PARENTHOOD IN AMERICA

An Encyclopedia

The American Family

The six titles that make up **The American Family** offer a revitalizing new take on U.S. history, surveying current culture from the perspective of the family and incorporating insights from psychology, sociology, and medicine. Each two-volume, A-to-Z encyclopedia features its own advisory board, editorial slant, and apparatus, including illustrations, bibliography, and index.

Parenthood in America
EDITED BY Lawrence Balter, New York University

Adolescence in America
EDITED BY Jacqueline V. Lerner, Boston College,
and Richard M. Lerner, Tufts University;
Jordan W. Finkelstein, Pennsylvania State University,
Advisory Editor

Girlhood in America
EDITED BY Miriam Formanek-Brunell,
University of Missouri, Kansas City

Boyhood in America
EDITED BY Priscilla Ferguson Clement, Pennsylvania State
University, Delaware County, and Jacqueline S. Reinier, Emerita,
California State University, Sacramento

Infancy in America
EDITED BY Alice Sterling Honig, Emerita, Syracuse University;
Hiram E. Fitzgerald, Michigan State University;
and Holly Brophy-Herb, Michigan State University

The Family in America
EDITED BY Joseph M. Hawes, University of Memphis,
and Elizabeth F. Shores, Little Rock, Arkansas

PARENTHOOD IN AMERICA

An Encyclopedia

Volume 1
A–M

Lawrence Balter, EDITOR
Professor of Applied Psychology
New York University
New York, New York

FOREWORD BY **Robert B. McCall**
Director, Office of Child Development
University of Pittsburgh
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania

ABC CLIO
Santa Barbara, California
Denver, Colorado
Oxford, England

Copyright © 2000 by Lawrence Balter

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review, without prior permission in writing from the publishers.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Parenthood in America : an encyclopedia / Lawrence Balter, editor ; foreword by Robert B. McCall.
p. cm. — (The American family)
Includes bibliographical references and index.
ISBN 1-57607-213-4 (hardcover : alk. paper) — ISBN 1-57607-387-4 (e-book)
1. Parenting—United States—Encyclopedias. 2. Family—United States—Encyclopedias. I. Balter, Lawrence. II. American family (Santa Barbara, Calif.)
HQ755.8 .P3783 2000
306.85--dc21

00-011782

06 05 04 03 02 01 00 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 (cloth)

ABC-CLIO, Inc.
130 Cremona Drive, P.O. Box 1911
Santa Barbara, California 93116-1911

This book is also available on the World Wide Web as an e-book. Visit www.abc-clio.com for details.

This book is printed on acid-free paper♾
Manufactured in the United States of America

Advisory Board

Marc Bornstein
National Institute of Child Health and Human Development
National Institutes of Health
Bethesda, Maryland

David Elkind
Department of Child Development
Tufts University
Medford, Massachusetts

Ellen Galinsky
Families and Work Institute
New York, New York

Barry Zuckerman
Boston University School of Medicine
Boston, Massachusetts

Contents

A-to-Z List of Entries

VOLUME 1, A–M

A

B

C

D

E

F

G

H

I

L

VOLUME 2, N–Z

T

V

W

Z

Contributors and Their Entries

Thomas M. Achenbach
University of Vermont
Burlington, Vermont
Behavioral and Emotional Problems: Assessment and Evaluation

Ressa Adamek-Griggs
Washington, DC
Parenting in Later Adulthood

Karen E. Adolph
New York University
New York, New York
Locomotor Development

Julie Agresta
Temple University
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Gay and Lesbian Children

Poonam Ahuja
WestEd, Center for Child and Family Studies
Sausalito, California
Parental Sensitivity

David E. Barrett
Clemson University
Clemson, South Carolina
Friendship, Adolescent
School Readiness: Competencies

Lisa Baumwell
New York University
New York, New York
Separation Anxiety
Sibling Relationships

Martha Ann Bell
Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University
Blacksburg, Virginia
Brain, Development of

Gretchen Biesecker
Tufts University
Medford, Massachusetts
Social Support

M. Antonia Biggs
University of California, San Francisco
San Francisco, California
Ethnic Identity

Maureen M. Black
University of Maryland School of Medicine
Baltimore, Maryland
Feeding Problems, Prevention of
Growth, Patterns of
Neglect
Neglect, Child, Prevention of
Physical Abuse
Physical Abuse, Prevention of

John Bock
California State University, Fullerton
Fullerton, California
Demographic Transition
Parental Investment

William Borden
University of Chicago
Chicago, Illinois
Winnicott, Donald Woods (1896–1971)

Lea Bornstein
Bethesda, Maryland
- Naming Children

Marc H. Bornstein
National Institute of Child Health and Human Development
National Institutes of Health
Bethesda, Maryland
- Acculturation
- Adoptive Family
- Communication, Parent-Child
- Cultural Influences on Parenting
- Deafness and Parenting
- Labor, Division of
- Language Acquisition
- Naming Children
- Parenting, Urban versus Rural
- Parenting Competence
- Parenting in Later Adulthood

Preston A. Britner
University of Connecticut
Storrs, Connecticut
- Bowlby, John (1907–1990)
- Family Leave

David W. Brook
Mount Sinai School of Medicine
New York, New York
- Parenting and Adolescent Substance Use and Abuse

Judith S. Brook
Mount Sinai School of Medicine
New York, New York
- Parenting and Adolescent Substance Use and Abuse

Matthew S. Broudy
St. John's University
Jamaica, New York
- Freud, Anna (1895–1982)
- Hall, G. Stanley (1844–1924)

N. Elizabeth Bryant
University of Florida
Gainesville, Florida
- African American Parenting
- Violence among Children

Ester Schaler Buchholz
New York University
New York, New York
- Apgar Scoring System
- Father's Day
- Mother's Day
- Parenthood as a Developmental Stage
- Privacy

Lorissa Byely
St. John's University
Jamaica, New York
- Montessori, Maria (1870–1952)
- Spock, Benjamin (1903–1998)

Elizabeth Callaghan
Ithaca College
Ithaca, New York
- Custody Conflicts

Joanne Cantor
University of Wisconsin, Madison
Madison, Wisconsin
- Violence, Media

Martha P. Carlton
Southern Illinois University, Edwardsville
Edwardsville, Illinois
- Self-Esteem

Peter Yuichi Clark
Emory University
Atlanta, Georgia
- Grandfatherhood

Annemarie F. Clarke
Temple University
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
- Gifted Children
- Intelligence Testing

Priscilla K. Coleman
University of the South
Sewanee, Tennessee
- Attachment
- Pro-Life
- Self-Confidence, Parental
- Temperament
- Toddlers, Parenting of

Cynthia García Coll
Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island
Incarcerated Parents

Linda R. Cote
National Institute of Child Health and Human Development
National Institutes of Health
Bethesda, Maryland
Acculturation
Foster Parents

Lesley Epperly Cottrell
West Virginia University
Morgantown, West Virginia
Sleep Deprivation, Parental

Marvin W. Daehler
University of Massachusetts
Amherst, Massachusetts
Failure to Thrive
Prenatal Development
Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS)

Donna J. Dahlgren
Indiana University Southeast
New Albany, Indiana
Video and Computer Games

Martin Daly
McMaster University
Hamilton, Canada
Infanticide

Amy Melstein Damast
Mathematica Policy Research
Springfield, New Jersey
Separation Anxiety
Sibling Relationships

Patrick T. Davies
University of Rochester
Rochester, New York
Parental Conflict

Jack Demick
Center for Adoption Research
University of Massachusetts
Worcester, Massachusetts
In Vitro Fertilization (IVF)
Infertility
Parenthood, Stages of
Parenthood, Transition to

Susanne A. Denham
George Mason University
Fairfax, Virginia
Preschoolers, Parenting of

Shelley Mae Drazen
State University of New York, Binghamton
Binghamton, New York
Fetal Alcohol Syndrome (FAS)
Parent Education

M. Ann Easterbrooks
Tufts University
Medford, Massachusetts
Maternal Depression and Parenting
Social Support

David Elkind
Tufts University
Medford, Massachusetts
Froebel, Frederick (1782–1852)
Steiner, Rudolf (1861–1925)

Eugene K. Emory
Emory University
Atlanta, Georgia
Adoptive Fathers

Susan Engel
Williams College
Williamstown, Massachusetts
Storytelling by Children

Martha Farrell Erickson
University of Minnesota
Minneapolis, Minnesota
Abandonment

Garret D. Evans
University of Florida
Gainesville, Florida
African American Parenting
Violence among Children

Robert S. Feldman
University of Massachusetts
Amherst, Massachusetts
Bilingualism
Breast-Feeding
Genetic Counseling

Catherine A. Fiorello
Temple University
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Gay and Lesbian Children
Gifted Children
Home Schooling
Intelligence Testing

Celia B. Fisher
Fordham University
Bronx, New York
Sexual Abuse
Sexual Abuse, Prevention of

Robert Frank
Oakton Community College
Des Plaines, Illinois
Fathers, Stay-at-Home

Andrew Fuligni
New York University
New York, New York
Immigrant Families

Alice Ginott
New York, New York
Ginott, Haim (1922–1973)

Ellen Galinsky
Families and Work Institute
New York, New York
Employment, Parental, Children's Views of

Jean Berko Gleason
Boston University
Boston, Massachusetts
Baby Talk, by Adults
Baby Talk, by Children

Carla Gober
Emory University
Atlanta, Georgia
Father-Adolescent Relationships
Father-Child Relationships

Susan Golombok
City University
London, England
Assisted Reproduction, Children of
Lesbian Mothers, Children of

Benjamin J. Gorvine
University of Michigan
Ann Arbor, Michigan
Fathering

Christine A. Graham
Tufts University
Medford, Massachusetts
Maternal Depression and Parenting

Sherryl Browne Graves
Hunter College, City University of New York
New York, New York
Television, Educational
Television, Parental Depictions on

Wendy S. Grolnick
Clark University
Worcester, Massachusetts
Parental Control

Jennifer J. Grubba
George Mason University
Fairfax, Virginia
Native American Parenting

Gwen E. Gustafson
University of Connecticut, Storrs
Storrs, Connecticut
Altricial and Precocial

Leslie Morrison Gutman
University of Michigan
Ann Arbor, Michigan
Academic Achievement
School Involvement, Parental

Perry N. Halkitis
New York University
New York, New York
AIDS Education for Children and Adolescents
AIDS, HIV, Pregnancy, and Childbearing

Tara M. Hall
Fairleigh Dickinson University
Teaneck, New Jersey
Bed-Wetting
Nightmares
Night Terrors

Bonnie L. Halpern-Felsher
University of California, San Francisco
San Francisco, California
Adolescents, Parenting of

Gerald Handel
The City College and The Graduate Center
City University of New York
New York, New York
Socialization

Penny Hauser-Cram
Boston College
Chestnut Hill, Massachusetts
Mental Retardation, Parenting a Child with

Christine Reiner Hess
University of Maryland
Baltimore, Maryland
Physical Abuse, Prevention of

E. Mavis Hetherington
University of Virginia, Charlottesville
Charlottesville, Virginia
Divorce
Stepfamilies

Carol H. Hoare
The George Washington University
Washington, DC
Erikson, Erik (1902–1994)
Generativity

John D. Hogan
St. John's University
Jamaica, New York
Ainsworth, Mary (1913–1999)
Ames, Louise Bates (1908–1996)
Freud, Anna (1895–1982)
Gesell, Arnold L. (1880–1961)
Hall, G. Stanley (1844–1924)
Montessori, Maria (1870–1952)
Parenting in Colonial America
Spock, Benjamin (1903–1998)
Watson, John B. (1878–1958)

Grayson N. Holmbeck
Loyola University of Chicago
Chicago, Illinois
Chronic Illness, Parenting a Child with
Parenting Styles

Irwin A. Hyman
Temple University
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Alienation, Student
Corporal Punishment
Discipline in the Home
Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder

Linda R. Jeffrey
Rowan University
Glassboro, New Jersey
Violence, Domestic

Helen L. Johnson
Queens College of the City University of New York
Flushing, New York
Substance Abuse, Parental

Sharon Z. Johnson
Prospect Heights, Illinois
Chronic Illness, Parenting a Child with

Sandra Jordan
Public Health Institute
Washington, DC
Abortion, History of
Contraception, History of
Contraception, Methods of
Planned Parenthood, History of
Roe v. Wade
Sanger, Margaret (1879–1966)

Theresa J. Jordan
New York University
New York, New York
Adoption

Kimberly J. Josephs
Syracuse University
Syracuse, New York
Family Rituals

Michele V. Karpathian
Waynesburg College
Waynesburg, Pennsylvania
Low Birth Weight Infants
Menopause

Katherine Hildebrandt Karraker
West Virginia University
Morgantown, West Virginia
Attractiveness, Physical
Gender Stereotyping
Sleep Deprivation, Parental
Stress, Early Childhood

Robert D. Kavanaugh
Williams College
Williamstown, Massachusetts
Play, Pretend
Storytelling by Children

Melanie Killen
University of Maryland, College Park
College Park, Maryland
Peer Relationships

Su Yeong Kim
University of California, Davis
Davis, California
Asian American Parenting

Bruce G. Klonsky
State University of New York, College at Fredonia
Fredonia, New York
Shyness
Sport Participation

Dafna E. Kohen
University of British Columbia
Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada
Relocation

Janet P. Kremenitzer
Yale University
New Haven, Connecticut
School Readiness: Parental Role

Esther Kresh
Head Start Bureau
Washington, DC
Head Start, Early

Regina Kuersten-Hogan
Brown University School of Medicine
Marlboro, Massachusetts
Coparenting

Sharon F. Lambert
University of Maryland
Baltimore, Maryland
Neglect, Child, Prevention of

Jarlette E. Lampard
Johns Hopkins University
Baltimore, Maryland
Parenting, Urban versus Rural

Sarah Landy
University of Windsor
Windsor, Canada
Infants, Parenting of
Time-Out

Marta Laupa
University of Nevada, Las Vegas
Las Vegas, Nevada
Parental Authority, Children's Concepts of

Allison Lauretti
Clark University
Worcester, Massachusetts
Coparenting

Chung-Yol Lee
University of California, San Francisco
San Francisco, California
Adolescents, Parenting of

Elyse Brauch Lehman
George Mason University
Fairfax, Virginia
Security Objects

Robert M. Lembo
New York University School of Medicine
New York, New York
Circumcision

Michael Lewis
University of Medicine and Dentistry of New Jersey
New Brunswick, New Jersey
Emotional Development
Social Development in Childhoood

Judith Lieberstein
Westport, Connecticut
Postpartum Depression

L. Oriana Linares
New York University School of Medicine, Child Study Center
New York, New York
Violence, Community

Eric W. Lindsey
Texas Tech University
Lubbock, Texas
Parent-Child Interaction: Sex Differences
Play, Parent-Child

Deborah L. Linebarger
University of Kansas
Kansas City, Kansas
Poverty and Children
Television and Children

Kathryn E. Livingston
Parenting Partners
Bogota, New Jersey
Fathers, Stay-at-Home

Amy MacConnell
University of Massachusetts, Amherst
Amherst, Massachusetts
Failure to Thrive
Prenatal Development
Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS)

Louis Manfra
George Mason University
Fairfax, Virginia
Birth Order
Spacing of Children

Mary Beth Mann
Southwest Missouri State University
Springfield, Missouri
Maternal Guilt

José Antonio Maradiaga
George Mason University
Falls Church, Virginia
Geisel, Theodor Suess (1904–1991)
Rogers, Fred McFeely (1928–)

Ludovic Marin
New York University
New York, New York
Locomotor Development

Robert S. Marvin
University of Virginia
Charlottesville, Virginia
Bowlby, John (1907–1990)

Sandee Graham McClowry
New York University
New York, New York
Resiliency

James P. McHale
Clark University
Worcester, Massachusetts
Coparenting

Kristen McNamara
Temple University
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder

Stacey Mellinger
Temple University
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Alienation, Student

Alan L. Mendelsohn
New York University School of Medicine
New York, New York
Circumcision

Rosanne Menna
University of Windsor
Windsor, Ontario, Canada
Infants, Parenting of
Time-Out

Rachael B. Millstein
Loyola University Chicago
Chicago, Illinois
Parenting Styles

Anne S. Mitchell
University of Virginia, Charlottesville
Charlottesville, Virginia
Divorce
Stepfamilies

Tanya M. Morrel
University of Maryland
School of Medicine
Baltimore, Maryland
Feeding Problems, Prevention of

Barbara J. Myers
Virginia Commonwealth University
Richmond, Virginia
Disabilities, Parenting a Child with

Cheryl A. Nolte
George Mason University
Fairfax, Virginia
Genetic Disorders

Barbara M. Ostfeld
St. Peter's University Hospital
New Brunswick, New Jersey
Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy

Anthony Papa
Teacher's College, Columbia University
New York, New York
Death of a Child

Peggy Tuter Pearl
Southwest Missouri State University
Springfield, Missouri
Grandparents as Primary Caregivers
Psychological Abuse

Colleen Pilgrim
University of Michigan
Ann Arbor, Michigan
Substance Abuse, Prevention of

Christopher R. Poirier
University of Massachusetts, Amherst
Amherst, Massachusetts
Bilingualism
Breast-Feeding
Genetic Counseling

Angelo Ponirakis
University of Maryland
Baltimore, Maryland
Growth, Patterns of

Mary A. Pressman
Mt. Sinai School of Medicine
New York, New York
Parenting and Adolescent
Substance Use and Abuse

Joyce Prigot
St. John's University
Jamaica, New York
Grandparenthood
Memory in Infancy
Parenthood, Decision about
Sleep Patterns and Arrangements

Leslie Reese
California State University,
Long Beach
Long Beach, California
Latino Parenting

Marilyn L. Riese
University of Louisville
Louisville, Kentucky
Newborn Behavior

Joanne Roberts
New York University
New York, New York
Head Start, Early

Neena Roumell
St. Joseph's Mercy Hospital
Mt. Clemens, Michigan
Doula
Emotion, Infants'
Facial Expression of

Yana Rusanova-Vaknin
New York University
New York, New York
AIDS Education for Children and
Adolescents

Sara J. Salkind
University of Delaware
Newark, Delaware
Deafness and Parenting

Herbert D. Saltzstein
Graduate Center of the
City University of New York
New York, New York
Moral Development

Carolyn E. Sartor
Pacific Graduate School of Psychology
Palo Alto, California
Communication, Parent-Teen
Death of a Child

Charles E. Schaefer
Fairleigh Dickinson University
Teaneck, New Jersey
Bed-Wetting
Night Terrors
Nightmares

Erika S. Schmidt
Institute for Clinical Social Work
Chicago, Illinois
Benedek, Therese F. (1892–1977)

Nancy L. Segal
California State University, Fullerton
Fullerton, California
Twins and Multiples

Jacqueline D. Shannon
New York University
New York, New York
Development,
Parental Knowledge about

Wendy E. Shapera
Loyola University of Chicago
Chicago, Illinois
Parenting Styles

Jerrold Lee Shapiro
Santa Clara University
Santa Clara, California
Fatherhood, Transition to

Edmond D. Shenassa
Brown University Medical School
Center for Behavioral and Preventative Medicine
Providence, Rhode Island
Substance Use, Progression of

Myrna B. Shure
MCP Hahnemann University
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Bullies and Victims

Margaret L. Signorella
Penn State McKeesport
McKeesport, Pennsylvania
Single-Sex Education

Rebecca B. Silver
Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island
Incarcerated Parents

M. Trika Smith-Burke
New York University
New York, New York
Literacy

John Snarey
Emory University
Atlanta, Georgia
Adoptive Fathers
Father-Adolescent Relationships
Father-Child Relationships
Grandfatherhood

Susan Sonnenschein
University of Maryland, Baltimore County
Baltimore, Maryland
Development, Parental Beliefs about

Ann Steele
Boston College
Chestnut Hill, Massachusetts
Mental Retardation,
Parenting a Child with

Marie-Anne Suizzo
National Institute of Child Health and Human Development
National Institutes of Health
Bethesda, Maryland
Death of a Parent
Single Parents
Trends in Child Rearing

Patricia Sullivan
Fordham University
Bronx, New York
Sexual Abuse
Sexual Abuse, Prevention of

Joan T. D. Suwalsky
National Institute of Child Health and Human Development
National Institutes of Health
Bethesda, Maryland
Adoptive Family

Shannon Taich
Temple University
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Corporal Punishment

Jean Talbot
Clark University
Worcester, Massachusetts
Coparenting

Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda
New York University
New York, New York
Communication, Parent-Child
Development, Parental Knowledge about
Head Start, Early
Language Acquisition
Parental Sensitivity
Values, Child-Rearing

Fiona Tasker
Birbeck College, University of London
London, England
Gay Fathers

Dennis Thompson
Georgia State University
Atlanta, Georgia
Anorexia
Bulimia

Eirikur Thorvardarson
George Mason University
Fairfax, Virginia
Dual-Career Families

Caroline Monforte Tisot
Temple University
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Discipline in the Home

Rosemarie T. Truglio
Sesame Workshop
New York, New York
Sesame Street

Anastasia Tryphon
Archives Jean Piaget
University of Geneva
Geneva, Switzerland
Piaget, Jean (1896–1980)

Marion K. Underwood
University of Texas at Dallas
Dallas, Texas
School-Aged Children, Parenting of

Hendrika Vande Kemp
Fuller Theological Seminary
Pasadena, California
Baumrind, Diana Blumberg (1927–)

Sandra L. Vedovato
Fredonia, New York
Shyness

Mary D. Voigt
National Institute of Child Health and Human Development
Bethesda, Maryland
Parenting, Urban versus Rural
Parenting in Later Adulthood

Theodore D. Wachs
Purdue University
West Lafayette, Indiana
Chaos
Malnutrition

Beverly Wallace
Mansfield University
Mansfield, Pennsylvania
Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD)

Gregory L. Wallace
George Mason University
Fairfax, Virginia
Autism
Genetic Disorders

Shuyuan Wang
New York University
New York, New York
Values, Child-Rearing

Niobe Way
New York University
New York, New York
Teenage Mothers

Evelyn H. Wei
University of Pittsburgh Western Psychiatric Institute and Clinic
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania
Teenage Fathers

Idell B. Weise
New York University
New York, New York
Locomotor Development

Kathleen Whitten
University of Virginia
Charlottesville, Virginia
Interracial Families

Diane E. Wille
Indiana University Southeast
New Albany, Indiana
Child Care
Employment, Maternal

Melvin N. Wilson
University of Virginia
Charlottesville, Virginia
Interracial Families

Margo Wilson
McMaster University
Hamilton, Canada
Infanticide

Michael Windle
University of Alabama, Birmingham
Birmingham, Alabama
Alcohol Abuse

Adam Winsler
George Mason University
Fairfax, Virginia
Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD)
Autism
Birth Order
Dual-Career Families
Native American Parenting
Self-Esteem
Spacing of Children

Steven K. Wisensale
University of Connecticut
Storrs, Connecticut
Family Leave

Leonard Wolf
New York University School of Medicine
New York, New York
Labor and Delivery, Complications of
Labor and Delivery, Stages of
Pregnancy, Complications of
Pregnancy, Prenatal Care
Pregnancy, Stages of
Zygote

John Worobey
Rutgers University
New Brunswick, New Jersey
Bonding
Neonatal Behavioral Assessment Scale

Elena Zaretsky
Boston University
Boston, Massachusetts
Baby Talk, By Children

Foreword

Child and family advocates are fond of screaming that it takes more to qualify for a driver's license than to qualify to be a parent, and that society pays more to people who park our cars and collect our garbage than to those who care for our children. These assertions are factually correct but, more importantly, advocates cite them as symbols of the low status that parenting, child rearing, and childcare are accorded in modern America.

As a society, we require utterly nothing in the way of education, knowledge, or demonstrated competence to rear children, although children are often touted as our most precious national resource. Presumably, this is out of deference to the sanctity and privacy of the family and the political belief that government should not interfere with the rights and responsibilities of parents. But, of course, society violates these principles in other contexts when it sees fit. For example, the schools have a long history of progressively being asked to teach topics that have historically been parental responsibilities but which society feels parents are no longer shouldering adequately. These include driver's and reproductive education, more recently drug and alcohol education, and currently the teaching of values. Indeed, some have lamented that these topics now occupy such a large segment of the school curriculum that American children spend disproportionately less time on academic subjects than do children in the schools of the remaining industrial world. Conversely, even when one would assume society has an obligation to train and qualify parents, such as in the foster care system and adoption, it often does not do so. Further, most children who are left in the care of adults other than their parents on a regular basis to allow parents to work are looked after in the home of an adult who cares for up to six children and, although that individual may be asked to register with the state, little more than knowing first aid and CPR is typically required.

The American education system also reflects the lack of societal attention to parenthood. While high schools often offer courses in child development, such material is typically not required of all students and, while helpful, is likely to be far different from a course in parenting. For example, it is one thing to know the ages and stages of child development; it is another to know what to do when a child writhes in a tantrum on the floor of the supermarket because you correctly refuse to buy junk food, or what you should do with a child who refuses on every occasion to obey instructions, or how to encourage responsibility in human and sexual relationships.

American universities are no better—perhaps worse—given their role in society. Universities are society's paid critics and exist, in part, to promote revisions in society's thinking and actions. Ironically, however, many colleges and universities seem to be the slowest institutions to

revise themselves. A course in parenting, at least until recently, was a rarity even in universities having catalogues of several hundreds of pages of courses and that offer applied degrees in child development and childcare, social work, education, and pediatrics. Even social workers and other professionals who provide education to parents typically have no formal educational training in parenting and cannot find continuing education courses to help prepare them. And, when parenting course are offered, they tend to be more conceptual and theoretical rather than focusing on the practical issues and decisions that nearly every parent will be called upon to make.

Some would argue that we do not have such courses in parenting at any level because we simply do not know enough to be able to tell parents what to do. There is a grain of truth to this, but I regard it as a lame excuse. It is true that academics have been, well, "academic" in their study of parenting, preferring to study child development and describing how parents and children behave rather than investigating the consequences of different decisions that parents make or the strategies they use to guide the development of their children. We desperately need several "parental consumer research centers" at American research universities that would study not products and services, but parental choices and actions and their effectiveness and consequences for children's development. But even without such centers, it is not the case that we are so ignorant that we could not offer an academically substantive and eminently practical course in parenting that would at least describe alternatives available to parents, how they can be implemented and executed, what is known or is not known about their effectiveness and consequences, and other background information that is helpful to parents in making the myriad decisions they face every week.

The consequence of this general inattention to parenting is that while families often go through prenatal training in clinics, hospitals, and other venues, they are offered almost nothing except basic feeding, changing, and nutritional information about how to care for their infant and child once it arrives. A new mother lamented, "They just hand you your baby, as if to say 'good luck'. I'm panicked. What do I do with it—I mean her? Don't they know there is life after birth?"

Fortunately, interest in parenting is on the rise in society, in politics, and in the academy. Parenting courses in high schools and colleges are now more common, new academic journals concerned with parenting are being published, and there is a sociopolitical emphasis on parents assuming their responsibilities and society providing some educational and social support to do so. Why is parenting suddenly becoming popular? After a few decades of the "me" generation, perhaps the pendulum is swinging back and people are recognizing that "me" is less fulfilling without "us." Perhaps as both parents leave the home for work, there is a greater compensatory concern with family and parenting because of the limited time now available for those activities. Perhaps faced with mounting child and family problems across the country, the nation has elevated on the public agenda the treatment and prevention of such problems and recognized that their roots are often in inadequate parenting. And business, after cost-cutting produced increased stress in employees, has recognized that employees are more productive when their lives outside the workplace—that is, in their families—have less stress and are more fulfilling.

This two-volume encyclopedia represents a cutting-edge compendium of information on parenting and parenthood for professionals, paraprofessionals,

and parents. Not only does it provide the knowledge tools to understand, interpret, and decide courses of action for professionals and parents, but it is a symbol of the new value placed on parenting and on informational supports for parenthood. Even its organization in the form of an encyclopedia is apt, because precisely at the time when parents need more training and information they have less time to acquire it. Studies show that parents tend to seek information when they have a problem, and the topical organization and concise statements contained in these volumes fit that prescription well.

There are several wonderful features of these volumes. First, the authors are typically prominent and sometimes world authorities on the material they report. This means not only have they successfully selected what professionals and parents need to know and distilled the important kernels, sometimes from volumes into a few pages, but they make wise judgments about what parents need not worry about as well as what signs should prompt additional exploration and perhaps professional attention.

Second, the range of topics covered in these volumes is indeed encyclopedic. For one thing, the editor has covered the entire age range of parenting, from the decision whether to have children and even alternative methods to conceive them (e.g., in vitro fertilization) and prenatal care, through parenting in later adulthood and grandparenting. Parenting, as well as development, is indeed lifelong, and these volumes cover the major issues along the entire trek. Moreover, each segment concludes with references that provide additional information for readers who need to go beyond the succinct presentations offered here.

Third, many topics are covered with a historical perspective, which frequently helps the reader understand how we have arrived at current policies and practices. Themes in child rearing change dramatically from one decade to the next, sometimes even flip-flop, and, like art, what is currently in vogue often represents a reaction to what has previously dominated thought and practice, perhaps in the extreme. For example, it is useful to know that in 1985, when the first family leave bill was introduced in the U.S. Congress by Patricia Schroeder (D-CO), 135 countries had already established maternity leave benefits, and, of those, all but 10 nations mandated paid maternity leave. Notice that it took until 1993 to pass the Family and Medical Leave Act. Also, the United States provides only for unpaid leave, and finances is the most frequent reason American parents do not take the leave or do not take all of the twelve weeks that is permitted. Historically, the United States is still behind.

Fourth, the volume contains a wonderful mix of theoretical/conceptual/ background entries on the one hand and practical and problem-focused topics on the other. The background pieces help us understand parents, children, and parenting, and although they do not tell us what to do, they do provide information that helps us make those how-to decisions. For example, background sections on abandonment and neglect tell us the scope of this public problem as well as common consequences to children who have been abandoned or neglected. The brain development section provides valuable information about the course of early brain development, currently a hot media topic, and how behavior is influenced by that neurological development. It also shows the role of experience in the neurological development of the brain, lest we assume that everything is prewired. On the other hand, a variety of entries deal with problems and practical issues, such as bedwetting, attention deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD), baby talk, circumcision, and family rituals.

Fifth, these volumes provide substantial information, not only on children as the object of parenting, but on the parents and the factors that are likely to influence their behavior and parenting practices. For example, maternal depression, maternal guilt, parental self-confidence, and even parental sleep deprivation are likely to be major influences on how parents treat their children, and improving parenting is likely to require dealing with these parent factors before dealing with the actual parent-child behaviors.

Sixth, this encyclopedia has not shied away from very contemporary as well as controversial issues. There is material on fathers, including teenage fathers as well as grandfathers. Gay and lesbian parents and children are discussed, as well as parents who are incarcerated and those who may wish to school their children at home. No parental stone has been left unturned.

Seventh, some of those stones I especially appreciated are the segments on social and political policies that affect parents. These include a wide range of issues, such as family leave, *Roe v. Wade*, preventing neglect and abuse, poverty and its effects, abandonment, preventing substance abuse, and so forth. When I was a contributing editor and columnist for *Parents* magazine, I once suggested that the publication should have a regular feature that dealt with family social and political policies. Parents, despite their numbers in society, are not a cohesive political force, in contrast to senior citizens, for example. Now that family issues seem to be rising on the social and political agenda, this volume is taking one of the leads in providing background information on these issues that might contribute to increasing the awareness of parents and, I hope, galvanizing parents into a meaningful political force.

Eighth, a unique feature of this encyclopedia is the biographical profiles of leading academic and public figures in the field of child development and parenting. In a sense, these profiles represent integrated, life span examples of many of the themes that are presented in separate segments of the encyclopedia. Particularly fascinating to me personally was the profile of Theodor "Dr. Seuss" Geisel. Major life trajectories often hinge on the background of skills and experiences of the person on the one hand, and relatively minor opportunities and seemingly inconsequential events, on the other. For example, Geisel wanted a doctorate in English literature, and went to Lincoln College at Oxford University in England to pursue it. He became disenchanted with the teaching at Lincoln College and abandoned his plans for a doctorate. But he had a history of drawing cartoons in college, so upon returning to the United States he submitted cartoons to *Life*, the *New Yorker*, and the *Saturday Evening Post*. He received $25 from the *Post* for one of his cartoons, which inspired him to move to New York and pursue this career. He signed his cartoons with his middle name (his mother's maiden name), which was simply Seuss, and later added "Dr." to poke fun at himself and Lincoln College for the doctorate he had decided not to pursue. On a European vacation, he was struck by the unique cadence of the engines on the ship, which inspired him to write rhyming prose, especially for a children's book. Twenty-seven publishers rejected the manuscript. It took persistence and dedication to be rejected twenty-seven times, but enough is enough and Geisel decided to burn the manuscript. But shortly before it went up in smoke, he showed it to a college friend who helped him get it published, which resulted in *And to Think That I Saw It on Mulberry Street.* Finally, two of Dr. Seuss's most famous books were the result of unique challenges: first, to write a children's book using the 225 words that were essential to the vocabulary of first grade children, which became *The Cat in the Hat*; and then

Bennett Cerf's wager that Geisel could not write a book using only fifty different words, which became *Green Eggs and Ham*. I will need to reread these two books in view of those criteria.

One of the things I hope readers will derive from these volumes is that, like Dr. Seuss's work, development is a symphony of environmental events and themes, many provided by parents, which often match in wonderful harmony the biological dispositions of the child. For example, parents who naturally talk baby talk to their infants are probably matching the infant's predisposition toward being maximally attentive to sounds in the range of the human voice, repetition, and hearing only a few words. These circumstances, in turn, promote learning in the infant that may not occur if parents speak to their infant in the manner in which they speak to other adults. Good parenting often involves parents who are responsive, rather than primarily stimulating, to their infant's and child's behaviors, and thereby match their own actions to the dispositions of their child to create a parent-child duet. Chances are, if parents are having a good time with their children, they are doing "the right thing."

At the same time, there is an underlying theme in these volumes that I hope readers will discern. While a good deal of parenting is common sense and doing what comes naturally, common sense actually is not so common, and there are instances in which one's natural dispositions are not necessarily effective or even appropriate. It is natural to be mad at a disobedient and defiant child, but it is not good discipline or child rearing to follow that frustration with the natural urge to spank or hit. More benignly, we are all prone to wanting to correct the grammatical errors of our children, but in fact such corrections do little to improve their grammar and may serve to irritate the parent-child relationship.

Finally, I hope this volume will communicate to professionals, paraprofessionals, and parents that child rearing is not just a potentially emotionally fulfilling (albeit with some frustrations) but also an intellectually fascinating endeavor. Nature has created a spectacular and often amazing product. For example, nature overproduces neural connections in the brain during the prenatal and early infancy period, only to prune them by having those that are exercised by experience live on, while those that are not literally die off in a "use it or lose it" strategy. For example, infants are capable of initially hearing and producing all of the sounds of all of the world's languages, but eventually they lose the ability to produce certain sounds that do not occur in the language that they hear, which acquired deficit may later be manifested as an accent when that person learns a foreign language. Similarly, although a child may correctly use the verb "went," sometime later the child may appear to regress to using "goed" or "wented." This is not a sign of language regression, but of the fact that the child is learning the grammatical rule that the past tense is often produced by adding "-ed" to verbs. Don't worry, everyone gets it straight eventually!

Nature has created a wondrous phenomenon, not only insofar as the development of a human being is concerned, but also with respect to the shepherding of that development by parents. This compendium provides numerous glimpses of this miracle, as well as information and guidance that will be useful to the participants in this miraculous drama and to those who seek to guide them.

—Robert B. McCall, Ph.D.
Director, Office of Child Development,
University of Pittsburgh

Preface

Parenthood in America: An Encyclopedia represents the contribution of scores of outstanding social scientists, researchers, and health professionals who specialize in parenthood, parenting, and child development. One need only glance at the list of entries to immediately realize that parenthood refers to a great deal more than just child rearing concerns. Any serious investigation of parenthood must include consideration of numerous fascinating and relevant topics such as the psychological transition to parenthood, bereavement and loss, parental sleep deprivation, adoption, circumcision, home schooling, assisted reproduction, grandparents, contraception, menopause, postpartum depression, stages of parenthood, and community violence, to mention only several. The two volumes that make up this work provide the reader with a compendium of terms that cover the enormous range of subjects that pertain to the area of parenthood.

Intended for an audience comprised of parents, professionals, and students, the volumes are user-friendly and high quality. Indeed, readers will find references to virtually everything that pertains to the vast subject of parenthood. *Parenthood in America* includes more than 200 A-to-Z entries. Overall, it consists of more than 300,000 words plus illustrations. The book is not meant to be a "how-to" manual, but rather a reference work on parenthood that an intelligent layperson will wish to read. Accordingly, it is written in clear, jargon-free, and concise language. Suggested references for further reading accompany each entry for readers who are interested in delving more deeply into a given topic.

In a very real sense, the selection of topics evolved as this vast project advanced. Initially, a review of the leading professional journals, textbooks, and the programs of scientific meetings led to the selection of concepts that I deemed appropriate as encyclopedia entries. The advisory board reviewed these and, in turn, suggested additional entries. I contacted potential contributors for the preliminary group of entries and, in the course of many ongoing discussions, additional entries and contributors were recommended. It was truly a work-in-progress throughout each phase of its preparation. An effort was made to include all significant concepts that bear on parenthood. Advisory board members periodically reviewed the growing list of entries and provided advice and guidance.

The purpose of this book is to provide the latest information on a wealth of topics within a prescribed area of study—parenthood. Consequently, there are entries on the role of parenthood, the development of children, the social and cultural factors impinging on parenthood, and a number of biographies of individuals from the fields of psychology, education, and entertainment who are noteworthy for their impact on the way we think about parenthood and children.

In an overall sense, the entries are uniform in that each defines the topic, provides an empirically supported treatise about the subject, and is limited in its length. Beyond that, however, individual entries reflect the various authors' approaches to their subject matter, their selection of salient information, and their prioritization of what amounts to, in some cases, mountains of material. Furthermore, the entries in these volumes go beyond anecdotal and personal arguments and, instead, rely on research-based information that can guide a discerning reader who wishes to apply the material found within these pages to practical matters. It is hoped that this reference book proves to be rewarding, accessible, and useful to as wide a readership as possible.

—Lawrence Balter, Ph.D.
Professor of Applied Psychology
New York University

Acknowledgments

First and foremost, my deepest gratitude goes to Karen M. Adams for her unflagging support, flawless judgment and taste, and tireless devotion. Her help was inestimable in every way imaginable. Without her, there would be no encyclopedia.

I thank Joanne Hwang, a School Psychology doctoral student at New York University, who worked as my graduate assistant during the development and early stages. Her methodical, timely, and conscientious help during the launching of this project made the lift-off smooth and steady.

I extend my appreciation to the members of the Advisory Board: Marc Bornstein, David Elkind, Ellen Galinsky, and Barry Zuckerman, each of whom managed to find time in their already overburdened schedules to lend their wisdom and support to this endeavor.

At ABC-CLIO there are several people I wish to thank. Marie Ellen Larcada, for inviting me to this project. Her optimism and diplomacy kept the whole team on an even keel. Jennifer Loehr, for her sensible and organized approach and good-natured encouragement during the beginning stages of the project. Martha Whitt, for her efforts during the production phase, which required attending to innumerable and often-thankless tasks under severe time pressures. Mary Kay Jezzini and Vincent Duggan, crack marketing team, for their know-how and enthusiasm.

At New York University, I thank Dr. LaRue Allen, Chairperson of the Department of Applied Psychology and Rosalie and Raymond Weiss Professor, for her encouragement and constructive guidance at the outset. Thanks to Charles Sprague, at the Office of Sponsored Research Development, who walked me through the process of applying for financial support for the essential, but hidden, nuts and bolts costs entailed in such a project. I want to thank Dean Ann Marcus and the members of the New York University School of Education Challenge Fund committee for granting support.

—Lawrence Balter, Ph.D.
Professor of Applied Psychology
New York University

A

Abandonment

To give up by leaving. In the context of parenthood in America, child abandonment is relevant because of the prevalence of physical desertion of children, particularly during certain periods in American history. The concept of abandonment also is relevant because of the documented impact of emotional abandonment on children's lifelong development, as well as the fear of abandonment, a normal phenomenon in human development.

The stark reality of child abandonment has been with us since antiquity, as evidenced in literature from *Oedipus* to *Oliver Twist* to *Little Orphan Annie.* Even today, high rates of child abandonment are a fact of life in many parts of the world, usually driven by dire poverty, war, or natural disasters. In some cases, abandonment stems from cultural attitudes that characterize children as a burden—or at least some children, such as girls (in recent Chinese history) or children with serious illnesses or disabilities. Over the course of American history, rates of child abandonment have risen and fallen with the economy. In recent years, an upsurge in abandonment has been linked to parental substance abuse, illustrated most dramatically by the phenomenon of "boarder babies," left in the hospital by their mothers and often suffering from disease (including HIV infection) and/or prenatal substance exposure. Today, as throughout American history, infants are discarded—dead or alive—most often by very young, unmarried mothers unable to care for them and/or trying to conceal the birth because of shame or fear. The American response to abandoned children has changed over time, reflecting changing conceptualizations of children (e.g., from resources for the labor market to vulnerable beings in need of special protection and nurture), as well as changing societal views of parents unable to care for the children they bear.

Certainly, physical desertion of a child is the most sensational manifestation of abandonment. However, recent studies document the devastating effects of "psychologically unavailable" parenting—emotional abandonment, if you will—particularly when it occurs in the earliest years of a child's life. Children need reliable care and love in order to thrive. Indeed, human behavior is motivated by a fear of losing that love, a basic fear that has been the theme of psychological theorists and writers of classic fairy tales. But for many children, that fear becomes reality because of actual physical desertion or emotional abandonment by the parents who gave them life.

Abandoned Children in the United States: Historical Perspectives

Throughout American history, children have been abandoned when their parents lacked the resources to care for them. Up through the 1700s, abandoned children

who were strong enough to work typically were indentured as servants or sold at auction. Infants and the infirm were left to die. Although the practice of selling children ended around 1800, the next century continued to see countless children abandoned, particularly in major urban areas. Before the advent of orphanages, older abandoned children fended for themselves on the streets. Some were "rescued" and placed in industrial schools or apprentice programs, where the boys were taught a trade and girls learned domestic arts. Demand for child labor was high. However, employers were reluctant to accept responsibility for the children's welfare.

At this same time baby desertion was epidemic in cities, where it was relatively easy to discard an infant without being caught. Some parents left babies on the doorsteps of churches or hospitals, trusting that someone would provide for them. But many babies were left to die in trash cans, rivers, or culverts. In the mid-nineteenth century, 100 to 150 bodies of discarded infants were found each month in New York City alone. (Ashby, 1997) Abortion was illegal or expensive, and there were neither insurance policies nor relief programs to help poor families care for their children. Abandonment became the solution for parents who saw no other way.

By 1850, abandonment had begun to capture the attention of the American public, triggering the emergence of both private and public orphanages or asylums. The term *orphanage* is most often used to describe these facilities; however, the majority of children placed there had at least one parent living and 20 percent had two. In 1890, an estimated 50,000 children were living in orphanages in American cities. (Ashby, 1997) Struggling to survive in the face of extreme poverty, many parents technically had not abandoned their children, with the sense of permanency that term implies. Rather, they had left their children in what they believed to be a safe place, maintaining contact through letters or visits, desperate to find a way to reclaim their children when they had the necessary resources to care for them. These facilities came to be known as the "poor man's boarding schools."

Although the development of asylums was seen as a step forward for children who otherwise would be living on the streets, too often the care was far from adequate. Children lacked adequate food, heat, clothing, and sanitation. Disease was rampant. The youngest of these children died at astounding rates. For example, in the nineteenth-century almshouses of Massachusetts, 97 percent of infants died. (Ashby, 1997)

After the mid-1800s, a new view of child and family began to emerge, with an emphasis on children as vulnerable individuals in need of care and protection, particularly within the nurturing bonds of family. This view led to new developments in society's response to abandoned children. First was the practice of "placing out," relocating children from urban orphanages or industrial schools to rural areas, where they were expected to be embraced by the farm families who took them in (albeit with an expectation that the children would contribute significantly to the productivity of the farm). In this same period the first adoption laws were developed, based on the new assumption that children need parents, not owners. Children whose parents were still living and had hopes of reclaiming them were put into temporary foster care rather than adoptive homes. The assumption was that the foster parents would use the children for labor, but also would allow them a place at the family table.

A significant modification of foster care occurred in the 1890s when some states instituted paid foster care—that is, the state provided funds to foster parents to

enable them to support the child without the payback of child labor. One striking result of this was a dramatic decrease in infant mortality, as compared to the rates in institutional care. In the twentieth century, most orphanages disappeared as foster care and/or adoption became the primary ways of responding to abandoned children.

Adoption was not without controversy, particularly when it involved the baby of an unwed mother. As adoption agencies proliferated across the country, debates ensued as to whether "rescuing" the baby of an unwed mother was encouraging her sinful behavior. On the other side, child advocates questioned why the baby should be punished for his or her parents' wrongdoing. Some agencies found a middle ground: placing illegitimate children only when the mother was too poor to care for them.

Child Abandonment Today

Child abandonment is rampant today in many parts of the world, particularly areas devastated by war, governmental collapse, or natural disaster. But in the United States, most child abandonment cases involve one of two situations: very young parents trying to conceal the birth of the baby from family and friends, or substance-abusing parents too incapacitated to care for their child. In the first situation, the baby sometimes is left to be found by someone who will care for him or her. But in too many cases, the baby is discarded and left to die. Although the underlying reasons are not clear, some American cities have experienced an increase in discarded babies in recent years, leading several states to pass legislation and launch public awareness campaigns offering young parents safe alternatives for giving up their babies in secrecy without fear of prosecution.

In the second situation, substance-addicted parents leave their newborn babies in the hospital and never return. These so-called boarder babies often are medically fragile or developmentally disabled due to the mother's substance use and poor nutrition during pregnancy. In other cases, addicted parents abandon older children—if not forever, then for too long to be safe or healthy. These cases typically show up in child neglect statistics and, depending on the ages of the children and the severity of the consequences, may lead to placement of the children and termination of the parents' rights.

Overall, there are no official data that capture the scope of child abandonment in the United States today. Numerous newspaper articles quote figures in the range of 22,000 babies abandoned each year, but a search of federal and state databases revealed no official count.

Fear of Abandonment: Role in Human Development

Certainly most human beings never experience real abandonment by their parents. Yet fear of abandonment shows up as a core psychological theme both in theories of human development and in classic myths and fairy tales. Most experts in child development see fear of abandonment as an important motivator in the socialization of young children. In other words, a child cooperates with his or her parent in order to prevent the parent from turning away. Or stated more positively, the child usually tries to please the parent to maintain that important, loving connection.

In the earliest stages of development, a child is establishing a sense of trust, learning that his or her caregivers will provide love and protection. The infant feels most secure in the presence of a loving parent (or other special caregiver) and usually protests loudly when that parent abandons him or her, even for just a few minutes. But as the child matures and learns to count on the parent as a reliable

source of comfort and care, fear of separation becomes less consuming, allowing the growing child to develop a healthy sense of independence.

For the child who does experience real abandonment (as opposed to the fleeting separations all children must endure), that important foundation of trust is sabotaged. Consequently, later stages of development are likely to be more difficult for the child. From a child's perspective, abandonment can happen in many ways—not just the dramatic kind of physical desertion discussed so far. For example, children often feel abandoned when they are separated from a parent by divorce or death. And, as described below, a child may bear the burden of abandonment when his or her parent is physically present, but emotionally unavailable.

Emotional Abandonment

Since the 1960s, when the emotional consequences of child maltreatment first were documented, researchers have examined the various ways children are affected by different kinds of abuse and neglect. Studies in the 1980s first demonstrated the lasting consequences of emotional neglect, as, for example, when parents chronically failed to respond to a baby's cries and other signals, even though they were physically present and providing other basic care, such as food and clothing. Over time, these children learned to keep other people at a distance, either through aggressive uncooperative behavior or withdrawn self-isolating behavior. Not surprisingly, they often failed to develop empathy and the capacity to care for others. Although their parents had not physically deserted them, they had abandoned them emotionally at a time when children most need sensitive, predictable responses to their cues and signals. Children learn about their own value, power, and their place in a social world through interactions with those who are supposed to care for them. Abandonment, either physical or emotional, teaches a harsh lesson with lasting consequences.

Martha Farrell Erickson

See also Adoption; Foster Parents; Neglect, Child, Prevention of

References and further reading

Ashby, LeRoy. 1997. *Endangered Children: Dependency, Neglect and Abuse in American History.* New York: Twayne Publishing.

Briere, John, Lucy Berliner, Josephine Bulkley, Carole Jenny, and Theresa Reid, eds. 2000. *APSAC Handbook on Child Maltreatment.* Los Angeles: Sage Publications.

Dubowitz, Howard, ed. 1999. *Neglected Children: Research, Practice and Policy.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Abortion, History of

Abortion can be simply defined as a medical or surgical termination of a pregnancy. But the ways Americans have come to terms with this procedure have profoundly affected discourse in U.S. society and impacted the nation's politics. The Supreme Court decision *Roe v. Wade,* which legalized abortion in the United States in 1973, did not create abortion. But it did intensify the heated rhetoric and fierce ethical debates that divide those who support women's constitutional right to access to abortion and those who oppose it. This battle has neither prevented women from seeking abortions nor stopped politicians from working to enact laws restricting access and attempting to recriminalize the procedure.

The history of abortion is as ancient as women's struggle to control their fertility and limit the size of their families. No consistent laws governing abortion in the ancient world existed; some cultures permitted it, some did not. A document from 3000 B.C. China makes reference to abor-

Actresses Morgan Fairchild, Glenn Close, and Jane Fonda rally support as they lead protesters to the Capitol in support of a woman's right to have an abortion (Reuters/Terry Bochatey/ Archive Photos)

tion as does an Egyptian medical papyrus from 1550 B.C. Plato and Aristotle both argued for abortion, and the Greeks, Romans, and Egyptians produced documents describing abortion techniques that ranged from irritating the uterus with laurel and peppers to using drugs that caused the uterus to contract. Many of these remedies are still in use. For example, modern Egyptians still employ ergot, a fungus found on rye, as an abortifacient, even though it can cause death. In Thailand, women use a deep massage technique that was practiced by their ancestors.

Roman law did not criminalize abortion, and early Christians only opposed it after "quickening," that is, the stage of gestation at which fetal motion is felt. Medieval clerics allowed abortion during the first forty days after conception, although Sir Thomas More went a step further, asserting that the soul entered a male fetus after forty days, a female fetus after eighty days. And not until 1869 did the Catholic Church, under Pope Pius IX, ban abortion both prior to quickening and after.

U.S. laws governing abortion came from England, where the practice was commonplace throughout the seventeenth, eighteenth, and early nineteenth centuries. English jurisprudence tolerated the practice prior to quickening, viewing the fetus as part of the mother's body, and not as an independent being. After quickening, authorities disputed whether obtaining an abortion should be a felony or a misdemeanor. In 1803, Britain passed its first abortion statute making post-quickening abortion a capital crime and assigning lesser penalties to pre-quickening abortion. With the removal of the death penalty in 1837, there was no distinction in punishment until 1929, when English statute centered on destroying "the life of a child capable of being born alive" as the major element of the crime and made it a felony except those abortions done "in good faith for the purpose only of preserving the life of the mother." England liberalized its abortion laws in 1967, authorizing abortions if the physical or mental health of the mother would be affected or if the child would be born with deformities.

Abortion came to America with the colonists, who implemented the common law inherited from England—there were no penalties for pre-quickening abortion and only minor penalties for post-quickening abortion. This common law formed one of the platforms on which the 1973 *Roe v. Wade* Supreme Court decision rested. After 1830, as married women in the United States moved to lower their fertility rates, abortion became a widespread practice in this country. Indeed, abortion rates in the 1860s and 1870s were very similar to the rates of the 1960s and 1970s.

Abortion was not outlawed in any state until 1821, when Connecticut passed the first restrictions, banning the use of poison to bring on miscarriage after quickening. Next to enact a law was Missouri (1825), Illinois (1827), and New York (1828). New York's law served as the model for those in many other states: pre-quickening abortion was a misdemeanor; post-quickening abortion was considered second-degree manslaughter, with an exception for abortions necessary to save the mother's life. By 1841, ten states and one federal territory had enacted laws similar to Connecticut's. In 1860, pre-quickening abortion was outlawed in Connecticut, but most mid-century abortion laws were lenient toward pre-quickening abortion.

With the Civil War and the huge death toll that was its legacy, an increasing number of states passed abortion laws as lawmakers sought to rebuild their populations. In addition, the distinction between pre- and post-quickening abortions lessened, and most abortions became a felony offense, although many states continued

to keep the exception for the life of the mother.

Another impetus leading to increased restrictions on abortion—and the advent of abortion laws—came from the American Medical Association (AMA), founded in 1847, which applied great pressure to make abortion illegal because of its professional aspiration to upgrade and regulate American medical practice. Led by physician Horatio Robinson Storer of Boston, the AMA worked to outlaw abortion at any stage of gestation, except when physicians decreed it necessary. These harsher laws drove the practice of abortion underground, but the practice was not ended. Studies conducted by the AMA and the federal government showed that abortion was still widespread through the 1930s.

Abortion has always been a divisive social issue. Early advocates of women's rights argued at opposite ends. Susan B. Anthony and Elizabeth Cady Stanton shared the view that the discipline and self-control required by noncontraceptive birth control was in itself liberating and by the 1870s, the feminist movement transformed this tradition of thought into a new political demand, with the slogan, "voluntary motherhood." Nineteenth-century feminists continued to oppose contraception and abortion, which, they feared, would further license predatory male sexual aggression. Instead, they recommended abstinence.

However, not all early feminists shared their views. In the first decade of the twentieth century, a renewed birth-control movement arose among feminists, among them, Margaret Sanger, the founder of Planned Parenthood Federation of America. Along with others, Sanger advocated for the legalization of contraception, believing that women's control over their own reproductive processes should be one of the fundamental demands of feminism. Sanger wrote: "I believe that woman is enslaved by the world machine, by sex conventions, by middle-class morality, by customs, laws and superstitions."

Along with the increasing independence of women in the 1960s came greater public acceptance of both birth control and abortion. By 1967, a national survey of American doctors showed they favored liberalization of the abortion laws—a sharp reversal of their colleagues' work one hundred years previously. By the 1970s, several states had modified or repealed their restrictive abortion laws, although these efforts gave rise to a strong anti-abortion movement that was initially launched by the Catholic Church but was quickly adopted by evangelical Protestants and those who felt threatened by women's advances in society. Those opposing abortion viewed the procedure as murder, no matter what the stage of gestation, and focused on what they viewed as degenerating moral standards in America. At the same time, many groups that favored a woman's right to self-determination sprang up, and even the more mainstream groups, such as Planned Parenthood, accepted abortion as part of the reproductive health services that should be available to women. This belief that a woman should be able to choose whether and when to have a child, and that she should have a full array of safe medical services to support her decision, is the basic premise of the pro-choice movement.

One battle culminated and another was launched with the 1973 Supreme Court decision *Roe v. Wade* that ruled that women, as part of their constitutional right to privacy, could choose to terminate a pregnancy to the point of viability. This ruling struck all anti-abortion laws from the state books and returned the United States to a close approximation of the common law that governed abortion in colonial times. It also launched a major social war over a woman's right to

determine whether and when to have children, a controversy that continues to this day. Anti-choice forces, who were initially galvanized by President Ronald Reagan, have successfully forced several appointments of anti-choice justices to the Supreme Court. The result has been a narrowing of the Court's opinion on abortion, with the more conservative view affecting subsequent rulings on access to abortion services by the high Court.

The controversy also continues to play out in the court of public opinion. Polls show a majority of Americans support abortion under certain circumstances, including rape, incest, unmarried minor children, fetal anomalies, or health of the woman. Roughly 20 percent consistently favors outlawing all abortions while another 20 plus percent consistently favors free choice for all women.

Anti-choice violence has also increased in recent years. Clinics have had to fight against an increasingly violent surge of domestic terrorism that is targeted against women's health professionals associated with the provision of abortion. Health centers have been bombed and burned, clients have been stalked and threatened, and staff have been assassinated at work and in their homes. In addition, anti-choice organizations across the country provide a haven for individuals sought for these crimes and have launched highly funded misinformation campaigns to discredit abortion providers.

Sandra Jordan

See also *Roe v. Wade;* Sanger, Margaret

References and further reading

Bullough, Vern L., and Bonnie Bullough, eds. 1994. *Human Sexuality: An Encyclopedia.* New York & London: Garland Publishing.

Foner, Eric, and John A. Garraty, eds. 1991. *The Reader's Companion to American History.* Sponsored by the Society of American Historians. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.

Hartmann, Betsy. 1995. "Sterilization and Abortion." Chapter 13 of *Reproductive Rights and Wrongs: The Global Politics of Population Control.* Cambridge, MA: South End Press.

Leonard, Arthur S. 1993. *Sexuality and the Law: An Encyclopedia of Major Legal Cases.* New York and London: Garland Publishing.

75 Years of Family Planning in America: A Chronology of Major Events. April 1991. Planned Parenthood of America, copyright revised version.

Abuse

See Alcohol Abuse; Parenting and Adolescent Substance Use and Abuse; Physical Abuse; Physical Abuse, Prevention of; Psychological Abuse; Sexual Abuse; Sexual Abuse, Prevention of; Substance Abuse, Parental; Substance Abuse, Prevention of; Substance Abuse, Progression of.

Academic Achievement

Parents are the first, and often the most important, influence on children's learning and achievement. Although the specific strategies they use may differ from infancy to adolescence, parents have the most enduring impact on their children's educational settings, opportunities, and choices. To examine the influence of parenting on children's academic achievement, researchers have taken a variety of approaches, from focusing on overall parenting styles to parents' specific behaviors and beliefs.

Parenting style has been found to influence a variety of children's outcomes, including academic achievement. According to this perspective, authoritative parenting (that is, high behavioral expectations, high parental warmth, and high use of democratic parenting strategies) is more successful in promoting the academic achievement of European-American, middle-class children than authoritarian parenting (high behavioral expectations, low parental warmth, and low use of democratic parenting strate-

Parental involvement in academic activities fosters good school performance. (Elizabeth Crews)

gies) or permissive parenting (low behavioral expectations, high parental warmth, and high use of democratic parenting strategies).

However, the success of authoritative parenting in different contexts is less certain. For instance, several studies suggest that the effectiveness of authoritative parenting on achievement may vary according to ethnicity. Community and demographic factors may also influence the effectiveness of various parenting styles. For example, parents living in dangerous, risky neighborhoods may have to adopt very different practices than parents living in resource-rich, stable neighborhoods. High levels of parental control that would seem excessively strict in other contexts may be more advantageous in dangerous environments. Some researchers have also questioned the usefulness of considering the influence of parenting style on children's development. Because the dimensions of the parenting styles are not mutually exclusive (for example, both authoritarian and authoritative parents place high behavioral expectations on their children), it is difficult to know with any certainty which particular aspects of parenting are most important for children's academic achievement. For these reasons, many researchers have focused on specific parenting behaviors (e.g., parental control) rather than overall parenting styles (e.g., authoritarian parenting). These studies have examined behaviors such as parental involvement, parental support for autonomy, parental warmth and acceptance, and parental structure, as well as parents' expectations

for success and beliefs about the general abilities of males and females.

Parental involvement is the extent to which parents are interested in, knowledgeable about, and take an active part in their children's lives. Parental involvement includes participating in children's school and other activities, providing stimulation for additional development (for example, encouraging children to develop special talents), and monitoring routine organized learning activities both within and outside of the home. Parental involvement has been found to be positively related to a number of school-related outcomes such as teacher-rated competence and grades. Research has also shown that parental involvement varies widely by ethnicity and income and thus may help explain different achievement levels. For example, evidence indicates that for families living in poverty, parents of high achievers are more involved in their children's school than are parents of low achievers.

Parents who support their children's autonomy encourage self-determined behaviors, or behaviors initiated and regulated through choice, and participation in family decision making. Central to autonomy-supportive parenting is a willingness to take the child's frame of reference into consideration when motivating or regulating behavior. Numerous studies have found that parental support of autonomy has a positive influence on children's academic achievement. For instance, parental autonomy support has been positively related to perceived competence, teacher-rated competence, and grades. Children of autonomy-supportive parents are also more likely to report a willingness and interest in school-related tasks.

The influence of parental autonomy support on achievement may also vary according to the children's developmental stages. Optimal levels of parental autonomy support undoubtedly change as children grow older. Adolescents, in particular, have a greater desire for autonomy, and thus, parents often need to renegotiate the power and authority relationships within the family for successful achievement. In fact, researchers have found that a mismatch between adolescents' desire for autonomy and the amount of adult control exercised may have a negative impact on adolescents' school motivation. Moreover, other studies have demonstrated that parents' support for adolescents' needs for autonomy and greater decision making is associated with such positive school-related outcomes as better school coping skills, greater self-reliance and perceived competence, greater satisfaction with school and student-teacher relations, and a stronger mastery orientation toward problem solving in the classroom. Therefore, it seems that children's academic achievement may be enhanced in environments that respond to their changing needs for autonomy.

Parental warmth and acceptance refers to the degree to which children feel loved, valued, and supported by their parents. It also involves the amount of closeness and intimacy in the parent-child relationship. Positive parent-child relationships have been associated with better academic outcomes for children and adolescents. Children who feel close to their parents may be more likely to confide in, and rely on them in times of stress. As a result, parents may be better able to intervene before children make decisions that could have negative effects on their academic achievement. Moreover, parents who provide a positive emotional climate are also more likely to raise children who internalize the parents' values and goals and imitate the behaviors they model. Finally, children with supportive parents may also be more likely to follow their parents' rules, such as homework schedules.

Parental structure is the extent to which parents provide clear and consis-

tent guidelines, expectations, and rules for behaviors. The consistent provision of structure by parents enhances predictability and thus facilitates an understanding of what controls outcomes. A lack of structure, on the other hand, results in a sense of helplessness and unpredictability about events and control over events. Parental provision of structure has been linked to a variety of positive academic outcomes including higher grades and less frequent school absences. Researchers suggest that parents who provide more structured and consistent discipline may be more supportive and conscious of their children's school achievement and attendance than parents who provide inconsistent discipline.

In addition to parenting behaviors, parents' beliefs may also influence their children's academic achievement. In particular, parents' expectations for their children's success have been shown to have an important impact on children's academic achievement. Parents who have higher expectations for their children to succeed in school are likely to treat their children differently than parents who have lower expectations for their children's success. For example, parents who have high expectations may provide their children with plenty of educational opportunities and extracurricular activities, encourage them to take educational risks such as more demanding course work, and provide them with educational support such as help with homework. Parents' beliefs about the general abilities of males and females may also influence their beliefs about their children's abilities and, in turn, affect their children's future academic endeavors and successes. For example, parents with stereotypical views of gender tend to believe that their daughters are below average in math and that their academic successes are due to hard work. Conversely, they tend to believe that their sons are above average in math and that their academic successes are due to high ability. These parental beliefs have a direct effect on children's perceptions of their own math abilities and, in turn, affect the amount of time and effort children spend on math.

Although these parenting practices have been associated with positive academic outcomes for children and adolescents, there is no single formula that supports children's academic achievement. Certain parenting practices, such as those that emphasize autonomy, may be more suitable for children from low-risk environments, whereas they may be inappropriate for, or even detrimental to, youth living in more risky environments. Indeed, children and adolescents who live in more dangerous environments may benefit from levels of parental control that may appear excessively strict in other environments. For these reasons, it is not possible to separate the influence of parenting behaviors on children's academic outcomes from the larger context in which families live.

Leslie Morrison Gutman

References and further reading

Alexander, Karl L., and Doris R. Entwisle. 1988. "Achievement in the First Two Years of School: Patterns and Processes." *Monographs for the Society for Research in Child Development* 53, no. 2.

Clark, Reginald. 1983. *Family Life and School Achievement: Why Poor Black Children Succeed or Fail.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Dornbusch, Sanford M., Phillip L. Ritter, P. Herbert Leidermann, Donald F. Roberts, and M. J. Fraleigh. 1987. "The Relation of Parenting Style to Adolescent School Performance." *Child Development* 58:1244–1257.

Marjoribanks, K. 1979. *Families and Their Learning Environments.* New York: Routledge and Kegan Paul.

Acculturation

Acculturation is the dynamic bidirectional process by which an individual or group

First/second grade bilingual class in Oakland, California. One of every five U.S. children under age eighteen is either an immigrant or the child of immigrant parents. (Elizabeth Crews)

retains beliefs and practices of an ethnic heritage and adopts those of an ethnic group with which there is repeated or prolonged contact, regardless of the reason for this contact (for example, migration, trade). Acculturation is relevant to the study of American parenting for several reasons. First, the United States is by and large an immigrant nation. Statistics indicate that one out of every five children under the age of eighteen, or 14 million children, are either immigrants themselves or the children of immigrant parents. (Committee on the Health . . ., 1998) Thus, large numbers of families consistently come into contact with American culture, and parents face the psychological task of acculturation for themselves and for their children (for example, deciding whether to enroll their child in a bilingual education program).

Second, though America has historically been considered a "melting pot," wherein all individuals eventually fully adopt American beliefs and practices, growing evidence indicates that many Americans are in fact bicultural to some degree; that is, the individual or family group simultaneously adopts values and practices of the new culture while retaining aspects of the old (for example, celebrating American holidays, such as Thanksgiving, and holidays unique to their culture of origin, such as Japanese Children's Day).

Third, little is known about the parenting beliefs and practices of ethnic minority groups, and what is known suggests that ethnic differences in mother-infant

interaction have consequences for children's development. Moreover, patterns of parent-child interaction that lead to cognitive and social competence for ethnic minority children may be influenced by parental acculturation and may not necessarily be the same as those that lead to competence for ethnic majority children. Furthermore, studies of non-European immigrants to the United States suggest that immigrant children perform equally well or superior to children of American-born parents on measures of health, well-being, and educational achievement, but that, over time and across generations, these advantages disappear. An understanding of acculturation processes may help to explain and prevent this disappearance.

Rates of acculturation vary within and among ethnic groups. For example, if two ethnic groups share a number of values prior to contact (for example, academic achievement orientation), then these groups may more readily acculturate than groups who hold very different beliefs and values. But rarely, if ever, do two ethnic groups share all parenting goals and practices, and these differences may create tensions between parents from minority ethnic groups and the dominant ethnic community. For example, parents from ethnic groups that typically discipline their children harshly or fail to supervise their children closely may find themselves in conflict with American social service or law enforcement agencies. Individuals within an ethnic group or within a family may also differ with respect to acculturation. Typically, individuals with the most contact with the dominant culture, by virtue of participation in the larger community through work, schooling, or other activities, will acculturate more rapidly than individuals with less contact. This differing rate of acculturation can be a source of conflict within the family. Finally, individuals do not acculturate all facets of their lives in a uniform fashion. For example, an individual may acculturate quickly in one aspect of his or her life (e.g., becoming proficient in and only using the new language) but not in others (e.g., using traditional parenting practices such as sleeping in a bed with the children rather than using a crib).

Research suggests that parents' behaviors acculturate more quickly than parents' beliefs, even when the same aspect of parenting is assessed (e.g., social behavior). Because research on acculturation is still in its infancy and is very complex, it remains to be seen what effect, if any, this discordance has on children's development. As American society becomes increasingly ethnically diverse, it is imperative that researchers recognize that immigrants do not immediately and forever relinquish the beliefs and behaviors of their cultures of origin and adopt those of the dominant ethnic group. Rather, it would be more fruitful to study how parents and families reconcile and implement child-rearing goals, values, and strategies from both ethnic groups and to examine the effects of this reconciliation on children's development.

Linda R. Cote
Marc H. Bornstein

References and further reading

Berry, John W. 1990. "Psychology of Acculturation: Understanding Individuals Moving between Cultures." Pp. 232–253 in *Applied Cross-Cultural Psychology: Cross-Cultural Research and Methodology Series.* Edited by Richard W. Brislin. Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications.

Committee on the Health and Adjustment of Immigrant Children and Families: Board on Children, Youth, and Families, National Research Council and Institute of Medicine. 1998. *From Generation to Generation: The Health and Well-Being of Children in Immigrant Families.* Washington, DC: National Academy Press.

Garcia Coll, Cynthia T., Elaine C. Meyer, and Lisa Brillon. 1995. "Ethnic and Minority Parenting." Pp. 189–209 in vol. 2 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc

H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Inc.
Olmedo, Esteban L. 1979. "Acculturation: A Psychometric Perspective." *American Psychologist* 34, no. 11:1061–1070.
Szapocznik, José, Mercedes Arca Scopetta, and William Kurtines. 1978. "Theory and Measurement of Acculturation." *Interamerican Journal of Psychology* 12:113–130.

Adolescents, Parenting of

Parent-child relations go through significant adjustments during adolescence due to the rapid and pronounced physical, cognitive, and social changes that characterize this transitional period from childhood to adulthood. Once thought to be a transitional period full of "storm and stress," research has shown that most adolescents mature through this period without major difficulties. When parent-adolescent conflicts do arise, they are mostly over trivial daily issues and serve to redefine parent-adolescent relationships. However, major disturbances, including high levels of parent-adolescent conflict, should be taken seriously rather than discounted as a temporary adolescent phenomenon. High levels of parent-adolescent conflict are related to adolescents' moving or running away, joining religious cults, marrying or becoming pregnant early, dropping out of school, developing psychiatric disorders, attempting suicide, and abusing drugs.

Although there are multiple influences in adolescents' lives that determine their developmental course, parents are the single most important external influence on the outcome of the adolescent. Further, despite the view of adolescence as a life stage, there is continuity in many aspects of parenting and parent-child relationships from childhood through adolescence and into adulthood. As children grow into adolescence, and as adjustments in parenting become necessary, the efforts of parenting can build on previously established positive child-parent relationships. As a consequence, the effects of successful parenting, as measured by such criteria as responsible independence, behavioral competence, and psychological well-being, continue over time. In fact, being well connected to parents is protective against multiple problems during adolescence, such as emotional distress, suicidal tendencies, violence, and cigarette, drug, and alcohol use.

Three major areas of adolescent development that have important implications for parenting are as follows.

Physical Development

The onset of adolescence is signaled by the early manifestations of puberty, the biological process that transforms the child into a reproductively mature adult. The visible changes that characterize puberty, such as the development of breasts and rapid growth, have been associated with increased emotional distance between parents and their adolescent. Mothers and fathers experience changes in relationships with their daughters and sons differently. Mothers have interactions with their sons and daughters that are characterized by high levels of discord, and they report high levels of closeness with their daughters. In contrast, fathers become less affectionate with their daughters and sons compared to mothers; and they share fewer activities with their daughters. In particular, there is a marked distancing, emotionally and physically, between fathers and daughters. Fathers often initiate this distancing, despite daughters' desire for continued closeness. This is most likely a more pronounced expression of fathers' gender role socialization, as well as their seeing the physical changes of puberty as representing a sexually maturing woman, who is off limits to them. In addition, fathers generally take on the role of the more demanding parent, focusing on problem solving and encouraging separation, while mothers

Fathers often initiate distancing, despite adolescent daughters' desire for continued closeness. (Laura Dwight)

tend to emphasize connectedness and nurturance. However, with increasing egalitarian views of male and female roles, as well as increasing numbers of children in nontraditional families, such as single-parent, same-sex, and stepparent families, these relationships are likely to change over generations. It is important to realize, though, that the emotional distancing is usually not great enough and not permanent to cause serious perturbations in parent-adolescent relations.

In addition to social distancing, puberty often signals changes in parents' expectations for their adolescents. Although the direction of influence is unclear, parental expectations depend largely on their perception of the maturity of the adolescent. For example, taller and more mature-looking adolescents are often expected to take on adult roles and behaviors earlier than less physically mature peers of the same age group. Such expectations from parents (as well as peers) do not always translate positively to the adolescents' self-perceptions. For example, early-maturing girls tend to show increased dissatisfaction with their body image, have lower self-esteem, show problem behavior in school, and engage in smoking and early sexual behavior as compared to late-maturing girls. In contrast, late-maturing boys express more dissatisfaction with their body image, tend to be less popular and less athletic, and perform less well academically than early-maturing boys. The psychological and behavioral difficulties resulting from puberty can be ameliorated through parental involvement, communication, and support.

Cognitive Development

During adolescence, thinking becomes more abstract rather than concrete. The

adolescent begins to be able to think about more than one concept at a time, and the adolescent becomes more self-conscious. With these changes comes the ability to consider another person's view, the consequences of one's own behavior and that of others, behavioral options, and the future. These cognitive changes are accompanied by adolescents' questioning of parental control and rules and their need to be autonomous, which often translates into their desire to participate in, and eventually to dictate, their own decision making. Several other simultaneous changes during adolescence serve to increase adolescents' desire for autonomy. First, physical changes of puberty result in the adolescent seeing himself or herself as more deserving of privileges. Second, increased time spent with peers leads to more experiences and comparison of others' authority, power, and privileges. Finally, cultural and societal beliefs indicate that adolescence is a time to practice adult roles. The expectation that adolescents become increasingly competent to make decisions is evidenced by societal willingness to allow them to make a wide range of decisions in areas such as friendship, academics, extracurricular involvement, and consumer choices.

Learning to make decisions, to live with their consequences, and to learn from them is an important developmental task. However, all too often, just when the adolescent is maturing cognitively and seeking more autonomy, parents and other adults in their lives (e.g., teachers) place more rules and regulations upon the adolescent, thus increasing conflict. One of the most critical and difficult tasks for parents during this period is to find the right balance between granting autonomy and setting limits, between granting freedom while providing appropriate supervision, and not getting confused over the adolescents' contradictory and volatile behavior and feelings.

Social Development

Parallel with physical and cognitive maturation, important social changes take place that influence the interaction between parents and adolescents. Increasing autonomy shifts the adolescent's focus of affiliation gradually from parents to peers and from group relations to intimate relations with individuals outside of the family. Adolescents in the United States spend approximately twice as much time with peers as they spend with parents or other adults. (Brown, 1990) Accordingly, peers become a major source of socialization and development for adolescents. In contrast to previous views that peers are detrimental to an adolescent's development, it is currently believed that peers can have a positive influence on adolescents. Peer influences may, however, depend on the quality of the parent-child relationship. Adolescents who have positive relationships with their parents may be more likely to have friends who engage in socially valued activities than adolescents with less positive parental interactions. Similarly, more involved parents oversee and monitor their adolescents' peer relationships more than do less involved parents, thereby reducing adolescents' engagement in undesired behaviors.

These expanding social relationships broaden adolescents' sense of extrafamilial reality and reinforce their increasing sense of individuality and need for autonomy. Their newly acquired ability to think abstractly and to empathize are important prerequisites for adolescents' desire to make their own decisions about school, dress, relationships, and risk behaviors. It is here that parents continue to provide adolescents with values, reinforce rules and conventions, and serve as consistent role models. Conflicts are

bound to arise in a context of shifting expectations, but in an environment of expressed and perceived cohesion and trust, conflicts can serve constructive purposes, such as providing opportunities to learn how to understand and respect the needs of others, while simultaneously communicating clearly and openly one's own needs. Effective parent-adolescent communication fosters adolescent development, including identity formation and mature role-taking ability.

Contrary to earlier theories, adolescents do not need to detach themselves from their parents in order to become autonomous. Assuming they have had the opportunity to become securely attached to their parents earlier in their childhood, adolescents will continue to have positive relationships with their parents, while simultaneously redefining their relationship from one of unilateral authority to one of cooperative negotiation. One has to be careful not to mistake attachment and connectedness for dependence. Similarly, granting of autonomy should not be mistaken for negligence. While being connected to parents is beneficial to adolescent development, dependence, as opposed to independence or autonomy, is detrimental to healthy growth into mature adulthood. However, the acquisition of autonomy must be age appropriate and needs to happen gradually. There is evidence that premature autonomy can be just as harmful as no autonomy. For example, single parents encourage early autonomy among their adolescent children, and this is associated with poorer grades in school and higher rates of deviance. Moreover, the development of autonomy must be closely linked to taking responsibility for one's own actions in order to be meaningful for interdependent and mutually satisfactory relationships. Being able to express differing points of view without being rejected, judged, or devalued furthers identity development and interpersonal skills. This newly defined interdependent relationship is crucial to healthy development and serves as a basic model for future successful intimate relationships. Adolescents' realization of parental imperfection, on the other hand, does not by itself lead to a rejection of parental authority and values, as long as there is a relationship of mutual understanding and trust.

Chung-Yol Lee
Bonnie L. Halpern-Felsher

References and further reading

Brown, B. B. 1990. "Peer Groups and Peer Cultures." In *At the Threshold: The Developing Adolescent.* Edited by S. S. Feldman and G. R. Elliott. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Feldman, S. Shirley, and Glen R. Elliott, eds. 1990. *At the Threshold: The Developing Adolescent.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Greydanus, Donald E., William A. Daniel, Jr., Marianne E. Felice, Iris F. Litt, Robert B. Shearin, and Victor C. Strasburger, eds. 1991. *The American Academy of Pediatrics. Caring for your Adolescent: Ages 12 to 21.* New York: Bantam Books.

Males, Mike A. 1996. *The Scapegoat Generation: America's War on Adolescents.* Monroe, ME: Common Courage Press.

Muuss, Rolf E. 1996. *Theories of Adolescence.* 6th ed. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Steinberg, Laurence, and Wendy Steinberg. 1994. *Crossing Paths: How Your Child's Adolescence Triggers Your Own Crisis.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Adoption

Adoption typically refers to the process through which an adult who wishes to parent a child is matched with a child who needs parenting. In contemporary society, adoption is a heavily legalized process, one that requires a great deal of paperwork in addition to a great deal of emotional work. In contrast to foster parenting, adoption is an arrangement by which adoptive parents obtain permanent custody of a child.

Traditionally, adoption has been viewed as the final recourse of individuals who are unable to produce a child biologically. Increasingly, this view of adoption as a last resort is changing, as some individuals elect adoption rather than biological procreation and as families that already contain biologically produced children elect to expand through adoption.

The process of adoption differs widely depending on the route taken by the prospective parent(s). Many individuals begin by contacting a social worker or similar professional who specializes in adoption work in order to learn about options. Available options may include "going it alone" by hiring a lawyer who assists in the process of locating a child and legalizing the connection between child and parent. Another option is using an adoption agency that matches children with prospective adoptive parents and assists in finalizing the adoption through whichever court system is involved.

Individuals who wish to become adoptive parents are confronted with many questions and processes that are not typically encountered in biological parenting. First, the adoptive parents select either an adoption agency or an adoption attorney. Early in the process, the adoptive parents undergo a series of what are called home studies. A professional, usually a social worker, who is licensed to conduct home studies visits the adoptive parents' residence for the purposes of determining whether an adequate home exists for a prospective child and to discuss values and beliefs about child rearing. These discussions typically include questions about the prospective parents' own histories, beliefs about discipline, and plans for education and religious orientation. Several home studies occur prior to adoption, and one or more after adoption, depending on the state in which the adoptive parents reside and the time it takes for an adoption to be finalized.

When prospective parents begin the adoption process, they complete an application that inquires about their financial status, education, occupation, health status, past and present marital status, and the kind of child they are seeking. This latter point refers to the desired age of the child (e.g., neonate, infant, toddler), gender preference, and the kinds of health limitations they are willing or unwilling to accept. Unless the application is specific to the target population of available children, prospective parents will also be asked about their views of parenting a child from a range of ethnic and racial groups. Many of the statements made by the prospective parents must be supported by letters from relevant professionals, such as physicians, and must be notarized. Letters of recommendation supporting the prospective parents' potential parenting abilities are often required. In some states, prospective parents are required to take a battery of psychological tests in order to qualify for adoption.

By the time prospective parents are involved in this level of paperwork, they will have made a decision to adopt a child from their home country or a child from a different nation. When prospective parents are U.S. citizens, adoption within the home country means that all legal activities associated with the adoption will occur within the United States. When adoption occurs across nations, the regulations set by the child's country of origin must be adhered to, as well as the regulations set by the adoptive parents' country. In cross-nation adoptions, the legal finalization often occurs in the child's country of origin; the parent-child dyad immigrates together as a family. If the prospective parent has elected not to travel to the child's country, the adoption agency may bring the child home, with the understanding that finalization will occur through the U.S. legal system. The finalization of an adoption means that all nec-

essary requirements have been met, often including home studies conducted after the child has been living with the adoptive parents for a few months. At the point of finalization, the adoptive family is no longer subject to evaluation and the child is permanently placed.

The time from the point of submitting an application to receiving a child varies from a few months to over a year, depending on the country and circumstances involved in the adoption. Typically, longest wait times are for healthy infants, while older children with disabilities may be immediately available, having waited years for adoptive parents. Adoptive parents may receive their child immediately after the infant is born. In other cases, children will have resided in orphanages or foster homes until they are matched with adoptive parents.

At the time when the court creates a new parent-child relationship through adoption, ties with biological parents typically are considered dissolved. In a sealed record adoption, all information regarding biological ties are kept from the adopted child. This confidentiality is maintained unless an overwhelming necessity emerges to open the records. One reason for sealed record adoptions is the preference of the biological parents to remain anonymous. In these instances, the adopted child receives all new identifying information, which may include a new birth certificate that reads as though the child were born to the adoptive parents.

Sealed record adoptions became feasible in the United States only in the late nineteenth century, when the courts first became involved in adoption. Prior to this point, adoptions in the United States, as well as in many other countries up through the present, have been rather informal, and without court jurisdiction. Under these more informal adoption arrangements, children often knew both biological and adoptive parents. Presently, there is a trend in the United States toward making adoption information, including information regarding biological parents, available to the adoptive child. These open adoptions also permit the birth mother to be involved in the placement of her child, even to assist in selecting an adoptive family. In many other countries, record keeping of this sort may be difficult, if not impossible, meaning that "open" adoptions are not feasible. The pros and cons of open and closed adoptions continually are under debate in the United States.

Cross-nation adoptions are done by many Western European and Scandinavian countries, as well as the United States. Children are most readily available from Eastern European countries, South America, and the People's Republic of China. A child's country of origin will have regulations in place regarding adoptive parents; these regulations typically refer to parents' ages, marital status, and sexual orientation. Currently, it is possible for single women to adopt children from some countries, and for couples married several years to adopt from most countries. Most countries restrict adoptions to heterosexual singles and couples. When U.S. parents adopt children from other nations, the adopted children do not automatically become U.S. citizens. After an adoption is finalized, a U.S. parent can pursue the process by which the child becomes a naturalized citizen.

After adoption has occurred, adoptive parents confront issues regarding how and when to tell their children about adoption, and how to deal with some of the special problems adoptive children may experience (such as a sense of loss of biological ties). As adoption has become more prevalent, as well as more open, resources are more readily available on the topic of parenting adopted children.

Theresa J. Jordan

References and further reading
Bartholet, E. 1993. *Family Bonds: Adoption and the Politics of Parenting.* Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
Melina, L. R. 1986. *Raising Adopted Children: A Manual for Adoptive Parents.* New York: Harper & Row.

Adoptive Family

An adoptive family is formed when an adult voluntarily and legally accepts responsibility for parenting a child not born to him or her. Approximately 100,000 domestic adoptions are believed to occur in the United States annually, about half of them by relatives. In addition, in 1997, approximately 13,000 children born in foreign countries were adopted by Americans. (National Council for Adoption, 1999) Although adoptees constitute only about 2 percent of U.S. children, it has been estimated that one out of five Americans has a close connection with adoption; that is, they have a relative or good friend who has adopted, have adopted a child themselves, or have themselves been adopted. (Kirk, 1964) Although traditionally most nonrelative adoptions involved married couples adopting a child of the same race, adoptive families today are increasingly assuming diverse forms, including single-parent households and multicultural family groupings.

Adoptive families are confronted with unique issues and challenges, all of which influence the context in which children grow and develop. These issues vary in degree for different individuals and families, but they exist throughout the lives of all. Starting before the adopted child arrives home, parents confront a constellation of stresses. These can include resolving issues of infertility; identifying and negotiating the constantly changing labyrinth of adoption sources; evaluating their own willingness or ability to accept a child who may be of a different race or culture, older, or handicapped physically or emotionally; dealing with institutions and paperwork that are often confusing and perceived as threatening; coping with the delays and uncertainties about the child's arrival; dealing with a lack of personal and societal support for adoption as a form of family building, as well as with the psychological process of "claiming" the child as one's own; coming to terms with the ambiguity surrounding the rights of all members of the adoption triangle (i.e., birth parents, adoptive parents, and adopted child) and the concomitant fear of "losing" the child's love; and learning how to talk with the child about birth, adoption, and family building.

Adopted children also confront unique issues. These include dealing with the grieving associated with separation from or loss of biological parents, one's biological heritage, and possibly the culture of origin; dealing with emotional or physical scars left by experiences of poverty, abuse, neglect, institutional settings, or multiple changes in caregivers; negotiating the developmental challenge of understanding the legal and psychological dimensions of adoption as a process; dealing with differences between one's self and one's nonbiological relatives; and learning how to cope with the questions and perceptions of peers, teachers, and other adults.

There is general agreement in the research literature that the majority of adopted children and families adjust well and do not suffer serious consequences as a result of their adoptive status. However, there is also consistent evidence that the proportion of adopted children referred for various problems is higher than would be expected, given the incidence of juvenile adoptees in the general population: 5 percent involved in outpatient therapy, 10 to 15 percent in residential centers and psychiatric hospitals, 6 to 9 percent identified by school systems as perceptually, neurologically, or emotionally impaired. Some types of difficulties are more likely than others to be diagnosed in adopted

Mothers and children at the Asian American Festival in St. Paul, Minnesota. Most children adopted by parents of a different race or culture fare as well as other adopted children (Skjold Photographs)

children. (Brodzinsky and Steiger, 1991) Commonly reported problems include acting-out (e.g., aggression, stealing, lying, oppositional behavior, running away, hyperactivity), low self-esteem, and a variety of learning/academic problems. In general, older children and those with prior experiences with social or environmental disruption are at greater risk for developing problems. However, it appears that adoptive status per se confers an increased risk for the development of problems even for children placed under optimal conditions (e.g., as healthy infants to intact families). Frequently, difficulties do not manifest themselves until middle childhood, and boys tend to be overrepresented among those affected. At the same time, a number of studies have reported that, by adulthood, the problems experienced by many adoptees have abated or disappeared. In general, children adopted by parents of a different race or culture tend to fare as well as other adopted children.

Until recently, research conducted with adoptive families has been of two types: investigations designed to "parse" the contributions of genes and environmental influences on, principally, intelligence and cognitive functioning; and studies of adoptees referred for psychiatric or educational difficulties. A new focus is on studying the characteristics and dynamics of nonclinical populations of adopted children and their families in an attempt to identify and understand the factors that contribute to favorable, as well as more problematic, adoption outcomes. There is interest in characteristics of the child (e.g., temperament, the developmental changes in the child's cognitive understanding of adoption), of parents (e.g., individual and marital adjustment,

perceptions of parental entitlement), and of the family (e.g., levels of communication and cohesiveness, patterns of interaction, perceptions of and beliefs about the nature of an adoptive family, sources of social support, extent of and attitudes about contact with the child's biological relatives, acceptance of the child's cultural heritage). There is recognition of individual differences in vulnerability to adoption-related stressors, as well as appreciation of the extent to which multiple factors interact to put a child or family at risk or enhance their adjustment and resilience. Increasingly, theoretical models are guiding research.

Attitudes about adoption are currently in a state of flux in the United States. Issues such as the role of birth parents in making adoption plans for their children, the degree of contact ("openness") among members of the adoption triad before and after placement, the rights of birth parents versus adoptive parents when a relinquishment is challenged, and the rights of adoptees and birth parents to search for information and direct contact are being widely debated at this time. All these issues present difficult ethical dilemmas and are generating vigorous, often rancorous debate. At the same time, there is a trend toward increasing recognition of, and respect for, the legitimate needs of all parties to the adoption.

Joan T. D. Suwalsky
Marc H. Bornstein

See also Adoption; Adoptive Fathers

References and further reading

Brodzinsky, David M., and Marshall D. Schechter, eds. 1990. *The Psychology of Adoption.* New York: New York University Press.

Brodzinsky, David M., Daniel W. Smith, and Anne B. Brodzinsky. 1998. *Children's Adjustment to Adoption: Developmental and Clinical Issues.* Vol. 38 of *Developmental Clinical Psychology and Psychiatry.* Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications, Inc.

Brodzinsky, David M., and C. Steiger. 1991. "Prevalence of Adoptees among Special Education Populations." *Journal of Learning Disabilities* 24:484–489.

Coll, Cynthia García, et al., eds. 1998. *Mothering against the Odds: Diverse Voices of Contemporary Mothers.* New York: Guilford Press.

Grotevant, Harold D., and Ruth G. McRoy. 1998. *Openness in Adoption: Exploring Family Connections.* Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications.

Hibbs, Euthymia D. et al., eds. 1991. *Adoption: International Perspectives.* Madison: International Universities Press.

Kirk, D. H. 1964. *Shared Fate.* New York: Free Press.

National Council for Adoption. 1999. *Adoption Factbook III.* Washington, DC: National Council for Adoption.

Robins, Lee N., et al., eds. 1990. *Straight and Devious Pathways from Childhood to Adulthood.* Cambridge, New York: Cambridge University Press.

Adoptive Fathers

An adoptive father is a man who becomes the paternal parent of a child for whom he is not the birth father through the social-legal process of adoption, which transfers parental rights and obligations to him from the biological parents. The adoptive father is sometimes referred to as a child's psychological father or sociological father, to distinguish him from the biological or birth father.

According to the National Center for Health Statistics, there are presently about 2.25 million adoptive parents in the United States. Most of the joys and challenges of parenthood are the same for both adoptive and biological fathers. Nevertheless, adoptive fatherhood includes added significant challenges that make parenting a little more complex—but equally rewarding—during each of the major periods of an adoptive family's life cycle.

Confronting Frustrated Fatherhood

Men can become fathers in a variety of ways. Most choose to become birth parents. Some couples, particularly if they

Like biological fathers, adoptive fathers assume the responsibility of caring for the next generation. (Skjold Photographs)

already have had one or two children, may decide to satisfy their need for more children and contribute to the common welfare by adopting children who are also in need of parents. Divorced and remarried men also may adopt their spouse's children from a prior marriage. Infertility, however, is the major genesis of adoptive parenthood. Approximately one out of every six couples of childbearing age experiences difficulty achieving their first live birth, and only about half of these couples eventually find a medical solution to their infertility, according to the National Center for Health Statistics.

Involuntary childlessness is typically experienced by an aspiring young father as a painful threat to his desire to contribute a link to the chain that connects his family's name across the generations. While men, in contrast to women, tend to publicly downplay the intense personal anxiety that accompanies infertility, research reveals that their initial shock is typically followed by feelings of disbelief, confusion, and helplessness. Regardless of whether the wife or husband has the major fertility problem, nearly every man who confronts infertility can identify some aspect of his life that is negatively affected (e.g., lowered self-confidence, diminished masculine body image, lowered self-image). Some men resolve their dilemma through adoption.

Choosing Adoptive Fatherhood

Not all men are equally suited for adoptive fatherhood. Studies have shown, for instance, that poor candidates include men who have difficulty accepting others who are different from themselves or who have known little educational or occupa-

tional success. But among apparently qualified men who have confronted infertility, why do some choose fatherhood by adoption? Research has identified two major factors.

The first is the level of medical hope for natural conception by the couple. Those given a good chance of conception usually waited for a successful pregnancy, while couples who were given virtually no hope of a successful pregnancy more commonly chose to remain childless. But couples who were given uncertain hope of conception were more likely to adopt. Apparently, the lack of clarity empowered them to create their own solution, and adoption was more in their control.

The second major predictor was how the husbands adapted to diminished hopes for pregnancy. Most men chose a primary parenting substitute to cope with the years of stress while they tried to achieve a pregnancy. Men who *primarily* chose self-focused substitutes, such as becoming preoccupied with bodybuilding, were the least likely to become adoptive fathers; men who *primarily* used object substitutes, such as treating their house or car as their "baby," were somewhat more likely to chose adoption; and men who *primarily* used parentlike substitute activities with the children of others, such as serving as a "Big Brother," were the most likely to eventually adopt. Men who are able to use sublimation and altruism to cope with stress appear to find adoptive fatherhood attractive and satisfying.

Adoptive Fathers as Expectant Parents

Anticipation of fatherhood by adoption differs dramatically from that of the more traditional avenue to becoming a father. The psychological and emotional differences between birth and adoptive fatherhood are most acute during the prenatal period. For instance, the reciprocal roles of expectant parents, involving a pregnant wife's need for emotional support and her husband's concern to provide for her physical welfare, are diminished or nonexistent for adoptive fathers. They do not have the experience of seeing their wife's abdomen enlarge, of feeling the movement of their offspring in the womb, or of feeling the emotional high that comes with witnessing the birth. Couples who adopt through an agency, however, often do report that the waiting period between approval and placement of a child feels like a "sociological" pregnancy, although of uncertain duration.

The adoptive father-to-be is confronted with a set of cognitive and emotional challenges that must be solved, and for the most part are dealt with in unique ways, depending on the father's temperament. To an extent, the adoptive father-to-be must undergo a transformation of his worldview of fatherhood. Men who primarily hold a biological-continuity worldview, which at least implicitly assumes that our destiny is in our genes, must reconsider the issue of genealogical discontinuity by mourning the loss of bloodline and the fantasized biological child. This emotional burden is mitigated, however, among men who primarily subscribe to a sociological- and cultural-continuity belief system. Adherence to a social-continuity worldview renders the role of biological destiny less important, while simultaneously emphasizing the social reality that, through child rearing, the adoptive father's values are passed on to the next generation. What adoptive and biologic fathers share is the responsibility of caring for the next generation.

Adoptive Fathers and Infants

The differences in experience between adoptive and biological fathers begin to drastically diminish with the arrival of a newborn or very young infant. One reason is the process of bonding. The task of forming a bond with the new baby and assuming the role of "protector and

provider" for his family are virtually identical for both types of fathers. Young infants have certain universal physical and behavioral characteristics (e.g., helplessness, ability to make eye contact, unique bodily proportions) that solicit caregiving behaviors from new parents regardless of how they became parents.

Secondly, although biological fatherhood is most directly indicated by the birth of his child, it also involves the initial nursing and nurturing of the infant. Adoptive fathers of newborns and very young infants, therefore, also contribute directly to the infant's physical viability because their care is absolutely necessary to ensure the child's biological survival. Now the adoptive father finds that he shares the same concerns and challenges as do biological fathers. In this way the adoptive father can relinquish some of his emotional investment in his own immortality and focus instead on providing a safe and nurturing environment for his family.

Adoptive Fathers and Children

Studies have shown that adoptive fathers are typically highly motivated and very adaptable in terms of providing the quality of care necessary for their children to make a good adjustment. Adoptive fathers, for instance, tend to take the time to read about child-rearing practices and child development. One study found that adoptive fathers were more highly involved in all measured types of child care activities than other fathers. Thus, perhaps it is not surprising that other studies have demonstrated that the academic success of adopted children is generally similar to, or better than, that of birth children growing up in the same social class.

Kyle Pruett, in his helpful book *Fatherneed,* emphasizes that the major task of adoptive parents is to progressively educate their children about their adoption in ways that are fitting in terms of the child's growing maturity. The ability of fathers and mothers to openly acknowledge and discuss adoption issues as they arise greatly aids their children's ability to accept adoption as just another way to build a family. Fathers should never leave this responsibility to their wives alone; both parents should discuss new information with a child so that neither parent is missing from the child's adoption story. Fathers who avoid discussions of adoption may convey a sense of shame to their children. It is also possible, however, to overacknowledge adoption and to overemphasize parent-child differences. All children are separate individuals who are distinct from their parents, whether the child and parents became a family through birth or adoption.

Adoptive Fathers and Adolescents

Studies have shown that fathers in adoptive families tend to remain well involved in the lives of their adolescent children. Adolescents in adoptive families report that they are emotionally closer to their fathers, compared to adolescents in nonadoptive families. Adopted adolescents also have more open and less problematic communication with their fathers compared to their nonadopted peers. Both adoptive and birth parents, however, experience a decline in their influence upon their adolescents, who are hard at work constructing their own separate identities and preparing to leave home. And, for adolescents in adoptive families, their adopted status can provide a convenient mechanism by which to claim their differences.

Adoptive parents themselves also tend to become more aware of qualities their adolescent has possibly inherited from his or her birth parents. Such awareness may remind adoptive fathers of the ghostlike birth father who is typically the least-known person in the adoption story. The

adolescent may test an adoptive father's worldview that, in terms of social and cultural continuity across the generations, he could contribute a link by passing on his values, interests, and traditions to his adopted children. Adoptive fathers do their adolescents a service if they are able to model confidence and a relaxed attitude toward emerging differences, keeping in mind that values that their children reject during adolescence may be reclaimed during adulthood.

Adoptive Fathers and Young Adults

Research has shown that young adult adoptees being launched from the family nest are generally indistinguishable from similarly aged and similarly advantaged nonadopted youth in terms of autonomy, identity formation, and developmental maturity. Yet, adoptive fathers are likely to be emotionally challenged when their adoptive children are ready to leave home. At this juncture the adoptive father is being tested more than ever before regarding his permanent and enduring influence on the adoptive child's success as an adult. The adoptive father is likely to ask, "Will my influence overshadow whatever biological propensity existed?" Or, "Will he/she remember me as his/her adoptive father or as his/her real father?" When the inevitable challenges of autonomy confront the now-independent adoptive child, the adoptive father and child are likely to gain perspective on the lasting bond that has been developed. The adoptive father is likely to find that no matter what the biology, the child still views him as the real father.

Adoptive families vary in the degree to which they have contact with the birth parents, but, whatever the arrangement, Rosenberg observes that the degree of contact is likely to increase when adopted children enter adulthood. When such contact occurs, it is usually with the birth mother. However, as openness between birth and adoptive families becomes more common, contact with the birth father and birth grandparents is also increasing.

Adoptive Fathers and Grandchildren

A father can become an adoptive grandfather by a variety of avenues: his adopted child becomes a biologic parent, his birth child becomes an adoptive parent, or his adopted child also adopts. In none of these arrangements does the second generation offspring share any genetic connection with the grandfather. Yet most of the developmental tasks of adoptive grandfathers and biologic grandfathers are virtually identical. Adoptive fathers as grandfathers see themselves shifting generational roles just as other fathers do. They may see themselves in more of an advisory and consultative role in the parenting process, and more than likely they become indulgent grandparents as most other grandparents do.

There are, however, some unique elements in becoming an adoptive grandfather. During the transition from fatherhood to expectant grandfatherhood, issues that first appeared when the adoptive father was an expectant parent may reemerge, such as concerns with biological discontinuity and the loss of the fantasized biologic offspring. If the adoptive grandfather subscribes to a biological-continuity worldview, and thus tends to ignore the influence of sociological and cultural factors in child development, he is likely to experience heightened anxiety regarding his place as his child moves into parenthood. In contrast, most adoptive fathers, as grandfathers, are not focused on the lack of a genetic contribution, but are more concerned with how their lives have been a model for the next generation. While numerous exceptions exist, the wisdom of maturity is likely to lead to greater endorsement of the social-continuity worldview because the adoptive grandfather now has witnessed firsthand

the cross-generational effects of his child-rearing practices.

John Snarey
Eugene K. Emory

See also Adoption; Adoptive Family; Grandfatherhood

References and further reading

Kelly, Mary, Elizabeth Towner-Thyrum, Andrea Rigby, and Betty Martin. 1998. "Adjustment and Identity Formation in Adopted and Nonadopted Young Adults." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 68:497–500.
Pruett, Kyle. 2000. *Fatherneed.* New York: Free Press.
Rosenberg, Elinor. 1992. *The Adoption Life Cycle.* New York: Free Press.
Rosnati, Rosa, and Elena Marta. 1997. "Parent-Child Relationships as a Protective Factor in Preventing Adolescents' Psychosocial Risk in Inter-Racial Adoptive and Non-Adoptive Families." *Journal of Adolescence* 20:617–631.
Scarr, Sandra, and Richard Weinberg. 1976. "IQ Test Performance of Black Children Adopted by White Families." *American Psychologist* 31:726–739.
Snarey, John. 1993. *How Fathers Care for the Next Generation: A Four-Decade Study.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
Sobol, Michael, Sharon Delaney, and Brian Earn. 1994. "Adoptees' Portrayal of the Development of Family Structure." *Journal of Youth and Adolescence* 2:385–401.

African American Parenting

It is estimated that African Americans represent America's largest ethnic minority group, composing roughly 12 percent of the American population, and that the majority of African Americans are descended from those brought to the United States during the time of slavery. (McCubbin et al., 1998) African American culture produces specific parenting beliefs and practices that are worthy of study. With careful research over time, the most commonly occurring parenting beliefs and practices of a group can be identified. However, when studying parenting practices, it is very important to keep in mind the great diversity that exists within any group and to be very careful not to overgeneralize (i.e., to assume that the identified practices represent the beliefs and behaviors of all members of the larger group). Early research compared African American parenting practices to that of middle-class, Caucasian parents, using the Caucasian parenting as the "norm" ("cultural ethnocentrism"). This research reported African Americans as using authoritarian, parent-centered discipline practices, and also using physical punishment more frequently than Caucasian parents. More recently, researchers have begun to study parenting of African Americans in the context of their own culture ("cultural relativism") by linking these practices to their ethnic heritage and looking for the practices that develop resilience in African American children. Some findings from this research include the importance of extended family networks, strong religious beliefs, and the need for parents to instill in their children a sense of racial pride and resilience against discrimination. Researchers have also become more aware of the impact of socioeconomic status on parenting, and how this can confuse many specific findings regarding parenting among African Americans.

Two primary research approaches have been used to study the parenting practices of African Americans. Initially, researchers took the cultural ethnocentric approach. For this type of study, researchers compared African American parenting practices to those of other ethnicities, predominantly middle-class, Caucasian Americans. Any differences identified were seen as "deviant," and therefore, problematic, yielding an emphasis on intervening and changing these behaviors. Within this research approach, African American families were characterized as disorganized, unstable, and unskilled in adequate parenting methods.

Family working with clay at San Diego's Children's Museum. African American parents must prepare their children to live in a society that, in spite of gains made in the past several decades, still exhibits prejudice toward ethnic minorities. (Elizabeth Crews)

In addition, generally only lower-class minorities were studied, but their parenting beliefs and practices were considered representative of all African Americans. In this research, African Americans were seen as restrictive, authoritarian parents, requiring strict obedience from their children. They were also shown to rely primarily on parent-focused discipline methods, such as giving commands or applying punishment, as opposed to more child-focused methods, such as reasoning or negotiation. African American parents were also shown to be more likely to use physical punishment than were Caucasian parents (e.g., spanking), and to believe that this is the appropriate punishment for disobedience.

Over time, researchers have become more sensitive to ethnic and cultural variations in parenting beliefs and practices and more likely to acknowledge the usefulness and validity of diverse parenting practices. This research approach, termed cultural relativism, strives to study parenting beliefs and practices within a specific cultural group while avoiding any evaluative comparisons with any other particular culture. This viewpoint allows researchers to trace parenting beliefs and practices to African American cultural origins, and to identify the specific strengths and resilience of African American families. Cultural values of African American families that descend from their ethnic origins include: interdependence and an emphasis on the community over individual autonomy; strong affectional ties to both nuclear and extended family, with these relationships providing both emo-

tional and instrumental support; strong emphasis on spirituality and organized religiosity; positive self- and racial identity and esteem; strong connection and integration with community; high emphasis and expectations of achievement and a strong work ethic; and the mental toughness and skills necessary for coping with discrimination or oppression. Within this approach, the strict, authoritarian parenting style identified among African American parents can be seen as useful in teaching their children that they must follow rules in society in order to survive and find success in life. This approach to parenting may also reflect the cultural values of respect for elders and authority figures, and the common religious fundamental beliefs of child obedience. Additionally, research has revealed that this strict discipline does not come at the expense of the parent-child relationship, in that African American parents widely demonstrate high levels of warmth and nurturing behaviors toward their children.

Several factors that are generally related to resilience in children are frequently found in African American families. These include having a warm, supportive relationship with at least one caregiving figure, receiving social support from extended family, and being integrated and involved in the activities of one's community. African American parents must also prepare their children to live in a society that, for all the gains made in the past several decades, still exhibits prejudice toward ethnic minorities. The job of African American parents is great, in that they must simultaneously instill in their children a pride in their race and knowledge of their cultural heritage, as well as skills to cope with subtle and overt racism. African American parents take on the task of building in their children the strength of character to "turn the other cheek" when appropriate, and to stand against unfair treatment when necessary.

Extended family networks are a very important part of African American parenting. Extended family members may live within the household, and nonrelated adults may be incorporated into the family unit. These extended family members are often directly involved in providing care and discipline for children in the family. Many African American children are raised by single parents, or by grandparents (frequently grandmothers). It is estimated that African American children are twice as likely to be raised at some point by a single parent than are Caucasian children, due not only to a higher rate of births to unwed adolescent and adult mothers, but also to high rates of divorce among African Americans. (McCubbin et al., 1998) Early studies suggested that the frequent parenting of children by their grandmothers indicated the disorganization and dysfunction of African American families. However, more culturally sensitive views have allowed current researchers to see that the presence of grandparents as caregivers can provide a greater stability and a more nurturing environment for African American children than if they were not involved. Research has revealed that African American parents and children demonstrate a greater valuing of a grandparent's authority and guidance, financial, and parenting support than Caucasian parents and children. (Hunter and Taylor, 1998) In this context, grandparents are nurturing caregivers and valuable teachers for their grandchildren.

Another factor that must be considered when studying the parenting beliefs and practices of African American families is that of socioeconomic status (SES). SES refers to an individual's educational, occupational, and/or economic attainment. African Americans are disproportionally represented among lower SES levels. As a group they are undereducated, underemployed, and underpaid in comparison to the larger population. Lower-income

families face the stresses of inadequate or transient living arrangements, financial stresses, and crowded or unsafe neighborhoods. This high level of stress can negatively affect a parent's ability to provide consistent, nurturing parenting, as his or her effort and concentration is needed merely to cope with everyday living. When SES is taken into account, the strict, authoritarian parenting found within African American families is again shown to be adaptive, and a necessary means for keeping children safe in dangerous neighborhoods, or for preventing children from participating in antisocial behaviors modeled for them in such neighborhoods.

N. Elizabeth Bryant
Garret D. Evans

References and further reading

Garcia Coll, Cynthia T., Elaine C. Meyer, and Lisa Brillon. 1995. "Ethnicity and Minority Parenting." Pp. 189–210 in vol. 2 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Hunter, Andrea G., and Robert J. Taylor. 1998. "Grandparenthood in African American Families." Pp. 70–86 in *Handbook on Grandparenthood.* Edited by Maximiliane E. Szinovacz. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.

McAdoo, Harriette P. 1993. *Family Ethnicity: Strength in Diversity.* Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications.

———. 1997. *Black Families.* 3d ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

McCubbin, Hamilton I., Elizabeth A. Thompson, Anne I. Thompson, and Jo A. Futrell. 1998. *Resiliency in African-American Families.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

McDade, Katherine. 1995. "How We Parent: Race and Ethnic Differences." Pp. 283–300 in *American Families: Issues in Race and Ethnicity.* Edited by Cardell K. Jacobson. New York: Garland Publishing.

AIDS Education for Children and Adolescents

The need for practical and theoretically grounded pedagogical programs to combat the spread of acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS) among adolescents and young adults has gained increased importance in the last decade. This idea is supported by the fact that the number of adolescents infected with the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) that causes AIDS has increased significantly in the last few years, and AIDS has become labeled a disease of the young in the United States. In fact, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) reports that of the 40,000 new infections annually, one-quarter occur among young people under the age of twenty-two. (CDC, 1999a) Because there is no cure for AIDS, some believe that the only measures to control the epidemic are prevention-oriented educational programs.

A major goal of AIDS education for children and adolescents is to provide knowledge and promote risk reduction strategies about sex and drug injection that may in turn alter the attitudes and behavior of youth at risk for HIV infection. AIDS education programs aim to prepare young people to make responsible decisions, taking into consideration their own well-being as well as the good and health of others. In some cases, these programs emphasize the role of abstinence, as sexual intercourse represents the major transmission mode of the HIV virus in this population. Several HIV education-related research studies have indicated the ineffectiveness of such programs in improving adolescents' knowledge and attitudes about HIV/AIDS.

Throughout the last two decades the implementation of such curricula has met with resistance in some sectors of the country, where many educators have neglected the subject of AIDS out of lack of familiarity with the resources available, as well as fear of the disease and associated stigma, and the belief that communities have the right to reject AIDS education because such programs may compromise

Alice Carey of the Gay Men's Health Crisis hands out condoms to commuters at New York's World Trade Center (Reuters/Mark Cardwell/Archive Photos)

community values. Historically, the need for AIDS education in schools has been debated since the CDC published the "Guidelines for Effective Health Education to Prevent the Spread of AIDS" in 1988. At that time, former Surgeon General C. Everett Koop insisted that this type of education was the greatest weapon we had to combat the spread of HIV. More recently, the Office of National AIDS Policy has recommended that programs and preventive messages be developed and delivered by parents, teachers, religious leaders, youth leaders, and professionals in regard to HIV, and that educational messages must extend beyond the classroom and should begin at an early age. The effectiveness of comprehensive sexuality education has been demonstrated by the CDC. In the Youth Risk Behavior Surveillance system, it was found that the number of high school students engaging in sexual activity decreased from 54.1 percent in 1991 to 48.4 percent in 1997, and that condom use increased from 46.2 percent to 56.8 percent among students when they were enrolled in comprehensive sexuality education that included information about safe sex, as well as abstinence. (Kann et al., 1997)

In response to the AIDS crisis, numerous programs have been developed by community and state agencies for implementation in schools. Others have been developed on a national level by organizations such as Planned Parenthood, the

American Red Cross, and the Names Project, a nonprofit organization that memorializes those who have died of the disease through the sewing of quilts that are displayed nationally. Although these programs differ in their techniques, the main goal of all of them is the same: to reduce the spread of HIV. Currently, in most school curricula the topic of AIDS is incorporated into health education courses for students. The discussion topics in such classes emphasize prevention of violence, suicide, and pregnancy, stressing the use of alternative conflict resolution methods. AIDS is thus treated as one aspect of general health education.

AIDS education programs for young people may be implemented in a variety of settings other than schools, such as community-based organizations, in group meetings, street outreach programs, and other places where adolescents can be reached. Small group settings have been shown to be effective in improving adolescents' attitudes toward safer sex and reducing risky sexual and drug-use behaviors. Peer education also has been documented as a successful pedagogical tool in AIDS prevention. Because adolescents often turn to their peers for advice and support, information they receive from them often influences their choices relating to risky behaviors. Moreover, peer educators are perceived by many young people as more credible and empathetic than school authorities or other adults. Therefore, trained peer educators play a crucial role in delivering AIDS prevention messages to the target populations and have been shown to enhance learning and improve AIDS-related knowledge and attitudes of students.

Finally, counseling is another useful method of educating young people about AIDS and developing and maintaining strategies to lower high-risk sexual and drug-use behaviors. Professionals in a variety of occupations can serve as AIDS education counselors, such as social workers, psychologists, health care professionals, and individuals without formal training but with significant relevant work experience. Other AIDS prevention strategies, such as distribution of brochures, videos, books, and posters, providing lectures for large groups, and condom distribution, have all been shown to be effective in altering knowledge and attitudes about AIDS and have sometimes resulted in behavior change.

In 1999, the CDC published recommendations for AIDS education on all levels. (CDC 1999) These guidelines considered the developmental levels of children and adolescents and suggested how programs might be tailored to children in various age groups. For children at an early elementary school level, the delivery of age-appropriate programs is crucial. It has further been suggested that at this level a successful AIDS education program should begin at home, with parents encouraging broad AIDS-related questions from their children and providing accurate and honest information about human sexuality. It has been recommended that school-based AIDS education programs for young children focus on action-oriented activities, such as puppet character shows, and less on lecture-based educational formats because young children have a short attention span.

As young people begin to reach puberty, they enter a stressful time in their lives, when they often feel awkward and uncomfortable with their body image and increasingly rely on their peers for support. This is the time when AIDS education becomes crucially important because this is the age of experimentation with sex and drugs. It has been suggested that programs for this group should include warnings of the consequences of having unprotected sex and using drugs, including death. Because many children at this age may feel uncomfortable with asking

sex-related questions, anonymous question notes should be encouraged to facilitate participation and free discussion of sensitive topics. Role-playing scenarios and group projects are also recommended because they lead to communication and discussion of AIDS-related topics with peers under the supervision of qualified educators.

Young people at the high school level seek autonomy from parents and often rebel against adult authority. In learning to belong to a peer group, teenagers are faced with many pressures that may include risky sexual and drug-taking behaviors. Thus, AIDS educators must be prepared to offer effective interventions that will broaden the young peoples' knowledge of HIV-prevention strategies. Although abstinence is the most effective measure to prevent the spread of HIV infection, other means of protection against the virus, such as proper latex condom use, should be introduced to sexually active teenagers.

Since the onset of the AIDS epidemic in the 1980s, AIDS education programs have been fraught with political controversies. Politics often play a big role in limiting access to AIDS education materials as well. In 1999, Congress approved a $250 million funding grant for abstinence education, which would concentrate exclusively on teaching students to avoid sex. However, some have argued that such policies and programs are meaningless because a majority of young people are already sexually active. Some suggest that such an approach to sex education is an avoidance of critical issues for the modern youth. Alternatively, several groups argue that teaching children and adolescents about sex and AIDS will increase their sexual activity.

Perry N. Halkitis
Yana Rusanova-Vaknin

See also AIDS, HIV, Pregnancy, and Childbearing

References and further reading

CDC. 1999a. "Young People at Risk: HIV/AIDS among America's Youth."
CDC. 1999b. "Be a Force for Change: Talk with Young People about HIV."
Hedgepeth, Evonne, and Joan Helmich. 1996. *Teaching about Sexuality and HIV: Principles and Methods for Effective Education.* New York: New York University Press.
Kann, Laura, et al. 1997. "Youth Risk Surveillance—United States." (CDC report, August 14.)
Tonks, Douglas. 1997. *Teaching AIDS.* London: Routledge.

AIDS, HIV, Pregnancy, and Childbearing

The transmission of the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) from mothers to their newborn children, perinatally or through breast milk, continues to pose a serious public heath threat around the world. HIV, which is believed to lead to the development of acquired immunodeficiency syndrome (AIDS), has affected all segments of the population in the United Sates and throughout the world.

Early in the epidemic, HIV infection was primarily concentrated in the population of gay and bisexual men in the United States. However, throughout the rest of the world, especially in Africa and in the developing countries, AIDS has been a phenomenon that has primarily affected the heterosexual population and children. More recently in the United States, the landscape of AIDS has also shifted. While gay and bisexual men still represent a large portion of those affected by AIDS, HIV increasingly has become a disease of the young and one that has affected women, especially African Americans and Latinas. A direct impact of the spread of the AIDS epidemic to women has been the increased incidence of HIV transmission from mothers to their newborn children. As of 1996, 7,472 cases of AIDS had been reported among children thirteen years old or younger. It

is estimated that 1 to 2 percent of all AIDS cases in the United States are found in children, and that almost all of these children were infected by their mothers. The remainder contracted the virus through other means including contaminated blood transfusions or contaminated blood products used for coagulation disorders. Further, about one-third of all children born from HIV-positive mothers also contract the virus. The phenomenon is most prevalent in New York, Florida, New Jersey, California, Texas, and Puerto Rico. Children of ethnic minority groups have been disproportionately infected with HIV perinatally in the United States, with the most cases being among African Americans and Latinos.

The survival time for children born with HIV is still a matter of study. However, among a cohort of 127 children longitudinally followed for a nine-year period, 26 percent died during that time. (Papova et al., 1999) More pointedly, it was found that among infants born with the HIV virus, the development of AIDS can occur within the first year of life and may be related to a difficult pregnancy as well as the development of AIDS-related disease by the mother while she is carrying the child. More recent treatment advances are sure to prolong the lives of children born with HIV infection as they have in the general population, where the implementation of highly active antiretroviral therapy (HAART) has resulted in a 47 percent decrease in AIDS-related deaths between 1996 and 1997 and the decline of AIDS from the eighth to the fourteenth most common cause of death among adults in the United States. HAART represents the current standard and recommended treatment for HIV and uses several types of medication in combination to suppress the virus.

In 1981, the first cases of AIDS were reported in children. While AIDS was of unrecognized etiology at that time, the circumstances of the disease were peculiar, as the children suffering from the pediatric syndrome had mothers who were similarly affected. The earliest reports of AIDS in children were among infants whose mothers were either intravenous drug users or had multiple sexual partners. Initially, these cases were concentrated in New York and New Jersey. Of all the pediatric AIDS cases reported in 1981, 61 percent were due to prenatal transmission of the virus to the children. Today, that number has risen to 90 percent.

Transmission of HIV from mother to child during pregnancy has been labeled *vertical transmission.* However, in addition to vertical transmission, infection with HIV can occur through the breastfeeding of an infant by an HIV-positive mother.

Vertical transmission represents a significant public health concern throughout the world, but especially in developing countries where HIV detection, monitoring, and treatment is much more limited than it is in the United States or Western Europe. Reports from the late 1990s indicate that transmission of HIV prenatally is more likely to occur during the intrapartum or very late prenatal periods of pregnancy. Further, other effects of HIV infection in the mother during pregnancy include fetal wastage, premature birth, low birth weight, still birth, and neonatal death. Worldwide estimates suggest that each day approximately 6,000 women of childbearing age become infected with HIV. Because of this phenomenon, vertical transmission rates are sure to escalate. Without access to treatment, an estimated 15 to 30 percent of HIV-positive mothers will bear a child born with HIV infection. In Europe and the United States the estimate is 15 to 20 percent, and in sub-Saharan Africa the incidence of vertical transmission is 30 percent. (Campbell 1997)

For those children who do not contract the viral infection during incubation, the

risk for becoming HIV-positive continues to exist postnatally if breast-feeding is used as a form of nourishment for the child. Recent studies have suggested that the likelihood of becoming HIV-positive in this manner increases greatly as the period of breast-feeding increases. In a recent study of women in both industrialized and developing countries, it was found that children born without HIV infection were less likely to seroconvert if they were breast-fed by their infected mothers for a period of less than four months than those children who had been breast-fed for a period of six months or longer. (Tess et al., 1998)

Since 1995, advances in treatment have been utilized to decrease the possibility of vertical transmission. Numerous investigators have shown that treating the mother with the antiviral drug zidovudine, also known as AZT, during pregnancy substantially decreases the probability that the child will be born infected with HIV. Some researchers have demonstrated that this treatment alone can reduce the transmissibility of the virus by up to 20 percent. However, the optimal dosing of AZT during pregnancy is unclear and is complicated by a variety of factors, including the implications of this therapy on the mother's own health. Because AZT monotherapy is an ineffective way to treat HIV disease compared with HAART, researchers are currently assessing the impact of HAART on perinatal transmission.

In addition, transmission during the intrapartum period of pregnancy is decreased if delivery of the child is undertaken via Caesarian section because transmission of the virus from mother to child may be heightened during vaginal delivery because of increased exposure to infected fluids. In a comparison of vaginal delivery to Caesarian section delivery, rates for transmission of HIV were found to be substantially less when the latter form of delivery was used (10.2 percent as compared to 3.4 percent). More recently it has been documented that the likelihood of prenatal transmission increases when the HIV-positive mother also suffers from a severe vitamin A deficiency.

The issue of vertical transmission is a matter that crosses medical, ethical, and legal domains. Some states require screening for HIV of women who have positive pregnancy results. In addition, treatment with AZT is highly recommended in those situations in which a positive result for HIV is determined. For some women who test HIV-positive, the decision to carry the child to full term is a difficult one and encompasses both the fate of the mother in relation to pregnancy-induced effects as well as the fate of the child.

The issue of an HIV-positive mother breast-feeding her newborn seronegative child has recently been tested in the courts of the United States. In 1999, parents in Eugene, Oregon, lost custody of their newborn son when the mother refused to stop breast-feeding him, believing that HIV could not be spread in this manner. A court ruling on the matter resulted in the state gaining legal custody of the child, although he was allowed to live with his parents under the condition that he be fed with formula. To ensure that this practice was upheld, a caseworker was assigned to visit the family regularly.

The social matters related to mother-to-child transmission of HIV are complex. Some have suggested that the best approach to preventing perinatal transmission is to prevent HIV infection in women of childbearing age, including sex education and the promotion of both male and female condom use at a very young age.

Perry N. Halkitis

See also AIDS Education for Children and Adolescents

References and further reading
Campbell, Tomas. 1997. "A Review of the Psychological Effects of Vertically Acquired HIV Infection in Infants and Children." *British Journal of Health Psychology* 2:1–13.
Faden, Ruth R., and Nancy E. Kass, eds. 1996. *HIV, AIDS, and Childbearing: Public Policy, Private Lives.* London: Oxford University Press.
Shepard, Caroline M. 1994. *HIV Infection in Pregnancy.* Portland, OR: Butterworth-Heinemann.
Tess, Beatriz H., et al. 1998. "Breastfeeding, Genetic, Obstetric, and Other Risk Factors Associated with Mother-to-Child Transmission of HIV-1 in São Paulo State, Brazil." *AIDS* 12, no. 5:513–520.

Ainsworth, Mary (1913–1999)

Mary Ainsworth (Vickie Hensley/University of Virginia)

Mary D. Salter Ainsworth is best known for research she conducted on the attachment between infants and their mothers. She designed a laboratory method called "the strange situation" that enabled her to investigate different patterns of attachment. Although her work was largely directed to an academic audience, it has had many practical implications. In general, Ainsworth found that parents who were sensitive and responsive to their children's needs had children who were more securely attached to them. She also maintained that feeding infants on a demand schedule or picking them up when they cried did not spoil them. Instead, it helped them learn that the world was a secure place. Ainsworth's work has been the foundation for hundreds of studies of child-parent interactions, a topic of increasing interest as more mothers work outside of the home. Her research has also been extended to investigate the effects of early attachment on adult development.

Ainsworth was born in Glendale, Ohio, on 1 December 1913. The family moved to Toronto, Canada, in 1918, when her father was transferred to a Canadian branch of his company. She spent the remainder of her childhood in Toronto and in 1939 received a Ph.D. degree in psychology from the University of Toronto. While there she was strongly influenced by psychologist William E. Blatz, who introduced her to his security theory, a topic on which she later wrote her doctoral dissertation. Security theory maintained that children needed to establish certain dependent relationships in the home before they could move successfully into the world. The theory had many roots in psychoanalysis, but Blatz was careful not to advertise that fact because of the strong antipsychoanalytic bias that existed at the university. Parts of the theory, particularly the "secure base" aspect, anticipated Ainsworth's later work in attachment theory.

As for many people of her generation, World War II interrupted Ainsworth's career. She joined the Canadian Women's Army Corps in 1942 and was decommis-

sioned in 1945 with the rank of Major. After her military service, Ainsworth returned to a faculty position at the University of Toronto. She married Leonard Ainsworth in 1950 and the couple moved to London in order for him to complete his doctoral degree. In London, Ainsworth answered a newspaper advertisement to conduct research on personality development in children, and was hired to work at the Tavistock Clinic, a pyschiatric clinic. There she assisted John Bowlby, a child psychiatrist, who had been investigating the results of separation and loss in childhood. She stayed at the clinic for four years. Both her career and that of Bowlby were immeasurably affected by the relationship. Although Ainsworth and Bowlby conducted the bulk of their work independently, they are considered cofounders of attachment theory.

Attachment theory contains some elements of psychoanalysis, but its strongest influence comes from ethology—the study of animal and human behavior from an evolutionary point of view. Several prominent researchers, notably Konrad Lorenz, had shown how survival among certain animals is linked to the establishment of bonds between adult animals and their young. In a phenomenon known as imprinting, young animals may even learn to follow an adult animal if the opportunity appears during a specific period. If the opportunity is not available, this type of bonding may never occur. Bowlby argued that many parallel opportunities for attachment occur in the human infant. Further, he believed that children are not infinitely adaptable, and that in order for optimal development to take place there must be a match between the environment and inborn evolutionary mechanisms. At first, Ainsworth was reluctant to accept such an interpretation of mother-infant relationships, but eventually, the experimental evidence convinced her.

In early 1954, the Ainsworths left for Kampala, Uganda, where Leonard had obtained a position with the East African Institute of Social Research. Mary was able to secure funds from the institute to conduct an observational study of local children that tested some aspects of attachment theory, the first study of its kind. She made extensive observations of infants in twenty-six families over a period of many months, with a particular focus on the nature of the mother-child interaction. The couple left Uganda for Baltimore late in 1955. Mary took a position at a hospital where she conducted diagnostic assessments of children. She also became a lecturer in developmental and clinical psychology at Johns Hopkins University. Over the next ten years she published several papers based on her research in Uganda, and the papers were enriched by the later work of Bowlby with whom she had reestablished an association. Her work demonstrated that normal development could be affected by variations in attachment, and, for the first time, she discussed different patterns of attachment. Additionally, she showed that children use parents as a secure base from which to explore. This was an important addition to Bowlby's research.

Ainsworth's next research project was conducted in Baltimore, where she and her assistants observed the behavior of infants in twenty-six homes during their first year of life, with particular emphasis on the context in which the behavior occurred. The depth, detail, and extent of these observations remain unsurpassed. Characteristic patterns of mother-infant interactions began to emerge by three months of age, with striking differences among the mother-child pairs. At the end of the year, the infants were brought to a playroom at Johns Hopkins University to observe their exploratory behavior and to note their reaction to stress. The "strange situation" was devised to evaluate these

aspects of the child's behavior. The methodology involved careful observation of the child under several conditions, including when the mother left the playroom, when the child was left in the presence of a stranger, when the mother returned, and when the child was left alone.

The infants exhibited distinct patterns in reaction to the situation. Securely attached infants used the mother as a secure base to explore the room. When she left the room, they often became visibly upset. But when she returned, they reestablished their exploratory behavior. Insecure-avoidant infants displayed an independent attitude throughout most of the "strange situation." They did not become upset when the mother left the room, and they were not particularly interested in her when she returned. Insecure-ambivalent infants remained dependent and clingy throughout most of the "strange situation," to such an extent that they did very little exploring. They were ambivalent toward the mother, clinging one moment, avoiding her the next.

According to Ainsworth, these patterns were a reflection of child-care practices. Securely attached infants came from homes in which their mothers were attentive to their needs and responded promptly and accurately to their signals. These children had learned that they could depend on their mothers. Ainsworth thought they were the best adjusted of the three groups. Insecure-avoidant infants came from homes in which the mothers were rated as relatively insensitive and rejecting. These children had learned not to trust their mothers and, consequently, acted in a defensive way, thus avoiding further pain. Insecure-ambivalent infants came from homes in which the mothers were inconsistent in their child-rearing practices. Their children's behavior reflected that ambivalence.

Several criticisms of attachment research have arisen. Ainsworth focused on the mother-infant bond and showed little interest in potential father-infant bonding. This is not surprising given the time in which her research was conducted, beginning in the 1950s. Fathers were rarely discussed in studies conducted until the 1970s. Later, some of Ainsworth's associates, notably Michael Lamb, conducted research in father-infant attachment. Ainsworth did not take into account temperamental differences in children that may explain, at least partially, some of the differences found in the mother-infant bond. (The temperamental qualities of the child, presumably biologically based, have a potential impact on all bonds of attachment, including that with both father and mother.) Finally, there have been questions raised about the relationship of early attachment to adult personality development. Nonetheless, her work has generated an enormous amount of interest and research, and pediatricians have used her work as the foundation for much practical advice to parents.

Ainsworth and her husband were divorced in 1960. She accepted a professorship at the University of Virginia in Charlottesville in 1975, where she remained until her retirement in 1984. She received many honors during her lifetime and continued to be professionally active until 1992. She died on 21 March 1999 in Charlottesville at the age of eighty-five.

John D. Hogan

See also Attachment; Bowlby, John

References and further reading

Ainsworth, Mary D. Salter. 1983. "A Sketch of a Career." Pp. 200–219 in *Models of Achievement: Reflections of Eminent Women in Psychology.* Edited by Agnes N. O'Connell and Nancy F. Russo. New York: Columbia University Press.

Bretherton, Inge. 1992. "The Origins of Attachment Theory: John Bowlby and

Mary Ainsworth." *Developmental Psychology* 28:759–775.
Ravo, Nick. 1999. "Mary Ainsworth, 85, Theorist on Mother-Infant Attachment." *New York Times,* 7 April, C22.

Alcohol Abuse

Parental alcohol abuse has multiple adverse influences on successful parenting that may undermine healthy parent-child relations and child development. The consumption of high levels of alcohol by parents may impair parents' fundamental cognitive processes such as decision making and judgment, may disinhibit aggressive and violent responses, and may reduce psychomotor coordination and behavioral functioning. These impairments, in turn, may contribute to compromised parenting in several ways. For example, parental alcohol abuse has been associated with more inconsistency (or less predictability) in parenting practices. Similarly, parental alcohol abuse has been associated with poorer parenting styles—either overly permissive parenting that enables children to engage in risky behaviors (e.g., alcohol use, deviant peer affiliation, poor academic performance) or authoritarian parenting characterized by harsh discipline and poor parent-child communication. The abuse of alcohol by parents may also contribute to the emotional unavailability of parents to their children because the alcohol-abusing parent may be self-absorbed with his or her own alcohol use and associated difficulties, and hence have neither the time nor energy to interact constructively with his or her children. Finally, parental alcohol abuse may influence parenting practices by contributing to an overall lower level of family harmony and higher levels of family stress due to more frequent marital conflict, financial setbacks (e.g., loss of employment due to drinking), and legal encounters (e.g., arrests for drunk driving). Collectively, these increased family stressors may reduce levels of family cohesion and adaptability that, in turn, may spill over into poorer parenting practices.

A parent's alcohol abuse may adversely influence the consistency and predictability of responses to requests by, and interactions with, his or her children. For example, on some occasions a child's request to have a friend visit after school to play may be met with parental consideration and approval, whereas on other occasions the same request may be met with parental verbal or physical abuse. Similarly, the failure of a child to perform assigned household tasks (e.g., to make a bed, to take out the trash) may be tolerated sometimes by the alcohol-abusing parent, whereas other times such behavior is met with severe punishment. The parental response to the child may be largely influenced by the amount of alcohol the parent has consumed, family stress levels, and events influenced by heavy alcohol use, or by mood-influenced behaviors associated with alcohol abuse (e.g., hangovers). Whatever the cause, inconsistency and unpredictability of parenting associated with parental alcohol abuse damages a child's sense of order, control, and stability in the family environment. Damage in these family domains, in turn, weakens a child's self-esteem and perceptions of self-competence.

Three alternative parenting styles are useful for illustrating problems caused by a parent's alcohol abuse. A *permissive parenting style* is one in which the rules for appropriate child conduct are relatively lax and contain few explicit contingencies (i.e., conditional "if-then" statements such as "If you are not home by nine o'clock, then you will be grounded Saturday night.") for violations. By contrast, an *authoritarian parenting style* is one in which rules are quite rigid and strict and are imposed by parents without any contribution by, or constructive

Parents' abuse of alcohol contributes to emotional unavailability and an inability to interact constructively with their children. (Laura Dwight)

communicative exchange with, children. An *authoritative parenting style* is one in which clear guidelines (contingent rules) for child behavior are established via parent-child communication, as the perspectives and opinions of children are taken into consideration, and the rationale for child conduct rules are openly discussed. This latter parenting style has been most frequently associated with better child outcomes (e.g., higher academic performance, greater social competence, fewer mental health problems).

However, alcohol-abusing parents are much more likely to be characterized by either permissive or authoritarian parenting styles. Permissive alcohol-abusing parents are more likely to tolerate child/adolescent substance use and deviant behaviors, and less likely to establish appropriate rules of childhood conduct (e.g., for curfew, for household responsibilities) or to supervise the activities of their children. Low parental monitoring has been associated with a child's earlier initiation into deviant peer groups, which, in turn, has been associated with multiple problems in adolescence.

In the authoritarian model adopted by many alcohol-abusing parents, harsh or severe parental discipline may be associated with relatively mild child transgressions. The judgment of parents under the influence of alcohol may become impaired in meting out punishment to children, with the consequence of overly aggressive (even physically abusive) behavior by parents. The frequent use of harsh disciplinary practices by parents is associated with poor childhood outcomes, including greater emotional distance between parents and their children, higher levels of aggression expressed by children, poorer

academic performance, and earlier deviant peer affiliation.

Another very important parenting dimension that may be substantially weakened by parental alcohol abuse is the level of emotional sharing and nurturance between parents and their children. It is evident that the strength of the parent-child emotional bond can greatly facilitate healthy development of the child in all areas (e.g., biological, cognitive, and social). Unfortunately, many alcohol-abusing parents are often emotionally unavailable to their children because of drinking-related consequences such as hangovers, irritability, and negative mood states, or because they are very self-focused on their own drinking problems and are unable to extend themselves to meet the social and emotional needs of their children. Lower levels of parental warmth and nurturance have been consistently associated with poorer outcomes for children, including the earlier onset of substance use, earlier deviant peer affiliation, and higher levels of deviant behaviors.

In addition to the more direct effects of parental alcohol abuse on parenting skills, several other detrimental influences of drinking on broader family functioning may impact the quality of parenting. Parental alcohol abuse is associated with lower levels of marital satisfaction and higher levels of marital conflict, including spouse physical abuse. Such high levels of marital conflict in alcoholic families may reduce levels of parental tolerance, influence negative mood states among family members, and induce fears in children (of family breakup or of personal danger) that intensely stress parent-child relations and the use of constructive parenting skills. Parents who abuse alcohol are also much more likely to miss work (and thereby lose income) and to lose jobs due to their drinking habits. These events introduce additional financial stressors on the family unit. Similar to the stress produced by marital conflict, financial stressors may alter family dynamics and undercut opportunities for constructive parenting, family cohesiveness, and optimal child development.

Michael Windle

See also Fetal Alcohol Syndrome (FAS); Parenting Styles; Substance Abuse, Parental; Violence, Domestic

References and further reading

Barnes, Grace M., Michael P. Farrell, and Alan Cairns. 1986. "Parental Socialization Factors and Adolescent Drinking Behaviors." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 48:27–36.

Baumrind, Diana, and Kenneth A. Moselle. 1987. "A Developmental Perspective on Adolescent Drug Use." *Advances in Alcohol and Substance Use* 5:41–67.

Collins, R. Lorraine, Kenneth E. Leonard, and John S. Searles, eds. 1990. *Alcohol and the Family: Research and Clinical Perspectives.* New York: Guilford Press.

Windle, Michael, and John S. Searles, eds. 1990. *Children of Alcoholics: Critical Perspectives.* New York: Guilford Press.

Alienation, Student

One common definition of alienation describes it as a feeling of estrangement from others, one's environment, and society at large. When that environment is the school and the alienated individual is a student in that school, the results can be disastrous. Though schools are not the vicious battlefields that the media often portray, they can be a frightening and lonely place for many students. Closer inspection of those youth who commit the most violent of crimes in schools often reveals that those students have been alienated from peers, teachers, and the school in general. Whether subtly or obviously, individuals, groups, or the school itself ostracized these students in a number of ways. This common thread of evidence regarding alienation demonstrates a basis for explaining acts of violence against students and teachers; once recognized, this basis of alienation can be

The forming of cliques among adolescents at school is inevitable. (Skjold Photographs)

remedied by caring and competent school personnel.

Feelings of alienation are formed in a very real and large way by the climate of the school in which students find themselves. A positive school climate yields students who describe themselves as treated fairly, as well as being both valued and respected as individuals. These schools are not devoid of rules or certain constraints. Rather, the necessary rules and regulations are viewed as fairly enforced and beneficial to all students. Verbal assaults, in the form of sarcasm, ridicule, and other put-downs, are nonexistent. Teachers recognize the potential harm of bullying and do not allow it to occur unchecked. The forming of cliques is inevitable among adolescents; in the best of situations, those students left outside of the groups are recognized and offered support by school staff. Given the academic requirements of today's students, school is still difficult; however, students in these positive climates generally are eager participants in the school system.

In contrast, when teachers do not recognize students and their families as clients who should be valued, nurtured, and encouraged, the tragic result is an extremely negative school climate. Such schools produce high rates of alienated students and are characterized by a number of misbehaviors. Discipline may be applied unfairly and inconsistently by seemingly uncaring educators. Verbal assaults—both by teachers and student peers—within the classroom flourish in such a harsh, rule-bound environment. Scapegoating, name-calling, and put-downs are common and used by both staff and peers. Both staff and students can form cliques, leaving no one to support those left on the outside. Whether it is created consciously or not, a negative school climate either perpetuates or ignores both physical and psychological assaults on students.

Misbehavior can be seen as a function of the interaction between individuals and the environment. Surely, a student struggling to fit in and become connected socially to others in such a negative school climate would face a tremendous battle. Although schools are not the only cause of youth violence, the activities that go on within their walls may likely trigger aggression by alienating these already vulnerable children.

A child who feels alienated at school often exhibits certain characteristic behaviors. Young children may develop a fear of attending school, which manifests itself as a variety of avoidance symptoms. These behaviors may range from psychosomatic or feigned illnesses to outright refusal and temper tantrums.

In addition to physical complaints, older children—after the age of eight or nine—show a variety of behavioral and personality changes. They may distrust adults, have poor peer relationships, or engage in aggressive outbursts. These factors inevitably affect their school performance in a negative manner. Such children, who are at the same time struggling for independence, may further manifest their feelings of alienation in terms of refusal to do schoolwork, bullying, experimentation with drugs, stealing, vandalism of school property, and covert attacks on teachers' property—especially cars in the school parking lot.

Adolescents who feel alienated from their peers and school may express their frustration in increasingly destructive acts, as they express physical and verbal aggression along with a constant hostility toward adults. The adolescent may rebel, withdraw, or even physically attack those whom he or she sees as the victimizer. The resulting pain from these harmful school experiences may further express

itself in substance abuse, delinquency, precocious sexual behavior, and school truancy.

These children perceive that they are victims of an unrelenting negative school climate. They see both staff and peers as the perpetrators of their alienation. If not recognized and helped, these students may engage in vengeful ideation against the enemy, which is what the school environment has become to them. Fortunately, when school personnel are properly trained about the characteristic symptoms of alienated students, they can intervene and provide assistance and guidance. As they become further educated, teachers may also learn what attitudes and behaviors to eliminate in their own classrooms.

Students, teachers, and parents can work together to change the climate of a school that leads to student alienation and contributes to violence. First, students can extend their friendships to include people who are different from them. Students learn and grow by having friends with varying interests and of different genders, socioeconomic classes, races, or sexual orientations. Young people need to adopt a "zero tolerance" policy of their own, in that they will not allow others to insult them or their classmates with demeaning and bigoted remarks, in or out of the classroom.

The majority of teachers are hardworking individuals who truly want to serve their students in the best ways possible. They can further their skills by learning to intervene—without blaming or punishing—to reduce the harassment, insults, and exclusiveness that are prevalent in some schools. Teachers can form networks among themselves to exchange the emotional support and positive reinforcement they need to face the daily challenges of nurturing young students. In addition, educators should take the opportunity to engage students in discussions about the importance of mutual respect. If a crisis does occur, teachers must be sensitive to the needs of their respective students, possibly allowing class time to have students talk or write about their views and experiences.

As children grow older, their peers often become more influential over their actions; however, parents must recognize that they can still play a part in shaping their children's choices. Parents must spend time playing with their children when they are young and continually listening to them as they grow. By treating others with respect, parents can serve as role models for their children through their own actions. Finally, parents need to give unconditional attention to their children, while trying to reserve judgment as their children express frustration or fear. Children must feel free to talk with their parents without the fear of harsh punishment or ridicule.

Schools may create negative climates where educators are viewed as adversaries, and the emphasis is on punishment rather than prevention. Interpersonal alienation runs high, as students develop hostile and angry feelings toward the school, teachers, and peer groups. Many media accounts of school violence suggest that such acts were carried out by alienated students seeking revenge against individuals or groups within the school. When certain students perceive themselves as mistreated by those connected to the school, they may seek retribution. Schools need not be the battlefields that some children experience them to be. Vigilant and caring parents, teachers, and students have within their power the ability to create positive school climates where individuals can be nurtured and supported.

Irwin A. Hyman
Stacey Mellinger

References and further reading

Garbarino, James. 1999. *Lost Boys: Why Our Sons Turn Violent and How We Can Save Them.* New York: Free Press.

Pipher, Mary. 1994. *Reviving Ophelia: Saving the Selves of Adolescent Girls.* New York: Putnam Publishing Group.

Altricial and Precocial

The terms *altricial* and *precocial* describe the immaturity or maturity, respectively, of a species's offspring at birth; more generally, they refer to reproductive strategies that have profound implications for the extent, nature, and consequences of parenting behavior. The young of an *altricial* species come into the world in a primitive state: very small, often naked, with eyes and ears still closed, and unable to fend for themselves. Mammalian examples include opossums, rats, and mice. Despite their immaturity, they require and receive little individualized parental care, in part because they reach maturity very rapidly, and in part because they tend to arrive in large litters that are cached in nests. Life spans in such species are brief, and social organization tends to be minimal. The altricial reproductive strategy appears characteristic of species that evolved in environments where resources were unstable; large numbers of organisms are produced quickly on the chance that some will survive to perpetuate the species.

The young of a *precocial* species, on the other hand, are born well developed and competent. Paradoxically, they receive elaborate and individualized parental care. Each offspring, thus, represents a great investment of time, energy, and resources. Precocial reproductive strategies are thought to have evolved in relatively rich and stable environments, wherein longer periods of gestation and development and complex social structures not only could be supported, but in which they could be advantageous. In precocial species, litter size is small (often only one), gestation takes a long time, sexual maturity is delayed, and life spans are long. Brain size is large relative to body size. Social organization tends to be complex, and it often includes parent-offspring attachment. The young tend to travel about the environment with the mother rather than to wait behind in nests. Through their travels and social experiences, the young acquire key skills and information, such as how to locate and exploit their environment's food sources, how to interact with other members of their species, and even how to care for their own young. Precocial species include guinea pigs, sheep, and the primates. Parental care has become particularly elaborate in the primates, where the evolutionary trend "has clearly been toward quality rather than quantity. Fewer offspring are produced, but the few that are born are well cared for and are likely to live for a long time." (Martin, 1975, 50–51)

Mothers in precocial species tend to take their infants with them as they travel through the environment. (Renee Lynn)

Our own species is unique, in that an otherwise precocial reproductive strategy produces an infant that is in many respects as immature and helpless as the most altricial creatures. This immaturity appears to have been added on to the precocial strategy of our most recent ancestors; thus, we are sometimes described as "secondarily altricial." The selection pressures that might have favored this *heterochrony* (here, an alteration in the relative timing of developmental events in comparison with other precocial species) have long been debated. Predictably, some of the arguments have been based in a view of evolution as an inevitable progression toward intellectual (and perhaps spiritual) perfection, but this view of evolutionary process is misguided. In a charming essay titled "Human Infants as Embryos," author, scholar, and Harvard professor of zoology Stephen Jay Gould reviews some of these arguments and sides with those who favor a pragmatic explanation. He notes that our nearest relatives, the primates, are the "archetypical precocial mammals" (Gould, 1977, 71): their gestation times are long, most litters are singletons, life spans are long, brains are large relative to body size, and newborns are physically mature and behaviorally competent. Human beings share all of these precocial traits except the last.

The explanation may be that evolution has favored the large, well-developed brains of primates, but the advantage turns to disadvantage as fetal head size begins to exceed the limits of the maternal pelvis. This problem may have been particularly relevant in human evolution, because of the narrower pelvis required for upright locomotion. Being born a bit earlier (and, thus, smaller) may have become advantageous, and more and more of development was gradually shifted to the postnatal period. Human infants are born essentially as embryos, Gould argues, still small enough to escape the maternal pelvis, quite immature in comparison with the developmental status of other primates, but able to survive given the elaborate parental care of our otherwise precocial species. Our infants are seven to nine months old before they reach the overall level of development and behavioral competence that other primates show at birth. The demands on human parents are thus intensified and greatly protracted.

In our species, an extreme period of dependency on caregivers is imposed upon a young organism whose brain and sensory-perceptual systems are highly precocial. This arrangement has interesting implications, three of which will receive brief mention here. First, as more of early development is shifted to the postnatal period, parental behavior assumes greater potential as a cause of development in the offspring. Human caregivers provide extensive social interaction, and they mediate experiences with the nonsocial environment, thus providing predictable forms of input to the process of development. The "developmental psychobiological systems model" (Gottlieb, Wahlsten, and Lickliter, 1998) is a useful framework for considering how these inputs may contribute to physical, behavioral, and perceptual development. Second, because young human infants can neither follow their caregivers nor cling to them, proximity must be achieved by other means. Much of the burden, of course, is borne by the parents. Human infants, nonetheless, are quite competent in some respects. The eminent attachment theorist John Bowlby proposed that evolution had prepared infants with behaviors such as making eye contact, crying, and smiling so that they could initiate proximity to, and interaction with, caregivers. He further proposed that psychological attachment, for many writers the sine qua non of normal social-personality development, came about in the

course of these interactions. (Bowlby 1969)

Finally, modifications in the timing of gestation and the events of infancy are just the beginning. Human beings also have a much-protracted period of immaturity after infancy (that is, a childhood). In a provocative book titled *The Descent of the Child* (1995), zoologist Elaine Morgan speculates on the evolutionary forces that favored these modifications and offers a sociological perspective on the implications for parenting.

Whatever its causes and theoretical implications, the helplessness of our young poses an interesting practical problem for parents. Mothers in precocial species tend to take their infants with them as they travel through the environment, and the infants help—lambs follow, for example, and baby monkeys are lightweight and able to cling to their mothers' fur. Human parents, however, must actively carry their infants, for many months, supporting their relatively great and increasing weight, and also keep them from falling off. A look across human history reveals a fascinating array of slings, carriers, and wheeled devices invented to ease this burden.

Gwen E. Gustafson

See also Bowlby, John

References and further reading

Bowlby, John. 1969. *Attachment.* Vol. 1 in *Attachment and Loss.* New York: Basic Books.

Gottlieb, Gilbert, Douglas Wahlsten, and Robert Lickliter. 1998. "The Significance of Biology for Human Development: A Developmental Psychobiological Systems View." Pp. 233–273 in vol. 1 of *Handbook of Child Psychology.* Edited by William Damon and Richard M. Lerner. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Gould, Stephen J. 1977. *Ever Since Darwin: Reflections in Natural History.* New York: Norton.

Martin, Robert D. 1975. "Strategies of Reproduction." *Natural History* (November):48–57.

Morgan, Elaine. 1995. *The Descent of the Child: Human Evolution from a New Perspective.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Ames, Louise Bates (1908–1996)

Louise Bates Ames was a psychologist who conducted pioneering research on child development. She maintained that development in childhood proceeds in predictable patterns that are often related to specific chronological ages. Ames was a prolific writer who believed that knowledge about development could be of great value to parents and educators. Ames and her associates were criticized for their apparent belief that development was largely genetically based, and that all children develop in the same way. Ames argued that this was a misinterpretation of their position. In fact, she said, they believed strongly in the importance of environment. She further maintained that patterns of development could be used to understand individual differences.

From 1933 to 1950, Ames worked at the Yale Clinic of Child Development as a research assistant to Arnold Gesell, a psychologist and pediatrician. After his retirement, she was instrumental in founding the Gesell Institute in New Haven, Connecticut. Her work was closely associated with Gesell, but she was more of a popularizer than he. She was the coauthor of many books and also became an early media psychologist, conducting one of the first television shows on child development, broadcasting from WBZ in Boston a program in which she answered audience questions; between 1971 and 1974, she was a contributing editor to *Family Circle* magazine. Her work stressed the natural timetable of the child in development. In a departure from her other developmental work, she also conducted research and wrote dozens of articles on the use of projective tests with children.

Louise Bates Ames (Gesell Institute)

Louise Bates was born in 1908, in Portland, Maine, the oldest of three children. Her home environment was an intellectual one, and she was expected to go to college. At first, Louise decided she would be an attorney. Her father was a judge, and she thought she would enter his law practice. She studied at Wheaton College in Massachusetts for two years (1926–1928) but decided that the college was not a good fit for her. She transferred to the University of Maine, where she became interested in psychology. Her studies were interrupted when she eloped in 1930 with Smith Whittier Ames, in her senior year in 1930. She returned to the college to complete her undergraduate degree and to obtain a master's degree as well. Her marriage to Ames, who became a physician, produced a daughter, Joan. The couple divorced in the 1930s.

In 1933, Ames was accepted into the doctoral program in psychology at Yale University where she hoped to study child development under Dr. Arnold Gesell. However, the university did not offer graduate courses in child development or clinical psychology, and so it was impossible to obtain a degree in those areas. The dominant influence at Yale at the time was the learning theory approach of Clark Hull and his followers, a system in strong opposition to the biological approach of Gesell. The learning theory approach holds that behavior is primarily a product of interaction with the environment and that biological differences are largely irrelevant. Ames also believed that child development was held in contempt at Yale because it was not an "experimental" science. She worked as an assistant to Gesell and in 1936 was awarded a doctorate in experimental psychology.

Her doctoral research, conducted at the Yale Clinic of Child Development, used the method of "cinemanalysis." Gesell had been a pioneer in the use of film to study children. The results of Ames's dissertation supported the views of Gesell, notably that development proceeded in predicable patterns. However, to their surprise, they found that behavior did not develop in a straight line. Rather, it gave evidence of frequent regression. Ames and her associates compiled hundreds of hours of film of children playing or engaging in specific tasks. The film was then analyzed in great detail. Along with Dr. Frances L. Ilg, also on the staff of the Yale Clinic, and Gesell, Ames began to formulate a view of child development that leaned heavily on the importance of age in understanding children.

Central to their system was the belief that each age has its own individuality. For instance, they believed that children at age two and one-half were characterized by rigidity and inflexibility, hence the designation "the terrible twos," a phrase they helped to popularize. A three-year-old is not simply a more mature two-and-one-

half-year-old, they argued. Rather, age three has its own unique behaviors and potentials. These views resulted in the publication of several books for parents, including *Infant and Child in the Culture of Today* (Gesell, Ilg, Ames, and Learned, 1943), *The Child from Five to Ten* (Gesell, Ilg, Ames, and Bullis, 1946), and *Youth: The Years from Ten to Sixteen* (Gesell, Ilg, and Ames, 1956). Other books followed. Beginning in 1938, Ames also edited a series of films on child development to illustrate the behaviors she had been describing in print.

After Gesell's retirement in 1948, his associates found they were no longer welcome at Yale. This was a shock to them all, including Gesell. Psychoanalytic influences were being more strongly felt in academic psychology, and the approach of Gesell was viewed by some as old-fashioned. Ames, with two associates, then founded the Gesell Institute, located near Yale but not affiliated with it, to continue their work. The institute remains in operation today. For its first two decades, Ames was director of research at the institute. She was also a member of the institute's board of directors from its beginning, and served as president of the board from 1971 to 1987.

Although Ames readily acknowledged her debt to Gesell, largely in terms of the subject matter of her work, she also did some research that departed from his. One of those areas was her work in projective testing, particularly in the use of the Rorschach Ink Blot Test with children. The Rorschach test, which has declined in popularity in recent decades, presents the subject with ambiguous stimuli to which the subject responds; the responses are presumed to provide clues to the subject's personality and other characteristics. She believed that just as children display particular patterns of motor behavior at certain ages, they also display patterns on the Rorschach. In effect, what some might interpret as pathological responses were simply immature responses that would change as the child matured. Her research supported this view. Children's responses to the Rorschach changed with age, and children who gave so-called abnormal responses early in development gave more mature and "normal" responses later on. Ames and her associates also investigated Rorschach responses in the aged. Although she had been criticized earlier for her research with the Rorschach, she eventually was elected president of the Society for Projective Techniques.

Ames may have made her greatest impact with her work on school readiness. Gesell had first introduced the idea of school readiness in 1919, suggesting that every child should be given a psychophysical exam before entering school. The idea was largely ignored until the 1950s, when Ames and her associate Frances Ilg revived it. Ames and Ilg found that many of the children who were referred to them for learning disabilities and other developmental disabilities were normal children, perhaps developmentally young for their ages, who had been "overplaced" in the school system. They received a research grant to study the problem, and eventually wrote a book on the subject, *School Readiness* (1964). Their premise was that children should be admitted to school based on their behavioral age, not their chronological age or IQ score. They believed that parents must be discouraged from starting children too early in school; rather, starting children at the appropriate time was probably the single most important thing parents could do to encourage their children's scholastic success. They wrote that as many as a third of all school failures could be avoided by proper placement. They further maintained that behavioral age could easily be evaluated through such measures as the Gesell Developmental Scale.

Ames also had a great impact as an early media psychologist. Although she was in demand as a lecturer to both parent and professional groups while she was at Yale, neither the university nor Gesell encouraged her in this kind of activity. After the Gesell Institute was founded, however, she was no longer under such constraints. In 1952, with Frances Ilg, she began writing a daily column that was syndicated in sixty-five large newspapers nationwide. The column not only provided funds for the Institute, it also gave Ames and Ilg an opportunity to promote their non-Freudian view of development.

As an outgrowth of her column, Ames was invited to give a series of lectures in Boston on child development. When those were successful, she was approached to conduct a weekly television show on child behavior. Live and unrehearsed, the show consisted of members of the audience asking Ames questions about child development. The show began in 1953 and ran for two years. For much of that time it was followed by a weekly radio show on the same subject. Ames continued to participate in radio and television long after her initial series had come to an end. She also appeared on many popular talk shows such as *The Mike Douglas Show, Sally Jesse Raphael,* and *The Oprah Winfrey Show.* She considered these appearances to be important opportunities to get her message to a large audience. She created a stir in the mid-1980s when she cautioned parents against taking young children to see the movie *Bambi* in which the young deer's mother is killed by hunters. Despite criticism, she stood by her position, explaining how the movie embodied the greatest fears of a young child.

Before Ames's death there had been a successful attempt to establish links between the Yale Child Study Center and the Gesell Institute. Among other things, a Yale professorship and two fellowships were established in the names of Gesell and Ames. Louise Bates Ames died of cancer at the age of eighty-eight at the home of her granddaughter in Cincinnati, Ohio. She remained active until shortly before her death.

John D. Hogan

See also Gesell, Arnold L.; School Readiness: Competencies; School Readiness: Parental Role

References and further reading

Ames, Louise Bates. 1996. "Louise Bates Ames." Pp. 1–23 in *A History of Developmental Psychology in Autobiography.* Edited by Dennis Thompson and John D. Hogan. Boulder, CO: Westview Press.

Fountain, Henry. 1996. "Louise Ames, 88, A Child Psychologist Dies." *New York Times,* 7 November, D27.

Anorexia

Anorexia nervosa is an eating disorder characterized by a strong desire for a thinner body and an intense fear of becoming fat. Individuals who are affected literally starve themselves. Other medical conditions, such as depression and paranoia, may produce anorexic symptoms, but in these conditions excessive concern about weight is not present.

Once considered to be quite rare, the incidence of anorexia has increased dramatically over the past two decades. While it is difficult to pinpoint its exact frequency, the general understanding is that approximately ten in every one thousand young people aged twelve to eighteen may have the disorder at some point in time. The peak periods for onset for anorexia are in early adolescence, and again around age eighteen, as young people prepare to leave home and go off to college. It appears primarily in females, who make up approximately 90 percent of all cases. Relatively little is known about the development of anorexia in males, and authorities disagree on the causes of male anorexia. Caucasian American girls

Anorexia may begin as an ordinary attempt at dieting that gradually develops into a more serious obsession with losing weight. (Richard T. Nowitz)

are at greater risk than African American girls, who tend to be more satisfied with their body image.

Diagnosis can be difficult because the anorexic denies she has a problem and rationalizes her behavior. Anorexia is relatively rare in women over thirty, but when this disorder does occur in older women, it is often very serious because of their resistance to treatment.

With respect to body image, people with anorexia sincerely believe they look the way they should. They regard themselves as being in good health, despite severe weight loss that is apparent to everyone else. They ignore or misinterpret bodily sensations that could tell them they are hungry and consequently have little appetite. What they want most from other people is not to be helped, but to be left alone.

Anorexics may lose between 25 and 50 percent of body weight. Medically, weight loss of more than 35 percent for normal age and height is considered life threatening. As a consequence, the malnutrition associated with anorexia can cause physical symptoms, including dry skin and brittle, discolored nails. The anorexic feels cold and even in warm weather may wear heavy clothes. As the condition advances, a fine silky hair called lanugo covers the body in an attempt to preserve body heat. Potassium deficiency from laxative abuse may throw the digestive system out of balance. Anorexics may suffer from stomach cramps and constipation. Long-term anorexia may lead to kidney failure and shrinking of the heart muscle. Cardiac arrest is one of the leading causes of death among anorexics.

Much of the anorexic's behavior revolves around concern for appearance, control, and thoughts of food. Concern about weight and appearance is normal in adolescent girls and many adolescent girls go on diets. Anorexia may begin as an ordinary attempt at dieting, but gradually develops into a more serious obsession with losing weight. An intense fear of becoming fat continues as the person becomes increasingly undernourished and even appears emaciated. However, because the anorexic is often secretive about her eating patterns, determining the point at which the normal diet ends and the anorexic eating pattern begins is often difficult.

At the same time, the anorexic often displays seemingly contradictory attitudes toward food. On one hand, anorexics often show obsessive concern with the caloric content of food. They may make regular use of caloric counters, collect diet books, and check their weight frequently, including both before and after meals. On the other hand, the anorexic may insist on doing the food shopping and

prepare elaborate meals, while she herself does not eat. She may develop strange eating habits, such as cutting her food into tiny pieces or moving the food around on the plate in an attempt to give the impression she is eating. Others collect recipes and in some cases even hoard food.

No clear consensus about the nature and causes of anorexia exists, but several explanations have been advanced. One position asserts that the individual is unwilling to accept her role as a developing woman and her feminine sexuality. Because a normal menstrual cycle requires about 15 percent body fat, either menarche does not occur or menstrual periods stop. Here, anorexia is seen as a defense against the process of sexual maturation. Breast development reverses and may even return to prepubertal development. Interest in the opposite sex and intimacy are reduced.

Another view emphasizes that in Western culture slenderness is desirable and pressure is placed on women to stay fit and slim. Some young women are much more vulnerable than others to such messages and may aspire to exaggerated ideals of attractiveness. The mass media, it is argued, all too frequently reinforces this message. Fashion magazines present the adolescent girl with idealized, but often unobtainable, models of feminine beauty. In advertisements for feminine beauty products, women are presented with messages about the inadequacy of their bodies, their weight, and their appearance. As the adolescent identifies with these social ideals of attractiveness, young girls may come to believe that they are overweight even when they are in fact quite normal. Adding to the problem is the growth spurt during which young adolescent girls accumulate large quantities of fat in subcutaneous tissue. Early maturers seem to be at greater risk for eating problems. Some think that this may be because they are likely to be heavier than their coeval, but late-maturing peers. These forces may create for the individual the desire to become thinner in an attempt to reach unobtainable ideals.

In this regard, white and African American young women view their bodies in dramatically different ways. While the majority of white junior high and high school girls voice dissatisfaction with their weight, the majority of African American girls are satisfied with their bodies. It seems that many African American teenagers equate a full figure with health and believe that women become more beautiful as they age. Significantly, anorexia is a relatively minor problem among African American young women.

A third explanation behind the development of anorexia maintains that the problem lies more with the anorexic family than with the anorexic individual. Families of anorexics are often rigid and overprotective. While family members may appear to be close, parents may have difficulty with their adolescent daughter's growing need for independence. Interactions between parents and anorexic daughters reveal problems related to adolescent autonomy that may trigger compulsive dieting. Parents in many of these families have high expectations for achievement and are overprotective and controlling. As a result, many anorexic females are perfectionists who have high standards for their own behavior and performance. Although the daughter attempts to meet the demands of the family, she approaches the challenges of adolescence with depression and lack of self-confidence. In this sense, starving herself is a way of gaining control over something in her life, at least the control that she has over her own body.

Some researchers have suggested that a subgroup of male athletes, sometimes called obligatory runners, resemble anorexic women. These are men who

devote their lives to running and are obsessed with the distance they run, their diets, and their daily routines. Both anorexics and obligatory runners are concerned about their health, are hardworking, and are high achievers. Like anorexics, obligatory runners are highly concerned about their weight and feel compelled to maintain a lean body mass. It is also now recognized that female runners and other female athletes such as gymnasts and dancers are also susceptible to anorexic behavior. More specifically, these are women and girls participating in activities in which leanness is particularly emphasized.

Most authorities now recognize that anorexia has multiple causes and that it requires a combination of treatment strategies adjusted to the individual needs of the patient. Because anorexic girls often deny that a problem exists, treatment may be difficult. Family therapy aimed at changing the interaction patterns between parent and child is viewed by many sources as the most successful treatment. The aim of family therapy for these patients is to change the structure of the family by establishing clear intergenerational boundaries and by helping the adolescent develop a sense of personal identity, independence, and autonomy. In some cases, hospitalization may be necessary to prevent life-threatening malnutrition. During hospitalization, applied behavior analysis may be used. Here the anorexic is rewarded with additional privileges for gaining weight. Approximately two-thirds of anorexic victims recover or improve. Others may remain chronically ill, and as many as 10 percent die of the disorder.

Dennis Thompson

See also Bulimia

References and further reading

Anderson, Arnold, ed. 1990. *Males with Eating Disorders.* New York: Brunner Mazel.
Costin, Carolyn. 1997. *Your Dieting Daughter: Is She Dying for Attention?* New York: Brunner Mazel.
Field, Howard L., and Barbara Domangue, eds. 1987. *Eating Disorders throughout the Life Span.* New York: Praeger.
Immell, Myra, ed. 1999. *Eating Disorders.* San Diego, CA: Greenhaven Press.
Lemberg, Raymond, ed. 1999. *Eating Disorders: A Reference Sourcebook.* Phoenix, AZ: Oryx Press.
Nasser, Mervat. 1997. *Culture and Weight Consciousness.* London: Routledge.
Sours, John. 1980. *Starving to Death in a Sea of Objects: The Anorexia Nervosa Syndrome.* New York: Aronson.

Apgar Scoring System

The Apgar scoring system is a method of evaluating the health of newborns at birth. The system is named for the physician who introduced it in 1953, Virginia Apgar (1909–1974). Apgar was director of anesthesiology at the New York Presbyterian Hospital and professor at Columbia University's College of Physicians and Surgeons.

The Apgar score assigns a numerical index to the degree to which an infant appears physiologically depressed or not at birth and helps doctors determine whether newborns need medical attention. A first reading is taken within one minute of birth and a second at five minutes after birth. The infant is evaluated on each of the fifteen squares of the Apgar chart as seen below.

	Sign	0 Points	1 Point	2 Points
A	Appearance (skin color)	Blue-gray, pale all over	Normal, except for extremities	Normal over entire body
P	Pulse	Absent	Below 100 bpm	Above 100 bpm
G	Grimace (reflex irritability)	No response	Grimace	Sneezes, coughs, pulls away
A	Acitivity (muscle tone)	Absent	Arms and legs flexed	Active movement
R	Respiration	Absent	Slow, irregular	Good, crying

Virginia Apgar (Collections of the Library of Congress)

If the score is ten, the infant is considered in optimal condition. If the score is five or more, infants usually need no special resuscitative measures, although they probably require clearance of the respiratory passages, warmth, and perhaps a small amount of additional oxygen. A score of four or less may suggest a serious potential problem requiring immediate attention. In fact, resuscitative measures, if indicated, should under no conditions be delayed until the one-minute Apgar score is obtained. The Apgar score is also used to measure the effectiveness of resuscitation efforts.

Typically, delivery or nursery personnel score the babies. Zero, one, or two points are awarded for each category. The higher the score, the better. Although the name of this pioneering medical researcher has been used as an acronym, as seen in the chart, these are not the true elements of the scoring system. However, that way of setting up the scoring system is the most likely form of the Apgar scale parents may encounter in the popular literature.

Most hospitals continue to use the Apgar system, yet there are a number of precautions taken that are part of standard practice. For example, because the timing of the scoring is critical in order to be useful, an automatic timing device is particularly valuable. Personal bias, especially toward the doctor delivering the baby, influences the scores. Midwives have been found to give higher scores than physicians. Obstetricians allow for higher scores than do anesthesiologists, nurses, and pediatricians. The one-minute Apgar score gives the best impression of the neonate's condition at birth and correlates with acid/base status (the relation of carbon dioxide in the blood to acid and base levels). The most practical use of the Apgar score has been for those not present at delivery to reconstruct a picture of what the baby was like. The change in the score from the one-minute score to the five-minute score could provide an index of the success of resuscitative measures.

If the Apgar score is less than five at fifteen to twenty minutes after delivery, there is an increased likelihood for the baby to have a permanent handicapping condition. Parents, now aware of this score, often request it and find the information comforting.

Ester Schaler Buchholz

References and further reading

Apgar, Virginia, and Joan Beck. 1972. *Is My Baby All Right?* New York: Trident Press.

Calmes, Selma. 1984. "Virginia Apgar: A Woman Physician's Career in a Developing Specialty." *Journal of the American Medical Women's Association* (November/December):184–188.

Asian American Parenting

Asian American parents socialize their children through parenting practices that reflect their cultural values. Asian Americans are authoritarian in their parenting style, with parenting goals and values emphasizing interdependence. An essential element of Asian American parenting is "training," which can facilitate positive outcomes such as high academic achievement. The role of migration and acculturation in changing Asian American parenting practices is important to consider in light of the many immigrant Asian Americans in the United States.

Asian American parents socialize their children through parenting practices that reflect their cultural values. (Laura Dwight)

Parenting Concepts and Outcomes

Parenting Goals and Values. Scholars note the importance of considering parenting goals and values, as these can influence parenting style and practices, which in turn relate to child outcomes. Asian American parenting goals and values are expressed in a manner consistent with an interdependent and collectivistic orientation of Asian culture. Asian American parents value education as their parenting goal, a value that emphasizes interdependence whereby high academic achievement can bring honor to the family. This contrasts with European American parenting goals and values that are more likely to emphasize an independent and individualistic orientation. Research has shown that European American parents value a sense of self-esteem for their children as their parenting goal, stressing the personal well-being of the individual.

Parenting Styles and Practices. Parenting studies focus on the authoritative and authoritarian parenting styles. Authoritative parents are warm, democratic, and firm with their children. Authoritarian parents control their children through a set of standards, emphasize respect for authority and order, and discourage democratic exchanges between the parent and child. Asian Americans are described as authoritarian in their parenting style, emphasizing practices that are strict in discipline and restrictive in control. Strict discipline may involve physical punishment. One aspect of restrictive control is children's lack of autonomy in making their own decisions.

Parenting Outcomes. Parenting and academic achievement relate in different ways for Asian Americans and European Americans. For European Americans, using an authoritative parenting style results in higher academic performance, while using an authoritarian style results

in lower academic performance. For Asian Americans, however, the authoritative parenting style does not relate to higher academic performance. It is surprising that Asian American students perform well academically, even though Asian American parenting is described as authoritarian in style. Despite this characterization, some studies find that Asian American parents are democratic and encourage independence and maturity in their children. This suggests that the authoritarian style may not capture the essence of Asian American parenting.

Reconceptualizing Asian American Parenting. A critical element of Asian American parenting is "training" or teaching, as described by Ruth Chao. This culturally derived concept is endorsed more often by Asian American parents than European American parents. The concept resembles the authoritarian style of parenting since children are expected to follow a standard of conduct. However, Chao contends that it is distinct from the authoritarian concept in its motivation and meaning. This training concept stresses the role of parents as teachers of appropriate behavior for children in general, while emphasizing academic success to reflect positively on the family. Training is accomplished through parental involvement, particularly through parents' devotion and sacrifice for the child.

Parenting Changes

Parenting and Migration/Acculturation. Asian Americans account for a large percentage of the immigrant population in the United States. While the amount of parental warmth is unlikely to change, the level of parental control and involvement are likely to change with migration. There is no consistent pattern of findings showing more parental control or less parental control after migration. A clearer distinction among the various dimensions of parental control (e.g., monitoring versus dominating control) is necessary to untangle the effect of migration on Asian American parenting.

To understand Asian American parenting, researchers have relied heavily on mothers. Parenting is traditionally a mothers' domain in Asian American families, with fathers taking more of a disciplinarian and a breadwinner role. With acculturation, there is evidence that Asian American fathers become more engaged and involved in parenting their children.

Parent-Child Relationship. In Asian immigrant families, family members acculturate to the mainstream U.S. culture at different rates. Children of immigrants, especially girls, acculturate much faster than their immigrant parents. This increases the cultural gap between the two generations, a noted source of parent-child conflict in Asian American families.

Children's school attendance can greatly facilitate their acculturation process. At school, they are expected to learn and speak English and adapt to American institutions. Compared to their children, adult immigrant parents have more difficulty acquiring English as a second language. Lack of fluency in English often leads many immigrant parents to occupations requiring minimal English skills, further hindering their acculturation to American culture.

The Growth and Diversity of Asian Americans

The U.S. Census Bureau reports that Asian Americans constituted about 4 percent of the U.S. population in the year 2000. By the year 2060, Asian Americans are projected to constitute approximately 10 percent of the U.S. population. (U.S. Census Bureau, 2000) Asian Americans are represented by over twenty-five ethnicities, languages, and cultures. Unfortunately, most

studies on Asian American parenting are conducted on Chinese, Japanese, or Vietnamese Americans. The continued focus on a few ethnic groups will limit our understanding of how a range of premigration context and history can impact Asian American parenting. For example, the Hmong are from a rural society with a history of oral language, while the Taiwanese, Japanese, and Koreans are likely to come from an urban society with a history of written languages. Studies also focus on first-generation immigrants, resulting in very little knowledge of parenting for later generations of Asian Americans. It is therefore critical to consider the diversity of Asian Americans. Not all Asian Americans internalize Asian cultural values in the same manner or to the same extent. This in turn can be a source of variability in Asian American parenting goals and values. To further the understanding of Asian American parenting, more research is needed on this growing and diverse population.

Su Yeong Kim

See also Baumrind, Diana Blumberg; Cultural Influences on Parenting; Latino Parenting; Native American Parenting; Parenting Styles

References and further reading

Chao, Ruth K. 1994. "Beyond Parental Control and Authoritarian Parenting Style: Understanding Chinese Parenting through the Cultural Notion of Training." *Child Development* 65, no. 4:1111–1119.

———. 1995. "Chinese and European American Cultural Models of the Self Reflected in Mothers' Childrearing Beliefs." *Ethos* 23, no. 3:328–354.

Dornbusch, Sanford M., Philip L. Ritter, P. Herbert Leiderman, Donald F. Roberts and Michael J. Fraleigh. 1987. "The Relation of Parenting Style to Adolescent School Performance." *Child Development* 58, no. 5:1244–1257.

Jain, Anju, and Jay Belsky. 1997. "Fathering and Acculturation: Immigrant Indian Families with Young Children." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 59, no. 4:873–883.

Lin, Chin-Yau C., and Victoria R. Fu. 1990. "A Comparison of Child-Rearing Practices among Chinese, Immigrant Chinese, and Caucasian-American Parents." *Child Development* 61, no. 2:429–433.

U.S. Census Bureau. 2000. Projections of the Resident Population by Race, Hispanic Origin, and Nativity: Middle Series, 2050 to 2070. Population Projections Program, Population Division, U.S. Census Bureau, Washington, D.C., January 13. http://www.census.gov/population/projections/nation/summary/np-t5-g.txt.

Assisted Reproduction, Children of

Since the birth of the first "test-tube" baby in 1978, advances in assisted reproduction have led to the creation of family types that would not otherwise have existed.

In vitro fertilization (IVF) uses the father's sperm and the mother's egg, and the child is genetically related to both parents. This procedure involves the fertilization of the egg with sperm in the laboratory, followed by the transfer of the resulting embryo to the mother's uterus. When a donated egg is used, the child is genetically related to the father but not the mother, and when donated sperm are used, the child is genetically related to the mother but not the father. Donor insemination (DI) is a relatively simple procedure when used without IVF and has been widely practiced for many years. When both egg and sperm are donated, the child is genetically unrelated to both parents, a situation that is like adoption, except that the parents experience the pregnancy and the child's birth. In the case of surrogacy, the child may be genetically related to neither, one, or both parents, depending on the use of a donated egg and/or sperm. Thus, it is now possible for a child to have five parents: an egg donor, a sperm donor, a surrogate mother who hosts the pregnancy, and the two social parents whom the child knows as Mom and Dad.

Of the various concerns that have been expressed regarding the potential negative consequences of assisted reproduction for children's psychological well-being, the

Louise Joy Brown, the first test-tube baby, with her parents, England, 1979 (Express Newspapers/Archive Photos)

effects of keeping information about their genetic origins secret from children conceived by egg or sperm donation has been the subject of greatest debate. As few children are told that a donated sperm or egg had been used in their conception, the majority grow up not knowing that their father or their mother is genetically unrelated to them. It is increasingly being argued that parents should be open with their children on the grounds that they have a right to know and because it is believed that secrecy will result in psychological problems for the child. It has also been suggested that the stress of infertility that precedes the birth of a child conceived by assisted reproduction may lead to dysfunctional patterns of parenting that may result in negative outcomes for the child, and that the parents will be overprotective of their children, or have unrealistic expectations of them, due to the difficulties they experienced in their attempt to give birth.

Empirical research on the consequences for children who result from assisted reproduction is beginning to be reported. With respect to cognitive development, there is no evidence that assisted reproduction, in itself, results in impaired cognitive ability, although the increased risk of premature or multiple births from procedures involving IVF techniques is associated with adverse effects. Regarding the children's socioemotional development and the quality of parent-child relationships, studies of families created by IVF, donor insemination, and egg donation point to well-adjusted children and highly committed parents. Nevertheless, research on the consequences for children of growing up in these new family forms is in its infancy and many questions remain unanswered. It is not known, for example, how these children will fare as they reach adolescence, a time when issues of identity become important, or whether keeping the method of conception secret from children conceived by egg or sperm donation will lead to difficulties as they grow up.

Susan Golombok

See also In Vitro Fertilization (IVF); Infertility

References and further reading

Golombok, Susan, Rachel Cook, Allison Bish, and Claire Murray. 1995. "Families Created by the New Reproductive Technologies: Quality of Parenting and Social and Emotional Development of the Children." *Child Development* 66:285–298.

Saunders, K., J. Spensley, J. Munro, and G. Halasz. 1996. "Growth and Physical Outcome of Children Conceived by In Vitro Fertilization." *Pediatrics* 97:688–692.

Van Balen, Frank. 1998. "Development of IVF Children." *Developmental Review* 18:30–46.

Attachment

Attachment between a child and a caregiver is most frequently defined as an active, affectional, enduring, and reciprocal bond that is established through repeated interaction over time. Attachment is also conceptualized as a biologically based emotional tie to the primary caregiver with well-defined motivational properties directing the child to seek proximity to the caregiver during stressful times. From a secure relationship, a child develops confidence in the caregiver's physical and psychological availability, and this awareness forms the foundation for independent environmental exploration. In unscientific circles, attachment is analogous to love. When an attachment relationship is broken for an extended period of time, severe emotional and behavioral problems typically result.

Parent-child attachment relationships provide a fundamental foundation for early social and emotional development. Further, a large body of literature indicates that emotional events occurring early in life are very influential in terms of shaping later development. Secure attachment is associated with the development of a positive concept of self, in addition to confidence pertaining to the responsivity of others. Conversely, insecure attachment results in beliefs that one is undeserving of love and affection. Insecurely attached children, due to their chronic experiences with negative emotions, are especially vulnerable to difficulty regulating their emotions and behavior, which can result in emotional and behavioral problems as well as heightened sensitivity to stress. When compared to their insecurely attached peers, securely attached children tend to have the following qualities: higher sociability with unfamiliar adults, more cooperative behavior relative to their parents, more positive peer relations, longer attention spans, less frequent impulsive behavior, lower levels of aggressiveness, greater competence with problem solving, and happier, more content outlooks on life.

The work of John Bowlby (1969) and Mary D. S. Ainsworth, Mary C. Blehar, Everett Waters, and Sally Wall (1978) has resulted in the delineation of four phases in the development of attachment during early childhood. Phase one, referred to as preattachment, extends from birth to approximately eight to twelve weeks of age. During this phase the infant can direct his or her attention to others and is able to reach out to others. Young infants in this phase, however, cannot identify their mothers and are unable to exhibit differential emotional responses to them. During the early months of life, the infant and the primary caregiver establish means of communicating through vocalizations, facial expressions, and gestures. In phase two, described as attachment in the making, the intensity of the infant's social behavior increases substantially, and friendliness and delight are clearly directed toward particular individuals. During this phase, which lasts from the end of phase one until approximately seven months of age, the infant can distinguish the primary caregiver from all others and tends to engage in more active efforts directed toward promoting contact with this person. Phase three, which lasts from the end of phase two until the second or third year of life, is identified as the phase of clear-cut attachments. Three specific behavioral tendencies characterize phase three: separation distress or crying when the caregiver leaves; greeting reactions in which the infant shows immediate joy and pleasure when the caregiver appears, often by smiling, bouncing, and extending the arms; and secure-base behavior involving a pattern of environmental exploration centered around the caregiver. The

Parent-child attachments provide a foundation for early social and emotional development (Elizabeth Crews)

infant is capable of crawling and walking, which facilitates the infant's ability to seek proximity with the caregiver and explore independently. Confidence in exploring the environment is enhanced when the caregiver is present. Toddlers continuously check back to make sure the caregiver is available, with frightening encounters resulting in rapid movement back to the vicinity of the caregiver. After they are reassured, children typically venture back out again to explore.

The three primary functions of the attachment system are clearly evident during phase three and include the following: keeping children close to their caregivers who provide safety from environmental dangers; enabling children to explore the inanimate world within a safe context; and affording an opportunity for the attachment figure to provide stimulation through play. Toddlers in this phase often interact with attachment figures by showing them objects, pointing to things of interest, giving things to the caregiver, and manipulating an object with the aid of the caregiver.

Finally, phase four, which is termed the goal-corrected partnership, begins at the end of phase three and extends onward into childhood. It is characterized by the child beginning to understand the caregiver's goals, feelings, and point of view. At this point in the child's development a richly communicative relationship with the caregiver is possible.

Individual differences in the quality of attachment are studied experimentally with the "strange situation" test developed by the late Mary Ainsworth (1913–1999) from the University of Virginia. The toddler and the caregiver enter a playroom where the baby is free to explore. In a series of steps the baby is exposed to a strange adult, left alone briefly, and is reunited with the caregiver. The child's behavior is believed to indicate the quality of attachment. In all except the most extreme of cases, infants become attached to caregivers. Only when there is no opportunity for ongoing interaction with a specific person is a failure to attach likely to result. Nevertheless, there are individual differences in the quality of attachment, and four different attachment styles have been identified in the literature using the strange situation test. Most toddlers (66 percent) are securely attached. (Ainsworth, Blehar, Waters, and Wall, 1978; Main and Solomon, 1990) These children show a healthy balance between exploratory, play behavior, and the need for proximity with the caregiver. Mothers of securely attached infants and toddlers are sensitive and responsive to the child's needs and interactive signals (smiles, cries, and other social behaviors), which requires being attentive, affectionate, and warm. These mothers tend not to be anxious or depressed, have generally positive orientations to life, and express confidence in their parenting abilities. Insecure-avoidant children represent approximately 20 percent of the child population. (Ainsworth, Blehar, Waters, and Wall, 1978; Main and Solomon, 1970) These children rarely cry when the mother leaves, ignore the mother when she returns, or actively avoid her. Oftentimes these children will push the caregiver away and avoid eye contact with her. Mothers of insecure-avoidant children tend to be either indifferent and emotionally unavailable (often due to depression) or they actively reject the child when he or she seeks closeness or comfort.

An insecure-resistant or ambivalent style characterizes the attachment behavior of 12 percent of children. (Ainsworth, Blehar, Waters, and Wall, 1978; Main and Solomon, 1990) Insecure-resistant children become anxious even before the mother leaves and become extremely upset when she actually goes. When the caregiver returns, children with this attachment style show their ambivalence by seeking contact, while at the same time resisting it by kicking or squirming. They are hard to comfort and do little exploration in the mother's absence. This form of attachment is associated with inconsistent maternal care, exaggerated behaviors, overstimulation, and ineffective soothing.

Finally, disorganized-disoriented attachment is experienced by 2 percent or less of all children. (Main and Solomon, 1990) This category was identified by Mary Main from the University of California at Berkeley and is characterized by dazed, disoriented, and contradictory behavior. Movements are often incomplete or very slow, and these children may appear depressed. The disorganized-disoriented style is not associated with any consistent way of relating to the caregiver when stressed. Mothers of disorganized-disoriented children tend to be very mentally ill, severely abusive, or neglectful.

According to attachment theory, secure attachment will naturally result from a parent-child interactional history based on sensitive and appropriate responsivity by the primary caregiver. Sensitive care does not mean perfect care, and in most cases, care is adequately sensitive to foster secure attachment. More sensitive mothers accurately perceive their children's needs and respond to their signals appropriately, whereas insensitive mothers interact on their own

schedules and according to their own needs. Sensitive mothers willingly accept the problems and limitations imposed by the responsibility of having an infant. Although they sometimes become irritated with their babies, they generally enjoy the good moods and accept the bad ones. Less sensitive mothers, on the other hand, are inclined to be rejecting and may feel so angry and resentful that these negative feelings outweigh their affection for their babies. Such feelings are often expressed through complaints about the baby's irritating behaviors, frequent opposition to the infant's wishes, or scolding. Highly sensitive mothers also tend to be cooperative mothers, allowing their babies autonomy, while less sensitive mothers impose their own wills, often abruptly, on their babies with little concern for their children's moods or preferred activities. Sensitive mothers are also accessible mothers, paying attention to their infants' signals even when distracted. In contrast, less sensitive mothers frequently ignore their children and are preoccupied with their own activities and thoughts. Insensitive caregivers usually do not notice their infants' signals and tend to them only during scheduled times or when the infants adamantly demand it.

Maternal behavior is not the whole story in attachment, and security of attachment is based on numerous parental, child, and situational factors interacting in a complex manner. For example, temperamentally difficult children who are very active, frequently irritable, and display more negative emotion are more likely to develop insecure attachments. The quality of parents' social and marital support systems is also likely to influence the nature of the attachment bond, as is the number of children in the family, with the presence of more children being associated with less positive attachments.

Priscilla K. Coleman

See also Ainsworth, Mary; Bowlby, John

References and further reading

Ainsworth, Mary D. S., Mary C. Blehar, Everett Waters, and Sally Wall. 1978. *Patterns of Attachment: A Psychological Study of the Strange Situation.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Bowlby, John. 1969. *Attachment.* Vol. 1 of *Attachment and Loss.* New York: Basic Books.

Cassidy, Jude, and Phillip R. Shaver. 1999. *Handbook of Attachment: Theory, Research, and Clinical Applications.* New York: Guilford Press.

Isabella, Russell A., Jay Belsky, and Alexander von Eye. 1989. "Origins of Infant-Mother Attachment: An Examination of Interactional Synchrony during the Infant's First Year." *Developmental Psychology* 25:12–21.

Lewis, Michael, and Candice Feiring. 1989. "Infant, Mother, and Mother-Infant Interaction Behavior and Subsequent Attachment." *Child Development* 60:831–837.

Lyons-Ruth, Karen, David B. Connell, David Zoll, and Julie Stahl. 1987. "Infants at Social Risk: Relations among Infant Maltreatment, Maternal Behavior, and Infant Attachment Behavior." *Developmental Psychology* 23:223–232.

Main, Mary, and Judith Solomon. 1990. "Procedures for Identifying Infants as Disorganized/Disoriented during the Ainsworth Strange Situation." Pp. 121–160 in *Attachment in the Preschool Years: Theory, Research and Intervention.* Edited by Mark Greenberg, Dante Cicchetti, and Marc Cummings. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Matras, Leah, Richard A. Arend, and Alan L. Sroufe. 1978. "Continuity of Adaptation in the Second Year: The Relationship between Quality of Attachment and Later Competence." *Child Development* 49:547–556.

Rosen, Karen Schneider, and Fred Rothbaum. 1993. "Quality of Parental Caregiving and Security of Attachment." *Developmental Psychology* 29:358–367.

Smith, Peter B., and David R. Pederson. 1988. "Maternal Sensitivity and Patterns of Infant-Mother Attachment." *Child Development* 59:1097–1101.

van den Boom, Dymphna. 1994. "The Influence of Temperament and Mothering on Attachment and Exploration: An Experimental Manipulation of Sensitive Responsiveness among Lower-Class Mothers and Irritable Infants." *Child Development* 65:1457–1477.

Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD)

Attention deficit hyperactivity disorder is the current diagnostic label given to a large number of children and adults who show difficulties in the areas of impulsivity, hyperactivity, and/or inattention that are serious and persistent enough to prevent them from functioning well in a wide variety of settings. Formerly known as attention deficit disorder (ADD), and before that as hyperactivity, ADHD is currently the most common reason why children are referred by parents and teachers for testing and intervention. It is important for parents to understand the cluster of behavior problems known as ADHD for at least three reasons: to help prevent its emergence in children in the first place; to know when and if a child should be assessed for the diagnosis; and to cope effectively with the stress involved with having a child who has the diagnosis.

Overactivity, inattention, and impulsiveness are the three primary symptoms of ADHD. However, not all children with ADHD show all of these symptoms. As cataloged in *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders—Fourth Edition* (DSM-IV), there are three subtypes of the disorder, each with its own identifying characteristics. The first subtype, ADHD, predominantly inattentive type, is usually diagnosed when a child's problems are only with inattention (i.e., excessive daydreaming instead of paying attention to teachers at school and to parents at home). Children with this type of ADHD tend to have difficulties with learning in school. Girls who are diagnosed with ADHD are most likely to be of this subtype.

Children diagnosed with one type of ADHD tend to have discipline problems in school and at home and have difficulty getting along with others (Laura Dwight)

The second diagnostic subtype, ADHD, predominantly hyperactive/impulsive type, is given when a child's difficulties are primarily with controlling his or her behavior (i.e., very often unable to stay still, does things quickly without thinking first, can't wait). Children diagnosed with this type of ADHD tend to have discipline problems in school and at home and have difficulty getting along with others.

The third subtype, ADHD, combined type, is the most common of the three and it is diagnosed when a child has serious problems in multiple settings with all of the above—inattention, impulsivity, and motor activity. Children with this subtype of ADHD are at the most risk for extensive difficulties at school, with friends, and at home.

ADHD is a very complex disorder. Although overactivity, inattention, and impulsiveness are the three primary symptoms, this cluster of problems often leads to a whole host of other difficulties, such as poor interpersonal relationships, low self-esteem, negative/coercive interactions with teachers and parents, peer rejection, low academic achievement, oppositional/antisocial behavior, and alcohol/drug use and abuse. It is important for parents to understand that ADHD is a disorder that is defined and diagnosed behaviorally. That is, there is no medical or scientific test to determine whether or not a person definitely has the disorder.

ADHD is a label used to describe a particular and similar pattern of behavioral difficulties seen in many children across the country by many different mental health professionals. The primary instruments used to diagnose ADHD in children are behavioral checklists—questionnaires through which parents and teachers rate the child in question on, say, a one-to-five scale for how much or how often the child exhibits various problematic behaviors compared to other children of the same age (e.g., interrupts others, acts before thinking, can't sit still, doesn't follow directions, has difficulty following directions, can't or doesn't pay attention, no self-control). Sometimes, the child being assessed may receive psychoeducational testing to rule out other possibilities (brain damage, mental retardation, learning disabilities), or the child may be observed by a professional in either a structured (e.g., computerized attention task) or unstructured (free play) setting to confirm or disconfirm the observational impressions of the parents or teachers. Often, parents may be interviewed or surveyed about the child's family history.

Another important point about diagnosis is that ADHD is a developmental problem. Hyperactivity, inattention, and impulsivity are normal for young children such as toddlers and preschoolers, and can be normal even for older children in certain settings and for relatively short periods of time. For this reason, ADHD is typically not (and probably should not be) diagnosed until after the child reaches elementary school. Thus, the defining characteristics for a diagnosis of ADHD are that the child demonstrates developmentally inappropriate levels of activity, impulsivity, and inattention (e.g., significantly more problematic than other children of the same age) that are persistent (have been problems for longer than six months), consistent (symptoms appear in two or more settings, that is, problems are not just at school), present early on (the problems began before the age of seven), and so serious that she or he cannot function well in a variety of settings (e.g., is not learning in school, is having considerable interpersonal problems with peers and adults). It is only when there is evidence of all of the above that a child should be considered for a possible diagnosis of ADHD.

A final point about ADHD and its diagnosis is that the symptoms of inattention, impulsivity, and hyperactivity do not necessarily appear all the time. Such problems are much more likely to appear when the child is in a situation that requires self-control or is attentionally challenging. When tasks are interesting, fun, and exciting (e.g., video games), or there are no constraints or rules for one's behavior (e.g., outside recess time), it is easy to behave like the rest of the children. However, when a task requires active cognitive effort, internally driven sustained attention, and conforming to strict behavioral standards, children diagnosed with ADHD have a hard time. Thus, the fact that a child can sit in front of the television to play a video game for three hours at a time does not rule out ADHD as a diagnosis because in this situation the child's attention and behavior

are being controlled from the exciting and external stimuli coming from the television. It is when the child must rely on his or her own tools for regulating attention and behavior that problems emerge. Researchers currently see this lack in the self-regulation of behavior and attention as the key deficit in children diagnosed with ADHD.

The causes of ADHD are multiple and likely represent a complex interaction between both biological/genetic and environmental/family factors. Lead poisoning, birth complications, and exposure to other toxic substances during prenatal development and childhood have been associated with ADHD. Using brain imaging technology, researchers have observed slight differences between ADHD and comparison individuals in the functioning of certain parts of the brain, but because brain functioning and growth are largely determined by a person's experiences, it is unclear if the neurological differences that have been observed were present originally or whether they emerged as a result of either the child's experiences, history of social interactions, or long-term treatment with psychoactive medication. As is the case with all human psychological and physical characteristics, ADHD is at least partly due to genetic factors. Identical twins (who share exactly the same genetic material) are more likely to (but are not destined to) share the disorder than fraternal twins or regular siblings, and parents who themselves were diagnosed with ADHD as a child or who have histories of other mental illness are more likely to have children with ADHD than parents without such histories. Parenting styles, attitudes, and child-rearing practices, however, also run in families. A variety of family/parenting variables have also been linked with ADHD and ADHD-like behavior in children, including lack of discipline, structure, and behavioral expectations in the home; ineffective and/or inconsistent disciplinary practices; parental negativity, intrusiveness, and overcontrol; lack of parental responsiveness; and insecure parent-child attachment.

Treatment for ADHD typically consists of medication and/or behavioral-psychosocial intervention. About 90 percent of all children diagnosed with ADHD receive psychostimulant medication such as methylphenidate (brand name Ritalin), dexadrine (brand name Aderall), and others for at least some period of time. These medications appear to temporarily assist certain brain systems in transporting information more effectively, which translates into better short-term behavioral control by the child. For about 70 percent of children diagnosed with ADHD, these medications are effective in producing noticeable short-term changes in the child's behavior, such as increased attention span and reductions in disruptive/impulsive/motor behavior. These medications, however, often have mild to moderate side effects for the children, such as growth retardation, loss of appetite, insomnia, tics, stomachaches, and personality changes, which are sources of some concern for many children and parents. Also, the other 30 percent or so of children diagnosed with ADHD either do not respond or respond negatively to such medications.

Although short-term behavioral gains from medication are often impressive (the reason medication for children diagnosed with ADHD is extremely popular among parents and teachers), there do not appear to be clear long-term benefits of medication treatment alone. Studies typically do not show significant differences in adolescent outcomes between children who did and did not take medication for ADHD during childhood. Thus, as would be expected given the complex nature of ADHD and the secondary difficulties it creates, medication alone does not seem to

be the answer. Common behavioral and psychosocial interventions for ADHD include: (1) parent training, in which parents are taught strategies for limit setting, effective disciplining, improving parent-child communication, reducing parent-child conflict, providing rewards and consequences for the child's behavior, providing additional structure in the home, and developing general coping skills for dealing with their difficult child; (2) behavior modification programs at home or at school, in which the child's behavior is gradually shaped with clear and consistent rewards and consequences for particular behaviors; and (3) individual cognitive-behavioral therapy for the child in which self-control and social skills training may occur. Psychosocial interventions such as these have been found to be just as effective as medication for improving the behavior of children diagnosed with ADHD. These interventions require increased effort, financial resources, time, and adult personal responsibility, however, and therefore are currently not as popular as medication alone.

There is some evidence that a combination of medication and the above psychosocial interventions is best for long-term positive outcomes for children diagnosed with ADHD. In terms of long-term outcomes, about 50 percent of children diagnosed with ADHD during childhood eventually go through adolescence and adulthood without experiencing noticeable behavioral disturbances or adaptation problems. Approximately 25 percent of individuals diagnosed with ADHD in childhood, however, experience minor to moderate levels of maladaptive behavior, such as impulsivity, extreme risk taking, restlessness, rapid job transitions, and difficulties maintaining stable relationships. These difficulties, however, typically do not require medical or psychological treatment. The other 25 percent or so of children diagnosed with ADHD appear to be on a negative developmental trajectory characterized by increasingly serious behavior problems, oppositionality (that is, a stance toward authority figures that is marked by noncompliance, arguing, and resisting direction), conduct disorder, substance abuse, school failure and dropout, and antisocial or criminal behavior, which puts them at significant risk for poor adaptive functioning in late adolescence and adulthood.

Predictors for positive long-term outcomes for children diagnosed with ADHD include a stable, supportive, high-quality home life; warm, positive (noncoercive) parent-child interactions; family social support and economic resources; and high child intelligence. Children who exhibit ADHD-type behavior present parents with significant stressors and daily challenges. It is important for parents of children diagnosed with ADHD to seek help and social support to assist them in coping with the behavioral challenges their child brings. Children who exhibit ADHD-type behavior tend to elicit negative, directive, controlling, and conflictual reactions from parents and teachers. It is important for adults dealing with such children to be patient and to try to avoid escalating negative and controlling behavior. Finding ways to provide consistency, clear behavioral expectations, effective discipline, and an appropriate degree of structure in the home are important. Parents of such children should also try to get their children engaged in tasks and activities that require attention, self-control, and mental effort on the part of the child, and to offer sensitive "scaffolding" or assistance during these activities—just enough assistance to keep the child working productively on the task and to allow the child to complete the tasks by him- or herself as much as possible. It is through repeated experiences such as these that

children improve their skills at controlling and regulating their attention and behavior.

Beverly Wallace
Adam Winsler

References and further reading

Armstrong, Thomas. 1995. *The Myth of the A.D.D. Child: 50 Ways to Improve Your Child's Behavior and Attention Span without Drugs, Labels, or Coercion.* New York: Dutton.
Barkley, Russell A. 1997. *ADHD and the Nature of Self-Control.* New York: Guilford Press.
Campbell, Susan B. 1990. *Behavioral Problems in Preschool Children: Clinical and Developmental Issues.* New York: Guilford Press.
Healy, Jane M. 1990. *Endangered Minds: Why Children Don't Think and What We Can Do about It.* New York: Touchstone.
Hinshaw, Stephen P. 1994. *Attention Deficits and Hyperactivity in Children.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
National Institutes of Health. 1998. *NIH Consensus Statement: Diagnosis and Treatment of Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder* 16, no. 2:1–37. (Available at: http://odp.od.nih.gov/consensus/cons/110/110_intro.htm.)

Attractiveness, Physical

Physically attractive children are perceived and treated favorably by their peers and adults, and as a result these children often acquire desirable personality traits, skills, and behaviors. Beginning as early as infancy, children are able to discriminate among people who differ in attractiveness. By middle childhood, children acquire a physical attractiveness stereotype that can best be described as a belief that "what is beautiful is good." Children prefer physically attractive peers as friends, and both children and adults believe that physically attractive children have desirable personal and social characteristics. These beliefs can instigate a self-fulfilling prophecy process in which children and adults behave toward attractive children in ways that elicit and reinforce desirable outcomes, and attractive children then come to behave in ways that support the stereotype. The operation of these stereotyping and self-fulfilling prophecy processes also can have deleterious consequences for unattractive children. Fortunately, other information about children often eliminates the effects of physical attractiveness stereotyping, and awareness of the stereotype may help people avoid its manifestations.

In general, people agree about who is more or less attractive. Even young infants look longer at faces that adults have selected as attractive than at faces that adults have selected as unattractive. Children usually agree among themselves and with adults about which other children are more attractive, although preschool children sometimes have difficulty making consistent discriminations. Adults typically show high levels of agreement in their perceptions of the attractiveness of infants, children, and other adults. Studies that compare attractive and unattractive children normally use adults' or other children's ratings to determine attractiveness.

Several characteristics are consistently associated with higher attractiveness ratings. Infants with large eyes placed in the middle of their face are rated as cuter, whereas infants who were born prematurely or who experienced head molding during the birth process are considered less cute. Children's and adults' attractiveness is rated lower when they wear eyeglasses, are obese, have facial deformities, are unclean, have unkempt hair, or have dental problems. Individuals are judged more attractive when they are smiling than when they are showing negative facial expressions, although the effect of facial expression cannot completely negate the effects of more general

attractiveness. More familiar individuals are typically rated as more attractive than unfamiliar individuals.

Both adults and children have positive perceptions of physically attractive individuals, in line with the "what is beautiful is good" stereotype. For example, numerous studies have demonstrated that teachers expect higher academic achievement and better social skills from attractive than from unattractive students. In these studies, teachers are typically asked to evaluate a child's potential based on a school folder that contains a variety of information. The folders given to the teachers are all the same, with the exception that some folders contain a photograph of an attractive child and others contain a photograph of an unattractive child. Although physical attractiveness stereotyping is found in most of these studies, in some cases the stereotyping is eliminated by providing detailed behavioral information about the student. In general, it appears that physical attractiveness stereotyping is strongest when other information upon which someone can base an impression is either vague or absent.

Adults' perceptions of infants presented in photographs also are influenced by physical attractiveness. Cuter babies are rated as smarter, more likable, more sociable, easier to care for, more active, and more competent. Adults report that they think the cuter babies cause their parents fewer problems and that they function better overall. The adults also report that they are more interested in interacting with the cuter infants.

Children also attend to physical attractiveness when forming impressions. Preschool children expect attractive children to be more sociable and nice than unattractive children, and older children rate attractive children presented in photographs as smarter, friendlier, and nicer. When asked to select which children they would like as friends, children select photographs of more attractive children. Finally, children selected photographs of attractive adults from a set of photographs of adults described as potential teachers when asked who they thought would be nicest, happiest, better able to teach them, and less inclined to punish misbehaving students.

Do adults and children behave differently toward attractive and unattractive children? Some evidence suggests that they do. For example, mothers of more attractive newborn infants were found to be more attentive, affectionate, playful, and responsive toward their infants than were mothers of less attractive newborns. In another study, adult women playing with two unfamiliar infants were observed to look and smile more at the cuter infant. Caregivers in a program for toddlers paid more attention to the cuter toddlers at the beginning of the program. However, after the program had gone on for a while, more adult attention was directed toward the behaviorally difficult children, independent of cuteness. In children's peer interactions, attractive preschool girls were found to receive more pro-social and less antisocial behavior from their peers. Girls rated as attractive by their peers prior to the start of kindergarten, when the children didn't know each other, ended up being more popular. These studies, as well as some (but not all) others, suggest that girls' physical attractiveness may be more important in peer relations than boys' physical attractiveness.

If attractive children are treated more positively by adults and peers, do they eventually behave differently and perceive themselves differently? Some differences have been observed. For example, cuter infants smile more when interacting with an unfamiliar adult. Attractive preschool children engage in less aggression and are less active than unattractive

children when playing with peers. More attractive children get better grades and perform better on achievement tests, have higher self-esteem, and show better overall adjustment. These findings suggest that a self-fulfilling prophecy process takes place, whereby biased perceptions of attractive and unattractive children cause people to treat children differently on the basis of appearance, eventually leading to differences in those children.

Despite this evidence that attractive children are perceived and treated more positively than unattractive children, and that attractive children are more likely to acquire desirable behaviors and personality characteristics than unattractive children, other studies and histories of individual children amply illustrate that beauty is not necessarily destiny. Physical attractiveness effects are strongest when children interact with unfamiliar persons, when children are in group settings where appearance comparisons are easily made, and when little other information about a child besides physical appearance is available. Physical attractiveness is less likely to influence behavior in interactions with familiar people, in one-on-one interactions, and when a child's behavior or personality is clearly evident. A child's perception of his or her own physical attractiveness also may be a more important determinant of behavior and personality than others' perceptions.

Parents can influence the effects of physical attractiveness stereotyping on their children. In particular, they can help their children learn that "beauty is only skin deep" and that "beauty is in the eye of the beholder." One study found that parents subtly conveyed information consistent with the physical attractiveness stereotype when telling a story to their preschool and elementary school-aged children. Parents need to confront, monitor, and minimize their own stereotyping on the basis of attractiveness. In addition, parents should actively discourage their children from judging others according to their appearance. On the other hand, because physical attractiveness stereotyping is unlikely to ever be completely eliminated, parents should encourage and assist their children in looking as good as possible through good grooming, particularly in group settings and during first encounters. Parents also can help their children acquire a positive self-perception of their own attractiveness, which may be particularly important for pre-adolescent and adolescent girls, most of whom have very negative perceptions of their own attractiveness. Through vigilance and active socialization, parents can help prevent some of the potential negative impact of physical attractiveness stereotyping on their own and other children's development.

Katherine Hildebrandt Karraker

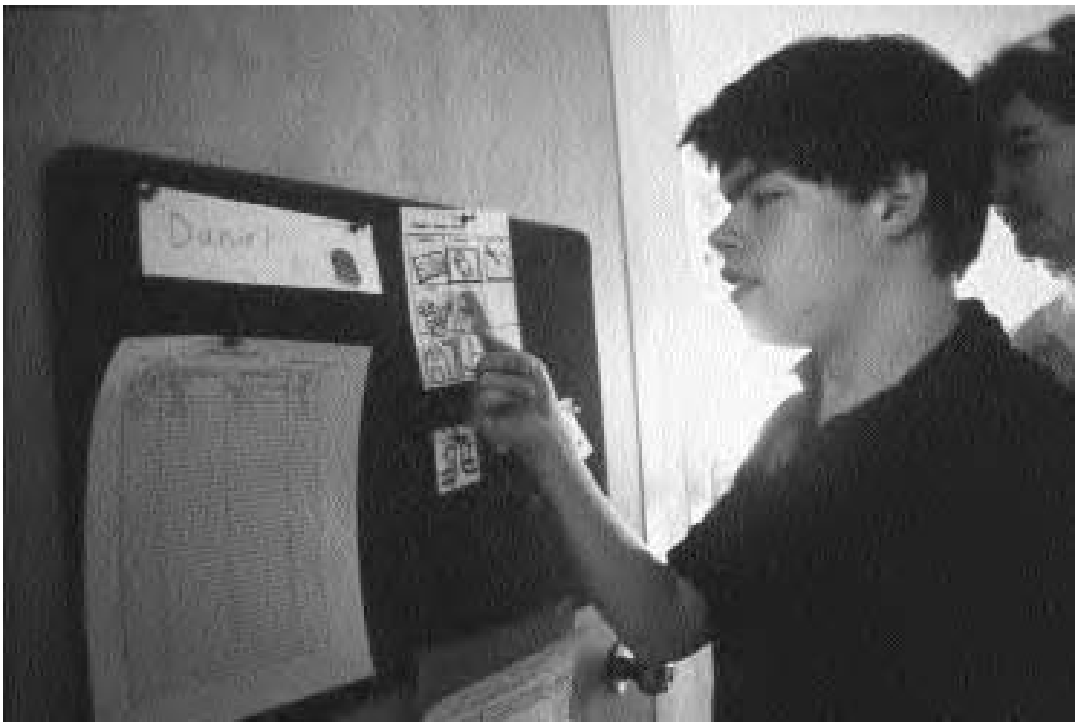
References and further reading

Bull, Ray, and Nichola Rumsey. 1988. *The Social Psychology of Facial Appearance.* New York: Springer-Verlag.

Hatfield, Elaine, and Susan Sprecher. 1986. *Mirror, Mirror . . . the Importance of Looks in Everyday Life.* Albany: State University of New York Press.

Autism

Since the widespread release of the motion picture *Rain Man* in 1988, awareness and knowledge of autism has steadily grown. Autism is a developmental disorder primarily affecting the areas of communication, social interaction, and flexibility of behavior. Current theory dictates that autism is one condition that occurs along a spectrum of disorders, sometimes referred to as autistic-spectrum disorders or pervasive developmental disorders. The pervasive developmental disorders include Asperger's syndrome; high, moderate, and low functioning autism; childhood disintegrative disorder; Rett syndrome; and pervasive developmental



An autistic youth communicates with a staff member of his group home by pointing to a picture (Nancy Pierce)

disorder—not otherwise specified (a category for individuals who meet only a portion of the criteria for autism).

Estimates of the prevalence of autism range from 1 to 15 out of every 10,000 individuals, and this figure continues to escalate as time passes. From infancy to adulthood, persons with this unusual disorder present a variety of challenges to parents and caregivers. Indeed, parents may experience frustration when trying to communicate and form an emotional connection with their child. Parents may feel ignored as their child endlessly engages in repetitive behavior (e.g., flapping hands or repeatedly lining up cars) and exasperated by the strange ways these individuals express themselves. Once parents have come to accept their child's condition, they may feel disappointment, as if hopes and dreams for their children have been dashed. Such thinking is neither necessary nor warranted, as children with autism display a wide range of functioning, with some responding positively to established treatment methods. This essay aims to provide an overview of autism, including a description of the disorder, a brief discussion of the few known causes, and an introduction to potential treatments.

Autism is a disorder defined behaviorally. That is, children are typically diagnosed through adult identification of behaviors on a diagnostic checklist. This checklist is based on criteria for autism published in the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders—Fourth Edition* (DSM-IV). The criteria are organized into three categories of symptoms: impairment in social interactions; impairment in communication; and restricted, repetitive, and

stereotyped patterns of behavior, interests, and activities.

Impairment in the social arena (e.g., social skills and social cognition), such as lack of reciprocity during a social interaction, is considered the hallmark of this disorder. Individuals with autism often prefer isolation to the presence of others, fail to seek comfort at times of distress, demonstrate an indifference to others, and show a deficit in their ability to understand social rules and conventions.

Communicative impairments can range from lack of speech, to limited use of gestures and eye contact, to problems with the melody and rate of speech. About 50 percent of autistic individuals do not develop meaningful communicative language and most others have difficulties with other forms of communication. Many of the more verbal individuals with the disorder also exhibit a speech pattern known as echolalia, meaning they often repeat all or portions of what has just been said to them. Nonverbal autistic children have difficulty understanding others or being understood, causing further retreat from social interactions.

The play patterns of children with autism are often restricted and repetitive (for example, continually lining up cars in a row and a general lack of pretend play). Autistic persons with higher-level abilities may focus on narrow and rather mundane bits of knowledge or topics, such as bus schedules, maps and routes, numbers, etc.

Other characteristics are commonly associated with this disorder. Three out of every four persons with autism are males, about seven out of ten have mental retardation, and approximately 20 percent develop seizures at some point in their lives. Additionally, females with autism are more likely to have a more severe form of the disorder. Autistic individuals sometimes exhibit unusual motor movements such as arm flapping, facial grimacing, and odd walking styles, as well as self-injurious behaviors like head banging and finger or hand biting. In addition, they sometimes demonstrate over- or under-arousal associated with sensory stimulation (for example, resistance to being touched or ignoring sensations such as pain). Additionally, individuals with autism often exhibit an odd mixture of strengths and weaknesses. A particular individual may demonstrate limited ability to express or understand speech, but be able to fluently navigate a driver's route without looking at a map. In even more extreme and rare cases, islands of ability are considered savant skills. Raymond, played by Dustin Hoffman in the movie *Rain Man,* would qualify as a savant as he mentally calculated multi-digit arithmetic problems but ultimately had great difficulty in applying this knowledge to the everyday use of money.

Perhaps the most intriguing aspect of this disorder is that individuals with autism are very different from one another. Individuals with autism run the gamut with respect to range of functioning. For example, educational placements may range from special schools, to special education classrooms in regular schools, to inclusion in regular classrooms, and adult outcomes may range from independent vocational and daily living to required lifelong residential care.

The cause of autism is still a mystery. Perhaps 10 percent or so of cases have a known cause. A very small portion of autistic individuals had infectious diseases (e.g., rubella), metabolic disorders (e.g., phenylketonuria), and/or structural abnormalities (e.g., hydrocephalus) that may have contributed to the disorder. Currently, researchers are focusing their efforts on elucidating the likely multiple causes of this unique disorder, concentrating efforts in the areas of interactions between genetics, brain development and function, environmental toxins, and other determinants.

As yet, there is no cure for autism. Two major treatment approaches for individuals with autism are medical and behavioral. Medical/biological interventions have included drug and vitamin therapies. Behavioral interventions have emphasized the positive reinforcement of appropriate behavior and the elimination of inappropriate behavior. The behavioral approach has been utilized frequently in school settings to help develop academic skills among individuals with autism.

Individuals with autism are idiosyncratic responders to drug therapies and biological treatments. Most do not benefit sufficiently from pharmacotherapy to outweigh the side effects (e.g., seizures, aggression, insomnia, constipation, sedation, agiation, and weight gain), but a small percentage (about 15 to 20 percent) do. This figure does not include the 30 to 40 percent who are helped by anticonvulsant medication. Amphetamines, lithium, antidepressants, and antianxiety medications have all been utilized with varying degrees of success depending upon the individual. Megavitamins and secretin, a neurotransmitter or chemical messenger, have also been administered to children with autism based on claims of small but notable symptomatic improvement. Quite recently, secretin has garnered a great deal of attention as a therapuetic option. Secretin is actually a hormone that assists in controlling digestion. Unfortunately, the one published study involving treatment applications of secretin in a population of individuals with a pervasive developmental disorder and utilizing a significant sample size has resulted in equivocal findings, at best. Future research should continue to address the utility and efficacy of this and other alternative therapies in striving to improve the lives of these remarkable people.

Behavioral interventions have been effective in improving the behavior of people with autism. Based on learning theory, these techniques continue to influence programs for people with autism and other developmental disabilities. Three major behavioral approaches have been applied to treatment: operant, cognitive, and social learning approaches. Operant techniques utilize the straightforward application of the principles of learning theory: clear and direct reward and punishment. Desirable behaviors are paired with positive events, while undesirable behaviors are paired with negative consequences. Although this approach has generally been effective and is still common practice, it has lost favor with many professionals, who instead opt for more positive techniques.

One of the most effective ways of assisting children with autism to maximize their abilities and to minimize their inappropriate behaviors is through structured teaching. This approach emphasizes how well a person with autism can understand the environment and expectations for behavior. Positive reinforcers and consequences are then used to clarify this understanding. Other ideas remain central to the structured teaching technique: organizing the physical environment, using schedules, assessing individual strengths and weaknesses, and establishing positive routines. Relaxation training is another approach that has been utilized for some individuals with autism. Because anxiety frequently occurs with autism, assisting these persons to stay calm and in control is an obvious priority.

Social learning approaches emphasize social skills training. Deficient social skills are targeted and practiced in a naturalistic setting, often in the context of a social skills training group. Specific techniques for teaching more appropriate behaviors include modeling, role playing, and rehearsal.

Behavioral interventions for autistic children have traditionally been used in

special education settings. Those that develop specific individualized goals, and strategies to achieve them, have been particularly effective. Community-based instruction is especially popular in the training of daily living skills for adolescents and adults with autism. These techniques involve instruction outside of the classroom in community settings to prepare for effective adult functioning. For example, to learn how to get around his or her community, an autistic individual would be taught how to use the local public transportation system. Emphasis may be placed on learning how to read a bus schedule or utilizing appropriate behavior in a public venue.

Opportunities for the exposure of autistic children to their typical peers are increasingly pursued. Contact with typical children has been shown to benefit the development and acquisition of appropriate social and play skills in children with autism. However, the effectiveness of programs emphasizing exposure to typical children is limited by how well the classrooms and curricula are organized and planned. Generally, the benefit of autistic children's exposure to typical peers is undisputed, but how much and with which method of implementation are hotly debated. Some argue for special classes in regular public schools while others believe in mainstreaming (placement of children with autism in regular classrooms) for part or all of the school day—for example, during lunch, recess, physical education, and even academic subjects where appropriate. With the increased awareness of autism as a lifelong developmental disability, vocational training has more recently received attention. When given adequate support and training, many individuals with autism who are special education graduates obtain competitive jobs and lead fulfilling, productive lives.

Gregory L. Wallace
Adam Winsler

References and further reading

Autism Society of America, Inc. (ASA). http://www.autism-society.org.
Cure Autism Now (CAN). http://canfoundation.org.
Happe, Francesca, and Uta Frith. 1996. "The Neuropsychology of Autism." *Brain* 119:1377–1400.
Howlin, Patricia. 1998. *Autism: Preparing for Adulthood.* London: Routledge.
National Alliance of Autism Research (NAAR). http://www.naar.org.
Rapin, Isabelle. 1997. "Autism." *New England Journal of Medicine* 337:97–104.
Siegel, Bryna. 1996. *The World of the Autistic Child: Understanding and Treating Autistic Spectrum Disorders.* New York: Oxford University Press.
Sigman, Marian, and Lisa Capps. 1997. *Children with Autism: A Developmental Perspective.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
Towbin, Kenneth E. 1997. "Autism and Asperger's Syndrome." *Current Opinion in Pediatrics* 9:361–366.

B

Baby Talk, by Adults

The specially modified speech that adults use when addressing very young children is called baby talk, no doubt because of its supposed resemblance to the way that babies talk. Baby talk is simpler and clearer than speech to adults, and it also has some characteristics that convey affection. Because of this affectionate quality, variations of baby talk are also used by some people when talking to their pets, to their lovers, and even to their houseplants. Simplified speech that is not particularly affectionate is used in some various situations, such as when talking to foreigners or to individuals whose ability to comprehend language is limited. Baby talk contains some special words, like "bunny," and in our culture may be produced in a distinctive high-pitched and melodic voice. Even those adults who assiduously avoid using special baby talk vocabulary speak differently to babies and young children than they do to their more mature acquaintances; developmental psychologists refer to this kind of language to young children as child-directed speech and they point out that it is always necessary to take into account the cognitive and linguistic level of the person one is addressing. Young children must hear language that is interesting and comprehensible to them if they are to develop linguistically and intellectually. Most adults are remarkably sensitive to children's developmental stages, and typically tailor their language in an appropriate fashion. They are able to do this at least in part because children, like adults, provide little signals of comprehension or noncomprehension that help the adults adjust their language so that they are neither talking down to the child nor talking over the child's head. When a child is developing atypically, however, it may not be so easy for adults to provide the best language input based on the child's reactions; some children, for instance, have motor impairments that limit their expressive ability, even though their comprehension is excellent. Assessment of atypically developing children by developmental specialists can help parents provide an optimally enriching environment.

Baby Talk Words

In our culture, there is a stereotypical view of what adults say when talking to babies, which probably does not represent what even a tiny fraction of the populace actually says; only in the media and in the comic pages do adults say "kitchy kitchy koo" while bending over a baby carriage. Adults do, however, use some special words in English and in just about every other language that has been studied by anthropologists and linguists. Baby talk words have been reported in diverse languages, including Arabic, Comanche, Romani, Gilyak, Berber, Marathi, and Latvian, as well as in Japanese and the standard European languages. About a

Most adults are remarkably sensitive and typically tailor their language to a child's developmental stage. (Laura Dwight)

half dozen categories of words are particularly likely to have baby talk equivalents. These include: body parts ("tummy"); games ("pat-a-cake"); kinship terms ("daddy"); routines ("night night"); qualities ("icky"); food ("din din"); body functions ("poo poo"); and animals ("bunny"). Linguists who have studied the structure of baby talk words have pointed out that there are some typical sound change rules that relate the baby talk word to its adult equivalent. For instance, reduction of the word to a shorter form is common, as is reduplication of the short form, hence, words such as "din din" and "bye bye." It is not clear, however, how some baby talk words were derived: no simple rule explains how rabbits turned into bunnies.

Although there is a traditional baby talk vocabulary, almost any word in English can be turned into a baby talk word by the addition of a diminutive ending, "-ie": foot becomes "footie," shirt becomes "shirtie," and so forth. These diminutive endings convey affectionate as well as size connotations. In general, they are used by parents to call the child's attention to things of which the parent approves and finds of interest. Parents point out "doggies" and "kitties" to children, but not "ratties" and "roachies," except perhaps in those cases when the rats are actually pets. In using diminutives in this selective way, parents are passing on their own worldview to their young children. Researchers have also found that parents use a wider range of diminutive words when speaking to girls, and they use them to girls at older ages than they do with boys. This appears to correlate with gentler and more affectionate treatment of girls in general.

The Structure of Child-Directed Speech

Whether parents use special baby talk words or not, they modify their speech to children in other typical ways that appear to suit the tastes or preferences of young children. Speech to very young babies is typically melodic, even singsong, and it is produced at a much higher pitch, or fundamental frequency, than speech to adults. A number of studies have shown that babies, when given the choice between listening to this typical kind of baby talk intonation or a more monotonous delivery, will choose the baby talk sound. The musical voice appears to get and hold the baby's attention. Other vocal features of baby talk or child-directed speech that serve similar purposes include extra stress on words that convey meaning, the use of a questionlike intonation on many sentences, and even whispering.

Child-directed speech also has many qualities that help the child who is learning language to segment the stream of speech into comprehensible words, and its slow pace gives the child extra time to process what she has heard. Adults speak very clearly to young children, tend to pause between sentences, and frequently repeat themselves. Speech to young children is delivered at half the rate of speech to adults. Child-directed speech also employs a very limited set of sentence types, and rarely contains long utterances or dependent clauses. This clarity and simplicity has convinced many developmental psychologists that child-directed speech is important, or even necessary, for children to acquire language. This is a matter of some controversy, however, since the extent to which the features just described can be said to be universal is not known. It is known, however, that all healthy children who grow up surrounded by language acquire that language. Most researchers now believe that this remarkable feat is accomplished only because children have both a strong biological potential for language and important social and interactional experiences that make language possible.

Reasons for Baby Talk

Why do parents use baby talk? In part, baby talk is a matter of tradition; we tend to talk to babies in the same way our parents spoke to us—for instance special baby talk words may remain in a family for generations. Baby talk is also a way of conveying affection to children. As children grow older and begin to learn the language, some of the features of baby talk help parents communicate more clearly with their children. Even though all adults may not use the specialized vocabulary of traditional baby talk, we all talk to babies and young children in ways that are different from the ways we talk to other adults, because we are attempting to communicate with them and we need to make some adjustments to their own level. For instance, we all talk more slowly to young children, and we talk about things that are of interest to them, rather than about the events in our world, such as politics or the theater.

Adults sometimes worry about the appropriateness of baby talk, and whether it might be harmful to a child. Baby talk words can be disadvantageous if they are used rather than regular vocabulary at ages when the child should know the adult word: for example, a child who begins kindergarten believing that he has "piggy toes" is in for a rude awakening. Most children, however, quickly learn the adult forms of baby talk words and are unlikely to have trouble of this sort. The use of special vocabulary is completely optional, however, and many parents choose to limit their use to just a few words when their children are babies. The many other features of child-directed speech, such as clarity and simplicity, change as children

gain expertise in the language, and adults are usually unaware of the modifications that they are making. Parents tend to provide children with the kind of speech that is most helpful to them almost automatically. Typically, developing children help parents adjust their language to the right level by the way they indicate their understanding. When children are developing atypically, some professional help may be needed to enable parents to provide the kind of optimal linguistic input that will enhance their children's linguistic and cognitive development.

Jean Berko Gleason

See also Baby Talk, by Children

References and further reading

Ferguson, Charles A. 1977. "Baby Talk as a Simplified Register." Pp. 209–235 in *Talking to Children.* Edited by Catherine E. Snow and Charles A. Ferguson. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Fernald, Ann, and H. Morikawa. 1993. "Common Themes and Cultural Variation in Japanese and American Mothers' Speech to Infants." *Child Development* 64:637–656.

Sachs, Jacqueline. 1997. "Communication Development in Infancy." Pp. 40–68 in *The Development of Language.* 4th ed. Edited by Jean Berko Gleason. Boston: Allyn & Bacon.

Baby Talk, by Children

The speech of very young children is often referred to as baby talk. The term baby talk is also used to describe a special kind of speech directed to children. It is important for the adults around them to know that all children speak in a relatively simplified way as they acquire full use of adult language; this is a normal part of language development. Attempts to correct the speech of young children are typically not successful and not needed. Parents also need not be alarmed or surprised if a child who has been talking in a fairly mature way reverts to baby talk on some occasions, particularly stressful ones, such as when a baby brother or sister comes into the family. Even though there are some common characteristics in young children's language, they do not necessarily use the features that adults sometimes think of as baby talk, such as calling a rabbit a "wabbit" or saying "pisghetti" when referring to spaghetti. These are part of a cultural stereotype that is shared by members of our society, and that writers and the media use when attempting to represent the speech of young children.

The Speech of Babies and Young Children

By the time children are four or five years old, most of them are speaking very much like the adults around them, using complex language structures, such as relative clauses. They also have a sophisticated vocabulary, and can typically pronounce all of the sounds of the language, although some children may still not produce a few sounds in adultlike fashion.

On the way to acquiring these advanced skills, children progress through some typical stages that may be thought of as baby talk. Around the age of six months, babies begin to babble. Babbling is a kind of play with sounds that only human beings engage in. Early babbling tends to consist of reduplicated syllables, such as mamama or bababa. Although adults often think that this early babbling is meaningful, it may not be. Babbling becomes more complex over time, and by the time children reach their first birthdays, many of them are producing a kind of varied babbling (e.g., babidaboo) in long sequences and with intonation patterns that resemble sentences in adult speech. Many children have favorite sound combinations that they begin to use in meaningful ways even before they have real words. A baby may say "da" quite consistently, for instance, when she points at something she wants.

Very young children may use the same word to convey a variety of meanings. (Laura Dwight)

Around their first birthdays, children produce their first real words, often embedded in babbling. Children's pronunciations of their first words have very familiar baby talk qualities. For instance, they may produce only the accented part of a word, saying "nana" for banana. They simplify consonant clusters, saying "tee" for tree. They may also substitute sounds, using ones that are easier for them to pronounce, or in order to make all the consonants in a word similar. Thus, they may say "tat," "gog," and "guck" when they mean cat, dog, and duck. In English, babies also learn early on to use the diminutive forms that their parents use when talking to them; in fact, "blankie" and "binky" may be the only words they know for familiar objects like their blanket and pacifier. At the stage when children are producing only one word at a time, they may use their individual words to convey a variety of different meanings. For instance, the child who says "cookie!" may want a cookie, may be noticing a cookie, or may be indicating some other intent. Adults sometimes have difficulty interpreting the intentions behind these early utterances, and have to rely on the context for clues.

Young children continue to have special ways of pronouncing individual words as they begin to produce longer utterances or sentences, which have additional baby talk characteristics. Babies go from babbling in the first year to short sentences with simplified sounds and grammar in early childhood. For example, a two-year-old might say, "No want 'pinach," instead of "I don't want any spinach." These early sentences may not have articles or appropriate verb endings. This, too, is a normal part of language development, and children at this stage

will not benefit from explicit attempts to correct their grammar. At the same time, adults help children acquire language by talking to them in a clear, simple, and grammatical way, because children learn the complexities of language by hearing it from older speakers. The parent who replies to the child who says, "Doggie eat," by saying, "Yes, the doggie is eating her dinner," is providing the child with valuable information about the world and about the English language. Between the ages of about two and five children gradually add in the grammatical features of adult language. During this period, children often say things in an imperfect way that adults find amusing or charming, but laughing at a young child's attempts to communicate, or repeating them to others, are not conducive to the child's linguistic or psychological development.

Regression to Baby Talk

Children's language sometimes appears to regress to an earlier baby talk stage: The child who previously said "I fell down and hurt myself," now says "I falled down and hurted myself." Although this may appear to be a step back, it is actually a sign that the child is learning the regular forms of the language—that, for instance, the past tense is usually formed by adding an "ed." Even children in the early grades may say "ringed" and "teached" as part of their normal development of language. Another kind of regression may occur for psychological rather than linguistic reasons: a child who is in a stressful situation may try to talk like a much younger child. This can happen if the child is hospitalized, for instance, or if a baby brother or sister comes into the family. In these cases, children may use baby talk words, long since abandoned, or use an infantile tone of voice, or try to talk the way they think babies talk: "Me wants din din." This is usually a sign that the child needs more attention, reassurance, or comforting.

Stereotypes

In our culture, adults, and even children, think that babies talk a particular way. There is a stereotypical baby talk, often seen in the media, in which babies say "ga ga goo goo" and children say "aminal" rather than "animal." The cartoon character Tweety Bird who says "I tought I taw a puddy tat" is using stereotypical baby talk. Real children acquiring language may sometimes use language like this, but they may not. Not all children use special baby talk words like "tummy" and "bunny," because not all families use such words when talking to their children. The baby talk that children produce as they acquire language varies from child to child. However, all children go through some similar stages as they acquire language, and the immature language that they produce can be considered baby talk, even if it does not match the stereotypical expectations of their parents.

Jean Berko Gleason
Elena Zaretsky

See also Baby Talk, by Adults; Language Acquisition

References and further reading

Golinkoff, Roberta Michnick, and Kathy Hirsh-Pasek. 1999. *How Babies Talk.* New York: Dutton.

Locke, John. 1995. *The Child's Path to Spoken Language.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Menn, Lise, and Jean Berko Gleason. 1986. "Babytalk as a Stereotype and Register: Adult Reports of Children's Speech Patterns." Pp. 111–124 in vol. 1 of *The Fergusonian Impact: In Honor of Charles A. Ferguson.* Edited by Joshua A. Fishman et al. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.

Baumrind, Diana Blumberg (1927–)

Diana Baumrind is best known in the parenting and socialization literature for identifying and describing four basic parenting styles: permissive, authoritarian, rejecting-neglecting, and authoritative. The differences among these styles are

Diana Baumrind (Courtesy of Hendrika Vande Kemp)

based on the degree to which each combines *demandingness* (confrontation, monitoring, consistent discipline, and corporal punishment) and *responsiveness* (warmth, friendly discourse, reciprocity, and attachment). The goal of parenting is to rear a child or adolescent who has an identity grounded in both *agency* and *communion,* "validating *simultaneously* the interests of personal emancipation and individuation, and the claims of other individuals and mutually shared social norms." (Baumrind, 1991, 747) Baumrind focuses much of her own research on the structured (authoritative) parenting style that couples directive elements of the authoritarian style with responsive elements of the democratic style.

Baumrind is also a well-known critic of Lawrence Kohlberg's moral development theory, and of the Ethical Principles and Code of Conduct of the American Psychological Association (APA), especially as these govern the treatment of research participants. Her philosophically grounded ethical analyses have earned her a reputation as a major ethical theorist.

Diana Blumberg was the first of two daughters born to Hyman and Mollie Blumberg, a lower-middle-class couple residing in one of New York's Jewish enclaves. Hyman and his brother, Isadore, were Eastern European immigrants who were both educated at the City College of New York. Diana enjoyed a strong intellectual friendship with her father, an atheist with a strong sense of Jewish cultural tradition, and she soon embraced the anti-Zionist and pro-Soviet philosophies of the Blumberg brothers. The young Hyman was a poet and journalist who struggled for the recognition of unions and equal rights for minorities. Isadore was an organizer first for the Transport Worker's Union and later for the Teacher's Union, but was expelled from the unions by the McCarthy inquisition of the 1950s. In 1990, he was the recipient of a special citation from Governor Mario Cuomo for outstanding service to New York State for his later extensive efforts on behalf of the mentally ill. Isadore schooled his niece in the principles of dialectical materialism. Through the modeling of political activism, he and his wife, Hannah Levine, imprinted Diana with their concern to empower the disenfranchised and underrepresented.

Diana, who was the eldest in an extended family of female cousins, inherited the role of eldest son, which allowed her to participate in serious conversations about philosophy, ethics, literature, and politics. In her teens, Diana supplemented her personal education in Marxist philosophy and economics by attending night classes at *The Catholic Worker* newspaper office and

the House of Hospitality in New York's slums. The Catholic Workers modeled a life of community and voluntary poverty and embraced a doctrine of equality. Diana joined the Communist Party, and at the *Worker*'s School she met such celebrities as Pete Seeger and Paul Robeson, whose left-wing political activism also subjected them to McCarthy-era investigations.

In 1948, Diana earned an A.B. degree in philosophy and psychology at Hunter College. Many of Diana's teachers were closet Marxists who reinforced her social consciousness and strengthened her philosophical grounding in dialectical materialism. Diana was influenced by the philosopher John Somerville, who edited *Soviet Studies in Philosophy;* the experimental social psychologist, Bernard Frank Riess, who studied issues of social class and the relationship between workers and the intellectual elite; and the social psychologist Otto Klineberg, whose careful research on selective migration and racial stereotypes challenged American racism and eugenics programs. Klinebergian cross-cultural sensitivity permeates Baumrind's writings on ethical theory and moral development.

Newly married, Baumrind began graduate school in 1948 at the University of California's Berkeley campus, which was about to withstand the turmoil of the loyalty oath controversy of 1948–1949 that led to the legal battle of *Tolman v. Underhill.* Baumrind studied developmental, clinical, and social psychology, earning a master's degree in 1951 and a doctorate degree in 1955. Many Berkeley professors modeled personal convictions and professional interests that strengthened Baumrind's Marxist and humanitarian convictions. Baumrind was influenced by the research of Theodor Adorno, Else Frenkel-Brunswik, Daniel J. Levinson, and Nevit Sanford on anti-Semitism and the authoritarian personality; by the teaching of Egon Brunswik, who impressed upon her the importance of idiographic research; and by the conformity research of David Krech (himself a persecuted Jewish Marxist) and Richard S. Crutchfield.

In 1955, Baumrind completed her doctoral dissertation on structured and unstructured discussion groups under Hubert Coffey, who also refused to sign Berkeley's loyalty oath. Coffey was both an influential teacher and a close personal friend, who served as Baumrind's mentor, protector, and role model of humanity. From 1955 to 1958, Baumrind completed a clinical residency at the Cowell Hospital/Kaiser Permanente, participating as a fellow in the group therapy research project directed by Coffey (and later by Timothy Leary) and funded by the National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH) for the purpose of studying therapeutic change. Here Baumrind extended her leadership research to families and therapy groups. By 1960, Baumrind affiliated with Berkeley's Institute of Human Development, where she still directs the Family Socialization and Developmental Competence Project.

Baumrind, who eventually divorced, chose the research focus over teaching or clinical work because it provided the flexible hours required for the mothering of her three daughters. She also believed that a deep relationship with clients would diminish her emotional involvement with her children. And she chose to live in Berkeley so that her daughters could have a close relationship with their father.

Baumrind's research from 1960 through 1966 was funded by an NIMH grant. Further grants of nearly $3.5 million have funded her research, resulting in the publication of more than three dozen articles and book chapters on family socialization and parenting styles, developmental competence, adolescent risk taking, and ethics. Baumrind is a recipient of the G. Stanley Hall Award (APA Division 7,

1988), and an NIMH Research Scientist Award (1984–1988).

Baumrind's work on research design, socialization, moral development, and professional ethics is "unified" by her belief that individual rights and responsibilities cannot be separated, her conviction that moral actions are determined "volitionally and consciously," and her assertion that "impartiality is not superior morally to *enlightened partiality.*" (Baumrind, 1992) She applies these principles in her critiques of Stanley Milgram's research on obedience to authority (her most widely cited work) and APA's principles for research ethics.

Baumrind's early criticism of the NIMH group therapy research focuses on what she perceives as the unjustified leap "from test scores" to "traits, to constructs,"and she pleads for better construct and content validation. (Baumrind, 1959) She identifies the problems inherent in evaluating *change* scores in tests designed specifically to measure *stable* traits, and criticizes researchers who use the concept of causality in a manner differing greatly from that of the public and of social policy planners, who understand causality as a connection that is part of nature or reality itself.

Responsible relatedness undergirds all the more specific principles in Baumrind's writing. In her moral development theory and metaethics, she rejects approaches that value rationalization over personal involvement and those that favor individual human existence over the communal good. In her family socialization and adolescent risk-taking research, she rejects the stance of humanists who see socialization as detrimental to self-actualization; affirms a balance between the feminist values of nurturance, intimacy, and interconnectedness and the masculine values of agency and self-assertion; and refutes the child liberation movement by challenging parents to take an authorative nurturing stance that includes the inculcation of societal values. In her critique of research ethics, she summons social psychologists to an ethical posture that recognizes the dignity and intentionality of persons and takes responsibility for any violation of what we affirm as inalienable human rights. In her criticism of research design and statistical procedures, she abhors self-deception in researchers who pretend to unwarranted certainty and deceive the public and their colleagues with misleading statements. Throughout, she is unwavering in her commitment to what she understands as humanism, and courageous in her challenge to those who prematurely commit themselves to theoretical or political positions, whether these be represented by McCarthy-era politics, noncritical forms of feminism, or excuses for mistreating research participants in order to promote the sanctity of the scientific method.

Hendrika Vande Kemp

See also Parenting Styles

References and further reading

American Psychological Association Ethics Committee. 1992. "Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct." *American Psychologist* 47:1597–1611.

Baumrind, Diana B. 1959. "Conceptual Issues Involved in Evaluation Improvement Due to Psychotherapy." *Psychiatry* 22: 341–348.

———. 1991. "Parenting Styles and Adolescent Development." Pp. 746–758 in *The Encyclopedia of Adolescence.* Edited by Richard M. Lerner, Anne C. Peterson, and Jeanne Brooks-Gunn. New York: Garland Publishing.

———. 1992. "Leading an Examined Life: The Moral Dimension of Daily Conduct." Pp. 256–280 in *The Role of Values in Psychology and Human Development.* Edited by William M. Kurtines, Margarita Axmitia, and Jacob L. Gewirtz. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Cornell, Thomas C., Robert Ellsberg, and Jim Forest, eds. 1995. *A Penny a Copy: Readings from* The Catholic Worker. Maryknoll, NY: Orbis Books.

Milgram, Stanley. 1974. *Obedience to Authority: An Experimental View.* New York: Harper & Row.

Moss, Don, ed. 1999. *Humanistic and Transpersonal Psychology: Historical and Biographical Sourcebook.* New York: Greenwood.

Bed-Wetting

Bed-wetting occurs when a child is unable to hold his or her urine for the entire night and as a result urinates in the bed. The average age at which children attain nighttime bladder control is thirty-three months. However, for children between the ages of three and a half and five, nighttime bladder control is often sporadic at best. Frequently, the reason for this is not training per se, but rather an immature bladder. When a child's bladder matures to the point at which it can hold urine for eight hours, the child will stay dry at night.

Nighttime bed-wetting after the age of five is called nocturnal enuresis. Children with primary enuresis have never attained a substantial period of dryness, and those with secondary enuresis had achieved nighttime control of their bladder for at least one year, but then relapsed and resumed bed-wetting. Because mildly delayed nighttime bladder control is not uncommon or abnormal, many parents choose to wait until their child outgrows it, which happens by adolescence in 98 percent of the population. Parents with bed-wetting children may find some comfort in the following statistics: about 5 million school-age children persistently wet their beds. Twenty to 25 percent of all five-year-olds wet their beds, and boys wet their beds twice as often as girls. Ten percent of six- to ten-year-olds wet their beds. (Schaefer and DiGeronimo, 1997)

Although, as previously mentioned, enuresis often resolves itself over time, there are many valid reasons to treat the problem. Some of them include bed-wetting as a source of ongoing parent-child conflict, as a cause of constant embarrassment to the child, and as a source of low self-esteem. Additionally, children who wet their beds do not usually want to go to sleep-away camps or enjoy a night at a friend's house, and there is a 50-50 chance that a five-year-old who has nocturnal enuresis will still be wetting his or her bed at the age of twelve. The following section offers tips for parents who decide to wait out nocturnal enuresis and it describes the various treatments that are currently available for actively treating nocturnal enuresis.

Parents who have decided to wait out the problem may find the following tips helpful for both themselves and their children. First, remember to remain calm at all times. Parental anger and disapproval will only shame and embarrass a child about something over which he or she has little or no control.

Explore family history. Bed-wetting is frequently a family trait. Did either parent or someone else in the family ever have this problem? If so, tell the child about it; it will help the child realize that the problem is not his or her fault and that people do outgrow it.

Limit the child's intake of fluids in the late evening (not in the late afternoon because children need fluids in their bodies), especially of drinks that can irritate the bladder, such as orange juice, colas, coffee, or tea. Make sure that the child urinates just before going to sleep and again immediately upon waking. Wake the child and bring him or her to the bathroom before the parent goes to bed. This will assure an empty bladder and reduce the length of time the child must retain urine.

Keep the child's room at a comfortably warm temperature at night (65–70°). Children urinate more often when they are cold. Adapt the environment to make it easy for the child to get up and use the bathroom. Put night-lights in the child's room and in the bathroom, make sure the path to the bathroom is lit, and give the

child pajamas that are easily managed during nighttime toileting.

Protect the child's mattress. One way to do so is to buy rubberized flannel sheets or plastic mattress covers, or put down a plastic sheet (e.g., a shower curtain or plastic tablecloth). Another idea is to place a thick towel across the center of the bed. If the child wets, the towel can be removed and the child placed on the dry sheet beneath. Another plan is to keep a sleeping bag on the floor next to the child's bed so that if he or she wets, he or she can jump in there for the rest of the night instead of disturbing a parent. Always keep dry pajamas nearby and leave a plastic bag in the room for easy deposit of wet clothing. Finally, express confidence that the child will one day stop wetting the bed.

Parents who have decided to actively treat their children's nocturnal enuresis should first make sure that the problem is not caused by physical or emotional difficulties. Medical conditions, such as urinary tract infections, sickle-cell anemia, diabetes, or chronic constipation (which enlarges the child's colon, causing it to press on the bladder) can cause bed-wetting. Also, food allergies can contribute to enuresis, and a deficiency of the antidiuretic hormone (ADH), which decreases urine output during sleep, can cause a child to wet at night. Before starting any treatment, parents should check with their children's pediatrician to rule out any physical cause for the child's enuresis.

Stress Management

Stress is a part of everyday life for both children and adults, so it will take a bit of work on the parent's part to determine if the child's enuresis is triggered by stress. This is especially important to investigate if the child used to sleep dry throughout the night, but then reverted back to wetting. Stress can come from exciting events like a relative visiting, traveling, the beginning of school, or the birth of a new sibling. It can also be the result of frightening events such as seeing scary movies, being the target of a class bully, experiencing parents' divorce, or a death in the family. Parents who suspect that stress may be the root of their children's problem should treat the stress first, rather than the symptom of bed-wetting. Parents should talk with all of the adults who are in contact with the child, such as his or her teacher or day-care provider. Most importantly, parents should talk to their children in a nonthreatening way about what is bothering them. If the parents can identify the problem and deal with it directly, in many cases the bed-wetting will cease. If a parent knows that the child is upset about something, but is unable to pinpoint the source of the stress, or if the parent has difficulty dealing with whatever is bothering the child, he or she should seek professional counseling. The counselor may be able to help the child manage the stress and stop bed-wetting.

Urine Alarm

Once a parent has determined that the child's enuresis is not caused by stress or by a physical or emotional problem, he or she should consider trying a new approach that employs an alarm to awaken the child. Before beginning this remedial training, a parent should discuss the program with all of the adult caretakers in the home; it is vital that everyone is in agreement about the treatment and offers support and encouragement to the child. The parent should remind the child that bed-wetting is not his or her fault, and that the parent knows that he or she is not being disobedient, lazy, or stubborn. Also, the parent should discuss the program with the child. Its success depends in large part on the child's inner motivation to stop wetting, on the child's belief that he or she can control the wetting, and

on the child's ability to take personal responsibility for the wetting. The following approach has been shown to have a high success rate. It is a method based on behavioral conditioning that also utilizes an electronic urine alarm.

The process is really quite simple. A metal strip that is attached to an alarm is placed in the child's underwear. When the strip becomes wet, it triggers the ringing of an alarm, which is attached to the shoulder of the child's pajamas. This wakes the child, who then gets up immediately and turns off the alarm. The child then proceeds to the bathroom to finish urinating. Next, the child puts dry bedding on his or her mattress. Finally, the child marks the time of the wetting and the approximate size of the wet spot on a chart so that he or she will be able to see his or her daily progress. The procedure is direct and easy, and if it is consistently followed without deviation, most children learn to stay dry throughout the night. Initially, the program is considered successful when a child is able to stay completely dry for fourteen consecutive nights. At this point the parent should ask the child to drink a cup of water at bedtime and see if he or she can stay dry for another two weeks. The average length of training time is between eight to twelve weeks.

Parents should prepare their children in advance for the use of the urine alarm, explaining to them how the device works and assuring them that it cannot hurt them or give them an electric shock. Then parents should describe to the child his or her role in turning off the alarm, going to the bathroom, changing the wet bedding, resetting the alarm, and keeping an accurate record of wettings on the progress chart. Next, the parent should practice the procedure with the child at least six times daily for about two weeks. This is necessary because the management of the device is usually done in a state of sleepiness.

With this method, a child's progress usually advances in four stages. In the first stage, the frequency of urination remains the same or perhaps even increases. In the second stage, the frequency of wetting decreases; the alarm rings at a later hour as the child learns to hold back longer; and the average size of the wet spot on the bed becomes smaller as the child learns to wake and stop urinating immediately at the sound of the alarm. In the third stage, the child awakens before wetting the bed with increased frequency. He or she finally attains dry nights, but should continue to sleep with the urine alarm. In the fourth stage, the child sleeps without the alarm. He or she may still awaken after increasingly longer periods, but eventually sleeps through the night without waking or wetting. This stage can last a few weeks to several months.

Two major alternatives to the above method are available for the treatment of nighttime enuresis. One alternative is hypnosis. Although some studies have demonstrated that bed-wetting children can attain night dryness through this method, the overall effectiveness of hypnosis for bed-wetting remains inconclusive. The second alternative is drug therapy. Drugs can be an effective treatment for enuresis, but only in special circumstances and always with caution. Although drugs offer quick results, once they are discontinued, a large percentage of children return to bed-wetting. Desmopressin acetate (DDAVP) is now available in a nasal spray for the treatment of enuresis. DDAVP suppresses the flow of urine from the kidneys, thus decreasing the likelihood of bed-wetting. The most common side effects of DDAVP are an occasional headache, nosebleed, or nasal irritation. Children with cystic fibrosis, nasal polyps, epilepsy, or heart or kidney disease should never use DDAVP. This drug is very expensive, relapse rates after discontinued use are high, and it cannot be recommended

for long-term therapy. In some cases, drug therapy can be used successfully on a short-term basis or to suppress bed-wetting while the child is at camp, or on a sleepover, or on a vacation. However, in the long run, drugs alone are not the solution to bed-wetting for most children.

Tara M. Hall
Charles E. Schaefer

References and further reading

Maizels, Max, Diane Rosenbaum, and Barbara Keating. 1999. *Getting to Dry: How to Help Your Child Overcome Bedwetting.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard Common Press.
Schaefer, Charles E. 1986. *Childhood Encopresis and Enuresis.* Northvale, NJ: Aronson.
Schaefer, Charles E., and Theresa Foy DiGeronimo. 1997. *Toilet Training without Tears.* New York: Penguin Putnam Inc.

Behavioral and Emotional Problems: Assessment and Evaluation

Most parents become concerned about their children's behavioral or emotional problems at some time in the children's lives. For example, children may have trouble sleeping, become unduly fearful, or have conflicts with peers or family members. Or they may seem unable to pay attention or feel sick with no identifiable medical causes. Some of these problems may be temporary reactions to particular events, to developmental transitions, or to conditions in the child's family, school, or other important arenas. However, other problems may be more persistent and may hinder children's development. What should parents do when concerns arise about possible behavioral or emotional problems?

Identify the Contexts in Which Problems Occur

When parents become concerned about possible behavioral or emotional problems, a first step is to carefully observe the contexts in which the problems occur. For example, perhaps the problems tend to occur only at certain times of day, such as mealtimes or bedtime. They may occur only in relation to particular people, such as the child's mother, father, a sibling, playmate, or others. Or, they may tend to occur in certain situations, such as when the child is being asked to do something or when the child is bored or tired.

In addition to observing whether problems occur primarily in certain contexts, parents can ask for feedback from teachers, relatives, and others who see the child when the parents are not present. Feedback from others can help parents judge whether their children's problems occur mainly in the parents' presence or whether they occur elsewhere as well.

If parents determine that a child's problems occur primarily in relation to a particular family member, teacher, playmate, or other person, they can consider some possible explanations. For example, there may be something about the person's behavior that negatively affects the child. Or, the person may communicate expectations that are hard for the child to meet. If there seems to be nothing in the person's behavior that explains the child's problems, perhaps the child's reactions stem from previous experiences with similar people. As an example, children who have conflicts with their kindergarten teachers may then find it hard to feel comfortable with their first-grade teachers. Today's complex family situations also present many children with changes in relationships and roles that can be stressful and confusing. One consequence is that attitudes stemming from experiences with biological parents and siblings may shape attitudes toward stepparents and stepsiblings.

Are the Problems Getting Better, Worse, or Remaining Stable?

Once parents have determined whether their child's problems occur only in

If a serious behavioral problem is suspected, parents should consider consulting professionals who are trained to help children and their families. (Skjold Photographs)

certain contexts or are pervasive, they can observe whether the problems are getting better, worse, or remaining stable. Many childhood problems are temporary. They may be brought on by factors such as stressful experiences, developmental changes, or a lack of support and understanding from important adults. When stressors abate, or the child advances developmentally, or adults become more supportive and understanding, children may adapt more effectively. However, if problems persist for more than a few months or grow worse, parents should consider obtaining evaluations from appropriate professionals.

Obtaining Professional Help

Schools are required to provide services for a broad range of problems that may interfere with learning. Thus, if problems occur mainly in school or interfere with learning, parents can request their child's school to provide an evaluation.

On the other hand, if the problems are not limited to school or if parents are uncomfortable about seeking help from the school, they should consider consulting professionals who are trained to help children and their families. Some pediatricians, for example, are skilled in evaluating children's behavioral and emotional problems, especially during infancy and the early school years. Under some managed health plans, pediatricians are the primary providers who must be consulted before the services of specialists such as psychologists and psychiatrists can be covered by the plans. In other cases, parents may go directly to psychologists, psychiatrists, and other professionals who work with children and their families.

Importance of Assessment from Multiple Perspectives

Most professionals initially interview the parents and/or the child. However, interviews yield only a limited picture of a child's functioning. Competent professionals therefore request assessment reports from people who are familiar with the child's functioning in everyday contexts. Because people often differ in their observations and judgments of a child's functioning, it is helpful to obtain assessment reports from multiple people. These people would typically include parents, other adults who live in the child's home, teachers, and the children themselves, if they are old enough to provide self-reports.

Standardized assessment forms are often used to describe children's functioning from multiple perspectives. An example of such a form is the Child Behavior Checklist (CBCL), which is widely used to obtain parents' reports of their children's competencies and problems. By completing the CBCL, parents provide information about their child's involvement in sports, activities, organizations, and friendships; how their child gets along with family members and with other children; and their child's functioning in school. Parents are also asked to respond to descriptions of possible problems by indicating for each problem whether it is "not true," "somewhat or sometimes true," or "very true or often true" of their child. Examples include: "Acts too young for age"; "Argues a lot"; "Can't concentrate, can't pay attention for long"; "Disobedient at home"; "Lying or cheating"; "Unhappy, sad, or depressed"; and "Worries." In addition, the CBCL asks parents what concerns them most about their child, and the best things about their child.

Similar assessment forms are available for completion by teachers to describe children's functioning in school and for completion by eleven- to eighteen-year-olds to describe their own functioning. The reference list at the end of this entry contains publications that describe how pediatricians, mental health workers, school-based practitioners, and other professionals use these assessment forms. The typical procedure is for the practitioner to have separate forms completed by relevant people, such as the child's mother, father, and teacher(s). The information from each form is scored on a profile that compares what the particular respondent (e.g., the child's mother) reports about the child with what similar respondents report about typical children of the same age and gender. The practitioner can then easily see the areas in which the respondent's report indicates similarities and differences between the child and typical children of the same age and gender. By examining profiles scored from reports by all the relevant respondents (e.g., both parents and the child's teacher[s]), the practitioner can identify areas in which all respondents agree and areas in which their reports differ. The practitioner can use this information as a basis for further evaluation of the child, for feedback to parents, and for deciding how to help the child and family.

After obtaining documentation from multiple perspectives, practitioners discuss with families their overall evaluation of the situation. Various options may then be considered, such as modifications of certain aspects of the child's environment, changes in the behavior of people who may be affecting the child, treatment of the child, or treatment that involves other family members.

To determine whether recommendations and treatment are effective, it is important that reassessments be done later. Because the initial assessment forms completed by parents and others document the child's functioning prior to interventions, these forms should subsequently

be completed by the same people in order to evaluate outcomes. If the outcomes are not favorable, then new recommendations or further interventions may be needed.

Thomas M. Achenbach

References and further reading

Achenbach, Thomas M., and Stephanie H. McConaughy. 1997. *Empirically Based Assessment of Child and Adolescent Psychopathology: Practical Applications.* 2d ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

———. 1998. *School-Based Practitioners' Guide for the Child Behavior Checklist and Related Forms.* Burlington, VT: University of Vermont, Department of Psychiatry.

Achenbach, Thomas M., and Leslie A. Rescorla. 1999. *Mental Health Practitioners' Guide for the Achenbach System of Empirically Based Assessment (ASEBA).* Burlington, VT: University of Vermont, Department of Psychiatry.

Achenbach, Thomas M., and Thomas M. Ruffle. 1998. *Medical Practitioners' Guide for the Child Behavior Checklist and Related Forms.* Burlington, VT: University of Vermont, Department of Psychiatry.

Benedek, Therese F. (1892–1977)

In the course of her psychoanalytic career, spanning the years from 1921 to 1977, Therese Benedek worked as a clinical analyst, researcher, and teacher, first in Leipzig, Germany, and then, from 1936 until her death in 1977, as a staff member of the Chicago Institute for Psychoanalysis. She was a pioneer in numerous ways: as a psychoanalyst when it was an emerging profession; in her extensive study of women and families; and most importantly, in her theorizing about the developmental process in adulthood. Originally trained as a pediatrician, she began practicing as a psychoanalyst after emigrating from Hungary to Germany. The political situation in Germany forced her and her family to emigrate a second time and she continued to pursue clinical work, research, and teaching in the United States, becoming prominent for her ideas about female development, family life, and parenthood. In 1959, she published a seminal paper, titled "Parenthood as a Developmental Phase," in which she proposed that the developmental process continues into adulthood, propelled by the biological and psychological forces of parenthood. The ideas in this paper represent her lifelong interest in the correlation between psychology and biology, the application of psychoanalytic theory to understanding developmental aspects of experience, psychoanalytic research, and the transactional nature of parent-child relationships.

Born in Eger, Hungary, in 1892, Therese Friedmann Benedek was the third of four children of Ignatz Friedmann, a businessman, and Charlotte Link Friedmann, a homemaker. Their oldest child and only son died of the flu after serving in World War I. Therese's younger sister died in a concentration camp near the end of World War II. She was very close throughout her life to her older sister, Elisabeth Hoffman, who also emigrated to Chicago. The family moved to Budapest when Therese was six and she completed all her education there. An excellent student, Therese was the first in her family to pursue a scientific career. Though her family valued intellectual achievement, for women of that time and culture, attending medical school was reserved only for exceptional students. During her schooling, she attended lectures about psychoanalysis given by eminent figures in the new and growing field. This exposure led to her commitment to pursue a psychoanalytic career. Asked by fellow students about the reasons for this choice, Therese replied, "Because I want to know why I am living." (Benedek, 1973, 7) This direct and uncompromising stance was characteristic of her.

Therese Friedmann graduated from medical school in 1916 and then did an

internship and residencies in pediatrics in Budapest hospitals. In 1919, she married Tibor Benedek, a medical school classmate and dermatologist. Shortly after her marriage, she began her own psychoanalysis with Sandor Ferenczi, a member of the Hungarian Psychoanalytic Society and colleague of Freud's. By today's standards this was a brief analysis that lasted about five months. Despite the brevity, she writes, "It was a meaningful experience, which carried with it the conviction of knowing something that was unknown and unknowable before." (Benedek, 1973, 479) In 1920, the Benedeks emigrated to Germany because of political instability in Hungary and settled in Leipzig, about 100 miles from Berlin. Benedek became an assistant physician in a psychiatric clinic and when she felt fluent in German, in 1921, she began to practice as a psychoanalyst.

Benedek entered the profession of psychoanalysis during a time of transition, which enabled her to quickly establish herself in the field with little formal training. At that time, an experience of personal psychoanalysis and some instruction in theory qualified both lay and medical people to become practitioners. As the first analyst in Leipzig, Benedek had others turn to her as a source for knowledge about psychoanalysis, and she headed a study group throughout her stay there. Benedek was introduced to the psychoanalytic community through Ferenczi and applied for membership in the Berlin Psychoanalytic Association, into which she was admitted in 1924. In her application letter, she explained her career change from pediatrics to psychiatry, stating that she quickly discovered she was solely interested in children's psychological functioning. This membership served as a sufficient credential to practice as a psychoanalyst. Later Benedek became a faculty member there, teaching and conducting training analyses. Her early involvement in teaching and training analysts was renewed much later in her career, when she researched and wrote about psychoanalytic education. Benedek's two children were born during these Leipzig years, Thomas in 1926 and Judith in 1929. Benedek maintained an active professional career as well as being wife and mother.

Because of the increasingly repressive and dangerous political situation in Germany, the Benedeks again decided to emigrate. Franz Alexander, director of the Institute for Psychoanalysis in Chicago, which he helped found in 1932, offered her a position as a staff member. Benedek and her family arrived in Chicago in 1936.

The intellectual camaraderie within the Chicago Institute contrasted greatly with Benedek's sense of isolation in Leipzig, and she found the atmosphere supportive of her own scholarly and clinical ambitions. She immediately plunged into a heavy schedule of teaching, supervising, and seeing patients. In these circumstances, she became fluent in English quickly, but always retained a heavy Hungarian accent. Under Alexander's leadership, a major function of the Institute was its research activity, particularly in the area of psychosomatic medicine. In collaboration with Boris Rubenstein, an endocrinologist, Benedek began a pioneering investigation into the sexual cycle of women. They monitored their subjects' hormonal levels through the menstrual cycle and correlated them with the dreams and verbal content of psychoanalytic sessions. In their findings, which were published in 1942, they linked estrogen activity with an active, outward-directed tendency that gave way, during the production of progesterone, to a passive, receptive, narcissistic attitude in which the woman turns away from the outer world. Benedek theorized that both positions contribute to a woman's capacity for childbearing and child rearing and provide the motivational force for her to

do the psychological work necessary for these tasks. In her subsequent writing about development, Benedek would use the results from this study to anchor her ideas about developmental processes. This research confirmed Benedek's conviction about the interrelation between physiology and psychology and is a hallmark of all her work.

In her theoretical and clinical work, Benedek continually emphasized the transactional nature of relationships, the developmental process throughout life, and interpersonal experience. This was an unusual focus in psychoanalytic theory at that time, and gives some of her writing a contemporary quality. In 1935, she wrote a paper, "Adaptation to Reality in Infancy," that drew upon her experience in pediatric clinics, as a mother with her own children, and her psychoanalytic practice. She introduced the idea that the mother's ability to regularly and predictably satisfy the infant's physiological needs creates a sense of confidence in the infant that provides the basis for subsequent positive relationships.

Later, in "Parenthood as a Developmental Phase," Benedek elaborated on this and added a crucial dimension, that of the ways in which the mother, in the process of satisfying the infant's needs, acquires a sense of confidence in her motherliness. She carefully outlines the ongoing, reciprocal nature of the interaction in which the thriving infant reinforces the mother's ability to nurture, and the mother's confidence in this ability enables her to meet the ongoing developmental challenges that the infant presents to her. When this does not happen, Benedek calls the outcome the ambivalent core. If these ambivalent experiences predominate, the relationship acquires a negative cast in which mother and child have difficulty meeting developmental goals.

In this article Benedek introduced a significant revision of psychoanalytic theory, proposing that parenthood, for both fathers and mothers, is a source of continuing psychological development that provides opportunities for consolidation and resolution of developmental conflicts and a further integration of the personality. Whereas traditional theory viewed adolescence as the closure of development, she suggested that the demands for adaptation during adult life, from experiences such as parenthood, menopause, or senescence, require the same kind of psychological work that creates developmental change during childhood and adolescence. In the course of parenthood, as the child grows and changes and moves through developmental periods, conscious and unconscious memories, fantasies, and anxieties from their own childhood are evoked in the parent. Parents are confronted with a revival of their own past, represented by the child's current stage of development. By reviewing past experience from the double perspective of an identification with their own children and an investment in their roles as parents, parents have the potential to revise conflicted areas of development and to reinforce earlier positive adaptations. In this way, the experience of parenthood continues the developmental process into adulthood, enabling parents to grow and change as they nurture and provide for their own children.

Developmental experience and the psychology of women were fundamental concerns of Benedek's throughout her career, but her interests were varied and often reflected social issues, such as refugees or war-related stress on families. Her final writing project, never completed, was in part a response to feminist ideas of the 1970s and attempted to synthesize mythology and anthropology with psychoanalysis. She was active in psychoanalytic organizations on a national and international level and was an influential, though behind-the-scenes, figure within

the Chicago Institute. She was much in demand as a speaker, commentator, and reviewer. As an analyst and teacher, Benedek had a reputation of being forthright, perceptive, independent minded, intuitive, and empathic. As she aged, a gradual hearing loss affected her ability to function in public, although one-on-one conversation was not as severely impaired. Despite this and other infirmities, Benedek continued her writing and clinical practice until she died, after a brief illness, at the age of eighty-four.

Erika S. Schmidt

References and further reading

Benedek, Therese. 1973. *Psychoanalytic Investigations, Selected Papers.* New York: Quadrangle/The New York Times Book Company.

Benedek, Therese, and E. James Anthony, eds. 1970. *Parenthood, Its Psychology and Psychopathology.* Boston: Little, Brown.

Benedek, Thomas. 1979. "A Psychoanalytic Career Begins: Therese F. Benedek, M.D., A Documentary Biography." *The Annual of Psychoanalysis* 7:3–15.

Bilingualism

Bilingualism is the ability to use two languages. It offers several benefits, particularly in the realm of cognitive skills. For instance, speakers of two languages show greater cognitive flexibility. Because they have a wider range of linguistic possibilities to choose from as they assess a situation, they can solve problems with greater creativity and versatility. Furthermore, bilingual students often have greater metalinguistic awareness, which means that they understand the rules of language more explicitly. They even may score higher on tests of intelligence, according to some research. For example, one survey of French- and English-speaking schoolchildren in Canada found that bilingual students scored significantly higher on both verbal and nonverbal tests of intelligence than those who spoke only one language.

Many linguists contend that universal processes underlie language acquisition, so that instruction in a native language also may enhance instruction in a second language. Consequently, students who enter school speaking no English may be successfully taught in their native languages, while at the same time learning English. There is no evidence that children will be overwhelmed cognitively by simultaneous instruction in their native languages and in English. In fact, many educators believe that second-language training should be a regular part of elementary schooling.

One form of second-language training is language immersion programs. In language immersion programs, the school teaches all of its subjects in a foreign language. Students enrolled in such immersion programs, which are designed to capitalize on younger children's ability to learn second languages with relative ease, find the experience quite different from traditional language instruction.

Young children in bilingual programs, such as the program mentioned above, make rapid advances in the foreign language in which they are being taught, for several reasons. One reason is that, unlike older children, they have not learned to be frightened by the task of learning a language. Furthermore, they feel relatively little embarrassment if they mispronounce words or make grammatical errors.

In addition, children enrolled in bilingual programs gain benefits beyond command of the language. Learning a second language can raise self-esteem due to the sense of mastery that comes from achieving proficiency in a difficult subject. Moreover, becoming bilingual can make students more sensitive to other cultures. Furthermore, although parents sometimes worry that their children's progress in their first language will be limited by their concentration in a second language,

Student in a bilingual Spanish-English preschool. Children in bilingual programs receive benefits beyond command of languages. (Elizabeth Crews)

such concerns seem unfounded. Research suggests that children who are exposed to two languages at once perform as well as their peers, and sometimes even better, in English grammar, reading comprehension, and tests of English vocabulary.

On the other hand, not all bilingual programs are successful. The most positive results have come from programs in which majority group children are learning languages that are not spoken by the dominant culture. In contrast, when minority group children who enter school knowing only a language other than English are immersed in English-only programs, the results are less positive. In fact, children from minority-language backgrounds enrolled in English-only programs sometimes perform worse in both English and their native languages than same-age peers.

The effectiveness of bilingual programs varies widely. Furthermore, such programs are difficult to operate administratively. Finding an adequate number of bilingual teachers can be difficult, and teacher and student attrition can be a problem. Still, the results of participation in bilingual programs can be impressive, particularly as knowledge of multiple languages becomes less of a luxury and more of a necessity in today's multicultural world.

Robert S. Feldman
Christopher R. Poirier

References and further reading

Hakuta, Kenji. 1999. "The Debate on Bilingual Education." *Journal of Developmental and Behavioral Pediatrics* 20 (February):36–37.

Ritchie, William C., and Tej K. Bhatia, eds. 1996. *Handbook of Second Language Acquisition.* San Diego: Academic Press.

Birth Order

The ordinal position in which a child is born into a family denotes his or her birth order. Many believe that birth order strongly affects one's general personality characteristics. Birth order effects, as they are called, are thought to play at least some role in the development of intellectual, behavioral, and personality characteristics. Interestingly, many commonly held beliefs about birth order effects are not supported by empirical research. Birth order is a very salient issue for many parents. Indeed, most parents have particular notions about how first-born children are systematically different from later-borns, and parenting behavior is indeed different depending on children's ordinal position in the family.

Many of the commonly held opinions about birth order stem from ideas about interactions between both parents and children and between siblings (or lack thereof, in the case of only children). For example, first-born children are thought by many to be high in attention seeking and more academically competent than later-borns. This is possibly because parents spend more time intellectually stimulating the first-born child or because, with the birth of the second child, parental love and attention is perceived to shift from the first-born to the new baby, and first-borns try to make up for this by achievements. Similarly, last-born children are often thought of as hard workers, possibly because they have spent their youth always looking up to the older children, but never able to match their performance. Other commonly held public opinions regarding birth order include: only children are spoiled, lonely, less accepted by peers, and more prone to psychopathology because of their lack of sibling relationships; second-borns are sometimes said to strive for perfection in response to their feelings of inadequacy in the shadow of the first-born; third-borns (in a family of four) are resilient, generally happy, independent, and robust by necessity in order to deal with very little attention from other family members;

Family size and age spacing of children may play a role in birth order effects; the dynamics of families change with the number of children in the family. (Laura Dwight)

and last-born children are often thought to be more sociable, likable, popular with peers, creative, spoiled, and even rebellious due to high interaction with siblings and lack of parental attention and authority. It is clear that there is no shortage of personal theories about the personality characteristics of children in different serial family positions.

Although many opinions about birth order effects are not supported by scientific research, several are. For example, firstborns, on average, have been found to be more academically competent when compared to other siblings, and later-born children have been found to be more popular with their peers, on average, compared to earlier-born children. Interestingly, research has also shown that parental expectations tend to decrease with the addition of more children in the household, that parents do have preconceived notions about birth order effects, and that parents often treat children of different birth orders differently. Thus, when birth order differences are found among siblings, it is very unclear whether these differences are due to their serial position in the family per se, to differential experiences and expectations for the children, or to other associated factors, such as overall family size, the children's gender, and the

amount of age spacing between the siblings.

Parents typically hold different behavioral expectations for children of different positions. Research suggests that parents learn and internalize stereotypes of how children should act based on their ordinal position and then treat children accordingly. Interestingly, these stereotypes are found not only in parents, but among nonparents as well. It is not uncommon to hear adults in general comment on a child's behavior by saying, for example, "You're the oldest, you should be more responsible than that."

Another way parenting can play a role in birth order effects is by changing childrearing practices over time. Many parents-to-be are very enthusiastic and tend to have high expectations for their first-born child. Often, however, by the time a second or third child enters the family, parents feel more comfortable raising children and they hold different expectations for their children. Parents tend to become more relaxed in structure and discipline in the home, creating a different environment for later-born children to grow up in. Thus, birth order effects can be seen not simply as occurring because of different sibling interactions but also because of changes in parental expectations, structure, and disciplinary practices.

Family size and age spacing of children may also play a role in birth order effects. Siblings respond differently to each other when more children are in the home, just as parents respond differently to their children as more are born. It is not easy to generalize trends found in two- or three-children homes to homes with four or five children because the dynamics of the family change with the number of children in the family. Similarly, the number of years separating the siblings, or sibling age spacing, also plays a role in the effects found in birth order research. Siblings who are five or six years apart interact differently with each other than children who are spaced within two years of each other. Thus, when one considers birth order trends, other factors should be taken into consideration as well.

When considering ordinal position in a family, it is interesting to look first at children who do not have any siblings—only children. Only children, who are often thought to be spoiled and relatively rejected by peers, have instead been found to act in much the same way as first-borns. Research does not support common perceptions that because only children do not have siblings to interact with, they lack social skills. Although only children are not generally the most popular children in school, they do tend to have relatively high levels of achievement, maturity, and independence.

Much like only children, first-borns have been shown to have relatively high intellectual and academic ability compared to later-borns. It has been found that first-born children tend to conform more to adult standards of behavior and achievement than do later-born children. Another finding for first-borns is higher activity levels compared to later-borns. Research suggests that with increasing numbers of children in the family, parents structure the environment to facilitate lower activity levels for children due to increasing demands placed on them by the additional children.

Middle-born children have generally not been found in research studies to behave according to common stereotypes. Some research suggests that they have better within-family sibling relationships than earlier and later siblings. Also, middle children tend to feel closer to their siblings than to their parents. They appear to develop additional social/relationship skills, possibly due to their having to deal with both a dominating older sibling and either an ally or a dependent younger sibling.

Last-born children have been found to be more popular among peers compared to older siblings in the family. Research has shown that the youngest child, on average, is generally more outgoing, open, agreeable, and liked by peers. Two explanations have been offered for this finding. The first is that sibling interaction plays a very important role in developing social skills, and last-born children engage in the most sibling interaction. The second is that differential parental treatment toward children results in different personality features for the youngest child in the family.

One theory of birth order effects on intelligence considers family size. This theory, known as the resource depletion process, suggests that a family has a set amount of resources. As more children are born into the family, the existing resources have to be spread out among the children. This theory suggests that only children would be the most intellectually competent, followed by first-borns who have had the same resources at least for a few years, followed by the subsequent children who get less and less of the resource pool. Research, however, has pointed out obvious holes in the theory. First, only children do not score highest, on average, on intelligence tests compared to other children. Second, families with lower income (and thus less resources) show similar birth order effects as families with higher incomes (and thus less resource depletion relative to other families). Third, relations between intelligence and birth order appear to change depending on the age children are tested. In many studies comparing first- and second-born children, a particular pattern relating the biological age of the children in the study and intelligence test scores is found. Second-born children generally outperform first-borns at ages six and seven, but at ages eight and nine or so, the two are typically equal in intelligence scores. It is only after age nine or so that first-borns tend to outscore the second-borns. The reason offered for this age-related pattern tends to revolve around a "teaching effect" caused by the older sibling tutoring the younger. The tutoring not only helps create a more intellectually stimulating environment for younger siblings, but it also helps the older sibling's intellectual development by reinforcing habits of learning material well enough to teach. The effect does not typically occur until the older child is between nine and thirteen because it is not until the younger sibling is old enough that they engage in this type of interaction with their older siblings.

Another theory, the confluence model, has been posited to account for birth order effects on IQ scores. This theory suggests that the intelligence of children is affected by the family circumstances and the environment in which the child grows up. Basically, it suggests that as the family dynamics change, the environment is more or less intellectually stimulating. For example, first-born children come into a world of adults that contains a very rich vocabulary and complex language, while the last-born child comes into an environment with more siblings speaking simply and using a limited vocabulary. Later-born children, thus, get less stimulating verbal input than earlier-born children. The theory accounts for the changing environment by creating a mathematical equation describing the intellectual resources available to each child. An example of this is seen by using age as an approximation for intellectual resources. So, when comparing a first-born to a second-born, the amount of resources will change drastically. At birth, the first-born has (30+30+0)/3 (where 30 represents each parent and 0 the newborn), or 20 units of intellectual resources; second-borns have (30+30+4+0)/4 (where 4 represents the first-born),

or 16 units of intellectual resources at birth. However, when looking at the second-born child at age four, (30+30+8+4)/4, or 18, the second-born has more intellectual resources at age four (when there are only two children in the house) than the first-born did at age four.

Though there is empirical research to support this theory, it is not without its complications. One problem with the theory is that when ages are used for intellectual resources, research does not support it. Though research has shown that there is a difference in the environments of first- and last-born children, it is hard to say that the differences are directly due to changing levels of intellectual resources. As discussed earlier, parents change the environments and their expectations between children, which likely affects children's intellectual development in ways unrelated to the direct provision of intellectual resources.

Louis Manfra
Adam Winsler

References and further reading

Baskett, Linda M. (1985). "Sibling Status Effects: Adult Expectations." *Developmental Psychology* 21:441–445.
Eaton, Warren O., Judith G. Chipperfield, and Colleen E. Singbeil. 1989. "Birth Order and Activity Level in Children." *Developmental Psychology* 25:668–672.
Falbo, Toni, and Denise F. Polit. 1986. "Quantitative Review of the Only Child Literature: Research Evidence and Theory Development." *Psychological Bulletin* 100:176–186.
Miller, Norman, and Geoffrey Maruyama. 1976. "Ordinal Position and Peer Popularity." *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 33:123–131.
Sulloway, Frank J. 1996. *Born to Rebel: Birth Order, Family Dynamics, and Creative Lives.* New York: Pantheon Books.
Wallace, Meri. 1999. *Birth Order Blues: How Parents Can Help Their Children Meet the Challenges of Birth Order.* New York: Henry Holt.
Zajonc, Robert B., and Patricia R. Mullally. 1997. "Birth Order: Reconciling Conflicting Effects." *American Psychologist* 52:685–699.

Bonding

Bonding is the term used to describe the emotional process by which the parent and child grow in their feelings of closeness toward each other, especially during the first days and weeks after the birth of the newborn. Although the terms *bonding* and *attachment* are often used interchangeably, in the child development literature the word *bonding* has come to more accurately refer to the feelings by the parent toward the infant, with attachment reserved for the infant's increasing affection for the primary caregiver.

Much of the credit for popularizing the modern use of the term is given to a pair of pediatricians, Drs. Marshall Klaus and John Kennell. In the mid-1970s, these two physicians suggested that a "sensitive period" might exist in the first hours following childbirth, during which the mother was psychologically—and hormonally—primed to bond to her newborn. Drawing from research in comparative psychology that indicated maternal behavior to be predictable and routinized in mammals, but disrupted if the mother and her offspring were separated, they proposed that separating human mothers and their newborn infants was similarly maladaptive. Encouraged by work that showed mothers of low birth weight infants to benefit from the opportunity to handle their newborns a few days after delivery (a practice unheard of in the early 1970s), they tested their hypothesis by providing mothers of full-term infants with the opportunity for skin-to-skin contact immediately after birth. Providing this extra contact in the early postpartum period, they reasoned, would serve to promote mother-infant bonding. Their initial papers, in which they reported more sensitive mothering, and not incidentally, better outcomes on infant tests, were met with much enthusiasm in the scientific community.

However, when a number of attempts by other investigators to replicate their

Bonding *has come to refer to feelings of the parent toward the infant (Laura Dwight)*

results were unsuccessful, it became apparent that the original Klaus and Kennell studies were fraught with problems. For example, the early contact that they provided immediately after birth was confounded with the extended contact that was also arranged through allowing the mothers to room-in with their newborns. Other explanations for conflicting results were ventured, with most theorists, Klaus and Kennell among them, acknowledging that the simple provision of skin-to-skin contact to ensure bonding was likely a gross oversimplification.

Despite a lack of empirical support for their hypothesis, maternity practices were irreversibly changed by the attention now paid to the circumstances surrounding birthing procedures in this country. Mothers, nurses, and other medical staff recognized that improvements could be made to "humanize" hospital deliveries, and it is now standard practice to allow mothers immediate contact, rooming-in, and even encouraging fathers to assist with the process of childbirth. Despite their flaws, as a result of the studies on parent-infant bonding, the care of low birth weight infants has also improved with respect to facilitating parental contact in Neonatal Intensive Care Units.

With respect to bonding itself, research has continued to support the validity of this psychological phenomenon, but the process is now viewed as being more developmental than instantaneous. For some couples, the bonding process may begin prior to conception, when the idea of having a baby is thought about or discussed. Shortly after conception, the expectant mother especially becomes increasingly aware that a baby is growing within her, and through her imagination and attributions she gradually forms a relationship with the fetus. To the degree that a name for the infant is chosen or a nursery is prepared, the couple becomes more and more emotionally involved with the baby whose birth may still be months away. As the heartbeat is detected, kicking is felt, or the parents through an ultrasound observe the more human-like fetus, the couple has further opportunities to become attached. For some parents, the appearance of the newborn following birth may not correspond exactly to the romanticized image of a baby that they held in their mind. Nonetheless, the inevitable fussing and crying that the baby exhibits are social signals that demand attention, and success in calming the newborn serves to reinforce the caregiver to maintain proximity. For the nursing mother, the array of sensations experienced while breast-feeding does much to facilitate the bonding process; however, a nonnursing mother and father can derive similar satisfaction while bottle-feeding.

The newborn's responses to a sensitively ministered feed, such as quieting, reflexive grasping, and contented sighs, are likely outcomes regardless of feeding method. As the parents continue to meet with success in holding, feeding, diapering, and playing, their feelings of confidence contribute to their ability to emotionally invest more in their infant. Of greater importance, however, is the infant's increasing ability to establish eye contact, quiet to parental behaviors other than feeding, and exhibit a true social smile. By four months postpartum, when parent-infant interactions are stable and reciprocal, bonding is firmly established. At this time the mother is likely to view the infant as a person, without whom life would be intolerable and unimaginable. Once achieved, the parental bond resembles altruistic love, where the adult provides nurture, comfort, and affection to the infant. Bonding thus serves as the initial stage of what is to become the parents' lifelong commitment to their offspring.

John Worobey

See also Attachment

References and further reading

Brazelton, T. Berry. 1981. *On Becoming a Family.* New York: Dell Publishing Co.
Eyer, Diane E. 1992. *Mother-Infant Bonding: A Scientific Fiction.* New Haven: Yale University Press.
Klaus, Marshall H., and John H. Kennell. 1982. *Parent-Infant Bonding.* St. Louis: C. V. Mosby.

Bowlby, John (1907–1990)

John Bowlby founded attachment theory and is one of the most influential developmentalists and psychiatrists of the twentieth century. His ethological approach to personality development turned the attention of researchers, clinicians, and other practitioners to the essential role of early child-parent interactions. Drawing upon many scientific areas of inquiry and employing a life-span approach to socioemotional development, Bowlby's trilogy on *Attachment and Loss* (*Attachment,* 1969; *Separation,* 1973; and *Loss,* 1980) remains to this day the most influential work in the field.

One can argue that Bowlby's theory of personality development has had greater impact on contemporary American developmental psychology than any except that of Freud. In contrast to Freud's work, Bowlby's research established a tradition of scientifically testable theories of socioemotional development and has received extensive empirical support.

Edward John Mostyn Bowlby was born in 1907, the fourth of six children of May Mostyn Bowlby and noted London surgeon Major-General Sir Anthony Bowlby. Growing up in a regimented household in which lofty expectations were held for the children, John Bowlby displayed a strong intellect and competitive streak, but also an impressive sense of compassion. Setting out to follow in his father's footsteps, Bowlby majored in natural sciences and psychology at Cambridge University and then enrolled in medical school at University College, London. Bowlby decided that his ambition was to become a child psychiatrist, so he also entered the Institute of Psycho-Analysis. Upon completion of his medical studies, he completed psychiatric training with adults at the Maudsley Hospital in London and with children at the London Child Guidance Clinic.

It was at the Child Guidance Clinic that Bowlby worked with James Robertson and other social workers who shared his evolving ideas about the importance of early family experiences on children's personality. Bowlby's early scholarly publications reflect this interest. In a 1944 paper, for example, Bowlby reported on a study of "Forty-Four Juvenile Thieves: Their Characters and Home Life." He found early disruptions in the child-mother

relationship to be a common precursor of later delinquency, psychopathology, and especially an "affectionless" personality.

In 1945, after returning from service in the army during World War II, Bowlby headed the Children's Department at London's Tavistock Clinic, the institution that would be the primary setting for his work for the duration of his prolific career. Notably, he renamed it the Department for Children and Parents to emphasize the importance of the child-parent relationship. Much of the clinical work in the department was, however, driven by the psychoanalytic approaches of the time, especially the orientation of Melanie Klein and her adherents. Their clear disregard for Bowlby's focus on actual family interaction patterns prompted him to establish his own research unit to continue his own work on child-parent separation.

Bowlby first gained worldwide recognition when the World Health Organization (WHO) released his 1951 report on *Maternal Care and Mental Health.* Based upon extensive data he gathered from a vast array of sources, Bowlby reported on the effects of maternal separation, deprivation, and frequent changes of "mother figures" in children's first several years of life. The accumulating research suggested that young children, when separated from their mothers for a considerable period of time, proceed through a series of reactions: protest, despair, and detachment. Starting in 1948, Bowlby and Robertson had also conducted observations of institutionalized or hospitalized children. Their research with—and several important 1950s films of—children enduring long-term separations from their parents illustrated these devastating reactions. Collectively, the work was instrumental in leading to worldwide changes in hospital and residential care facility policies for young children.

Bowlby departed from his contemporaries to conclude that it was the loss of the specific mother figure that was the most important factor in these reaction phases. He realized that current psychoanalytic theory was not compatible with this conclusion, and recognized that a new theory was needed to explain such effects. Bowlby believed that if he could understand the normal course of the development of the child-parent relationship, he would be better able to understand the effects of its disruption. He went on to develop his ethological and eventually ethological-control systems theory of the infant's tie, or attachment, to its mother or primary caregiver. For Bowlby, the formation of an attachment—defined as an enduring affective bond characterized by a tendency to seek and maintain proximity to a specific person, especially under conditions of threat—was vital to the child's protection and development.

As Bowlby was formulating his attachment theory, he was influenced by a number of outstanding scholars from varied fields. His theory represents an integration and elaboration of general systems theory, cognitive science, evolutionary theory, ethology and the study of primate behavior, and descriptive studies of young children interacting with their caregivers. Robert Hinde, among others, encouraged Bowlby's adoption of the constructs and methods of ethology, in which scientists learn about behavioral organization and function through naturalistic observation and experimentation. Specific animal studies by Konrad Lorenz, who observed imprinting in geese, and Harry Harlow, whose experiments with rhesus monkeys countered the "drive" theories of the era, were particularly important to Bowlby.

From 1950 to 1954, Mary Ainsworth worked with Bowlby at Tavistock, beginning the lifelong partnership between the two of them in which Bowlby contributed the overall theory and Ainsworth the midlevel theory and data that supported

and refined the overall theory. Her observational studies in Uganda in the early 1950s and in Baltimore in the 1960s provided clear, empirical support for many tenets of attachment theory.

Bowlby's first formal statements of his theory came in a series of papers published from 1957 to 1963. The theoretical constructs of these papers would later be expanded upon in his trilogy on Attachment and Loss (1969, 1973, 1980). In these influential volumes, Bowlby differentiated attachment from other aspects of relationships; emphasized the role of attachment in promoting security and self-reliance; argued for attachment's biological universality; presented a mechanism by which cognitions (internal working models) about early relationships are carried into subsequent close relationships; and proposed developmental pathways from attachment insecurity to psychopathology.

When it was first presented, Bowlby's work was met with initial skepticism from developmentalists from other schools of thought, such as behaviorists and social learning theorists. Reactions from psychoanalysts were much more negative. Many found Bowlby's emphasis on ethological methods and real parent-child interactions to be foreign to their adult-focused, introspective techniques, and they rejected his work out of hand. Nonetheless, Bowlby's theory has slowly gained acceptance, along with accumulating empirical support and an understanding of its clinical utility. His focus on child-parent dyads as a subset of family and extended family relationships led him to write one of the first formal papers on family therapy. This attempt to understand patterns of interaction across multiple generations is consistent with literature on complex animal societies in which knowledge is passed down over generations.

John Bowlby's greatest legacy may be his contribution to the shift that took place during the 1960s through 1980s from theory-based and qualitative analysis-based study of socioemotional relationship development to a truly empirical, scientific approach. Prior to Bowlby's work, the "richest" approach to the study of socioemotional development was psychoanalytic theory. Unfortunately, that theory seemed not to be empirically testable. During the 1940s through 1960s, proponents of social learning theory made gallant efforts to translate many psychoanalytic developmental constructs into empirically testable hypotheses. While many of these efforts did not stand the test of time, Bowlby's attachment theory has remained influential. It also opened the door for many other related theories of social development. At this time, the study of socioemotional development is as rigorous and scientific as the study of cognitive development. Another legacy, only just now being realized, is that his theory is leading directly to empirically testable, programmatic interventions for problematic child-caregiver relationships.

Preston A. Britner
Robert S. Marvin

See also Ainsworth, Mary

References and further reading

Bowlby, John. 1944. "Forty-Four Juvenile Thieves: Their Characters and Home Life." *International Journal of Psycho-Analysis* 25:19–52, 107–127.

———. 1951. *Maternal Care and Mental Health.* Geneva: World Health Organization.

———. 1969. *Attachment.* Vol. 1 of *Attachment and Loss.* New York: Basic Books.

———. 1973. *Separation: Anxiety and Anger.* Vol. 2 of *Attachment and Loss.* New York: Basic Books.

———. 1980. *Loss: Sadness and Depression.* Vol. 3 of *Attachment and Loss.* New York: Basic Books.

Holmes, Jeremy. 1993. *John Bowlby and Attachment Theory.* New York: Routledge.

Karen, Robert. 1994. *Becoming Attached: First Relationships and How They Shape Our Capacity to Love.* New York: Warner Books.

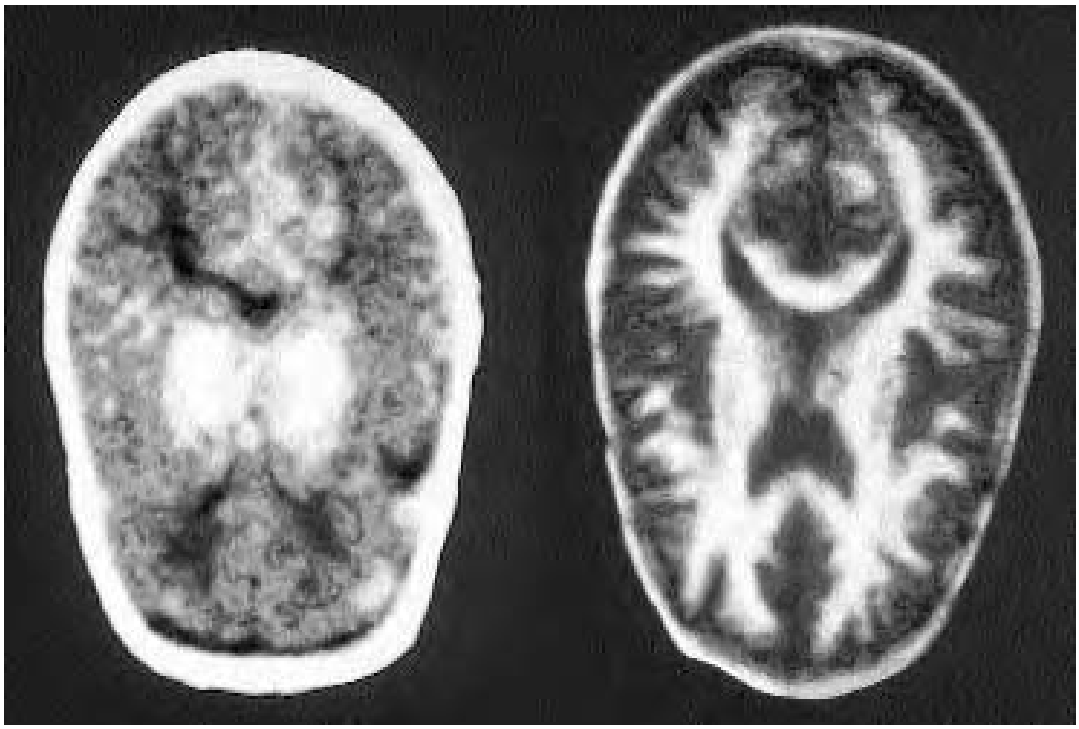
Brain, Development of

The development of the child's brain is a complex process influenced by multiple factors. From the time the brain starts to form around the third week of prenatal development until the infant is born, billions of neurons, or brain cells, are produced. These neurons are programmed to move to specific locations in the developing prenatal brain and later perform specialized functions associated with their particular location in the brain. While prenatal brain development appears to be mainly determined by biological programs, brain development after birth seems to be greatly influenced by environmental experiences. Postnatal brain development consists of the establishment of interconnections among the billions of neurons. The stimulation that the infant and child receives from the environment determines which connections are formed and which potential connections are lost. Thus, the environment provided by the parents is crucial to the child's current brain development and later behavioral functioning.

About two weeks after conception, the rudimentary beginnings of the brain and spinal cord are formed with the development of the neural tube. The ends of this hollow, open-ended structure begin to close between the third and fourth weeks of pregnancy. Failure of the neural tube to close leads to a class of birth defects called neural tube defects. If the neural tube fails to close at the brain end, a condition known as anencephaly occurs. In this brain defect the cortex of the brain fails to develop, which will either result in a pregnancy not carried to term or an infant who can survive only a matter of days or weeks after birth. Failure of the neural tube to close on the spinal cord end results in a condition known as spina bifida. An infant born with this condition has spinal cord nerves that develop outside the protection of the vertebrae, or backbone. Depending on the severity of the condition, the infant may be born paralyzed or without sensation in the lower extremities. In extreme cases, the development of the brain may also be affected, leading to deficits in cognitive and emotional functioning.

While the timing of the closing of the neural tube appears to be determined by human biological codes, the event is nevertheless greatly influenced by maternal diet. Scientists have discovered that adequate amounts of folic acid, one of the B vitamins, are essential for proper closing of the neural tube. Folic acid occurs naturally in dark green leafy vegetables, orange and grapefruit juice, and fortified cereals. Because the closing of the neural tube occurs so early in prenatal development, it is essential for women to have adequate amounts of folic acid in their diets prior to conception.

After the neural tube closes, brain development proceeds with the mass production of neurons. This proliferation of neurons may occur at a rate of thousands per minute and is more pronounced during the first half of pregnancy. After production, the neurons undergo a process of migration in which they appear to be programmed to move to the various regions within the developing brain. Neurons function with respect to the location to which they migrate, however—not with respect to some prespecified function code. For example, scientists have discovered that if neurons that usually migrate to one brain area in a newborn rat are transplanted into a different brain area of the same newborn rat, the neurons will function as do neurons that normally migrate to that area. While the information for this neuron migration appears to be basic biological code, substances ingested by the mother, such as alcohol, can interfere with neuron movement.

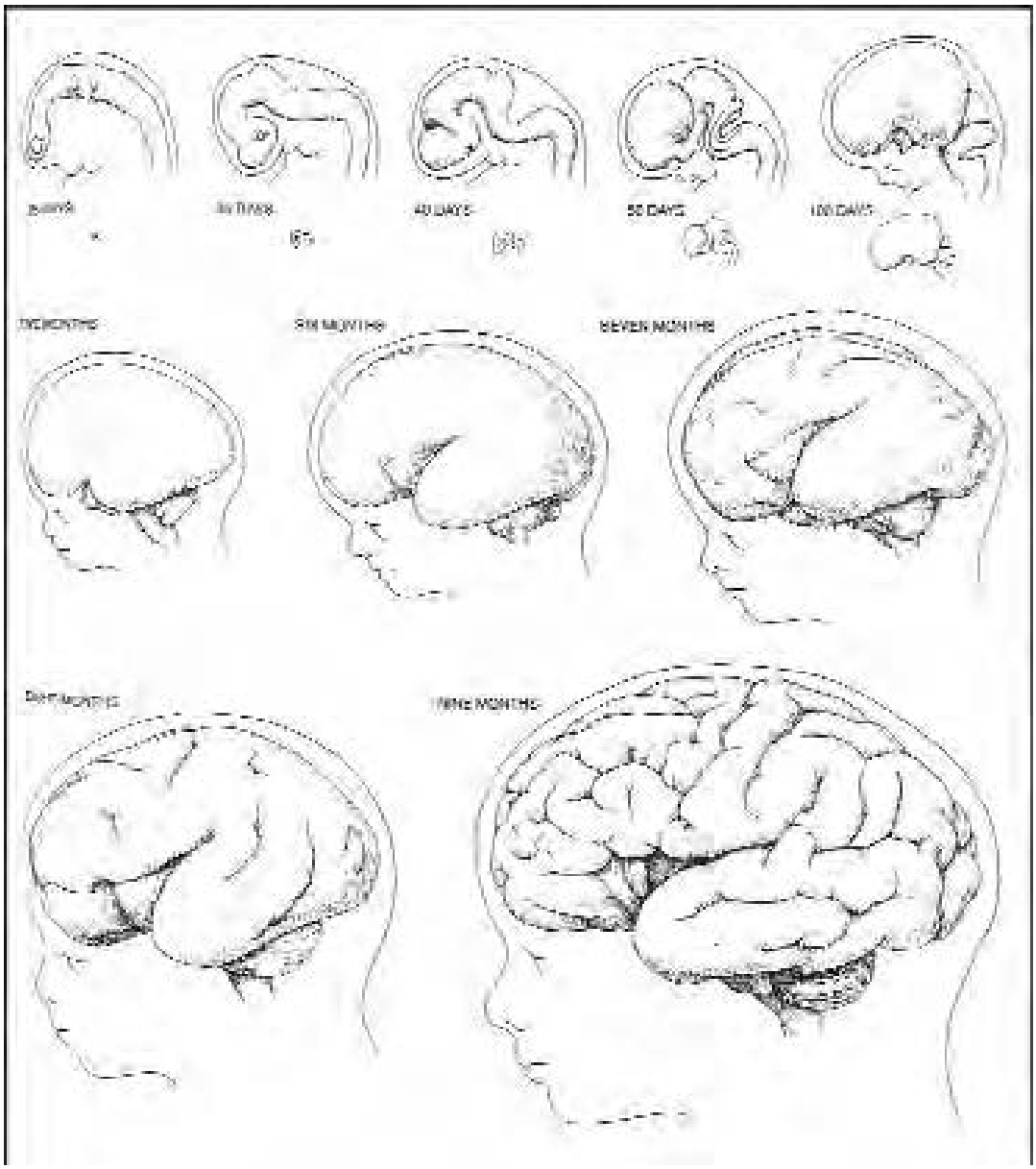


The human brain at six weeks (left) and at nine years (right) (Petit-Format/Science Source)

Thus, health professionals advise women to abstain from alcohol consumption during pregnancy.

Neuron production and migration are mainly prenatal events, with most neurons formed by the seventh month of pregnancy. The process of neuronal differentiation tends to occur after birth. During this process the neurons form connections with other neurons and begin to function. Of course, this process begins on some level prior to birth. Scientists know that fetuses startle to loud noises and respond with movement to some stimuli, such as light and sound. Immediately after birth, newborns recognize the sound of their mother's voice, having heard her voice during the last months of prenatal development. Each of these responses requires a functioning brain, so the neurons do begin the foundation for interconnections during prenatal development.

After birth, brain development is known as a time of "blooming and pruning." During this process, neurons grow in size and in the means to make potential connections with other neurons. Blooming occurs when the infant's brain produces many more connections between neurons than can ever be used. It is as if the brain readies itself for any possible pattern of interconnections and functioning. Pruning occurs to the neuronal connections that are rarely or never used and is essential to the development of an efficiently functioning brain. Most child development experts agree that the infant's environment plays a major role in the formation and strengthening of



Illustrations of the human brain during prenatal development. Drawings are on a common scale, with the first five enlarged on a common scale for detail. During prenatal development most of the neurons in the brain are formed, although the connections among neurons are only beginning to occur. (From W. Maxwell Cowan, "The Development of the Brain," in The Brain: A Scientific American Book. *New York: W. H. Freeman, 1979, p. 59)*

connections among neurons after birth. Thus, sights, sounds, touches, smells, and tastes experienced immediately after birth and throughout infancy and childhood contribute to the interconnections among neurons. The result is a brain that rapidly increases in size and weight and processing efficiency.

Advances in the study of brain development in laboratory animals have given great insights into the postnatal brain development in human infants and young children. Much of what is known, or speculated, concerning human brain development has its roots in basic scientific research on kittens and rats. For example, from classic research with kittens, scientists know that there is a sensitive period when the part of the brain involved with vision develops its neuronal interconnections. Thus, when kittens are deprived of specific visual input during the time period when the kitten brain "expects" to receive this input, the kittens show deficits in processing visual information. The blooming occurs with the expectation that interconnections will be formed. When that doesn't occur within the specified time period, pruning takes place. These research effects are reversible if the visual deprivation is not prolonged. In cases of long-term deprivation, however, brain differences are reported to persist in adult animals.

Classic research with rats also has given scientists great insight into the effects of environmental stimulation on brain development. Rats raised in impoverished laboratory environments (housed individually in laboratory cages) are behaviorally and physiologically different from rats raised in enriched laboratory environments (housed in complex environments with litter mates and periodic toy changes). Behaviorally, the impoverished rats are more aggressive, take longer to adapt to testing situations, and perform more poorly on learning and memory tasks than the enriched rats. After testing, the rats are sacrificed and the brains examined. Rats raised in enriched environments display greater numbers of connections between neurons than rats raised in impoverished environments. As with the research with kittens, there appears to be a sensitive period for these effects. It was only for preweaned rat pups that scientists observed differences in brain development with exposure to enriched and impoverished environments. After weaning, exposure to the enriched environment has little effect on brain structure.

Child development experts have used this classic animal research to speculate concerning the effects of the environment on human infants and children. Most agree that the environment provided by the parents is crucial for development and that intervention is important for children not exposed to optimal environments. This is the crux of the federally funded Head Start program for children between the ages of three and five. This program, however, has been greatly criticized since its inception in the mid-1960s. The purpose of the program is to provide enrichment experiences for low-income children prior to school entrance, with the goal of decreasing the gap in academic performance between children from lower-income and middle- to higher-income families. Based on research with children in Head Start, these effects appear to be erratic and temporary, however.

It may be that research on sensitive periods for brain development can explain these inconsistent research results for the Head Start program. In the classic research with kittens and rat pups, scientists discovered that the timing of the stimulation determined whether or not there was an effect on brain development. Obviously, these types of studies cannot be accomplished on human infants and children. There are some infants and children from extremely low-income families, however, who experience these types of impoverished environments on a daily basis from birth. Recent research with these impoverished children has led to exciting implications for early intervention with low-income families.

The Carolina Abecedarian Project was begun by Craig T. Ramey and Sharon L. Ramey in the 1970s at the Frank Porter Graham Child Development Center, at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. This scientific study was designed to examine the benefits of very early intervention for children from low-income families. The children came from high-risk families who were characterized by poor, single, teenage mothers who had low IQ scores and little education themselves. The children from these impoverished environments received full-time, high-quality educational intervention (in the form of games) in a group child-care environment from early infancy until the children entered kindergarten. Progress in school was monitored periodically until the children were twenty-one years old.

Children in this early intervention program had higher reading and math scores from elementary school to age twenty-one relative to children from comparable home environments who were not involved in the intervention. The children completed more years of education and were more likely to attend a four-year college. Of course, it cannot be known if there were specific effects on the neuronal connections of these children. The implication, however, is that the early intervention of the Abecedarian Project influenced brain development at a sensitive period for neuronal connections. Thus, "early intervention" appears to mean infancy and not preschool.

The implications from these scientific studies are great with respect to early development and later functioning. The stimulation the infant and young child receives from the home environment is crucial for brain development. Many well-educated parents listen to media reports concerning these types of scientific studies and play Mozart for their infants in an attempt to enhance future math scores. They also enthusiastically purchase books and videos advertised to create brain connections needed for future learning. Although these efforts are admirable, they appear to be unnecessary. The scientific data with kittens, rat pups, and the Abecedarian Project with human infants and children have demonstrated that it is the organism in the impoverished environment, compared to the organism in the enriched environment, that is at risk for deficits in brain development. There is no scientific evidence to suggest any value to increasing the amount of enrichment to children already in an enriched environment. On the contrary, the timing of environmental stimulation appears crucial. Parents who arrange safe, nurturing, and stimulating environments for their children from birth are providing the very enrichment that is essential for optimal brain development.

Martha Ann Bell

See also Head Start, Early

References and further reading

Bukatko, Danuta, and Marvin W. Daehler. 1998. *Child Development: A Thematic Approach.* 3d ed. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.

The Carolina Abecedarian Project. 1999. http://www.fpg.unc.edu/~abc/.

Johnson, Mark H. 1997. *Developmental Cognitive Neuroscience.* Cambridge, MA: Blackwell.

Ramey, Craig T., and Sharon L. Ramey. 1999. *Right from Birth: Building Your Child's Foundation for Life.* New York: Goddard Press.

Brazelton Scale

See Neonatal Behavioral Assessment Scale

Breast-Feeding

The evidence is clear: breast-feeding is more beneficial for infants during the first four to six months of life than bottle-feeding. Some forty years ago, if a mother asked her pediatrician whether breast-

The level of stress hormones is lower in mothers who breast-feed their infants than those who bottle-feed them. (Elizabeth Crews)

feeding or bottle-feeding was better, she would have received a simple and clear-cut answer: bottle-feeding was the preferred method. Today, however, child-care authorities agree that for the first four to six months of life, there is no better food for an infant than breast milk.

Breast milk is more easily digested than cow's milk or formula, and it is sterile, warm, and convenient for mothers to dispense. Breast milk not only contains all the nutrients necessary for growth, but it also seems to offer some degree of immunity to a variety of childhood diseases, such as respiratory infections and diarrhea. Furthermore, some research suggests that breast-feeding enhances the brain development of children.

In addition, an epidermal growth factor present in breast milk may advance the development of the digestive and respiratory systems in infants. There is also evidence that preterm infants ultimately may do better cognitively as a result of being fed breast milk during infancy.

Breast-feeding is beneficial for mothers as well as infants. For instance, women who breast-feed seem to have lower rates of ovarian cancer and breast cancer prior to menopause. Furthermore, the hormones produced during breast-feeding help shrink the uteruses of women following birth, enabling their bodies to return more quickly to a prepregnancy state. These hormones also may inhibit ovulation, potentially preventing pregnancy and helping to space the birth of additional children. Breast-feeding even helps mothers react to stress better: research shows that the level of stress hormones is lower in mothers who breast-feed their infants than those who bottle-feed them.

Breast-feeding also holds significant emotional advantages for both mother and child. Most mothers report that the experience of breast-feeding brings about feelings of intimacy and closeness that are incomparable to any other experiences with their infants. At the same time, infants, whose rooting and sucking reflexes are genetically well designed to find nourishment and satisfaction from breast-feeding, seem to be calmed and soothed by the experience.

If authorities are in agreement about the benefits of breast-feeding, the question arises as to why in so many cases do women not breast-feed. In some cases, they are unable to do so. Some women have difficulties producing milk, while others are taking some type of medicine or have an infectious disease such as AIDS that could be passed on to their infants through breast milk. Sometimes, infants are too ill to nurse successfully. And in most cases of adoption, when the birth mother is unavailable after giving

birth, the adoptive mother has no choice but to bottle-feed.

In other cases, the decision not to breast-feed is based on practical considerations. Women who hold jobs outside the home may not have sufficiently flexible schedules to breast-feed their infants. This problem is particularly true with less affluent women who may have less control over their schedules. Such problems also may account for the lower rate of breast-feeding among mothers of lower socioeconomic status.

The mother's education is also an issue: many women simply do not receive adequate information and advice regarding the advantages of breast-feeding and choose to use formula because it seems an appropriate choice. Indeed, some hospitals may inadvertently encourage the use of formula by including it in the gift packets new mothers receive as they leave the hospital, although this trend has decreased.

In developing countries, the use of formula is particularly problematic. Because formula often comes in powdered form that must be mixed with water, local pollution of the water supply can make formula particularly dangerous. Yet until the early 1980s, manufacturers aggressively sold formula in such countries, touting it as the "modern" choice. It took a massive, worldwide boycott of products manufactured by the Nestle Company, a major manufacturer of formula, to end their promotion of bottle-feeding. Formula containers now include labels that advertise the benefits of breast-feeding and the dangers associated with bottle-feeding, and free samples are no longer supplied to mothers.

Christopher R. Poirier
Robert S. Feldman

References and further reading

Dermer, Alicia. 1998. "Breastfeeding and Women's Health." *Journal of Women's Health* 7 (May):427–433.

Bulimia

Bulimia is an eating disorder in which individuals engage in binge eating, often making use of high-caloric foods. The binge is followed by an attempt to reverse the potential weight-augmenting effects of the food and calories that have been consumed. Medically speaking, there are two types of bulimia. In the purging type, the bulimic makes use of self-induced vomiting, laxatives, diuretics, or enemas on a regular basis. In the nonpurging type, the binging episodes are followed by compensatory behaviors such as fasting or excessive exercise. Like anorexics, bulimics have an obsessive fear of becoming fat, and are extremely concerned about the shape, size, and weight of their body. About half of anorexics are also bulimic and alternate their food avoidance with episodes of binge eating. Bulimics, however, are typically within normal weight range and have healthy appearances. The majority of reported bulimia cases range in age from the teens to the mid-thirties. Although young women are the primary victims of the binge-purge syndrome, approximately 5 to 10 percent of bulimics are male. (Muuss, 1990) In terms of male bulimics, young male athletes are most vulnerable, especially those for whom weight is an important factor.

The American Psychiatric Association's criteria for diagnosing bulimia include the presence of recurrent episodes of binge eating, an awareness that eating patterns are abnormal, and the fear of not being able to stop bulimic behavior. Bulimics are aware of their unusual eating habits, feel depressed about them, and are often desperate to get help. Because bulimics are aware that they have a problem, bulimia is usually easier to treat than anorexia. Treatment generally consists of family therapy, support groups, and nutritional education. Some researchers believe that a hereditary form of depression may underlie bulimia, and some

The binge-purge episode ultimately results in shame, guilt, and depression. (Oscar Burriel/Latin Stock/Science Photo Library)

patients respond to antidepressant medication.

Different figures regarding the frequency of bulimia have been reported. Generally, most sources report about 1 to 3 percent of young females are affected, although some estimates range as high as 20 percent, particularly in the case of college women. (Muuss, 1990) Unlike anorexia nervosa, which is more common during early and middle adolescence, the onset of bulimia typically occurs in late adolescence. Bulimia is primarily a middle- and upper-class disorder and is more common in industrialized societies than in developing countries.

Significant variations exist in the degree of the severity of the disorder. Some persons binge and purge occasionally, while for others this becomes a repetitive obsession. In general, bulimia starts as normal dieting behavior that only gradually becomes compulsive. A binge may continue for a considerable period of time, long after feelings of hunger have been satisfied. It may stop only after all of the food on which the individual has been binging has been consumed. Bulimics regard their gorging as abnormal, and are usually highly upset with themselves for not being able to stop. Vomiting after the binge brings a sense of relief, but in the long run, these feelings may be replaced by feelings of guilt and shame.

Prolonged bulimic eating patterns can produce a variety of health problems, depending on the purging method. Frequent and repeated vomiting can lead to erosion of the enamel of the teeth, an inflamed esophagus, and hiatal hernia. Laxative and diuretic abuse contributes to damage to the colon and urinary tract infection. Vomiting following frequent binging may also affect personal appearance including bloodshot eyes and facial puffiness. In addition, regular bingers frequently report feeling tired and lethargic. Because they generally alternate their eating binges with periods of normal eating, bulimics tend to maintain fairly normal weight and avoid becoming obese.

The binge itself is usually surrounded by great deal of secretiveness. Bulimics are often closet eaters, and parents and loved ones often remain unaware of the bulimic's eating patterns. The feeling that they cannot stop eating when they should has a significant impact on their self-esteem. Depression may become the presenting symptom for women who seek help. Bulimics often have a very low opinion of themselves, and the final outcome of the binge-purge episode is shame, guilt, and depression.

Although bulimics share with anorexics a pathological fear of getting fat and a family background with high expectations, parents of bulimics tend to be disengaged and emotionally unavailable, rather than overcontrolling as in the case of anorexics.

One position is that bulimics tend to turn to food to compensate for a feeling of emptiness resulting from lack of parental involvement. Nourishment becomes a substitute for tenderness, affection, and love, which are just the things that the bulimic feels that she or he needs and deserves. While bulimics may appear to be more extraverted than anorexics, their relationships are often superficial and lacking in genuine intimacy. Although they are liked by peers, many report having few close friends. In this sense, it is argued, their preoccupation with food may become a way of shutting out and compensating for loneliness.

Typically, bulimics are not just compulsive eaters, they also lack self-control in other aspects of their lives. Although they tend to be good students, many engage in alcohol abuse. Others may abuse marijuana, barbiturates, and other drugs, and this tends to further lower self-esteem. The use of these substances may provide relief from the feelings of guilt and depression, but they may also set off future binge-eating episodes.

Most sources argue that treatment for bulimia calls for a broadly based multifaceted approach. This often combines individual, group, and family therapies. Applied behavior analysis may be used, in which the individual is rewarded for appropriate eating behaviors. As has been mentioned, antidepressant medications have also proved useful in relieving the urge to binge. Bulimia, however, is often a chronic condition in which recovery proceeds slowly. Because individuals in therapy may experience relapses, treatment should be of sufficient frequency and duration to provide effective intervention.

Dennis Thompson

See also Anorexia

References and further reading

Burby, Liza N. 1998. *Bulimia Nervosa: The Secret Cycle of Binging and Purging.* New York: Rosen Publishing Group.

Goldstein, David J., ed. 1999. *The Management of Eating Disorders and Obesity.* Totowa, NJ: Humana Press.

Muuss, Rolf E. 1990. "Adolescent Eating Disorders." Pp. 320–333 in *Adolescent Behavior and Society: A Book of Readings,* 4th ed. Edited by Rolf E. Muuss. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Nottridge, Rhoda. 1997. *We're Talking about Eating Disorders.* Hove, East Sussex, UK: Wayland.

Steinhausen, Hans Christoph. 1995. *Eating Disorders in Adolescence: Anorexia and Bulimia Nervosa.* New York: W. De Gruyter.

Bullies and Victims

Bullies

A bully is someone who has a constant need to overpower weaker peers who cannot, or do not, defend themselves, through means of physical, verbal, or emotional abuse with intent to harm. These kinds of behaviors are distinguished from occasional teasing, pushing, shoving, and/or fighting, although even relatively mild teasing, pushing, and so on, can become bullying if a more powerful youngster picks on a weaker one over and over until he is distraught. Researchers have identified two types of bullies. Reactive bullies are emotional, have poor impulse control, react to accidental trespasses as deliberate acts of provocation, and believe that aggressive behavior is a justified response to external threats. Proactive bullies exercise deliberate aggression in nonemotional, controlled ways to achieve a goal. Sensitivity and awareness of who bullies are and why, as well as the consequences of their behaviors, can help parents nip bullying in the bud and seek professional help if necessary. Bullying is not just a phase that will go away without notice, and belief that, for example, "boys will be boys" can be harmful because bullies not only hurt others—they hurt themselves. Parents must also be alert to their child being the victim of a bully, because in time the victim can become the bully.

In general, boys bully both other boys and girls, while girls usually bully other girls. (Skjold Photographs)

Research varies on exact figures, but on the average approximately one in four children in every classroom are bullies, and American schools harbor approximately 2.1 million bullies. Girls as well as boys engage in bullying tactics, with the sex ratio varying with age. Researchers report that in grades one to three, more bullies are girls, but by grade four, more bullies are boys. One study reports that more popular boys bully to establish their place, but by third or fourth grade, bullying behavior becomes unacceptable, and it is the boys who are less popular who become the bullies. On average, boys bully both boys and girls, while girls bully mostly other girls. Bullies are found across racial, ethnic, and geographical location (urban, rural, suburban).

Depending upon the needs of an individual child, one or a combination of motivations may result in bullying behavior. A child may have a need to make friends, or to feed upon peers who admire, or imitate their behavior; bullies believe they will gain respect through the only way they know: intimidation. Or, a child may need to regain control taken away from them, perhaps by extreme and harsh discipline at home. Bullies take out their frustration on safer objects: less powerful peers at school. Bullying may also arise from a perception of the world as hostile. Bullies may feel a genuine need to defend themselves. Finally, bullies may be acting on a need to release bottled-up emotions from having been victimized themselves.

A survey of fifth- and sixth-graders revealed important insights by the children themselves into possible motivations of bullies: fear of being left out; doing what they see at home; fear of someone stronger, so they pick on someone weaker; needing attention; their

parents bully them; they're jealous and want revenge.

Research shows that the bullying tactics of boys typically include physical aggression, such as tripping a peer, beating someone up, or threatening to hurt them. Girls use more manipulative and psychological methods, such as threatening to leave others out, spreading malicious rumors, sending intimidating notes, teasing about someone's clothing or appearance, saying bad things about their parents, belittling someone in front of others, or joining in on a cruel prank. Boys, as well as girls, may extort possessions or money by threats of ostracism or the opposite, promises of inclusion if the victim complies.

One or more of the following characteristics can be clues to identifying bullies: those who cannot, or do not, show awareness or concern for the feelings of themselves or others; those who have difficulty accepting adult authority, do not want to talk to adults, and do not respond to adult questions; those who have difficulty controlling their impulses, are angry, and who behave with physical, verbal, or emotional aggression toward others; those who display an insatiable desire to win at sports and games, at any cost.

Some bullies are more difficult to identify, as they may appear more compliant and say what adults want to hear. Bursts of temper, or multiple reports of bullying at school, are important indications that compliant behavior at home should be suspicious.

One or more of the following consequences of bullying are predicted: dropping out of school; difficulty in holding a job; failure to sustain close, intimate relationships.

Approaching high school with behaviors acceptable only to others who behave like them, bullies harbor a hostile outlook on life that can lead to growing contempt for the values of others, and can spin them into the life of an outcast, and possible drug abuse and crime.

Research suggests that without help, bullies identified in second grade are still identified as bullies throughout the elementary years, and that 60 percent of those identified in the second grade had one or more felony convictions by age twenty-four.

A child beginning to engage in bullying behaviors can be redirected by engaging the child in sports, science projects, or any other activity for which he or she takes an interest; employing positive, rather than negative, forms of discipline; teaching the child empathy and social skills; and encouraging the child's school to implement a conflict resolution program to help children learn other ways to manage their anger, frustrations, and resolve their conflicts.

Victims

The recipient of another's intent to harm, physically or emotionally, victims must be noticed because they are likely to carry unhappy memories of school with them for a lifetime, and potentially become bullies themselves.

Almost 2.7 million Americans, or 78 percent of those surveyed in one study in the Midwest, say they have been bullied, and 14 percent say they have had severe reactions. Interviews with one hundred eight- to twelve-year-olds of various ethnic and income groups suggest that bullying is the single most important issue on their minds. Passive, whiny, anxious, excitable youngsters who do not attempt to defend themselves when attacked, give in to demands, withdraw from confrontation, cry when attacked, or show fear are the likely victims of bullies. Also likely victims are provocative youngsters who are hot-tempered and restless, who create tension by irritating and teasing others, usually stronger bullies to whom they inevitably lose. Importantly, and contrary

to popular belief, children who are different—for example, who are overweight, wear glasses, are too tall or too short, too smart or too dumb—are victimized only if they exude a lack of self-confidence and assertiveness. It is possible that insecure and anxious posture may be the result of these differences, making children who possess them a target, but similar children who exude confidence and assertiveness are not bullied.

Boys are likely to be victimized more with physical aggression, girls more by social intimidation and/or isolation, verbal teasing, spreading of rumors, and other verbal or emotional torment.

One or more of the following characteristics can be clues to identifying victims: change in posture, tone of voice, or facial expressions; loss of interest in, or avoiding, school or other activities; complaints of stomachaches or headaches; whiny or clingy behaviors. One or more of the following consequences of being victimized are predicted: fear of, and/or lack of interest in, school; difficulty establishing and sustaining friendships; hindered academic progress; total withdrawal, or lack of trust in peers and adults who do not help; anxiety, low self-esteem, or depression, which if severe could mean potential suicide; transformation into a bully as a result of developing a need to control from having been controlled by others.

Just as bullies identified by second grade remain so throughout the elementary years, so too do their victims, unless help is forthcoming.

Parents, teachers, and other concerned adults can help children who are victimized in several ways. They can teach the child assertiveness strategies, such as telling the bully, "I don't like it when you do that." Or, teach him or her to use humor responses, such as, "You're the winner of the bragging contest." Show the child that acting upset or giving in to demands only adds fuel to the bully's fire. Concerned adults can encourage the child to band together with other children at school. Children in groups are rarely singled out and victimized. Adults can also teach the child to think about why a child has the need to bully others. Encourage the child to think of many possible reasons. Children who think this way may reach out to help the bully and change the bully's behavior. Finally, adults can help by encouraging the child not to be afraid to ask an adult for help. Adults should never ignore a child's report of bullying, either of him- or herself or another child. If the school is not supportive, parents should consider placing the child in another school.

Myrna B. Shure

References and further reading

Fried, SuEllen, and Paula Fried. 1996. *Bullies and Victims.* New York: M. Evans.

Garrity, Carla, and Mitchell A. Baris. "Bullies and Victims: A Guide for Pediatricians." *Contemporary Pediatrics* 13:90–97, 102–114.

McCoy, Elin. 1997. *What to Do When Kids Are Mean to Your Child: Reader's Digest Parenting Guides, Ages 5 to 13.* Pleasantville, NY: Pen and Pencil Books.

Shure, Myrna B. 2000. *Raising a Thinking Preteen: The I Can Problem Solve Program for 8- to 12-Year-Olds.* New York: Henry Holt.

C

Chaos

A high degree of disorder (or low degree of order) in the physical environment of a family is termed chaos, and is one of the factors being studied for its effect on parenting practices and outcomes. Identifying the factors that influence the nature and quality of parents' behavior toward their offspring has been of long-standing interest to family researchers. For the most part, discussions of this question have focused either around the contributions of higher-order societal influences, such as the level of economic stress on the family or cultural value systems, or upon the contributions of individual child characteristics, such as temperament. Far less attention has been given to the role played by physical characteristics of the family environment as an influence upon parenting behavior. If the family environment is viewed as a theatrical drama, the parents are the actors and the physical environment is the stage upon which the actors perform. As in theater, the characteristics of the stage can influence what the actors (parents) do.

One aspect of the physical family environment that is a particularly important influence upon parenting behavior is the level of chaos in the environment. Family environments can range from nonchaotic to highly chaotic. Highly chaotic environments are those that are noisy, crowded, disorganized, and unstructured (little is scheduled, nothing has its place). Nonchaotic family environments are relatively quiet, uncrowded, and well structured. The level of chaos in the environment can be measured either by direct observation of the family environment or by use of questionnaires that ask parents to assess the degree of chaos in their environment (e.g., "Do you agree or disagree with the statement that "our house is like a zoo"?). Regardless of how it is measured, research has consistently shown that the higher the level of chaos in the family environment, the greater the likelihood of inadequate or inappropriate parenting behavior. Specifically, when environmental chaos is high, parents are typically less responsive, less involved, less verbally stimulating, less likely to show or demonstrate objects to their children, and less likely to monitor their children's ongoing activities. When environmental chaos is high, parents also are more likely to interfere with their children's exploratory behaviors and more likely to use physical punishment with their children.

While higher levels of environmental chaos are more likely to be found in economically disadvantaged families, the relation between environmental chaos and parenting behavior patterns occurs across all social classes and in both Western and non-Western cultures.

Research indicates that the disruption of parenting behavior may be a major reason why higher levels of environmental chaos predispose to less adequate children's

development across a variety of areas. Although the evidence is not yet conclusive, research currently suggests that the links between environmental chaos and patterns of inadequate or inappropriate parental behavior may be the result of chaos leading to greater levels of family conflict, poor marital relations, higher levels of parental fatigue, greater parental sensitivity to daily stress, or lower levels of perceived social support by parents.

Theodore D. Wachs

References and further reading

Evans, Gary, Lorraine Maxwell, and Betty Hart. 1999. "Parental Language and Verbal Responsiveness to Children in Crowded Homes." *Developmental Psychology* 35:1020–1024.

Wachs, Theodore D. 1992. *The Nature of Nurture.* Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications.

Child Care

Since the early 1970s, the need for child care, particularly for infants under one year of age, has increased. In the United States, almost 60 percent of women with children under six years of age and 76 percent of women with school-aged children are employed outside the home. (National Child Care Information Center, 1999) Approximately 55 percent of women now return to work during their infants' first year. Unlike the United States, other industrial countries provide parents with a choice to remain at home for a period after the birth of their children. For example, Norway provides parents with a full year of paid leave following the birth of their infant; one month of this leave is for the use of the father only.

In the United States parents use a wide variety of child care. The type of care chosen depends upon many different factors. The most important factors seem to be the child's age and the cost and availability of child care. Other factors that influence the type of care chosen by the parents include the location of child care, flexibility of hours, number of hours of operation, relationship of the caregiver to the family, curriculum, number and ages of children, mother's and father's income, hours of maternal employment, parental education, and the parent's own experiences in day care.

The 1990 U.S. Census (U.S. Census Bureau, 1990) reports that 57 percent of infants younger than one year of age were cared for by relatives, 20 percent were in home-based day-care, and 14 percent were in day care centers. Parents of young infants are less likely to use day-care centers due to the high cost of infant care in these centers and because many centers will not enroll children who are not toilet trained. As children grow older they are more likely to attend day-care centers. For example, day-care centers provide care for 42 percent of five-year-olds. (National Center for Educational Statistics, 1996) At all ages relatives provide a large percentage of child care.

For single-parent families with preschool children the child care usage is very similar. However, fathers provide less child care: 2 percent in single-family households compared to 19 percent in two-parent households. (Hayes, Palmer, and Zaslow, 1990) Grandparents are providing more child care in single-parent families: 16 percent compared with 3 percent in two-parent households. (Hayes, Palmer, and Zaslow, 1990)

Parents face many problems when deciding about child care. One of their first problems is acquiring adequate information to make a good decision about quality care. A majority of parents report that they have received conflicting information about whether, how often, or with whom to leave their children.

The availability of quality child care is another hurdle faced by many parents. Though the number of day-care centers and licensed day-care homes has increased

Positive outcomes are noted for children when there is a closeness between the child and caregiver and the caregiver encourages the child's interaction with others. (Skjold Photographs)

rapidly, this increase has not kept pace with the demand. Families report that finding care for their children is difficult. Low-income parents may pay 20 to 25 percent of their income for child care. (Hofferth, 1992) The cost of high-quality child care may be prohibitive for many parents.

The quality of child care is a very important factor in the parents' choice. Currently, there are no systematic guidelines for quality of care in the United States. Each state does regulate the licensed care providers, but standards vary from state to state. The regulated quality of care indicators include child-staff ratio, group size (i.e., the number of children in a classroom or home-based day care), caregiver training, space (i.e., square footage available per child both indoors and outdoors), and equipment. Other factors that may have an impact on quality of child care include staff stability, licensure, and the age mix of the children attending.

Quality of child care is enhanced by the education and training of the caregivers, small child-to-staff ratios, small group size, and staff stability. Each of these factors influences the interaction between the child and care provider. Group size appears to have a major impact on this interaction. The smaller the group, the greater the interaction between each child and the caregiver. The American Public Health Association and the American Academy of Pediatrics (1992) recommend the following standards: (1) child to staff ratios of three children to one staff member from six to fifteen months of age, four children to one staff person at twenty-four months of age, and seven children to one staff person at thirty-six months of age; (2) group sizes (classroom or home-based day

care) of six from six to fifteen months of age, eight at twenty-four months of age, and fourteen at thirty-six months of age; and, (3) formal, post–high school training in child development, early childhood education, or a related field for the caregivers.

Other aspects of child care are difficult to regulate, but are nonetheless important in determining the quality of child care. These include the child's relationship and day-to-day interaction with the caregiver. It is in this area that research has noted the largest effect on the child's development. For example, positive outcomes are noted for children when there is a closeness between the child and caregiver and the caregiver is socially competent and encourages the child's interactions with others. Researchers have also found that the largest predictor of development was the caregiver's speech to the child. The National Institute of Child Health and Human Development (NICHD) found that other important positive caregiving behaviors include positive affect, positive physical contact, responsiveness to the child's distress, responsiveness to the child's vocalization, positive talk, asking questions of the child, and stimulating cognitive and social development. (NICHD, 1997) The caregivers' education and training in early childhood education and child development have been found to have a positive influence on the interaction between child and caregiver.

Child care for school-aged children is another area of concern for parents. Due to the parents' work schedule, a child may require supervision both before and after school. Home-based day care and after-school programs appear to be the predominate care arrangement for school-aged children. However, the use of day-care centers is increasing. With approximately 28 million children of working parents in the United States, it is no surprise that the demand for after-school programs is twice the supply. The quality of care for school-aged children is influenced by the continuity between school and after-school care. When the after-school care reinforces what the child is learning in school and occurs within the school setting, development is enhanced. After-school care has also been found to decrease juvenile crime.

Self-care by children (latchkey children) is a major concern because of the potential problems (e.g., drug usage and violence) created by lack of supervision. Approximately 35 percent of twelve-year-olds are left by themselves regularly while their parents are working. (U.S. Depts. of Education and Justice, 1998) Problems are less likely to occur if parents provide some form of supervision, for example, a neighbor who is home and available in case of emergency or parents who are accessible by phone. This supervision should also include rules provided by the parents on appropriate activities after school and whether friends are allowed to visit.

Child-care quality does not influence only the child; parents are also affected. The parents' satisfaction with child care has a positive relationship to work satisfaction, and the fewer types of child care arrangements the parents must rely on (the more "hassle-free" the care arrangements), the greater their satisfaction with work and parenting.

The need for nonparental child care will continue to grow. This is but one of the many changes and challenges facing parents today.

Diane E. Wille

References and further reading

American Public Health Association and American Academy of Pediatrics. 1992. *Caring for Our Children. National Health and Performance Standards: Guidelines for Out-of-Home Child Care Programs.* Ann Arbor MI: APHA and AAP.

Burchinal, Margaret. 1999. "Child Care Experiences and Developmental Outcomes." *Annals of the American Academy of Political & Social Sciences 563:73–98.*

Hayes, Cheryl D., John L. Palmer, and Martha J. Zaslow, eds. 1990. *Who Cares for America's Children? Child Care Policy for the 1990s.* Washington, DC: National Academy Press.
Hofferth, Sandra. 1992. "The Demand for and Supply of Child Care in the 1990s." Pp. 3–25 in *Child Care in the 1990s: Trends and Consequences.* Edited by Alan Booth. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
National Center for Educational Statistics. 1996. *1996 National Household Education Survey.* Washington, DC: Department of Education, Office of Educational Research and Improvement.
National Child Care Information Center. 1999. www.NCCIC.org.
NICHD Early Child Care Research Network. 1997. "Infant Child Care and Attachment Security: Results of the NICHD Study of Early Child Care." *Child Development* 68:860–879.
U.S. Census Bureau. 1990. "Who's Minding the Kids? Child Care Arrangements" in *Current Population Reports Series P-20,* No. 452, p. 10. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office.
U.S. Depts. of Education and Justice. 1998. "Safe and Smart: Making After-School Hours Work for Kids." June. http://www.ed.gob/pubs/SafeandSmart/chapter1.html.

Chronic Illness, Parenting a Child with

Parents of chronically ill children experience a myriad of emotions related to caring for their child, and many of these feelings exist on a continuum (e.g., from appropriate, healthy emotional responses to distorted, pathological levels of expression). Parental overprotectiveness is one parental reaction to childhood chronic illness that is frequently mentioned in the pediatric literature. Overprotection, defined as parental behaviors (e.g., infantilization, prevention of independent behavior, excessive control) that hinder the development of a child's independence, can lead to difficulties within the parent-child relationship, and subsequent maladjustment (e.g., behavioral, social, and academic problems, as well as more severe forms of psychopathology, such as depression and anxiety) for children living with a chronic illness. Overprotectiveness may be particularly detrimental during key childhood developmental transition periods, such as adolescence, when such strivings for independence are most pronounced.

The importance of considering parent-child relationships within the context of families caring for a chronically ill child has been emphasized by many researchers. As most families face enormous challenges in the event of chronic illness, it is important to understand the multiple impacts of the illness on all family members, the parent-child relationship, and the family system. Most chronic illnesses and physical disabilities require intensive medical management and place considerable physical, psychological, and social demands on the individuals and families involved.

Recent research in the area of developmental psychopathology suggests that the quality of a child's family relationships can be a protective factor or a risk factor for adjustment difficulties. Adaptive family relationships may enhance the psychosocial well-being of a well-adjusted child or protect children at risk for maladjustment from exhibiting increasing levels of problem behaviors. Similarly, less adaptive family relations may make a well-adjusted child more vulnerable to psychosocial maladjustment or exacerbate the level of maladaption already present in an at-risk child.

Although families caring for a chronically ill child are faced with a burden of care far greater than parents caring for healthy children, many are able to manage the illness and maintain healthy parent-child relationships. Preliminary research on long-term parental adjustment to childhood chronic illness suggests that mothers and fathers are competent in caring for their chronically ill child, despite the identification of several illness-related stressors (e.g., financial concerns, uncertainty about the child's

prognosis). Research comparing families caring for a chronically ill child to those caring for an able-bodied child has often led researchers to find more dysfunction among families caring for a chronically ill child. However, these studies have been criticized due to the tendency to interpret parental adaptation to child chronic illness in pathological terms. Some have suggested that research should focus more on positive aspects, examining the resilience and competency displayed by families facing chronic illness. Indeed, most families of children with chronic physical conditions tend to be typical families dealing with an atypical stressor.

Parental Overprotectiveness

Several researchers have described the affective responses that have been associated with caring for a child with a chronic illness. These include: shock upon initial diagnosis, anger, denial and rejection, blame, guilt, and overprotection. Indeed, the concept of overprotection has frequently been mentioned within the pediatric chronic illness literature as a common parental response to caring for a child with chronic illness.

The theory of overprotection was first introduced in 1931 in a published report of several selected case studies of mothers who overprotect and their children. The theory describes four behaviors that are characteristic of parental overprotection: excessive contact with the child, infantilization, prevention of independent behavior, and parental control. According to the theory, parents who are caring for chronically ill children are more likely to overprotect than parents of able-bodied children. Research examining parental reactions to pediatric injury suggests that many parents of children with chronic illness behave in an overly controlling manner. It has been suggested that parents caring for ill or disabled children often experience adjustment difficulties, primarily due to the impact of an illness and the profound devastation experienced by families who have experienced this type of loss. Often parents do not have the opportunity to prepare for the tasks of caring for an ill child, and often compensate for the loss of their otherwise healthy child by striving to take control of the situation. This parental control may be especially pronounced in situations in which the parent feels responsible for the illness. Thus, overprotective parents behave in a highly diligent manner, overly controlling the child in an effort to protect the child from further injury, improve the child's medical condition, or satisfy any uncertainties over the child's prognosis. Moreover, a parent that overprotects is likely to be intrusive and use psychological methods of controlling a child. Such parental behaviors prevent the child from developing the appropriate skills necessary for later independence.

Several researchers have explained overprotection in the context of families caring for children who are chronically ill. For example, the relationship can be described from an interactional perspective in which efforts to be helpful can become "miscarried." Miscarried helping in a parent-child relationship is a process by which a parent's efforts to be helpful to the child paradoxically lead over time to unsupportive relationships that become detrimental to the child. Whereas the original theory of parental overprotection suggests that overprotection is largely the result of maternal character flaws (e.g., aggression) or psychopathology (e.g., maternal anxiety), miscarried helping theory differs in that it speculates about a normative process that often occurs in response to an illness or injury. As such, miscarried helping refers to a process in which a parent intends to be helpful, but in which this helpfulness becomes miscarried over time.

"Miscarried helping" is likely to occur in close relationships, especially between

family members. A parent's emotional investment in the relationship in terms of wanting to be helpful and create a positive outcome for the child have been identified as components to the process of miscarried helping. The process of overinvolvement is more likely to occur when there is some ambiguity about the reasons for medical setbacks, or a lack of progress in the ill child. In these situations, the caretaker may believe that progress was prevented due to the ill person's lack of motivation. Parents often struggle to help their child with the acquisition of skills that will aid in the development of independence, but become frustrated when the child is unable to master the skills due to his or her limitations related to the illness or a lack of motivation. As a result, the caretaker becomes overprotective in an attempt to increase task-related performance and subsequent recovery.

Examples of the unhealthy interactions that might occur within a miscarried relationship have been documented. For example, the ill person may become uncomfortable in the role of being helped due to feelings of dependency, guilt, or shame, or of feeling little control over whether and when certain things are done for him or her. Support from a caretaker may threaten an ill person's self-esteem, furthering feelings of inadequacy and dependency. As a result, resentment and conflict is likely to occur within the relationship, and may lead to a rejection of the caretaker's efforts as the ill person attempts to maintain self-respect and a sense of control. A child is likely to encounter several problems as a result of maternal overprotection, including difficulties in social adjustment, school problems, sexual problems, restriction of outside interests, and sleep problems. Additionally, many studies have suggested that overprotectiveness may be a risk factor for psychopathology, including depression, anxiety, and adolescent eating disorders. Although these difficulties may not become evident until a child is older, they typically begin to emerge when a child begins to develop a more autonomous relationship with his or her parents.

Chronic Illness and Adolescence

Adolescence is a developmental transition period that is characterized by dramatic biological, psychological, and social changes. Given such changes, it is not surprising that for some adolescents it is a period of satisfactory adjustment and healthy family relationships, but for others it is a period of increasing levels of distress and maladjustment.

For most, adolescence is a time of increased independence and self-reliance. The onset of chronic illness during childhood may challenge the child's autonomy striving just prior to the onset of adolescence—a developmental period during which such strivings are a normal developmental task. Appropriate parental acknowledgment of the importance of adolescent independence and decision making is likely to facilitate the psychosocial development of chronically ill adolescents. Adolescents with chronic illness have the same desires for behavioral autonomy as nonimpaired adolescents, and as a consequence, they may begin to question and challenge their parents' authority during this developmental period. Some have suggested that, given their dependence on medical and familial assistance, strivings for autonomy may be more prominent among adolescents with chronic illness than healthy children.

Parents of children with chronic illness who respond to the developmental changes of adolescence by encouraging gradually increasing levels of responsibility and decision making are likely to have more well-adjusted offspring. It has been observed that some families with chronically ill children respond to the developmental needs of their adolescent child in different

ways from what has typically been observed in families caring for a healthy adolescent. For example, prior to adolescence, children with some chronic illnesses may be less behaviorally autonomous (i.e., less likely to make their own decisions over matters of relevance to the family) than are nonimpaired adolescents. They may also gain such autonomy at slower rates, have less influence in the family prior to adolescence, and require more parental supervision. Some parents with chronically ill offspring may also be less likely to change their behaviors toward their child in response to developmental change. Failure to grant autonomy to children may lead many chronically ill children to become noncompliant with prescribed medical regimens, behaviors that (although dangerous) may be manifestations of developmentally appropriate autonomy strivings (see earlier discussion on miscarried helping). This is an important issue because the manner in which the family responds to their child's developmental changes has implications for long-term well-being. Therefore, it is important to identify factors that provide for a successful relationship, particularly during key developmental transition periods such as adolescence, and specifically within the context of caring for a child with a chronic illness. Moreover, difficulties that begin in adolescence are likely to result in a maladaptive developmental trajectory that continues into adulthood, potentially leading to detrimental outcomes.

In order to facilitate healthy functioning for both parents and their chronically ill child, it is important for families to be flexible to meet the demands of the illness.

Some guidelines for parents are as follows. First, understanding the child's strengths and vulnerabilities when implementing a plan for care, and reviewing this with medical personnel involved in the child's care, allows for appropriate parental expectations of the child. Encouraging the child to perform tasks for him- or herself, while at the same time challenging him or her to acquire new skills that will foster independence, is a necessary task related to the care of a chronically ill child.

Second, the importance of shared parental responsibility for the care of the chronically ill child is often overlooked. Often, in two-parent families, one parent is employed while the other is responsible for the medical management of the ill child. When responsibility is shared, parental overprotectiveness is less likely.

Third, sharing parenting experiences and practices with other parents of chronically ill children may ease the increased burden of caring for a child with a chronic illness. Community support groups or networks provided by state and local nonprofit organizations are sources of this type of support.

Fourth, recognition of the impact of the illness and medical management on family routines allows families to prepare in advance, and allows caretaking to become less burdensome and disruptive to normal family routines. Awareness of what areas are not influenced by the illness (e.g., sibling participation in sporting activities, or family events such as vacations) also aids in maintaining a sense of normalcy for the family as a whole.

Sharon Z. Johnson
Grayson N. Holmbeck

References and further reading

Coyne, James C., Camille B. Wortman, and Darrin R. Lehman. 1988. "The Other Side of Support: Emotional Overinvolvement and Miscarried Helping." Pp. 305–330 in *Marshalling Social Support: Formats, Processes, and Effects.* Edited by Benjamin H. Gottlib. Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications.

Holmbeck, Grayson N. 1994. "Adolescence." Pp. 17–28 in *Encyclopedia of Human Behavior.* Edited by V. S. Ramachandran. Orlando, FL: Academic Press.

Kazak, Anne E., Abbie M. Segal-Andrews, and Kelly Johnson. 1995. "Pediatric

Psychology Research and Practice: A Family/Systems Approach." Pp. 84–104 in *Handbook of Pediatric Psychology.* Edited by Michael C. Roberts. New York: Guilford Press.
Levy, David M. 1931. "Maternal Overprotection and Rejection." *Archives of Neurology and Psychiatry* 25:886–8889.
———. 1943. *Maternal Overprotection.* New York: Columbia University Press.
Parker, Gordon. 1983. *Parental Overprotection: A Risk Factor in Psychosocial Development.* New York: Grune & Stratton.
Parker, Gordon, Leslie Kiloh, and Linda Hayward. 1987. "Parental Representations of Neurotic and Endogenous Depressives." *Journal of Affective Disorders* 13:75–82.
Rolland, John S. 1994. *Families, Illness, and Disability: An Integrative Treatment Model.* New York: Basic Books.
Seligman, Milton, and Rosalyn B. Darling. 1989. *Ordinary Families, Special Children: A Systems Approach to Childhood Disability.* New York: Guilford Press.
Steinberg, Lawrence. 1994. "Autonomy, Conflict, and Harmony in the Family Relationship." Pp. 225–226 in *At the Threshold: The Developing Adolescent.* Edited by Shirley S. Feldman and Glen R. Elliott. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Circumcision

Biologic Perspective

Circumcision (literally: to cut around) is the process by which part or the entire foreskin, also known as the prepuce, a natural part of the male genital anatomy that covers the head, or glans, of the penis, is removed. The foreskin consists of an outer layer, which is a continuation of the skin located on the shaft of the penis, and an inner layer, which bears resemblance to the mucus coated tissue of the mouth. The foreskin contains nerves and blood vessels along with specialized glands located in the inner layer that secretes a lubricant known as smegma. The foreskin functions primarily to protect the glans both from injury and desiccation, but its role may extend beyond that of an anatomic barrier and moisturizer to include both sexual arousal and pleasure.

Among the vast majority of adult males, the foreskin retracts over the glans when penile erection occurs, functioning like a hood or sheath. The ability of the foreskin to retract is not present in the newborn male infant because of the tight attachment of the inner layer of the foreskin to the glans. The anatomic attachment of the inner layer to the glans naturally and gradually lessens over the first several years of life, but must be artificially broken during the process of neonatal circumcision. Occasionally, failure of the inner layer to detach spontaneously in part or in whole from the glans during childhood may produce a condition called phimosis, in which the foreskin not only cannot be retracted, but may actually obstruct or impede the outflow of urine from the penis. Often, circumcision is performed to treat cases of phimosis.

When the foreskin is removed, the surface of the glans becomes thickened (keratinized). This adaptation of the glans to environmental exposure provides some protection akin to that of a condom. Debate continues whether keratinization of the glans works to protect the penis against infection more effectively than does the intact foreskin. Even less clear is the effect of the absence of the foreskin on sensation. Some reports by men circumcised later in life indicate a significant decrease in perceived sensation to touch over the glans after the procedure, compared with the level of sensation to touch perceived before the procedure. However, researchers Masters and Johnson in their 1966 book, The Human Sexual Response, noted no differences between circumcised and uncircumcised adults in perception of light touch on the upper or lower surfaces of the penis.

Historical Perspective

Hieroglyphics and works of art from ancient Egypt indicate that circumcision was a practice among the nobility,

including the pharaoh and those wealthy enough to afford this procedure. Speculation about the origins and purpose of this practice among the Egyptians continues to this date, but at least one medical author suggests that, apart from facilitating male genital cleanliness in the dry, sandy desert environment, circumcision may also have been employed as a curative or preventive procedure for urinary tract infections.

Clearly, the practice of circumcision was not applied to all males under the pharaoh's rule. However, the biblical covenant between God and Abraham as recounted in Genesis 17:10 put circumcision on the level of a surgical mandate for all males. Despite the clear linkage with religious practice in traditional Judaism, the medical benefits of circumcision as a sustaining force is also hinted at in the Bible. For example, the story of Abraham at age ninety-nine circumcising himself and then fathering Isaac after he and his wife Sarah had been childless for many years raises speculation about an underlying medical condition, perhaps phimosis, relieved by circumcision that promoted fertility.

Despite the propagation of ritual infant circumcision amongst the Israelites in the cradle of civilization, the procedure did not transport well to male members of other societies, religions, or cultures. Despite their roots in Judaism, early Christians did not retain circumcision as a ritual practice and did not elevate the procedure to the level of a sacrament. The pagan Roman government subsequently forbade the practice of circumcision amongst the Jews. Men of the Islamic faith practiced ritual circumcision, but at variable times after the newborn period.

Certainly, circumcision was not a common practice amongst the original American colonists, despite their considerable fundamental religious beliefs. Circumcision was not widely practiced among our European ancestors, with the exception of the nobility or the wealthy, who viewed the practice as a mark of elevated social status. In the late 1800s, infant circumcision began to gain favor in the United States, when it was promoted as a preventive cure for masturbation, a practice then believed to be unhealthy. Beginning in 1933, rates of neonatal circumcision in the United States rose significantly, coincident with the increasing prevalence of in-hospital births and the introduction of the Gomco clamp technique for circumcision (see below), and peaked in the mid-1960s. Since 1976, the percentage of males circumcised in the United States has declined, perhaps in part due to medical reappraisal of the risks and benefits of the procedure. The National Health and Social Life Survey (NHSLS) conducted in 1992 revealed that 77 percent of American-born men were circumcised, compared with 42 percent of non-American-born men living in the United States. Worldwide, the proportion of men who are circumcised is estimated to be only 20 percent.

The proportion of newborn American males circumcised approximated 80 percent after World War II. Today, circumcision is performed on approximately 60 percent of the 1.9 to 2 million male infants born in the United States, although considerable variation in the rate of neonatal circumcision is noted by geographic area. For example, in 1992, 78 percent of male infants were circumcised prior to hospital discharge in the midwestern United States compared to 38 percent in the western United States. The 1992 NHSLS revealed high rates of circumcision for all major American religious groups. However, important racial and ethnic differences were noted, with white males more likely to be circumcised than black or Hispanic males (81 percent, 65 percent, and 54 percent, respectively). In addition, the NHSLS

demonstrated significant differences in circumcision rates associated with the level of education of the mother. The rate of circumcision among infants born to mothers who did not complete high school was lower than rates among infants born to mothers with more education (62 percent versus 84–87 percent).

The biblical technique of circumcision may have been quite different than that practiced currently. One medical historian notes that until approximately A.D. 140 circumcision was accomplished by placing a slotted metal shield near the tip of the foreskin after the foreskin was pulled forward by the operator. Subsequently, the small amount of skin at the tip of the foreskin was incised above the shield, swiftly and relatively painlessly with a sharp knife and removed, leaving virtually the entire inner layer of the prepuce intact over the glans. This process was referred to as Bris Milah, and is thought by some to be accurately depicted by Michelangelo Buonarroti's sculpture of King David, who appears on casual inspection to be uncircumcised. Over time, however, the amount of foreskin removed during ritual neonatal circumcision increased, possibly in response to confusion regarding the circumcision status of the infant, child, or adolescent by religious or secular authorities, when ascertained by casual visual inspection, in order to distinguish Jews from Gentiles. The removal of larger amounts of foreskin during circumcision, referred to as Bris Periah, leaves the glans fully exposed and very little of the inner layer of the prepuce intact.

The more radical approach to removal of foreskin during neonatal circumcision is the current surgical standard of practice in the United States. Beginning with the introduction of the Gomco clamp in 1934, a simple mechanical device employed by the surgeon to protect the glans from injury while allowing relatively bloodless removal of the foreskin down to the shaft of the penis during circumcision, the procedure now involves crushing the tissues of the entire circumference of the prepuce and removing the nerve-containing structures of the inner layer of the foreskin. Importantly, the procedure induces pain of variable intensity and duration if performed without an anaesthetic.

Benefits of Circumcision

Claims of benefits of circumcision include improved genital hygiene, reduced risk of sexual dysfunction, protection against infection of the glans, reduction in risk of urinary tract infection and sexually transmitted diseases including human immunodeficiency virus infection, reduced risk of carcinoma of the penis, and elimination of problems related to the intact foreskin, such as phimosis or paraphimosis. These benefits will be examined individually.

Improved Hygiene. Skin cells from the inner layer of the foreskin and the glans are normally shed throughout life. Because shedding takes place in the closed space between the intact foreskin and the glans, these cells escape by eventually moving to the tip of the foreskin. Accumulated cells produce a whitish secretion that can sometimes coalesce into larger particles termed infant smegma. At the time of puberty, the glands of Tyson located in the inner layer of the foreskin produce an oily substance that mixes with shed cells. This combination is termed adult smegma. If allowed to accumulate in the foreskin cavity, adult smegma becomes an unpleasant and foul-smelling substance due to the actions of harmless skin bacteria on the oils secreted by Tyson's glands. In addition, foreign material may gain access to the smegma deposit in the form of dirt, urine, and semen.

Normally, in older children, a healthy foreskin can be retracted for cleansing and smegma can be removed by washing.

Failure to regularly cleanse the glans after retracting the foreskin, or conditions such as phimosis in which the foreskin cannot be retracted, leads to significant accumulations of smegma. In the absence of the foreskin, production of both infant and adult smegma is curtailed and routine hygiene facilitated.

The medical literature contains much speculation about the relationship between poor penile hygiene and the development of diseases of the penis, including cancer. At least one study reports an association between appropriate penile hygiene and a decreased frequency of inflammation of the glans (balanitis) or the foreskin. However, appropriate hygiene did not eliminate all penile problems in this study. Currently, there is no convincing direct scientific evidence that smegma acts as a carcinogen.

Less Sexual Dysfunction. During sexual intercourse, the foreskin usually rolls back and forth over the glans. This motion of the foreskin stimulates sensitive penile nerve endings and is a source of intense pleasure. The foreskin also acts to reduce friction and chaffing of the penis during intercourse and to contact and stimulate the female partner. However, anecdotal reports suggest that the presence of the foreskin may actually lead to sexual dysfunction by promoting premature ejaculation and preventing maximal stimulation of the clitoris and labia minora by the exposed head of the penis. Indeed, the 1992 NHSLS found that circumcised men older than age forty-five had a significantly reduced risk of sexual dysfunction, including problems achieving and maintaining erection and anxiety about sexual performance, and a consistent trend toward lesser risk of premature ejaculation and greater sexual satisfaction, compared with uncircumcised men.

Protection against Infection. Local infection of the glans or the foreskin may occur and is associated with inadequate basic hygienic practices and/or phimosis. A report in the British medical literature noted a rate of inflammation or infection of the glans and/or the foreskin (balanoposthitis) to be 4 percent among males, peaking in preschool-aged boys. In another study from the United States, balanitis and irritation were two to three times more commonly found among uncircumcised males than circumcised males (6 percent versus 3 percent, and 3.6 percent versus 1.1 percent, respectively). These conditions were neither serious nor life threatening and easily treatable. However, recurrent bouts of balanoposthitis may occur and can result in complications that require circumcision as treatment.

Sexually transmitted diseases (STDs) continue to account for significant morbidity in the United States, despite considerable efforts of public health officials to promote safer sexual practices. Speculation continues in the medical literature that circumcision status is related to the risk of acquiring a variety of sexually transmitted diseases. A study conducted at an STD clinic in Australia found a statistically significant increase in cases of genital herpes, gonorrhea, syphilis, and yeast infection among uncircumcised men. Several recently published studies indicate that the risk of HIV infection is increased among uncircumcised men, even when other factors known to facilitate transmission of the virus, such as genital ulcers, are taken into account.

These studies are far from conclusive because of limitations in the methods by which the studies were conducted. They cannot exclude differences in sexual behavior or practices accounting for the differences in observed rates of STDs. In addition, other studies report contradicto-

ry findings. For example, one study found a higher incidence of infection of the urethra due to microorganisms other than gonorrhea among circumcised men, and no increased risk of common sexually transmitted diseases among uncircumcised males. Importantly, the NHSLS demonstrated no differences between uncircumcised and circumcised men in the risk of ever having had gonorrhea, syphilis, urethral infection with microorganisms other than gonorrhea, or genital herpes. Indeed, circumcised men were actually found to have an increased risk of infection with the microorganism *Chlamydia trachomatis,* a frequent cause of urethral inflammation. Of special note in this study was the finding that, when compared with circumcised men, the risk of acquiring any sexually transmitted disease by uncircumcised men actually decreased as the number of lifetime sexual partners increased in number. This finding actually suggests, but does not establish, some protection against the acquisition of STDs by the presence of the foreskin.

Urinary Tract Infections. In the early 1980s, pediatricians noted that infants who developed bacterial infections of the bladder or kidney during the first eight months of life were more likely to be boys. Ninety-five percent of these boys with urinary tract infections due to bacteria were uncircumcised. Subsequently, a study conducted on male infants of U.S. military personnel found that urinary tract infections were ten times more likely to occur among uncircumcised, as opposed to circumcised, boys. Importantly, urinary tract infections in these young infants were associated with important complications including bacterial invasion of the blood stream, meningitis, and death from overwhelming infection. Approximately 2 percent of male infants with urinary tract infections eventually developed kidney failure. Additional research found that uncircumcised boys had increased numbers of bacteria known to cause urinary tract infection around the opening of the urethra during the first six months of life when compared with circumcised infants. Experimental studies found that bacteria known to cause urinary tract infections adhered to and readily colonized the inner layer of the foreskin, but did not adhere to the outer layer of the foreskin.

More recent studies of male infants demonstrate a four- to sevenfold increased risk of urinary tract infection among uncircumcised boys, but a lower risk of complications than had been reported in earlier studies. Based on information from these more recent studies, the American Academy of Pediatrics (AAP) estimates that between 7 and 14 of every 1,000 uncircumcised infant boys will develop a urinary tract infection, compared with 1 to 2 of every 1,000 circumcised infant boys during the first year of life. Unanswered, however, are questions related to the long-term outlook for infants developing urinary tract infections. There may be a causative relationship between young age at the time of an initial bacterial infection of the kidney and either the formation of scars or impairment of kidney function.

Cancer. Cancer of the penis is a rare disease in the United States. Taking age into account, the annual rate of new cases of penile cancer is approximately 1 per 100,000 men per year. Rates of penile cancer vary considerably in other countries where the percentage of circumcised men is lower than in the United States. The rate of cancer in Denmark approximates 0.8 cases per 100,000 men per year while in India the rate ranges from 2 to 10.5 cases per 100,000 men per year.

Currently, uncircumcised men are believed to be at least three times more likely to develop penile carcinoma than are circumcised men. The presence of phimosis increases the risk of penile cancer beyond that associated with the uncircumcised state. One study suggests that neonatal circumcision, but not circumcision after infancy, confers some protection against the development of penile carcinoma. Because other factors that might be related to the development of penile cancer, such as multiple sexual partners, genital warts (due to human papilloma virus), or smoking, cannot be accounted for in these studies, the true role of the foreskin in the pathogenesis of cancer remains uncertain. Despite this uncertainty, the absolute magnitude of the risk of carcinoma of the penis among uncircumcised males in the United States is extremely low, of the order of nine to ten cases per 1 million men per year. This incidence is far lower than the rate of important complications noted to occur with neonatal circumcision (see below).

Penile Problems. In virtually all uncircumcised male infants the foreskin is normally not retractable. Separation of the inner layer of the foreskin from the glans, thus allowing the foreskin to retract is a slowly progressive developmental process. By the age of four years, approximately 90 percent of uncircumcised boys can retract their foreskin over the glans, and by age seventeen approximately 99 percent of uncircumcised men can retract their foreskin. The inability to retract the foreskin over the glans due to abnormalities in the pliability of the foreskin or acquired adhesions to the glans constitutes the condition termed phimosis, and the inability to return a retracted foreskin back over the glans to its resting state constitutes the condition termed paraphimosis. These penile problems, along with irritation of the glans, are encountered 2.4 times more frequently among uncircumcised infants compared with circumcised infants between the ages of four and twelve months. Of these penile problems, minor irritation of the glans is most often diagnosed.

In the absence of the foreskin, the risk of both phimosis and paraphimosis is eliminated, but irritation of the glans may still occur. Indeed, both inflammation and ulceration of the urethral opening at the tip of the glans occur almost exclusively in circumcised boys. Approximately 1 percent of circumcised infants presented to a general pediatric practice for evaluation of penile problems are diagnosed with these conditions.

Because phimosis has been implicated as a risk factor for penile carcinoma, treatment of this condition is of importance to parents and physicians. Circumcision had been considered the preferred treatment.

Risks of Circumcision

Like all surgical procedures, circumcision is associated with risk of complications. The true incidence of complications is unknown but estimated to range between 0.2 and 2 percent of procedures. The major complications include bleeding, injury to the penis including excessive removal of foreskin or mechanical injury of the glans, and infection. Bleeding is the most common complication, noted in approximately 0.1 percent of procedures, and is usually controlled by local measures that may include the placement of sutures. Bleeding may be severe in infants who have unrecognized blood disorders such as hemophilia or who did not receive vitamin K immediately after birth, and transfusion may be required in these situations. Local infection is the most common infectious complication, but rapidly spreading infection, termed cellulitis, and bacterial invasion of the bloodstream requiring treatment with intravenous antibiotic drugs may occur. Very rare

complications documented in the medical literature include amputation of part of the glans, narrowing of the urethral opening causing obstruction to the outflow of urine from the bladder, and a nonviable penis. The Australasian Association of Paediatric Surgeons recommends that circumcision be avoided in circumstances in which a deformity of the penis is identified at birth such as hypospadias, when the infant is ill or judged to be medically unstable, or when a family history of a bleeding disorder is identified. Some surgeons prefer to defer circumcision on small, prematurely born infants or term infants who have a short penile shaft. Deaths can occur during or as a result of complications of circumcision. Approximately one death occurs for every 500,000 procedures performed.

Circumcision may cause intense pain, and many studies document the physiologic correlates of pain noted in adults when the procedure is performed on infants without analgesia. Additionally, at least one study reports discernable short-term alterations in the feeding patterns as well as the sleeping and crying and fussing behaviors of baby boys after circumcision performed without analgesia. A common belief is that infants tolerate these acute episodes of pain well, recover quickly, and have no lasting memory of the event. Recent evidence suggests otherwise. A study published in the British medical literature reports that infants circumcised without analgesia exhibited more intense pain responses to routine immunization at four months of age when compared with either uncircumcised infants or infants circumcised with analgesia. This accentuated pain response subsequent to painful circumcision is analogous to post-traumatic stress disorder in adults. As such, both the American Academy of Pediatrics and the Canadian Pediatric Society concur that neonatal circumcision should be pain free. Currently, several methods of pain reduction, including topical or injectable analgesics, are available and should be provided by an experienced operator skilled in their application before the procedure is performed.

Conclusions

While currently available information of variable scientific quality indicates potential medical benefits of this procedure when performed by skilled operators, no professional medical organization, including the American Academy of Pediatrics and the Canadian Pediatric Society, recommends routine circumcision of neonates.

General medical ethics dictate that unless the benefits of a medical procedure clearly outweigh the risks and the costs of the procedure, then that procedure should not be recommended for the routine care of infants and children. Several studies have attempted to weigh the issues of benefits, risks, and costs of neonatal circumcision, but none was able to demonstrate a benefit from routine neonatal circumcision that outweighed any of the risks. Thus, the Canadian Pediatric Society concludes that because the overall evidence of the benefits and harms of circumcision are so evenly balanced, there is no compelling medical rationale for recommending the procedure routinely as part of newborn care.

The American Academy of Pediatrics (AAP) concurs with this judgment. In their most recent analysis of neonatal circumcision published in 1999, they concluded that the existing scientific evidence was not sufficient to recommend routine neonatal circumcision on medical grounds. The AAP recommended, therefore, that parents should determine what is in the best interest of their child based on accurate and unbiased information. However, given the variable quality of the scientific information currently available,

this recommendation of the AAP is much more easily made than carried out in actual clinical practice.

In reality, decisions regarding circumcision of the newborn male infant usually are not made on the basis of medical information, nor do physicians influence to a great extent the process of parental decision making. Research demonstrates that when parents make decisions about performing circumcision on their newborn sons, they rely primarily on social factors and nonmedical concerns. In one study, the strongest factors associated with decisions to perform or withhold the procedure were the circumcision status of the father, and parental concerns about the self-concept of the child and the attitudes of peers regarding the circumcised or uncircumcised penis. Evidence that mothers in the United States are more likely to be the primary decision makers regarding circumcision in the immediate newborn period, and that their decisions are often made before the birth of the baby and may be related to the aesthetics and/or future sexual connotations of the appearance of their son's penis, are provocative, controversial, and as yet unsubstantiated. The AAP clearly endorses the primacy of parents in this decision-making process. Their 1999 policy statement emphasizes the legitimacy of parents to take into account cultural, religious, and ethnic traditions when making decisions about circumcision.

Robert M. Lembo
Alan L. Mendelsohn

References and further reading

American Academy of Pediatrics, Task Force on Circumcision. 1999. "Circumcision Policy Statement." *Pediatrics* 103:686–693.
Fetus and Newborn Committee, Canadian Pediatric Society. 1996. "Neonatal Circumcision Revisited." *Canadian Medical Association Journal* 154:769–780.
Maden, C. K., et al. 1993. "History of Circumcision, Medical Conditions, and Sexual Activity and Risk of Penile Cancer." *Journal of the National Cancer Institute* 85:19–24.
Parker, S. W., A. J. Stewart, and M. N. Wren. 1983. "Circumcision and Sexually Transmitted Diseases." *Medical Journal of Australia* 2:288–290.
Taddio, A., J. Katz, A. L. Ilersich, and G. Koren. 1997. "Effect of Neonatal Circumcision on Pain Responses during Subsequent Routine Vaccination." *Lancet* 349:599–603.
Williams, N., and L. Kapila. 1993. "Complications of Surgery." *British Journal of Surgery* 80:1231–1236.
Wiswell, T. E., F. R. Smith, and J. W. Bass. 1985. "Decreased Incidence of Urinary Tract Infections in Circumcised Male Infants." *Pediatrics* 75:901–903.

Communication, Parent-Child

Infants enter the world seemingly ready to communicate with their primary caregivers. Although they are not yet able to "talk" formally, babies use gestures, gaze, facial expressions, bodily movements, and nondistress as well as distress vocalizations to communicate with others. For their part, parents generally respond to their infants' communicative overtures in highly sensitive ways—for example, by using pauses, smiles, touches, and speech in ways that are temporally and emotionally contingent on their infants' initiatives and needs. These give-and-take exchanges between parents and infants set the stage for later, more mature forms of communication, like turn taking, in which formal language is used.

Newborns might be innately equipped to enter into "protoconversations" with their parents. Protoconversations are characterized by periods of turn taking and excitement; there is a building and waning of emotional intensities between partners as mothers and infants mimic and respond to the actions and vocalizations of each other. For example, a protoconversation between a six-week-old and her mother might be characterized by the infant's body movements, gazes, head turns, hand gestures, smiles, and pouts,

Give-and-take exchanges between parents and infants set the stage for later, more mature forms of communication. (Skjold Photographs)

all of which are met with gentle touches, smiles, and vocal ministrations by the mother. The sensitive and alert mother responds to the infant's actions in complementary and contingent ways—timing her own engagements so that they are in rhythm with those of her baby. Colwyn Trevarthen has compared this synchronized display between young infants and mothers to a musical duet in which two performers seek harmony and counterpoint with one another. (Trevarthen, 1993)

These protoconversations are enabled by the infant's seemingly innate motivations to engage the world socially. For example, some researchers have suggested that soon after birth infants realize that others are differentiated from themselves. With this realization comes the ability to begin to use the actions of others as models for their own actions. As an example, newborn infants are capable of imitating the facial expressions of their mothers, if given time and patient exposure to them. Through tongue protrusions and exaggerated facial displays, infants mirror the expression of parents. These imitations are not merely reflexive, but rather occur after periods of seemingly intense observation. This tendency suggests an early, rapidly occurring inborn tendency to communicate with others.

An important quality of parent-infant protoconversations is emotional attunement. For their part, infants have been shown to be affected by and to mirror their mothers' mood. Similarly, parents demonstrate acute sensitivity to emotional changes in their infants. Parents soon distinguish among different types of infant cries (such as hunger versus pain), and consistently share in their infants' joys, sorrows, and frustrations. Parental attunement may be especially important

to the infant's developing sense of intersubjectivity or connection with others. Specifically, parents who key into their infants' emotional and affective experiences let their infants know that they understand and share their infants' feelings.

How do parents communicate and share feelings? A mother might "match" her infant's facial expression by smiling following an infant smile, or by frowning in response to the infant's expression of distress. Mothers might also tune into their infant's gestures or bodily movements, for example, by whispering "sweet dolly" after the infant gently pats a doll's hair. Theorists have viewed the onset of sharing emotions in experiences as a developmental moment for infants that lays a foundation for language. In support of this contention, studies show that mothers who more often share in their infant's emotions during communicative exchanges when their infants are nine months of age have infants who achieve important language milestones earlier.

In some instances, communication between infants and partners breaks down if one or the other partner is unable to sustain the mutuality and reciprocity of dyadic engagements. A mother who fails to approach her infant with attention and concern, who is not tuned into her infant's emotional expressions, or whose responses are ill timed with respect to her baby's signals will cause confusion, puzzlement, withdrawal, gaze aversion, and protest in her infant. For the infant's part, withdrawal from the mother's initiatives, detachment from the mother, and failure to smile or return gazes can lead to a mother's sense of confusion, concern, and unease. Some mothers react to this withdrawal of infant attention by increasing their own levels of stimulation in an anxious attempt to regain their infants' interest, which only serves to engender further withdrawal in their infants.

Once children begin to understand and produce language, typically at the start of the second year, parents and children can increasingly use language in the service of communication. Though children may initially produce few words, they are able to understand more than they say. This is particularly true when parents' verbal communications are accompanied by facial, gestural, and intonational cues. So, for example, a father who wishes to inhibit his child from touching the stove might say "No, (pause), Hot!" while holding up a finger, using a firm tone, and shaking his head. The child's understanding of this phrase is signaled both by the words themselves, as well as by these accompanying cues. Over time, as children become more proficient in understanding and producing language, such nonverbal cues may become less central to effective interpersonal communication and understanding, though they remain integral to ongoing conversations.

For their part, as children begin to produce words and phrases they are able to communicate complete ideas quite parsimoniously—supplementing with facial expressions and gestures to signal what they want and intend. So, for example, a child who wishes to communicate "Where are my blocks?" might point to an empty shelf and say "Blocks?" and then hold out her hands and shrug in confusion. Her intent is to communicate that the blocks are not where they typically are kept. Such an exchange is common in early stages of language development when children use single words to seemingly refer to complete sentences—a phenomenon referred to as *holophrases.* The parent who is sensitive to the child's communicative intent might pick up on the child's signals by responding: "Yes, the blocks are not there anymore. Remember we put them in your room yesterday?"

As children acquire more words in their lexicon, they eventually combine those

words into phrases, but may express ideas in simplified formats—for example, saying "Mommy shoes" to indicate that Mommy bought new shoes at the store that day. In response to these syntactic limitations in children's language, parents themselves adjust the complexity of their own verbalizations to the limited verbal proficiency of their children. Thus, parents use relatively direct, brief sentences when addressing young children, rather than using sentences characterized by conjunctions or embedded clauses. Consequently, parents and children find ways to effectively communicate about events and experiences, even in light of children's still ever-changing communicative competencies. As such, the musical duet metaphor used to characterize parent-child interaction spans years of child development, though the nature and quality of the duet are ever changing.

Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda
Marc H. Bornstein

References and further reading

Bloom, Lois. 1999. "Language Acquisition in Its Developmental Context." Pp. 309–370 in vol. 2 of *Handbook of Child Psychology,* 5th ed. Edited by William Damon (series), Deanna Kuhn, and Robert S. Siegler. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Rochat, Phillippe. 1999. *Early Social Cognition: Understanding Others in the First Months of Life.* Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

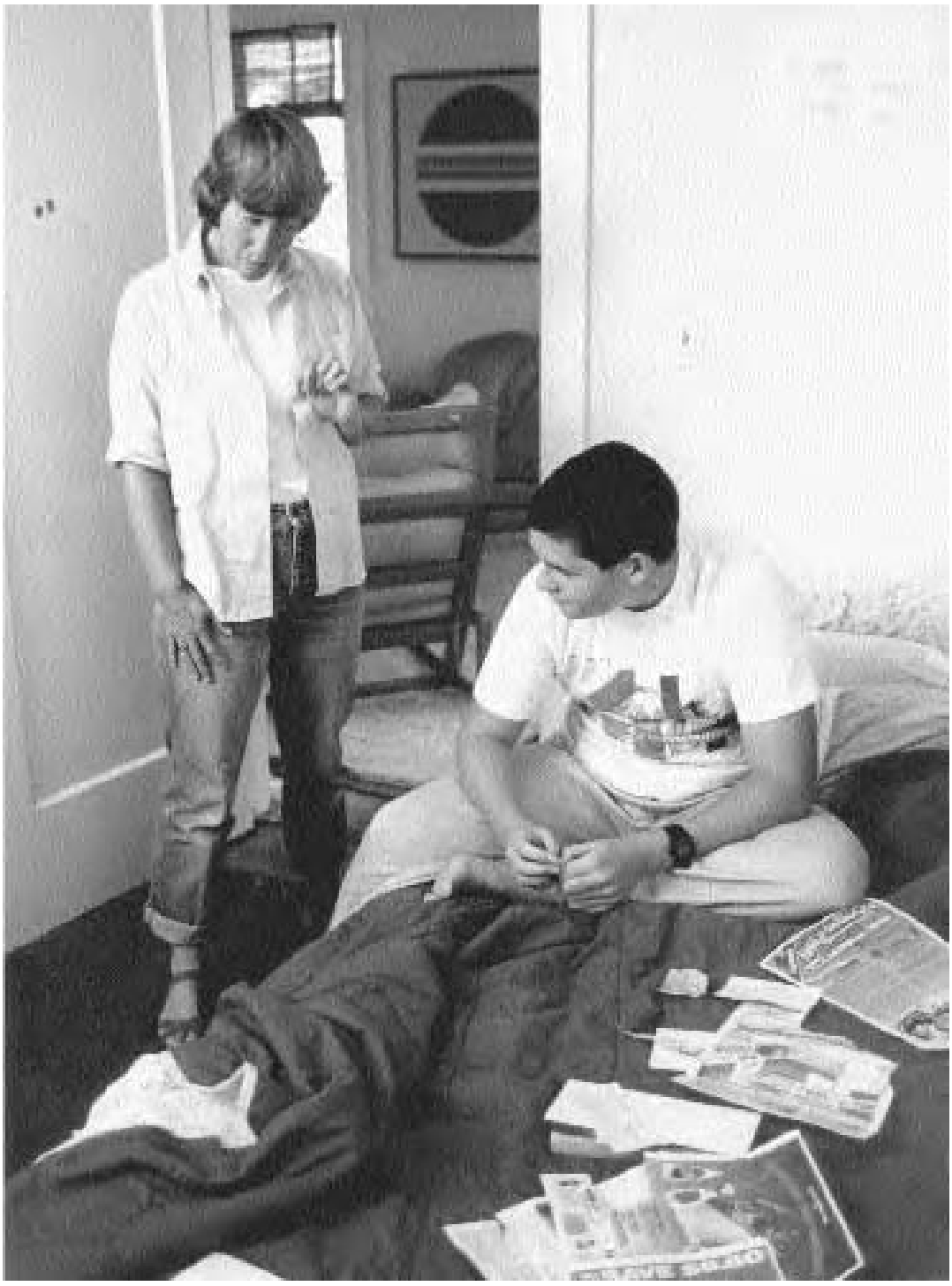
Stern, Daniel N. 1985. *The Interpersonal World of the Infant.* New York: Basic Books.

Trevarthen, Colwyn. 1993. "The Self Born in Intersubjectivity." Pp. 121–173 in *The Perceived Self: Ecological and Interpersonal Sources of Self-Knowledge.* Edited by Ulric Neisser. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Communication, Parent-Teen

Parent-child relations during adolescence have been traditionally characterized as strained and turbulent. Communication is believed to be infrequent and conflict laden. Current research, however, paints a calmer portrait of parent-child communication during this period, one in which communication patterns are not vastly different from previous ones and conflict peaks in mid-adolescence, dropping off in the late teens. Although communication problems are likely to arise during adolescence, they tend not to be extreme or long-lived in healthy families. Research also indicates that mothers are seen by teenagers as more approachable and involved than fathers, and daughters are more likely than sons to disclose information about their personal lives to parents. Conversations between parents and teenagers cover a broad range, from school and friendships to sexuality, career plans, and political opinions. The depth to which these matters are discussed varies by the gender of the adolescent as well as the gender of the parent.

Parent-adolescent communication can be most clearly understood when examined in the context of the overall relationship between parents and teenagers. Changes in communication are reflective of the transformation of the relationship. During adolescence, the parent-child relationship, which originally had a unilateral authority-based structure, begins to take on more elements of reciprocity. School-aged children see parents almost exclusively as authority figures, and the goals in their relations with parents are to please and to learn from them. Beginning in early adolescence, as children are exposed to a larger number of individuals outside the home and peers take on greater social significance, parents are no longer seen as the primary sources of knowledge about society. They are viewed by teens as flawed, and their opinions are recognized as one of many potential approaches to an issue. Parents can be questioned because they are just people. At the same time that their perspectives on parents change, teenagers are developing peer relationships characterized by



Although communication problems are likely to arise during adolescence, they tend not to be extreme or long-lived in healthy families. (Elizabeth Crews)

sharing and mutual respect, which they experience as very rewarding. The combination of developing reciprocal relationships with peers and the recognition that parenting is a role and not the whole of their parents' identities leads to a diminution of unilateral authority in the parent-child relationship.

This is a difficult change for both parents and children. There may be resistance from both sides because this new stage requires extensive renegotiation of boundaries and responsibilities. Disagreement often arises as to which areas of teenagers' lives should be under strict parental control and which of the decisions with which adolescents are faced should be decided by the teens alone. Adolescents spend the majority of their time outside of direct parental supervision. Parents who desire open communication with adolescents might feel dissatisfied with the amount of information they receive from their children. This frustration may stem in part from the fact that they cannot gain this information firsthand. Teenagers control the knowledge their parents have about their lives. That is not to say that teens typically fail to communicate to their parents about their daily activities, rather that the nature of the communication differs from that of younger children and their parents. Teenagers' relations with their parents have been described as voluntarily obedient. Adolescents are aware of their independence, while at the same time knowledgeable about what their parents expect of them. Most teenagers choose to abide by their parents' wishes in terms of both following rules of the household and acting in accordance with the moral guidelines their parents have instilled in them. Similarly, in families in which children have enjoyed a positive rapport with parents, they will continue to provide parents with information as teens.

It is well documented that adolescents communicate more frequently and on a greater number of topic areas with mothers than with fathers. Mothers tend to be more involved with their adolescent sons and daughters. Teenagers report that mothers initiate more discussions and are more accepting of their opinions than fathers are. Fathers are more likely to continue to be seen by adolescents as elusive and predominantly administrators of authority. There is often little casual conversation between fathers and teens, and fathers are not generally self-disclosing in discussions. Thus, the reciprocity that begins to develop between children and parents during adolescence is more characteristic of relationships with mothers. It is not uncommon for teens to view themselves as feeling capable of providing emotional support to their mothers in addition to being the recipients of such support. Communication with mothers serves a function beyond the simple approval teens sought at a younger age. It can serve as social validation because mothers are more likely to share their own experiences and tend to be more comfortable discussing the personal issues that arise during adolescence. Research indicates that not only do teens frequently solicit the opinions of their mothers, they are also motivated to communicate with their mothers to maintain healthy relationships with them.

There are, of course, heightened levels of parent-child conflict during adolescence. Although theorists suggest that the "storm and stress" model of adolescence is exaggerated in its depiction of the rebellious teenager, it is only natural for adolescents to clash more often with parents during this period, as both parents and children are trying to negotiate a balance between connectedness and independence. Ideally, parents remain available and involved with adolescents as they

individuate and parents and teens agree on the appropriate levels of autonomy. The reality is far more complicated. Parents may have different expectations from their teens, and expectations for maturation and independence in decision making differ by area of the teen's life. It is important to note as well that in parent-teen conflict, what is not discussed or what is referred to only indirectly can be of even greater significance than what is discussed openly.

Research suggests that conflict with parents is often over daily activities as opposed to values and beliefs. Although children are exposed to a large variety of approaches to moral and social issues as they enter this exploratory period in development, teenagers are unlikely to fight with parents over their ideologies. This finding can be interpreted as meaning that teenagers are reluctant to give up the core values that they have grown up with because the values of their parents are integrated into their basic understanding of the world. Conflict over aspects of day-to-day life is therefore simply an exertion of independence, rather than an indication that teens are adopting vastly different worldviews from those of their parents. Another interpretation of this finding is that conflict over routine activities occurs because of what the daily decisions represent on a more abstract level. For example, an argument over what an adolescent daughter wears to school may be a source of conflict because her parents find her outfit to be too sexually provocative, in which case the true conflict is over the daughter's sexuality. It is easier, though, for them to argue over choice of clothes than to discuss sexuality issues. It has also been suggested that the most controversial issues are avoided because parents and teens are aware of their differences and they do not want to engage in conflict with little chance for resolution. Adolescents may be especially sensitive to recognizing such differences. Teenagers spend a large proportion of their time with peers with whom they feel comfortable sharing their ideas openly and who are frequently confronting the same issues, which can make their parents' perspectives seem distant. Research indicates that adolescents perceive their parents' views as more different from their own than they actually are. Believing that their opinions are even more distinct from those of their parents enhances the sense of establishing themselves as autonomous, at the same time limiting the potential for parent-teen communication on topics adolescents anticipate to be sources of conflict.

The openness and frequency with which topics of conversation are handled with parents differs by gender, especially when communicating with fathers. There is little difference between sons and daughters in terms of how approachable mothers are perceived in discussion of most issues, with the exception of sexuality, in which case girls are more comfortable than boys. Yet while both male and female adolescents describe their relationships with their fathers as relatively distant, daughter-father communication is clearly the poorest. Female adolescents are significantly less likely than males to talk to their fathers about such topics as career goals, their relationships with their mothers, plans for the future, views on sex, fears about life, and feelings about friends. Girls recognize the lack of reciprocity in the relationship, describing fathers as being unlikely to talk out differences and admit fears or doubts, to a greater degree than boys do. They also tend to have fewer activities, such as sports, in common with fathers than sons do, allowing them less opportunity for casual conversation. Despite such obstacles, many parents maintain positive communication with their teenagers as a continuation of healthy communication

patterns laid down earlier in childhood, and adolescents reap the benefits in the form of more enhanced identity development and higher moral reasoning and self-esteem.

Carolyn E. Sartor

References and further reading

Ambert, Anne-Marie. 1997. *Parents, Children, and Adolescents: Interactive Relationships and Development in Context.* New York: Haworth Press.

Guerrero, Laura K., and Walid A. Afifi. 1995. "What Parents Don't Know: Topic Avoidance in Parent-Child Relationships." *Pp. 219–245 in Parents, Children, and Communication: Frontiers of Theory and Research,* LEA's Communication Series. Edited by Thomas J. Socha and Glen H. Stamp. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Noller, Patricia, and Victor Callan. 1991. *The Adolescent in the Family.* New York: Routledge.

Youniss, James E. 1980. *Parents and Peers in Social Development: A Sullivan-Piaget Perspective.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Youniss, James, and Jacqueline Smollar. 1985. *Adolescent Relations with Mothers, Fathers, and Friends.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Contraception, History of

There's nothing new or modern about birth control. Since ancient times, women have sought to control their fertility using contraceptive methods ranging from magical charms to the latest medical advances reproductive technology can offer. These run the gamut from rudimentary barrier devices to concoctions seemingly limited only by human imagination.

Although it is commonly believed that the advent of the birth control pill in the 1960s launched the sexual revolution and women's demands for reproductive autonomy, this is not strictly true. Women have used every method possible (and some impossible methods) to control their fertility and better plan the frequency and timing of their pregnancies. Given today's injections and once-a-day pills, modern women may marvel at the primitive methods employed by their foremothers centuries ago, methods that involved more folklore and hope than actual understanding of how the body and reproduction work. However much they may marvel though, they can understand the desire for family planning.

Throughout the ages, abstinence has been the most common and most socially sanctioned form of birth control and remains one of the surest methods to this day. However, again just like today, abstinence has not always been the most practiced form of birth control. Through the ages, men and women have proven highly inventive in working out methods for preventing pregnancy.

The earliest known form of birth control was developed in Egypt between 2000 and 1000 B.C.E. and consisted of substances inserted in the vagina to block sperm. Ancient Greeks used olive oil as a spermicide, and an ancient intrauterine device, a very rudimentary predecessor to its modern descendant, was said to be found in the writings of Hippocrates. References in the Talmud describe an early barrier method—they advised using a vinegar-soaked sponge. Except for abstinence, no common device spanned countries or cultures, as birth control practitioners made use of materials and substances found in their environment. Numerous historic references to coitus interruptus exist in ancient texts, although the practice was frowned upon by the major religions: Jewish, Islamic, and Christian writers condemned wasting male seed. Because knowledge of the human body was primitive, many of these birth control methods seemingly stem from commonsense approaches. But potions relying more on divine intervention than on medical knowledge seemed equally appealing. In the sixth century C.E., Actios of Amida prescribed such

preventatives as wearing cat testicles in a tube around the umbilicus while Islamic women of the thirteenth century were advised to urinate in wolf's urine.

Oral contraceptives were not an invention of the swinging sixties. They have been in use over the centuries as women mixed up concoctions designed to prevent pregnancy. The ingredients that were thought to have contraceptive qualities ranged from the benign, such as hawthorn and willow, to the lethal, including strychnine, arsenic, mercury, and lead. These latter ingredients killed many a woman in the Middle Ages.

While the Middle Ages did not prove a high point for oral contraception, the period did bring women a broader range of barrier methods. Barrier methods of birth control block the sperm from reaching the cervix, preventing it from reaching the uterus and the fallopian tubes, where fertilization takes place. In medieval times, the best-known barrier method was a process that involved covering the genitals with cedar gum or coating the uterus with alum. Early contraceptive sponges of that period consisted of a blend of elephant dung, pomegranate, and lime seeds inserted into the vagina; others involved wool tampons soaked in wine. Before the diaphragm was invented in the nineteenth century, women had to rely either on these unsophisticated barriers or on men's use of crude contraceptive devices to prevent pregnancy. A far cry from elephant dung, today's best-known barrier method is the diaphragm, a shallow, soft rubber cup that, when properly fitted, fits snugly over the cervix. It is used with a spermicide jelly and blocks the sperms' ascent into the vagina. In modern times, and until the 1960s, the diaphragm was the most popular method of birth control—studies show that at one time, as many as one-third of American couples practicing birth control used the diaphragm. By 1971, its use had diminished, in large part because of the development and distribution of the IUD and the pill.

Contraceptive devices were not for women alone. Some historians claim that a form of the modern-day condom was used by Egyptians as far back as 1000 B.C.E. Later, Casanova was said to be a regular user. What could be called the modern age of contraception—because it instituted a more scientific approach based on actual understanding of the reproductive process—began when a physician to King Charles II developed the condom in 1709. These early condoms were made of linen, as well as of animal intestines and fish bladders, and were used primarily to reduce the incidence of venereal disease. Because they were individually crafted, they were an expensive luxury, which meant that their use was confined to the upper classes. A rubber condom appeared in the 1840s, following the creation of vulcanized rubber, and in 1853 the discovery of liquid latex modernized the rubber condoms and made possible the development of cervical caps and diaphragms. Until the 1920s, condoms could be used only for prophylactic purposes, as state laws against contraception prohibited their use. Regardless, their quality continued to be poor and the rate of failure high until the federal Food and Drug Administration (FDA) brought condoms under its regulation. Today's condoms are effective in preventing the spread of sexually transmitted infections and, when combined with oral contraceptives or with a second barrier contraceptive, are highly effective as birth control devices.

Although more scientific in their approach, many of the methods used in this more modern period could be called primitive. By the 1800s, contraceptive sponges were in use as was a form of douche. The solution, a mixture of alum or zinc sulfate, was inserted into the vagina after intercourse. A quinine-based

birth control suppository was manufactured in England in 1886 and was used by Englishwomen until World War II.

In 1846, the first American patent for a pessary was awarded to a curved hoop device that had a handle attached by a spring joint. It was not until 1909 that the first modern IUD became available. The device was a ring made of silkworm gut. The OTA ring and Graefenberg ring, the precursors to today's IUD, were developed in the 1930s and remained the only IUDs available until the Margulies Spiral and Lippes Loop were marketed in 1960. Drugstore and mail-order contraceptives—condoms, pessaries, and chemical douches—were in wide circulation throughout the nineteenth century. Except for the IUD, these early forms of contraception required strict compliance to instructions to be effective. Safety was an additional concern, as many of the chemicals and other materials placed into the vagina were toxic and the mechanical devices could cause injuries. Additionally, the failure rates for these forms of contraception were high, resulting in many unplanned pregnancies.

Because of these contraceptive failures through the ages, abortion has long been used to help women control family size. While not officially sanctioned by most societies, it has been allowed through the ages and was not officially outlawed until this century in such countries as the United States. It was not until the spread of agriculture and its growing importance to this nation's economic well-being that large families became desirable. At this time, both religious and secular law stepped in to promote fertility. Increasingly, laws were established to restrict contraception, although this did lead to an increase in abortion.

The history of contraception is not only a history of methods used, but of societal mores as well. Over the centuries, societal needs have affected the availability and acceptability of contraception. In ancient Greece, for example, Plato wrote, "if too many children are being born, there are measures to check propagation (and) a high birth-rate can be encouraged and stimulated by conferring marks of distinction or disgrace." (Connell, 1999) Religion, too, has had a strong role in the history of contraception, and still does to this day.

In the mid-nineteenth-century United States, some moralists began deploring "race suicide," deriding women who revolted against their "natural" role as mothers and helpmeets. This conservative reaction became extremely strong following the Civil War, leading to the adoption of the federal Comstock Law in the 1870s, an obscenity statute that criminalized contraception and abortion and prohibited the distribution and sale of information or products to promote their use. The law effectively blocked research, development, and distribution of birth control by criminalizing the mailing, importation, or transportation of "obscene, lewd, or lascivious matter." Local jurisdictions and states could enforce the law according to local standards, and it wasn't until the 1970s that the last of these laws were lifted. These laws were so far-reaching that in the United States, contraception was illegal in many states until 1965, when the Supreme Court heard *Griswold v. Connecticut,* and made birth control for married couples legal in all states.

The laws did not stop contraception and abortion, but did push them both underground. Indeed, very few American women, even during the height of the women's suffrage movement, publicly spoke out for a woman's right to control her own fertility. Some tried to get reproductive rights onto the party platforms of various political movements of the early twentieth century, but their efforts failed. Although without political and social support, women did their best to work around the restrictions imposed by the Comstock

Law. Although medical practitioners were prevented by law from providing their patients with contraceptives or information, women and their doctors could—and frequently did—turn to nineteenth-century marriage manuals for advice, should contraceptive techniques be "clinically indicated." These manuals described spermicidal douches, diaphragms (called "womb veils"), a "safe period" for sex, and condoms. Douches, containing such ingredients as Lysol, were sold to American women as feminine hygiene products up until the 1950s because the Comstock Law banned the advertising of contraceptives in general-interest magazines. During this time, menstrual clinics opened around the country to treat women for "dysmenorrhea and irregular bleeding," all part of the effort to provide contraceptive counseling and family planning measures under the restrictions of the Comstock Law.

Birth control pioneer Margaret Sanger brought contraception and family planning to the forefront of the American social scene when she began advocating for contraception, not only for the wealthy but for the poor and immigrant women. Heeding these women's desires to know "the secret—what rich women use," she opened the first birth control clinic in New York in 1916, an action that landed her in jail under the Comstock Law. Undeterred, she pressed on. Because of her efforts, the definition of disease was broadened to include pregnancy. With this, it became legal to disseminate information about preventing disease from pregnancy.

The most significant advance, social and medical, in the history of birth control came about, very indirectly, because of International Harvester, the farm equipment manufacturer. Katharine McCormick, wife of the heir of International Harvester, met Margaret Sanger in 1917 and began lending her support in small ways. When McCormick's husband died in 1947, she was able to use her inheritance to support contraceptive research. By 1950, she and Sanger began a search for a scientist who could develop an oral contraceptive. Their quest brought them to Dr. Gregory Pincus, a reproductive biologist. His work, which began in 1951, and which involved several other scientists, culminated in the development of the birth control pill. This development of "a magic pellet," as Sanger called it, has revolutionized contraception. It was approved by the U.S. Food and Drug Administration in 1960. The pill was the first government-approved method of birth control. Within a year of its introduction, more than one million American women were "on the pill" because of its ease of use and high rate of effectiveness.

In the late 1960s, the women's liberation movement used the pill to reframe the reproduction debate, recasting it as part of an overall campaign for women's right to self-determination. The social advances this has brought to women's right to reproductive freedom have also brought many significant new medical advances, as reproductive technology has become an increasingly accepted form of scientific research. Since the introduction of the pill, science has increased women's birth control options. This has brought the introduction of modern vaginal sponges, which were first mentioned in the Talmud and were most recently reintroduced in the mid-1970s as a mushroom-shaped sponge saturated with spermicide. Progestin implants were approved by the FDA in 1991, and involve the release of small amounts of the hormone over three to five years delivered by capsules or rods that are surgically implanted under the skin on the inside of the upper or lower arm. And emergency contraceptives—a higher dose of birth control pills that, if taken within seventy-two hours of intercourse, can

prevent pregnancy—have been introduced to the American market.

Sandra Jordan

References and further reading

Bullough, Vern L., and Bonnie Bullough, eds. 1994. *Human Sexuality: An Encyclopedia.* New York: Garland Publishing.

Connell, Elizabeth B. 1999. "Contraception in the Prepill Era." *Contraception* 59, no. 1:7S–10S.

Foner, Eric, and John A. Garraty, eds. 1991. *The Reader's Companion to American History.* Boston: Houghton Mifflin.

Planned Parenthood of America. 1991. *75 Years of Family Planning in America: A Chronology of Major Events.* New York: PPA.

Contraception, Methods of

Birth control of some form or another has been practiced in the world since the beginning of time. However, it was not until the contraceptive revolution of the 1960s and 1970s that many advances in contraceptive technology have been made, although none has yet been developed that is 100 percent effective and 100 percent safe. The most effective are oral contraceptives, intrauterine devices, sterilization, and abstinence, although barrier methods are gaining in popularity because they also can prevent sexually transmitted diseases.

History has seen men and women using many varied and inventive efforts to control fertility, most of which trusted to luck or relied on superstition or rudimentary knowledge of physiology. They also posed health hazards in and of themselves. In ancient China, women drank mercury to prevent pregnancy, while those in the Middle Ages consumed poisonous concoctions or used magic spells to combat fertility. Women have used plugs made of honey and crocodile dung, sipped teas brewed from dried beaver testicles, or used half a squeezed lemon as an early form of cervical cap. Victorian women endured painful douches, while American women in the 1950s used Lysol-based douches.

Contraceptive use has not been limited to women. Men, too, have long been involved in the effort to prevent pregnancy: ancient Egyptians painted their penises with pitch; Romans heated their testicles; and in parts of Australia today, men still cut openings in the base of their penises to spill semen outside of the vagina during ejaculation. Today, men and women do not have to risk their health or abstain from sex for fear of either having more children than they can afford or of endangering a woman's health with a high-risk pregnancy. And while the perfect contraceptive has yet to be developed, more than two out of eight American couples rely on modern methods of birth control to maintain the health and well-being of their families.

In the United States, once social and legal restrictions on contraceptives were lifted in the mid-1960s, science was not far behind. The modern age of contraception began in the 1960s, a decade that also saw the federal government beginning to support family planning initiatives. President Kennedy was the first U.S. president to endorse contraceptive research and to advocate the use of birth control as one of the remedies for the crisis of world population growth.

The contraceptive advances of the 1960s and 1970s launched an era of research that produced dramatic improvements in birth control methods. Spearheading many of these new developments has been private industry. As of 1999, more than 100 experimental contraceptive methods were currently being studied around the world. Developing new contraceptive products, however, requires enormous investments of time and money. It takes an estimated ten to fifteen years at a cost of approximately $20 million to $70 million to bring a new contraceptive method through research,

A teacher displays various forms of birth control to a student during sex education counseling, 1987. (Bernard Gotfryd/Archive Photos)

development, and final approval for marketing in the United States by the Food and Drug Administration (FDA). Contraceptive development is also affected by the growing risk of product liability litigation. In addition to private enterprise, the federal government has also played an important role in contraceptive research during the last thirty years, with the National Institutes of Health (NIH) holding claim to being the world's largest single source of funding for contraceptive research.

During the 1980s, cutbacks in government funding began discouraging researchers from entering the field of contraceptive research. Because of this slowdown, Americans have seen the number of available contraceptive options fall behind those that are available in other countries. By the time Norplant®, a progestin implant, was approved by the FDA in 1990, it had already been in use in twenty-two countries for nearly a decade. Depo-Provera®, which is medroxyprogesterone given in periodic injections to block menstruation, was not approved for use in the United States until 1992, but had already been used by more than 30 million women worldwide since 1969.

The need for contraceptive methods first came about because of individuals' desires to curb their fertility. In modern times, it is necessary for this purpose, as well as to provide protection against sexually transmitted diseases.

What follows is an overview of contraceptive methods currently available to Americans, followed by a brief glance at

some of the methods that are being researched.

Hormonal Methods

The birth control pill, which was introduced in the 1960s, is one of the most effective methods of reversible contraception ever developed and is the most widely used of the hormonal contraceptives. The most common type of pill contains synthetic estrogen and progestin, similar to that produced by a woman's body, which alters a woman's hormonal balance so that ovulation does not occur.

Norplant®, a series of five matchstick-sized capsules that are implanted in the upper arm, release small amounts of progestin into the bloodstream and are effective for five to six years. A second generation product, Norplant II®, requiring only two implants, is being developed.

Depo-Provera® is delivered by a single injection of progestin that is usually effective for three months.

Intrauterine Devices

Intrauterine devices (IUDs) are coiled, looped, or T-shaped plastic or copper devices inserted into the uterus, where they prevent pregnancy by causing the uterine lining to reject the implantation of the fertilized egg. Older IUDs posed health risks, causing pelvic inflammatory disease, sterility, and other complications, leading to a significant decline in their use in this country. New IUDs on the market no longer pose health problems to women.

Emergency Contraception

Also called postcoital contraception, emergency contraception can prevent pregnancy after unprotected intercourse. It is provided in two ways: using increased dosages of hormonal contraceptive pills within seventy-two hours of unprotected intercourse, or insertion of a copper IUD (intrauterine device) within five days.

Barrier Methods

Condoms and other barrier methods have grown in popularity, particularly with the growing threat of infection with the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) that causes AIDS. A more recent entry into the market, cervical caps, are essentially minidiaphragms. These devices aren't really so new—they were first manufactured from hard rubber in the early 1900s. Today's caps use flexible plastic and come in a variety of sizes.

Diaphragms and cervical caps are soft rubber barriers that cover the cervix and must be used with a spermicide cream or jelly. The diaphragm is a dome-shaped cup with a flexible rim that fits over the cervix. The smaller cervical cap is thimble shaped and fits snugly onto the cervix.

Female condoms are inserted deep into the vagina to keep sperm from joining the egg. They must be used with contraceptive foam, cream, jelly, film, or a suppository.

Spermicides are available in a variety of contraceptive preparations, including foams, creams, jellies, film, and suppositories. Their chemicals immobilize sperm.

Natural Methods

Continuous abstinence, because it involves no sex, will keep the sperm from joining the egg.

Withdrawal involves interruption of coitus to keep sperm from joining the egg.

Periodic abstinence involves learning how to chart the menstrual cycle to predict "unsafe" days when individuals should abstain from intercourse (periodic abstinence) or use condoms, diaphragms, cervical caps, or spermicide during the "unsafe" days.

Voluntary Sterilization

Tubal sterilization is a surgical operation that closes off the fallopian tubes, where eggs are fertilized by sperm. When the

tubes are closed, sperm cannot reach the egg, and pregnancy cannot happen.

Vasectomy is a simple operation that makes men sterile by keeping sperm out of the seminal fluids that form semen. After such surgery, the sperm are absorbed by the body instead of being ejaculated.

New Developments

After decades of few new choices in contraceptives, several new forms of birth control became available in the final decade of the twentieth century. Most of the contraceptive products for women that are expected to be available early in the twenty-first century are refinements of similar products that are already on the market.

Among these are barrier devices made of soft silicone that cover the cervix and are designed to last for at least three years.

A new vaginal sponge composed of spermicides and microbicides to protect against sexually transmitted diseases is under development and was expected to come to the U.S. market sometime in 2000.

A new birth control pill will employ a synthetic version of melatonin, a hormone found naturally in the body, instead of estrogen. Transdermal patches will gradually release the hormone into the body. The method works like the pill, but women need only remember to use it twice a month, not every day.

Oral or injectable vaccines to immunize women against pregnancy are being developed, with the possibility that they will use antibodies that attack eggs or sperm. Another vaccine would stimulate the immune system to create antibodies to a crucial type of protein molecule found on the head of sperm.

In addition, a single capsule that contains a more potent progestin that is designed to work for two or three years is in development.

Biodegradable implants containing progestin are implanted under the skin of the arm or hip and release the hormone gradually into the body for twelve to eighteen months.

A newly designed IUD shaped like a "T" contains a progestin that is released steadily into the uterus for up to seven years. Two "frameless" IUDs are being used in European clinical trials that it is hoped will cause less cramping because there is no rigid frame to press against the uterus.

Computerized fertility monitors are available that predict "safe" days for sexual intercourse by measuring daily changes in body temperature and cervical mucus. Another method monitors hormonal levels in urine. Other methods measure basal body temperature to determine fertility or hormones secreted in the saliva.

One of the methods of reversible contraception being developed may be appropriate for both women and men. A new group of drugs, gonadotropin-releasing hormone (GnRH) agonists, can prevent the release of follicle stimulating hormone (FSH) and luteinizing hormone (LH), which are crucial to the maturing of an egg in the ovaries, from the pituitary gland and temporarily suppress fertility in women.

And finally, oral contraception formulas for men are under development that could reduce sperm counts to levels that are unlikely to cause pregnancy. In Italy, a contraceptive pill containing synthetic hormones is being used by men in a clinical study. The men also receive testosterone injections to boost the effectiveness of the pill.

Sandra Jordan

See also Contraception, History of

References and further reading

Bullough, Vern L., and Bonnie Bullough, eds. 1994. *Human Sexuality: An Encyclopedia.* New York: Garland Publishing.

Connell, Elizabeth B. 1999. "Contraception in the Prepill Era." *Contraception* 59, no. 1:7S–10S.
Foner, Eric, and John A. Garraty, eds. 1991. *The Reader's Companion to American History.* Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
Harrison, Polly F., and Allan Rosenfield, eds. 1996. *Contraceptive Research and Development: Looking to the Future.* Washington, DC. Committee on Contraceptive Research and Development, Institute of Medicine, the National Academy Press.
Phillips, Susan P. 1999. "Contraceptive Technologies." Pp. 92–98 in *Encyclopedia of Reproductive Technologies.* Edited by Annette Burfoot. Boulder, CO, and Oxford, UK: Westview Press.
The Planned Parenthood Women's Health Encyclopedia. 1996. New York: Crown Trade Paperbacks.

Coparenting

The term *coparenting* refers to the coordinated parenting activities of two or more adults raising a child together. The concept of coparenting relationships within families (sometimes also referred to as the parental alliance) can be traced to the writings of a number of family therapists, including Virginia Satir, Theodore Lidz, and, most notably, Salvador Minuchin. According to structural family theory, in two-parent families the two adult partners assume mutual roles as architects and heads of the family. In effectively functioning partnerships, these individuals work collaboratively to provide for, care for, nurture, and socialize their offspring. In less effectively functioning partnerships, one of the adult partners may neglect his or her parenting role, or, alternatively, the two adults may work at cross-purposes. In the latter circumstance, the family environment is earmarked by a lack of consistency and coordination in the rules, expectations, and socialization climates the two adults provide for their children.

There are many potential eventualities of such family situations, which are frequently also characterized by overt or covert antagonism between the parenting partners. In some cases, according to Minuchin, one outcome can be the formation of maladaptive cross-generational power alliances between one of the two parents and one or more of the children, such that the other coparenting partner loses his or her share of the authority as family head. According to both structural family theory and to recent empirical research studies with both clinical and nonclinical populations, poorly coordinated coparenting partnerships within families place children at developmental risk not only for difficulties with shyness, anxiety, and social withdrawal, but also in many cases—especially among boys—for difficulties with comportment, aggression management, and impulse control.

The first empirical research studies to establish the importance of coparenting coordination in studies of child development were carried out with samples of divorced families. These investigations, which focused on the continuing coparental relationship in the postdivorce family environment, indicated that children from families in which this relationship was characterized by antagonism between the adults and by ill-coordinated sets of rules for the children across the two households demonstrated more problems with adjustment than did children whose parents shielded them from ongoing animosity and worked together to provide consistent sets of ground rules across the two households. In subsequent research with intact, two-parent families, the importance of coparenting cooperation has also been borne out. Children whose parents support one another's child-related interventions and avoid the temptation to oppose or undermine such interventions, speak affirmatively about the coparenting partner, and refrain from derogating the partner during conversations with the child are less likely to exhibit problems with adaptation than are

children who come from families in which the coparenting relationship is antagonistic and contentious.

It is important to note that although the tangible division of labor in sharing child-related duties, such as feeding, diapering, chauffeuring, and disciplining children, has been identified as one important feature of coparenting relationships in many Western cultures, coparenting relationships can and do also exist in families and cultures in which just one parent shoulders virtually all of the child-related responsibilities. In many world cultures, the day-to-day ministrations to infants and young children are all performed by the child's mother and other (usually female) relatives from either the woman's extended family or from her husband's family. Far less is known about coparenting dynamics in these families. Preliminary findings from research on mother-grandmother coparenting partnerships among African American families in rural Georgia have paralleled those emanating from studies involving mother-father coparenting partnerships in both Anglo-American and African American families, indicating the benefits that a supportive and collaborative interadult relationship appear to have for promoting children's self-regulation. However, since very few studies of coparenting coordination have been carried out in cultures in which the child's family environment is constituted of a mother, father, and several cocaregiving relatives, the operation and meaning of coparenting dynamics in these families remain to be established. It seems likely that certain coparenting dynamics, such as pervasive contentiousness and oppositionality among the coparenting partners, may have disruptive effects for children regardless of the cultural context in which they occur, while other indicators of the coparental relationship, such as the relative balance of involvement with the child by the two parents, may have meaning only within particular cultural contexts. For example, in studies of two-parent families in North America, research has indicated that minimal affectional contact by one of the two parents with the children is frequently a sign of distress in the coparental partnership. This same index may be less pertinent in cultures where fathers play less of an active role in the daily lives of their children. In such cultures, fathers' sensibilities concerning child rearing may or may not play an important role in child socialization.

Most of what is currently known about the operation of coparenting dynamics within families derives from either studies examining parents' self-reporting of coparenting-related activities or observational studies of mother-father-child family interaction.

Several different approaches to assessing the quality of the coparental relationship have been followed in studies employing self-reporting instruments. These studies have linked (1) greater discrepancies in parents' child-rearing ideologies; (2) more frequent weekly child-related conflicts; (3) lower perceived support from the coparenting partner in child-related affairs; and (4) propensities to speak disparagingly about the coparenting partner to the child to more adverse child outcomes, both concurrently and prospectively. Not surprisingly, within intact two-parent families these and other indicators of strained coparental relationships have been reliably linked to strains in the marriage. At the same time, it seems clear that problems with the coparenting relationship cannot simply be equated with marital discontent. Studies indicate that information concerning the extent of coparenting conflict within families enhances researchers' ability to predict which children will show problems with adjustment, when compared with information concerning the marriage alone. Parents' self-reports of their own

coparenting conduct have also been linked to several features of the family group process, as observed during laboratory assessments.

By and large, most observational studies of coparenting dynamics have been conducted within laboratory settings. In such studies, families (the two coparenting partners, plus any children) take part in a series of tasks selected by researchers to maximize the likelihood of both parent-child and interadult involvement, coordination, and communication. These tasks vary by the children's ages and stage of development, and have involved such activities as face-to-face and object play for families of infants; challenging and cooperative educational, physical, and fantasy games, and cleanup tasks for families of toddlers and preschoolers; and family games and problem-solving discussions for families of latency-aged and adolescent children. Typically, the coparenting partners are briefed on what the activities will be, but are given no additional directions concerning how to structure the activities or appropriate rules of conduct or deportment for family members during the tasks. Researchers interested in interfamily differences later observe videotaped records of the family sessions and concentrate on such factors as levels of competitiveness, verbal sparring, cooperation, and warmth between the coparenting partners; whether the session contoured to the interests and initiatives of the children or the adults; whether there were roughly equal levels of engagement and participation by the two parents or, conversely, noteworthy disparities in parental involvement; overall levels of positive and negative emotions expressed within the family group; and quality of communication among the various family members. Converging findings suggest that coparenting exchanges that are poorly coordinated, negative in tone, and insensitive to child initiatives; devoid of cooperation or positive affect; or severely skewed (with one parent showing excessive levels of involvement with the child and/or the other showing a paucity of involvement) are more common among married couples experiencing marital distress. Moreover, children from families demonstrating these disturbed coparenting dynamics are more likely to be rated on a variety of measures accessing behavioral and social adaptation as less well adjusted compared with children from families where coparental dynamics are coordinated, supportive, and balanced in terms of parental involvement.

Though there have been few naturalistic studies carried out in family homes, the data that do exist corroborate findings from laboratory-based studies. They indicate that coparenting partners who support one another's parenting interventions less frequently and undermine one another's interventions more frequently than is the case in other families are more likely than comparison couples to report distress in the marriage. Moreover, in families where there is more antagonistic behavior between coparenting partners, children show more disinhibition in their behavior over time than do children from families where the coparenting partners show low levels of hostile-competitive behavior. Home studies have also indicated a fair degree of stability in the quality of coparenting behavior, at least over short (six-month) time intervals.

Gender differences have occasionally been reported in studies linking coparenting to child adjustment, although there have not really been any robust, strongly replicable effects demonstrated in research to date. When gender differences are found, they tend to suggest that antagonistic coparenting has a particularly disruptive effect for young boys. Depending upon the study and age of the children involved, both externalizing- and internalizing-spectrum behavior problems

have been reported as correlates of hostile-competitive coparenting in families of boys. It is important to emphasize, however, that other studies do not find gender differences, revealing detrimental effects for both male and female children. It is also important to note that antagonistic coparenting dynamics are not the only ones to show ties to child adjustment. Some studies have linked low levels of positive affect and comraderie in the family and low levels of mutuality in coparenting (i.e., imbalances in levels of parental involvement with the child) to child outcomes. There have been some indications that girls with parents experiencing marital distress are at greater risk for exposure to a coparenting dynamic marked by discrepant levels of parental involvement than boys with maritally distressed parents, and that these children may be more likely than girls from nondistressed homes to be rated as anxious by parents and teachers as they get older.

Evidence also suggests that the "spin" that children put on their family circumstances may play an important intermediary role in determining which children will and will not show the effects of coparenting difficulties. Preliminary studies suggest that this may be especially true for boys. Preschool boys who come from families where the coparenting partners demonstrate low levels of support and mutuality in family interaction are more likely than their peers to show difficulties in social interaction on the preschool playground—but this effect is mediated by how the boys make sense of family circumstances. It is those boys who show signs of discomfort when talking about families and/or who project aggression into their stories about families who exhibit the greatest peer problems. Boys from families whose coparenting interactions impress researchers as low in support, but whose views of the family tend to be positive nevertheless, tend to fare better during peer interactions.

Because empirical studies of coparenting dynamics within coresidential families only began in the mid- to late 1990s, there will undoubtedly be many new findings and perhaps also some refinements to the existing knowledge base in the years ahead. At present, however, it seems clear that coparenting dynamics are a unique family phenomenon and socialization force in young children's lives. While the quality of coparenting is related to both marital functioning and, to a lesser extent, to the quality of parenting that adults display when they are alone with their children (i.e., parenting outside the presence of their partners), the family's coparenting dynamic also helps to account for variability in child adaptation beyond that explained by marital or parenting information. To date, little is known about coparenting coordination, collaboration, and support in families beyond the nuclear, two-parent family unit, but research on diverse family systems is under way in the early twenty-first century in many parts of the world and can be expected to augment that which has been learned about mother-father-child dynamics in North American samples. Although very little information about how adults coparent multiple children in the same family is currently available, new studies are beginning to address this question and can be expected to provide some preliminary answers in the years ahead.

James P. McHale
Allison Lauretti
Jean Talbot
Regina Kuersten-Hogan

References and further reading

McHale, James, and Philip Cowan, eds. 1996. "Understanding How Family-Level Dynamics Affect Children's Development: Studies of Two-Parent Families." *New*

Directions for Child Development 74. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
McHale, James, Allison Lauretti, Jean Talbot, and Chris Pouquette. Forthcoming. "Coparenting and Family Group Dynamics." In *Retrospect and Prospect in the Psychological Study of Families.* Edited by James McHale and Wendy Grolnick. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Corporal Punishment

Corporal punishment is defined as any disciplinary procedure designed to cause physical pain as a penalty for an offense. Methods of corporal punishment include slapping, punching, kicking, spanking, shaking, forcing uncomfortable body positions for long periods of time, and the use of extended "time-outs." In the home, spanking the buttocks with an open hand is the most frequently administered form of corporal punishment. Other methods of corporal punishment used by parents (in order of frequency) include slapping, hair and ear pulling, whipping, arm twisting, shaking, and kicking.

The definition of corporal punishment does not include the use of force to protect oneself, property, or others from injury. Likewise, the use of restraint procedures to protect a child from self-injury is not defined as corporal punishment.

Corporal punishment is a deeply rooted American tradition based upon religious ideology. The use of corporal punishment can be traced back to the Old Testament. In Proverbs (13:24), Solomon states, "he that spareth the rod hateth his son, he that loveth him, chasteneth him." Historically Judeo-Christian cultures believed that deviant behavior was the result of a youngster being possessed by an evil spirit. Corporal punishment was considered by many as an attempt to confront Satan by "beating the devil" out of children. This thought continues to be an important part of Christian fundamentalist or literalist belief.

One survey suggests 60 percent of American parents administer spankings as their primary form of discipline. (Straus, 1994) Ninety percent of parents have spanked their child at least once. One out of every five children is hit as a toddler. Often the spankings don't stop until the young adult leaves home.

Research has shown that the best predictor of a parent hitting his or her child is personal history. Parents that were spanked as children are likely to endorse and use corporal punishment. Likewise, parents that were either rarely or never hit as children usually do not spank their children. However, some parents who were spanked do not continue the cycle. These individuals tend to be educated at or above the master's level, hold liberal political and religious views, have a higher socioeconomic status, and live in suburbia.

Advocates of corporal punishment commonly respond to critics with "I was hit and I turned out OK." Furthermore, they say that children who are not spanked are less disciplined and exhibit worse behavior than children who are spanked. There is, however, no research supporting this statement. In fact, research consistently indicates that hitting children is a bad idea.

Spanking is nothing more than a short-term solution to improve behavior problems. While it may stop unwanted behaviors for a brief period of time, the long-term effects can be counterproductive and detrimental. The effects of corporal punishment vary from person to person and can range from feelings of hostility toward the parent to post-traumatic stress disorder. As spanking becomes more frequent and severe, the effects become increasingly negative. Frequent and severe spankings are associated with higher instances of delinquency, depression, and low self-esteem. These children grow up to believe that being spanked was good for them and that the

only way for a parent to maintain discipline is through fear.

Corporal punishment may lead to inferior development of moral reasoning. Children who are physically punished may believe that using violence or force on another person to resolve conflict is acceptable. Studies have shown that children who are spanked are more likely to act aggressively toward peers. Even children who experienced "normal" spankings are almost three times as likely to assault a sibling as compared to children who are not physically punished.

Children who are spanked are more likely to approve of corporal punishment when they become adults. Corporal punishment can perpetuate the cycle of child abuse by teaching that it is justifiable to hit someone smaller and weaker when angry. Evidence strongly suggests that witnessing and/or experiencing corporal punishment results in the modeling of aggression.

If positive discipline methods are enforced, eliminating the use of corporal punishment does not increase misbehavior. However, the systematic use of positive alternatives and the prevention of misbehavior have been shown to significantly decrease the amount of misbehavior. Parents often fail to realize how much their approval motivates their children. Frequent encouragement, praise, and the judicious use of punishments such as "time-out" and withdrawal of privileges are the best formulas for effective parenting.

Some maintain that corporal punishment is necessary when children, especially toddlers, are in dangerous situations. Responsible parenting based on understanding developmental stages, childproofing homes, and teaching children to avoid danger via positive techniques is more effective.

To date, eight nations have banned the use of corporal punishment. Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Finland, Austria, Cyprus, Israel and Italy—either by legislation or court decree—prohibit parents from spanking and using other means of corporal punishment on their children. Currently, no state in the United States forbids a parent from spanking his or her child. Over half of the states now prohibit school officials from using corporal punishment on schoolchildren, and thirty-seven states prohibit foster parents from using corporal punishment. However, the struggle to ban the use of corporal punishment in American schools provides a good illustration of what may come if legislators attempt to ban the use of corporal punishment in the home. Before corporal punishment in the home will be banned, advocates will probably have to educate an entire generation of future parents about the adverse effects of physical punishment.

Irwin A. Hyman
Shannon Taich

See also Time-Out

References and further reading

Greven, Phillip. 1991. *Spare the Child: The Religious Roots of Punishment and the Psychological Impact of Physical Abuse.* New York: Knopf.

Hyman, Irwin A. 1997. *The Case against Spanking: How to Discipline Your Child without Hitting.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Straus, Murray A. 1994. *Beating the Devil Out of Them: Corporal Punishment in American Families.* San Francisco: New Lexington Press.

Cultural Influences on Parenting

Among other things, parenting entails preparing children for the physical, economic, and psychosocial situations that are characteristic of the culture in which they are to survive and thrive. Cross-cultural comparisons reveal that virtually all aspects of parenting—beliefs as well as behaviors—are shaped by culture. The origins of variation in maternal and pater-

nal caregiving are extremely complex, but culture is among the factors of paramount importance. Cultural similarities and differences are always impressive, whether observed among different cultural groups in one society or among different cultures around the world, and cultural similarities and differences in parenting are no exception.

Culture influences parenting and child development in many basic ways, such as who normatively takes responsibility for parenting children, how parents conceive of childhood, and which paths parents follow in caring for children. In some cultures, children are reared in extended families in which care is provided by many individuals; in other cultures, parents and children are isolated from wider social contexts. Cultural differences can influence parental expectations of children as much or more than other factors, such as parents' experiences observing their own children, comparing them to other children, or receiving advice from friends and experts.

We can take the United States and Japan, two contrasting modern societies, to illustrate the case for cultural influences on parenting. These two countries maintain reasonably similar and high standards of living and both are child centered, but the two differ culturally in terms of history, beliefs, and child-rearing goals. Japanese mothers expect early mastery of emotional maturity, self-control, and social courtesy in their children; North American mothers promote autonomy and organize social interactions with children so as to foster physical and verbal assertiveness and independence in theirs. Japanese mothers consolidate and strengthen closeness and dependency within the dyad, and they are responsive to their children's social orientation; North American mothers respond more to their children's orienting outward from the dyad to the surrounding environment. Japanese mothers foster children's pretend play in ways that encourage incorporation of a partner; North American mothers encourage exploratory and functional play. For North American mothers, toys used during play are frequently the topic or object of communication; for Japanese mothers, the play setting serves to mediate dyadic communication and interaction.

Parents in different cultures clearly behave in similar ways in some domains of parenting, but differently in others. A common core of primary family experience could underwrite shared kinds of parenting: certain beliefs and behaviors in parenting could recur across cultures due to factors indigenous to children and their biology. For example, helplessness or "babyish" characteristics, which are universal in infants, may elicit common patterns of caregiving. Alternatively, cross-culturally common characteristics of parenting could be instinctual to a parenting "stage" in the human life cycle: thus, it might be in the nature of being a parent to optimize the development and probability of success of one's offspring, possibly to ensure the success of one's own genes. A third set of explanations for cultural universals points to the environment: shared economic or ecological factors could shape parents to think and act in similar ways. The late twentieth century has witnessed changes in urbanization, modernization, media homogeneity, and Westernization that have combined to break down traditional cultural patterns.

Other attitudes and actions of parents are culturally specific. It could be that certain unique biological characteristics of children, such as constitutionally based features of temperament, promote parental attitudes and activities that typify different cultures. Adults in different cultures could parent differently because

of their own differing biological characteristics (threshold sensitivity to child signals, loquaciousness). It could also be that ecological or economic conditions specific to a given cultural setting promote specific parental attitudes and actions, ones differentially geared to optimize adjustment and adaptation in offspring to the circumstances of the local situation.

In the end, parents in different cultures presumably wish to promote the development of similar general competencies in their young. Some do so in manifestly similar ways; others do so in different ways, where of course culture-specific patterns of child rearing are adapted to the specific society's settings and needs. Culture plays a large role in helping to shape parenting and the ecology of childhood. The child-rearing practices of one's own culture may seem "natural," but in actuality they may be unique in comparison with others. Moreover, few nations in the world are characterized by cultural homogeneity; therefore, cultural differences within a country color child-rearing practices just as surely as do larger cultural differences across countries. Cultural ideology makes for subtle, but meaningful, patterns of parent beliefs and behaviors.

Marc H. Bornstein

References and further reading

Bornstein, Marc H., ed. 1991. *Cultural Approaches to Parenting.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

LeVine, Robert A., Pamela M. Miller, and Mary M. West, eds. 1988. Parental *Behavior in Diverse Societies.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Munroe, Ruth H., Robert L. Munroe, and Beatrice Whiting, eds. 1981. *Handbook of Cross-Cultural Human Development.* New York: Garland STPM Press.

Stevenson, Harold W., Hiroshi Azuma, and Kenji Hakuta, eds. 1986. *Child Development and Education in Japan.* New York: W. H. Freeman.

Whiting, Beatrice. 1988. *Children of Different Worlds: The Formation of Social Behavior.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Custody Conflicts

Child custody conflicts in the court system involve determining what is best for children when their parents both seek custody through the court system. When parents go to court over custody of their children, the rule that drives the legal machinery is this: what custody arrangement would best serve their children's interests? While symbolically appealing, the implementation of this legal mandate creates unique challenges for parents and courts. One of the problems is the difficulty of applying this rule in a society that lacks any real consensus about what is best for children.

Rules that have guided courts throughout the history of judicial custody determinations include the paternal preference rule, which fundamentally granted children automatically to fathers, and the maternal preference rule, which presumed children of "tender years" belonged with their mothers. Historians trace the application of the best-interest-of-the-child standard in contemporary court proceedings from approximately 1960, depending on when various states implemented the rule. The best-interest standard has been implemented as a means to focus decision making on the children, rather than on parental rights.

A high divorce rate has contributed to an increase in legal conflicts over child custody. Divorce in the United States has increased steadily over the past century to a current rate of over one million divorces per year (Sweezy and Tiefenthaler, 1996). While custody conflicts are normally associated with divorce proceedings, there are many other kinds of situations that may require court intervention. For example, when one parent relocates to another

state following a divorce, he or she may have to go to court to modify custody and/or visitation arrangements. A growing number of grandparents have filed for visitation rights, directing attention to the problems that arise when family relationships are dramatically altered. Parents who have never been married to one another often seek legal custody orders in order to establish their rights.

For legal purposes, the term *child custody* is divided among different categories according to parental rights and responsibilities. Courts distinguish between the custodial parent and noncustodial parent. These distinctions are important because the child's residence and school district remain with the custodial parent. The noncustodial parent generally pays child support and receives visitation on a weekly schedule. Physical custody refers to the child's residence, while legal custody means parents make joint decisions about medical, educational, and religious matters. Joint custody grants both parents the right to make such decisions together or "jointly." Parents may also share physical custody of their children by dividing the child's time equally between each parent. When both parents are willing to work together for their children's interests, these shared arrangements can benefit both parents and children by maintaining relationships. Research studies suggest that children who stay in close contact with both parents following divorce or separation adjust better than children who do not maintain contact with both parents.

One of the issues surrounding child custody conflicts in court is whether mental health professions should have a more prominent role in the decision-making process. This is due to the fact that judges often do not feel competent to make the necessary determinations. Truly determining what is in the best interest of each child in a custody dispute often requires time and resources that are in short supply for the legal system. In order to resolve these cases, courts have attempted to incorporate experts from both law and social science.

The best-interest-of-the-child standard has been the law guiding decisions for American courts since the 1970s. Social science, in particular psychology, has provided certain guidelines for this rule. *Best interest* is closely associated with the concept of psychological parenthood. This term arises from publications by the influential authors Goldstein, Freud, and Solnit. They have written three books on the best interest of the child, on which courts have relied in custody conflicts. These authors, among others, urged courts to focus on the psychological relationship between the parent and child. This theory essentially states that children belong with the parent who fulfills the child's psychological needs for a parent, as well as the child's physical needs, through interaction on a day-to-day basis.

In order to apply meaning to the term *best interest* and to resolve these disputes, courts both encourage parents to reach their own agreement and rely on a myriad of experts in law, psychology, and social services. Courts turn to law guardians, who are generally lawyers trained in child advocacy, to investigate children's homes and make recommendations to the judge concerning custody. The concerns for children and their rights in a divorce have helped to shape an increasing role for an independent lawyer for children. Social service agencies, along with private therapists, may be consulted to make recommendations about what is best for the children.

In addition, psychologists who specialize in custody conflicts often conduct custody evaluations. These evaluations are meant to evaluate the family, and to pay

particular attention to relationships between parents and children. Once completed, a psychological report can provide valuable information to courts struggling to do what is best for the children who are subjects of the dispute. Although custody trials are rare, a psychologist may be asked to testify about his or her report if the case does reach the trial stage. Typically, parents reach their own accord in the course of the legal proceeding.

Resolving the case through negotiation is the most common way in which custody cases reach a conclusion. Many courts refer parents to mediation experts or invite alternative dispute resolution experts into the courthouse for the purpose of resolving custody conflicts. Experts believe that parents who can reach their own accord best serve their children's interests, both in the short and long term of the relationship. Going to court is a stressful event for parents and children, and negotiating an agreement can reduce the acrimonious nature of the procedure. Parents who can communicate with one another while under the pressure of a legal proceeding stand a better chance of continuing to communicate over issues involving their children and their interests.

Elizabeth Callaghan

References and further reading

Black, James C., and Donald J. Cantor. 1989. *Child Custody.* New York: Columbia University Press.

Coontz, Stephanie. 1997. *The Way We Really Are: Coming to Terms with America's Changing Families.* New York: Basic Books.

Goldstein, Joseph, Anna Freud, and Albert Solnit. 1973. *Beyond the Best Interest of the Child.* New York: Free Press.

———. 1979. *Before the Best Interest of the Child.* New York: Free Press.

———. 1986. *In the Best Interest of the Child.* New York: Free Press.

Guggenheim, Martin. 1998. "Reconsidering the Need for Counsel for Children in Custody, Visitation and Child Protection Proceedings." *Loyola University of Chicago Law Journal* 29, no. 2:299–352.

Maccoby, E., and Robert H. Mnookin. 1992. *Dividing the Child: Social and Legal Dilemmas of Custody.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Mason, Mary A. 1994. *From Father's Property to Children's Rights: The History of Child Custody in the United States.* New York: Columbia University Press.

Riessman, Katherine. 1990. *Divorce Talk: Women and Men Make Sense of Personal Relationships.* New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press.

Sweezy, Kate, and Jill Tiefenthaler. 1996. "Do State-Level Variables Affect Divorce Rates?" *Review of Social Economy* 54 no. 1.

D

Deafness and Parenting

Hearing impairments in parents and children range from mild to profound, but all can exert a substantial impact on parenting and family interactions. Three types of families are affected by deafness: deaf parents with deaf children, deaf parents with hearing children, and hearing parents with deaf children. In America, deaf parents and deaf children often subscribe to the same deaf culture; by contrast, in those families where hearing status differs between parents and children, parent-child dyads can be plunged into very different cultures. A defining feature of the deaf culture is its predominant use of American Sign Language (ASL). About 10 percent of all deaf children in the United States grow up in a bicultural/bilingual environment in which one parent speaks ASL and one parent speaks English.

Approximately 1 percent of live births in the United States result in a child with hearing impairment. Socioeconomic status (SES) plays a pervasive role in parenting and deafness. Parents of deaf children tend to be overrepresented in lower SES groups. In low-SES groups 49 percent of deaf children become deaf after birth, whereas in high-SES groups only 17 percent lose their hearing after birth. Such class differences could reflect different access to health care services and knowledge of child development. High-SES families tend to keep their deaf children at home, and their children attend local schools and are assisted by an interpreter or placed in special education classes. Low-SES deaf children are more likely to find themselves in state-funded residential schools and spend long periods of time away from their parents.

Cultural aspects of hearing loss and deafness play a large role in parenting. Identification with the deaf community and culture has more to do with how a person with hearing impairment feels than with the actual degree of hearing loss. Individuals who identify themselves as members of the deaf culture are more likely to use ASL as their main mode of communication than individuals who do not so self-identify; other deaf individuals tend to lip-read or use cued speech.

Relationships between parents and children vary across different hearing status groups. Hearing mothers have often been observed to be intrusive, tense, and directing in communications with their deaf children. Reciprocally, deaf children of hearing parents often have little exposure to first-language ASL use or to the deaf culture at large. Deaf mothers tend to engage in more touching of infants and young children than hearing mothers regardless of the hearing status of their children. Hearing mothers of deaf children also tend to report more stress and less satisfaction in parenting than do parents who share the same hearing status as their children. Social support is an important

factor in the stress and adjustment of deaf families. Hearing parents benefit from extra nonfamilial support—extended family, friends, clergy, and therapists—for themselves and their deaf children.

Sara J. Salkind
Marc H. Bornstein

References and further reading

Marschark, Mark. 1993. *Psychological Development of Deaf Children.* New York: Oxford University Press.
Parasnis, Irene. 1996. *Cultural and Language Diversity and the Deaf Experience.* New York: Cambridge University Press.
Schlesinger, H. S., and Kathryn P. Meadow. 1972. *Sound and Sign.* Berkeley: University of California Press.
Volterra, Virginia, and Carol J. Erting, eds. 1994. *From Gesture to Language in Hearing and Deaf Children.* Washington, DC: Gallaudet University Press.

Death of a Child

The death of a child impacts parents on numerous levels, causing complex and unique grief responses, redefining their roles as parents, and adding stress to the marriage. While some theorists have outlined the prototypical stages of grief, experts in the field agree that there are a variety of common, healthy responses to the loss of a child. In addition to the anticipated feelings of distress and guilt after such a painful loss, many bereaved parents have reported personal growth as well. Parents who have experienced the death of a child consistently state, however, that there is no return to normal life because the loss marks a permanent change in their lives.

In order to understand why the loss of a child is qualitatively different than the loss of other loved ones, it is necessary to look at the unique aspects of parent-child relationships and to examine what it means to be a parent. Children have symbolic meaning to their parents. To some parents, their children are extensions of themselves: an opportunity to reexperience childhood vicariously, a chance to make right the mistakes of their youth, to live out their childhood dreams. A child may also give meaning to parents' lives, meet parental needs for love, or serve as proof to parents that they are competent, mature adults. Many adults define themselves through their parental role. The parenting role is extraordinarily demanding, with expectations and responsibilities well beyond those of any other relationship. Parenting requires constant empathy and awareness of the children's needs. The death of a child leaves many parents feeling as though they have failed in their parental duties. Parents' experiences of the death of a child are often described through an amputation metaphor. The loss of a child is like the loss of a part of the self. Parents learn to live with it; they don't "get over it."

For many parents, children provide the structure and self-regulation that keeps them going day to day. The loss of a child causes many grieving parents to experience mood swings, appetite loss, and difficulty sleeping, in addition to feelings of sadness and loneliness. Bereaved parents commonly experience some initial impairment in social and occupational functioning before they are able to develop a sense of meaning about their child's death and to restructure their daily lives. The time associated with this process varies by individual and may happen over a matter of months to a year or more. If one's reaction to the death of a loved one significantly interferes with personal, social, or occupational functioning, or if the event has overwhelmed one's ability to cope, then professional intervention may be in order.

Many factors influence parental grief responses. The characteristics of the death, such as whether or not it is viewed as having been preventable, the length of the illness, and the suddenness of the loss, may impact parental guilt feelings in particular. The question of what they could

Vonda and Michael Shoels weep after a video tribute to their son, eighteen-year-old Isaiah Shoels, at his funeral. Shoels was killed in the 1999 shootings at Columbine High School, Littleton, Colorado. (Reuters/Rick Wilking/Archive Photos)

have done to prevent the child's death is very powerful for parents. The personality and stability of parents, including maturity, coping skills, optimism, spiritual identity, and previous grief experiences, play a major role in terms of how the experience is construed. The parents' relationships with the deceased child and the meaning of the death are extremely influential in determining the grief response as well. Meaning-focused coping, which focuses on looking for some intrinsic value in an event, has been found to be adaptive over the long term. The answers to questions such as "What did the deceased child mean to the parents?," "What kind of terms were the parents on with the child when he or she died?," and "What was the child's role in the family?" are influential in shaping parental grief. All of these issues contribute to parents' abilities to make meaning out of the loss, which will enable them to integrate this life change and adapt to their new circumstances—living without the deceased child.

There is no consensus among researchers as to whether it is more difficult to lose a very young child or an older one. Adaptation to the death of a child is seen instead as involving different developmental issues for the family depending on the child's age. Similarly, the pain of the death of an only child is not compared with the difficulty of grieving the death of a child while continuing to function as parents for the deceased child's siblings.

The two groups of parents have much in common, such as the tendency to track the age their deceased child would have been, "growing up with the loss," as they remember milestones such as birthdays and graduations. The loss of a child inevitably leads to the restructuring of the family, which brings up complex feelings in surviving children as well as parents.

Surviving siblings experience many of the same feelings parents do, including guilt and sadness, but on top of that, they carry the burden of being comforters to their grieving parents. Parents tend to be initially detached and unavailable to surviving children. Healthy children may serve as bittersweet reminders of the child they lost. Bereaved parents are often preoccupied with feelings of having failed in their protective roles and consider themselves to be bad parents. They may pull away from their other children, not only to grieve privately but out of fear of getting close to their other children and experiencing the devastating pain from the loss of those children. Parents may also become excessively protective of surviving children as a means of overcompensating for their perceived failure to protect the deceased child. In the wake of the child's death, parents may remember the deceased child as nearly perfect, their favorite child, which negatively impacts the other children in the family. Parents may unfairly impose the identity of the lost child onto the surviving children through expectations that they will take up the deceased child's hobbies, personality, or interests. The surviving children may feel like disappointments to their parents because they cannot compensate for the loss of their sibling by living up to the deceased child's idealized identity.

Though the death of a child places intense stress on a family, many families are able to find comfort from each other and avoid negative behavior patterns that lead to further strain. Although it is difficult to act as a source of comfort to bereaved family members while trying to handle one's own grief, such an emotional challenge can bring families together. In fact, many parents report the desire to spend more time with their families after the loss of a child, as it has caused them to reevaluate their priorities and put family first.

The effect of parental bereavement on marriage is similarly complex. It is commonly believed that the death of a child leads to the disintegration of the marriage, but research has not consistently supported this notion. Just as in the case of the family, spouses can both increase stress and provide comfort during the grief process. It can be difficult to find support when one's best resource is also suffering. In general, women tend to be more outwardly distressed and have more difficulty with daily functioning. Differences in grief styles between spouses may cause tension in the marriage. For example, a wife who is very emotionally expressive may feel that her husband did not love the child as much as she did because he is more reserved in expressing his sorrow. Grief feelings tend to fluctuate and it may be difficult for one spouse who is having a "good day" to connect with the other, who is feeling particularly depressed at that time. Being out of synch may cause guilt feelings in the spouse who is feeling better and may make both feel detached from the other. The depressive feelings that are experienced during bereavement can also lead to a lack of communication between spouses, which may be interpreted as rejection. Acknowledging that one's spouse may grieve differently and making an effort to be available to him or her regardless of one's own mood can reduce the strain in this very delicate and painful experience. Studies have shown that bereaved individuals find contact with similar others, expressions of concern, opportunities to vent their feelings,

involvement in social activities, and the presence of another person to be particularly helpful in coping with their loss. Bereaved parents may find that support groups and friends, as well as family, can be resources for such support.

Carolyn E. Sartor
Anthony Papa

References and further reading

Arnold, Joan Hagan, and Penelope Buschman Gemma. 1983. *A Child Dies: A Portrait of Family Grief*. Rockville, MD: Aspen Systems.
Finkbeiner, Ann K. 1996. *After the Death of a Child: Living with the Loss through the Years.* New York: Free Press.
Klass, Dennis. 1988. *Parental Grief: Solace and Resolution.* New York: Springer Publishing.
Leick, Nina, and Marianne Davidsen-Nielsen. 1991. *Healing Pain: Attachment, Loss, and Grief Therapy.* New York: Tavistock/Rutledge.
Nolen-Hoeksema, Susan, and Judith Larson. 1999. *Coping with Loss.* Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
Rando, Therese A. 1986. *Parental Loss of a Child.* Champaign, IL: Research Press.
Shapiro, Ester R. 1994. *Grief as a Family Process.* New York: Guilford Press.
Stroebe, Margaret S., Wolfgang Stroebe, and Robert O. Hansson. 1993. *Handbook of Bereavement: Theory, Research, and Intervention.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Death of a Parent

The death of a parent during childhood, though infrequent in the United States, is a very significant event in the lives of those children who do experience it. About 5 to 8 percent of children in the United States experience the death of a parent (Tennant, 1988), and the 1993 U.S. Census identified about 1.5 million children living with a widowed, single parent. The majority of cases have been of paternal death.

The death of a parent affects individual children very differently, as the effects depend on a variety of factors. Among these are the child's age, the social and economic context within which the child lives, and the way the deceased is mourned by the surviving parent. Death does not rupture the child's connection to the deceased parent but forces the child to construct a new relationship with his or her inner representation of that parent. The surviving parent can help the child through this grieving process in a number of ways, including and most importantly encouraging the child to express his or her feelings and thoughts about the death, rather than keep them private.

When a parent dies, the surviving parent can help the children through the grieving process in a number of ways. (Skjold Photographs)

Most studies find that about half of all parental deaths occur suddenly, and slightly more than half occur after a prolonged illness. The varying circumstances of the death, including the social and economic context within which the child lives and the changes in that context fol-

lowing the death, can play a large part in how the child responds to and is affected by the death.

Researchers remain somewhat in disagreement on the question of what are the long-term effects on children's development after the death of a parent. Some studies have found that adults who lost a parent during childhood are more prone to depression and even to suicide, while other studies have found no differences between these adults and others who grew up with both parents in their home. These inconsistencies can be partly explained by methodological flaws in the research, and also by the abundance of factors that mediate the experience of parental death for children, summarized into the following four general categories.

Characteristics of the Child

A first group of factors that influence how the death of a parent is experienced by a child includes the unique characteristics of the child, such as his or her age at the time of the death, and the aspects of his or her personality, such as self-esteem level. As younger children think more concretely about things in general, they therefore understand death in a more concrete way and may ask questions about where the deceased parent has gone and how he or she may be rejoined. Older children are capable of understanding death at a more abstract level, and of experiencing more complex emotions surrounding the loss.

Nature of the Relationship

A second set of factors is the nature of the child's relationship with the deceased; this influences the way in which the child experiences and is affected by the death. The roles played by the deceased in the child's life differ among children, which will cause the grieving process to differ even among the children in the same family.

Circumstances of the Death

A third source of variation in how parental death affects children is the unique circumstances of the death. If the death was sudden and unexpected, then the child had no chance to say good-bye and may feel regret or self-blame. If the death was after a long, protracted illness, the child may have gone through an emotional roller-coaster ride and then may feel disbelief when death finally arrives, and subsequently guilt as a result of the disbelief. The child may also feel shame if the death is a result of a stigmatized cause, such as suicide, murder, or drug overdose.

Support from the Child's Familiars

Finally, the support received from the child's environment has an impact on how the death is experienced. A more supportive and stable environment with accessible adult caregivers and with few changes in the economic and living conditions of the family increases the chances that the bereaved child will be able to grieve effectively.

Research has proved inconclusive on the question of what long-term effects of parental death are on development. The main reason for this is that the studies have been methodologically flawed, confounding the effects of parental death with those of divorce, failing to control for factors such as socioeconomic status, or selecting inappropriate control groups. Among the few studies from which conclusions can be drawn, the findings are mixed. Several studies of exceptionally intelligent adults have found that a disproportionately high number of them had experienced the death of one of their parents during childhood. Yet a number of studies have also found links between early maternal death and later severe depression.

In the past, parents were advised to help bereaved children by teaching them to let go of the deceased parent. This was

accomplished mainly by avoiding talking about the death and the deceased parent with the child. More recently, however, mental health experts have come to believe that talking about the deceased parent is in fact beneficial to grieving children, as it enables them to better understand the event and to construct a new relationship to the deceased parent.

The following suggestions have been made by mental health experts (Buchsbaum 1990): provide a stable environment for the family, or, if this is impossible, provide explanations, support, and sustained connections to familiar people, places, and events. Explain the facts and circumstances of a parent's death in a realistic, clear manner. Understand the child's developmental capacities for mourning with reference to both cognitive and affective aspects. Modulate tension and mood states and encourage the child to experience grief as well as foster progressive development. Finally, assist the child in dealing with new relationships that may occur at the end of the mourning period.

Marie-Anne Suizzo

References and further reading

Buchsbaum, B. 1990. "An Agenda for Treating Widowed Parents." *Psychotherapy Patient* 6, no. 3–4:113–130.

Finkelstein, H. 1988. "The Long-Term Effects of Early Parent Death: A Review." *Journal of Clinical Psychology* 44, no. 1:3–9.

Hatter, B. 1996. "Children and the Death of a Parent or Grandparent." In *Handbook of Childhood Death and Bereavement.* Edited by C. Corr and D. Corr. New York: Springer Publishing Company.

Tennant, Christopher. 1988. "Parental Loss in Childhood: Its Effects in Adult Life." *Archives of General Psychiatry* 45:1045–1050.

Demographic Transition

The demographic transition is the change from high fertility patterns to low fertility patterns that occurs in the context of modernization, industrialization, and economic development. In the United States, the demographic transition occurred from the mid-1800s until the 1960s at various times in different geographic regions and among different socioeconomic and cultural groups. In many ways, the changes in parenthood seen throughout American families this century are defined by the timing and intensity of local demographic change. At the turn of the twentieth century, total fertility rates were 3.56 for whites and 5.61 for African Americans (Haines, 2000), while in 1990 these were 1.89 for whites and 2.58 for African Americans (Clarke and Ventura, 1994), meaning that the number of children parented within a family decreased by about half during this century. An important consequence is that resources and time available per child within a family increased proportionately. Families with only one child can concentrate all their time and resources on that child. Each additional child requires parents to further divide their time and resources. This can have major ramifications in terms of children's educational and social attainment. Children from larger families have significantly lower completed educational levels than children from smaller families with the same socioeconomic status. Several studies have shown a strong link between educational level, lifetime income, and social achievement. The changes in labor markets that accompany modernization affect the opportunity structure within a society to a great extent. To successfully compete, parents must invest heavily in their children's educations. This is difficult to do in larger families, and a consequence of this may be the continuing reduction in fertility rates in the United States.

In the 1990s, large families are concentrated among people with low income levels. This may be due to the perceived benefits of large families in these socioeconomic strata. Alternatively, there may

be high costs to large families in higher socioeconomic strata. If the latter is true, it helps to explain why the very rich are not having very large families. The very rich are competing with other extremely wealthy people in placing their children in positions of power and influence. Obtaining these positions requires high levels of education at the "right" institutions and also requires strong social connections. Both of these require the investment of high levels of resources, and the wealthy are competing against one another. This drives the cost of competition to dizzying heights, and limits the ability of wealthy parents to successfully raise more than a couple of children. The same processes may hold true for most Americans regardless of their socioeconomic level. For their children to successfully compete, parents are able to have no more than two children or the cost of education and social attainment are too high. In this scenario, the very poor are left out in the cold. Opportunities for their children are limited, and even if parents invested everything they had in one child it would have no effect. In this case, there is no cost to having large families and there may be significant benefits in terms of cooperation and sharing of resources.

The relationship of family size to income is by no means absolute. Some poor people have small families and some wealthy people large ones. Moreover, some groups are characterized by large families. Mormons, for instance, tend to have much larger families than non-Mormons of the same socioeconomic status. The Church of Latter-Day Saints has a religious philosophy that encourages large families. As a group, Mormons also have high educational and social attainment. How is this accomplished? In addition to encouraging large families, the Mormon Church also places very high emphasis on cooperative educational, health, and other institutional endeavors. In this way, members of this denomination are able to take advantage of what economists call an "economy of scale" and share the costs of large families. This cost is shared both within one generation of people all raising children but also intergenerationally. Older people who are no longer raising their own dependent children are helping to defray the younger generation's child-rearing costs. Similar kinds of cooperative arrangements may also characterize the ability of other groups of people to maintain large family sizes.

There are important implications of the continuing demographic transition for parenthood in America. Fertility is declining rapidly for all Americans and within the next twenty years will fall to what is called below-replacement fertility, meaning that the population will grow older and would eventually start to decline in the absence of immigration. This also means that the number of only children is growing at a high rate. The childhood experience of most people will be one without siblings. Will "spoiled child syndrome" become as common in the United States as it is in China, where a one-child-per-family policy was enforced for many years? Moreover, there will be more people who never have children and never experience parenthood. This speaks to major changes in the social structure and fabric. The conception of adulthood as bound up with parenthood in an important life stage and as a nearly universal experience will have to give way to one in which adulthood is defined by other characteristics. In the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, the typical adult in the United States had four children, lived in the same community for his or her entire life, and lived a life centered around family and farm. In the twenty-first century, there may be a wide range of adult experiences. Some of these experiences may be family centered, others centered on other aspects of community, career, or

interests. Perhaps the American penchant for work will take on even greater importance as a marker of adulthood. The consequences of parenthood for career advancement could cross gender divides.

In many places around the world, the demographic transition has resulted in social upheaval and a break from tradition. The social roles of parents and children have taken on new dimensions and forms. The same may be occurring in the United States now with major consequences for our conception of parenthood.

John Bock

References and further reading

Clarke, S. C. and S. J. Ventura. 1994. "Birth and Fertility Rates for States: United States 1990." *Vital Health Statistics* 21, no. 45.

Haines, M. 2000. "The Population of the United States, 1790–1920." In *The Cambridge Economic History of the United States.* Edited by Stanley Engerman and Robert Gallman. New York: Cambridge.

Development, Parental Beliefs about

In order to understand the role parents can play in their children's development one must consider not only what parents do, but also parents' beliefs both about development and about their role in their children's development. The beliefs that parents hold can have both direct and indirect influences on children's development. Beliefs can influence what opportunities parents make available to their children and how they interact with their children. Children can also be more directly influenced by their parents' beliefs by choosing to appropriate these beliefs as their own and then behaving in ways consistent with the beliefs. Parental beliefs and expectations are thought by many to originate in the parents' own cultural background, but are affected by other factors such as their children's characteristics and behaviors as well as their own current experiences.

Much is known about parental beliefs, especially cognitive ones, but far less is known about the influence of beliefs on development, and fairly little about the processes through which parental beliefs influence children's development. Regarding beliefs, it is important to realize that the term may encompass a variety of topics, such as goals, values, and expectations, as well as beliefs. Although the topic of parental beliefs has a fairly large empirical literature, only recently has research addressed the relation between parental beliefs and children's school success. Much current research illustrates how beliefs differ according to cultural group. However, what is called "culture" may also reflect educational and income differences among people rather than just ethnicity or racial differences.

There appear to be some documented differences in how parents conceptualize the developmental process. That is, parents differ in whether they view the child as an active participant in his or her development; they also differ in the complexity of their reasoning about the nature of development.

How might parents' conceptualization of the developmental process affect their children's development? Although there is no definitive answer to this question, there is some evidence that parents who take a more complex view of development interact with their children in a manner that may elicit more complex reasoning on the part of the child. Research has shown that a certain style of parental interaction that is labeled authoritative is beneficial for many children. This style includes both parental sensitivity to the needs and wants of the child, as well as parental demands for accountability. Such a style of parenting could be interpreted as consistent with a view that a child is an active participant in development.

Most parents when questioned express a range of goals for their children, including cognitive/academic and social/personal ones. Nevertheless, there appear to be

some consistent differences across cultures, with Anglo-American parents emphasizing more of an individual orientation and non-Anglo-American parents expressing more of an interpersonal orientation. For example, a recent study found that mothers from Puerto Rico, when discussing goals for their children, emphasized the need to view oneself as a member of a group and behave in a manner consistent with the needs of others. Anglo mothers from the United States, on the other hand, emphasized more of a sense of independence. When mothers were observed interacting with their infant children, their behaviors were consistent with their goals.

The bulk of recent research on parental beliefs has focused on parents' beliefs about their children's cognitive and academic development. Although all parents may want their children to succeed academically, how parents view the road to success in school seems to vary based on sociocultural factors. Even how the construct of intelligence is defined seems to reflect cultural differences. One set of researchers questioned immigrant and native-born parents of first-grade children in the United States about what it means for a child to be intelligent and what types of behaviors they expect of their children in school. Anglo-American parents stressed cognitive factors as the sole component of intelligence much more than Hispanic and Asian parents, who also included various social aspects. Parents who had immigrated to the United States also emphasized the need for their children to conform to external standards of behavior much more than did native-born parents. Parents who emphasized conformity had children who did less well on scholastic tests.

A related line of research has explored parental expectations for their children's success in school. Harold Stevenson and his colleagues have worked with families in Japan, China, and the United States. Their findings consistently show that U.S. parents tend to view academic success as more influenced by their children's "native" ability and less influenced by effort expended studying than did Asian parents. Furthermore, parents in the United States appeared more satisfied with lower levels of performance than did parents in the Asian countries.

How might these beliefs influence children's performance in school? The evidence shows that children in Asian countries are more successful in school than are children in the United States. Although one might hypothesize that the differences in parental beliefs about the importance of effort plays a role, there is no direct evidence to support this. On the other hand, there is evidence from other studies to support the notion that parents may behave in ways consistent with their beliefs. The results of a study with Israeli families showed consistency between the age at which parents expected their children to display certain competencies and the age of their children when given materials relevant for such attainment. In a related vein, researchers in the United States have shown that parents choose preschools for their children that are consistent with whether they think there should be more of a social or academic emphasis during these years.

Another line of research has found differences in what are considered to be good educational practices among white, black, and Hispanic mothers in this country. There seems to be evidence across studies that parents of low-income African American and Hispanic families tend to believe in a more traditional, didactic method of educating their children than do middle-income white families. For example, one group of researchers found that low-income mothers stressed the importance of such methods at school, as well as emphasized the use of workbooks

and flash cards at home. These mothers were more likely to instruct their children at home, or claim to, than other parents. A similar set of findings comes from a longitudinal investigation of children's reading development. When asked what is the best way to help young children learn to read, low-income families were more likely to emphasize a skills orientation, whereas middle-income families were more likely to emphasize the role of enjoyment as well as the child's engagement in an activity. Parents reported providing materials and opportunities consistent with their emphasis. When the children's early and subsequent reading development was assessed, it was found that parental emphasis on enjoyment was the better (and positive) predictor of subsequent reading development.

There are several recent literature reviews that stress the importance of consistency between parental beliefs and children's educational programs. A fairly large body of data now shows that many Hispanic or low-income families, although very much wanting their children to succeed in school, do not see themselves as participating in the process. Instead these parents do not contact teachers, do not assist the children, and do not come to school. What appears to be uninvolvement of parents is viewed negatively by teachers with the impact felt by the children. Part of parental uninvolvement may reflect families feeling incapable of assisting, but the issue is more complex than that. Clearly, some aspect of this is due to parental beliefs about their roles in their children's schooling.

Parental beliefs have proven to be quite firmly entrenched and not easily changeable. For example, a recent study attempted to provide a reading intervention for young children from low-income Hispanic families in California. Many of the families did not have any books at home. As reading storybooks has been considered an important means of fostering literacy development, the investigators sent home books in Spanish for the families to read together. Interestingly, the children made less progress when they were given books to take home than when they were given worksheets. In fact, it appeared that the families interacted with the books as if they were worksheets. The investigators concluded that materials need to be consistent with what parents believe about how children learn. Such a conclusion is consistent with the notion of a need for better understanding of parental beliefs in order to support children's educational success.

Susan Sonnenschein

References and further reading

Hoover-Dempsey, Katherine V., and Howard M. Sandler. 1997. "Why Do Parents Become Involved in Their Children's Education?" *Review of Educational Research* 67:3–42.

Murphey, David A. 1992. "Constructing the Child: Relations between Parents' Beliefs and Child Outcomes." *Developmental Review* 12:199–232.

Okagaki, Lynne, and Robert J. Sternberg. 1993. "Parental Beliefs and School Performance." *Child Development* 64:36–56.

Sonnenschein, Susan, Linda Baker, Robert Serpell, and Diane Schmidt. 2000. "Reading Is a Source of Entertainment: The Importance of the Home Perspective for Children's Literacy Development." In *Literacy and Play in the Early Years: Cognitive, Ecological, and Sociocultural Perspectives.* Edited by Kathy Roskos and Jim Christie. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Development, Parental Knowledge about

Parental knowledge about child development refers to the extent to which parents are aware of the changing nature of children's abilities over the course of early childhood. Parents who are knowledgeable about child development are generally cognizant of the ages at which children

acquire specific skills, as well as knowledgeable about the temporal ordering of specific developmental milestones relative to others. So, for example, knowledge that crawling occurs before walking; that toddlers play with objects concretely before using objects to pretend play; that first words appear somewhere around the start of the second year of life; that two-year-olds often say "no" out of a desire to express their autonomy; and that toddlers find it difficult to share their toys are all examples of parental knowledge.

Over the past two decades interest in parents' knowledge about child development has grown, particularly with respect to knowledge about children's abilities during the preschool years. Because this represents a relatively new area of research, most studies to date report on mothers' knowledge about child development, given that mothers continue to be the primary caregivers of children in most families. Some researchers have studied the phenomenon of maternal knowledge solely for descriptive purposes—that is, to better understand what mothers do and do not know about child development. In such studies, researchers might ask mothers to estimate when children first smile, walk, or say their first words. Others have explored the extent to which mothers' knowledge influences their actual interactions with their children. In such studies, researchers might ask mothers questions about child development and then observe mothers at play with their children. The ultimate goal is to see whether mothers' responses to questions about child development predict their sensitivity to children during interactions.

The burgeoning research in this area is driven by the notion that maternal knowledge about child development (or lack thereof) will influence a mother's interpretations of and reactions to her child's behaviors and competencies, as well as guide her own interactions with her child. Specifically, mothers who know more about children's current and future abilities are thought to be more likely to create optimally challenging environments for them and to offer their children age-appropriate experiences. As such, maternal knowledge about child development is hypothesized to indirectly affect children's developmental outcomes by exerting a more direct influence on the experiences that mothers provide to children.

To what extent are these ideas upheld in actual studies? In general, researchers have documented relations between maternal knowledge about child development and parenting, although associations tend to be modest in size. Specifically, studies show that mothers who are knowledgeable about child development are more likely to score higher on assessments of the quality of the home environment. Furthermore, mothers who are more accurate at estimating the timing or ordering of developmental milestones have been found to engage in more sensitive interactions with their children. For example, in one study, mothers of twenty-one-month-old toddlers who knew more about children's play development were found to engage in play that challenged their children to "make believe." Knowledgeable mothers were also less likely to prompt their children to engage in play that was too easy for them when compared to less knowledgeable mothers. In turn, the children of more knowledgeable mothers benefited from the more sensitive play interactions they experienced. In particular, they were found to engage in more sophisticated forms of play than other toddlers their age. Finally, the children of mothers who are more knowledgeable about child development have been shown to be developmentally competent. For example, in one study of mothers of

preterm infants, the infants of mothers who were more knowledgeable about development scored higher on standardized tests of developmental status.

In families in which infants exhibit developmental delays, many researchers have observed less effective parenting. This less effective parenting has been attributed to both a lack of parenting skill as well as to a lack of knowledge about child development. Mothers who either overestimate or underestimate the timing of developmental milestones may have unrealistic expectations about what children should be doing at different ages, which may lead to poor parenting and further exacerbate developmental delay in children.

Several investigators have found that persistent underestimations of the timing of developmental milestones by a mother might reflect her inability to appreciate the protracted course of early development. Mothers who underestimate the age at which milestones occur expect children to walk, talk, share, listen, and pretend (for example) much sooner than children typically exhibit such skills. Such underestimation could set in place a pattern of maternal disappointment because children will be unable to live up to the inaccurate expectations that their mothers set. This might result in mothers becoming frustrated when their children do not perform as desired. In turn, a cycle of harsh, punitive, or prohibitive parenting may be set in motion.

On the other hand, mothers who overestimate the timing of developmental milestones may expect too little from their children and fail to challenge their children's thinking and behaviors in an age-appropriate way. As an example, a mother who overestimates when talking or understanding of language is likely to occur might insufficiently vocalize or respond to her child, potentially leading to an insufficiently stimulating language environment.

With respect to inaccurate expectations and knowledge, several studies have reported that adolescent mothers know less about child growth and development than do older mothers. Adolescent mothers' lack of information can lead to inappropriate interactions and unrealistic expectations about their children's abilities and behaviors. These unrealistic expectations may contribute to impatience in parenting, which has been linked in studies to the incidence of child abuse. Indeed, some abusive mothers have been found to engage in inadequate parenting in part because they misunderstand their children's behaviors. Studies indicate that adolescent mothers who are at risk for inappropriate parenting should be provided with emotional support and the information necessary to acquire competent caregiving skills. Knowing more about what to expect in children is one way of supporting sensitive and age-appropriate interactions in adolescent mothers, which in turn will help sustain healthy child development.

For the most part, research on maternal knowledge of child development has taken a generalized approach to mothers' knowledge. In such an approach, mothers are labeled as more or less knowledgeable across different areas of child development. More recently, it has been suggested that mothers' knowledge about children's development is specialized. That is, any given mother may know more about one area of child development than about another. Those areas in which a mother is more knowledgeable likely depends on the goals she has for her child. A mother who considers a particular area of child development to be highly important will be more likely to seek out information about that area than will a mother who does not deem it to be important. As an

example, a mother who is highly concerned about preparing her child for school may focus her energy on obtaining information about school readiness and learning. As a result, she may be more aware about developments in children's literacy than she will developments in children's motor skills. A mother who is interested in promoting her child's creativity and imagination might seek out information about children's pretend play, and in turn will provide her child with a more flexible and creative environment.

In an effort to better prepare all mothers for the task of parenting, professionals engaged in early preventive interventions have also demonstrated an increased interest in the role of maternal knowledge in early parenting. Interventions aimed at modifying the sensitivity of maternal behavior have focused on links between maternal knowledge and maternal behavior. For example, teaching mothers more accurately to observe and understand their children's developmental abilities has been shown to help mothers appropriately engage and stimulate their children. Such interventions have enhanced both mothers' knowledge about child development as well as their ability to interact with their children in sensitive and nurturing ways. In turn, interventions aimed at teaching mothers more about children's development and needs have resulted in increased levels of interest in children and in decreased levels of boredom (from understimulation) and distress (from being confronted with exceedingly high expectations). However, preventive interventions that seek to teach mothers more about child development and parenting must be sensitive to the ways in which cultural views affect what mothers do and do not know about children's development. Professionals who attempt to understand relations between cultural ideologies and parenting knowledge are in a better position to effectively enhance the parent-child relationships of their clients.

Jacqueline D. Shannon
Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda

References and further reading

Benasich, April Ann, and Jeanne Brooks-Gunn. 1996. "Maternal Attitudes and Knowledge of Child-Rearing: Associations with Family and Child Outcomes." *Child Development* 67:1186–1205.

Damast, Amy M., Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda, and Marc H. Bornstein. 1996. "Mother-Child Play: Sequential Interactions and the Relation between Maternal Beliefs and Behaviors." *Child Development* 67:1752–1766.

Goodnow, Jacqueline J. 1995. "Parents' Knowledge and Expectations." Pp. 305–332 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

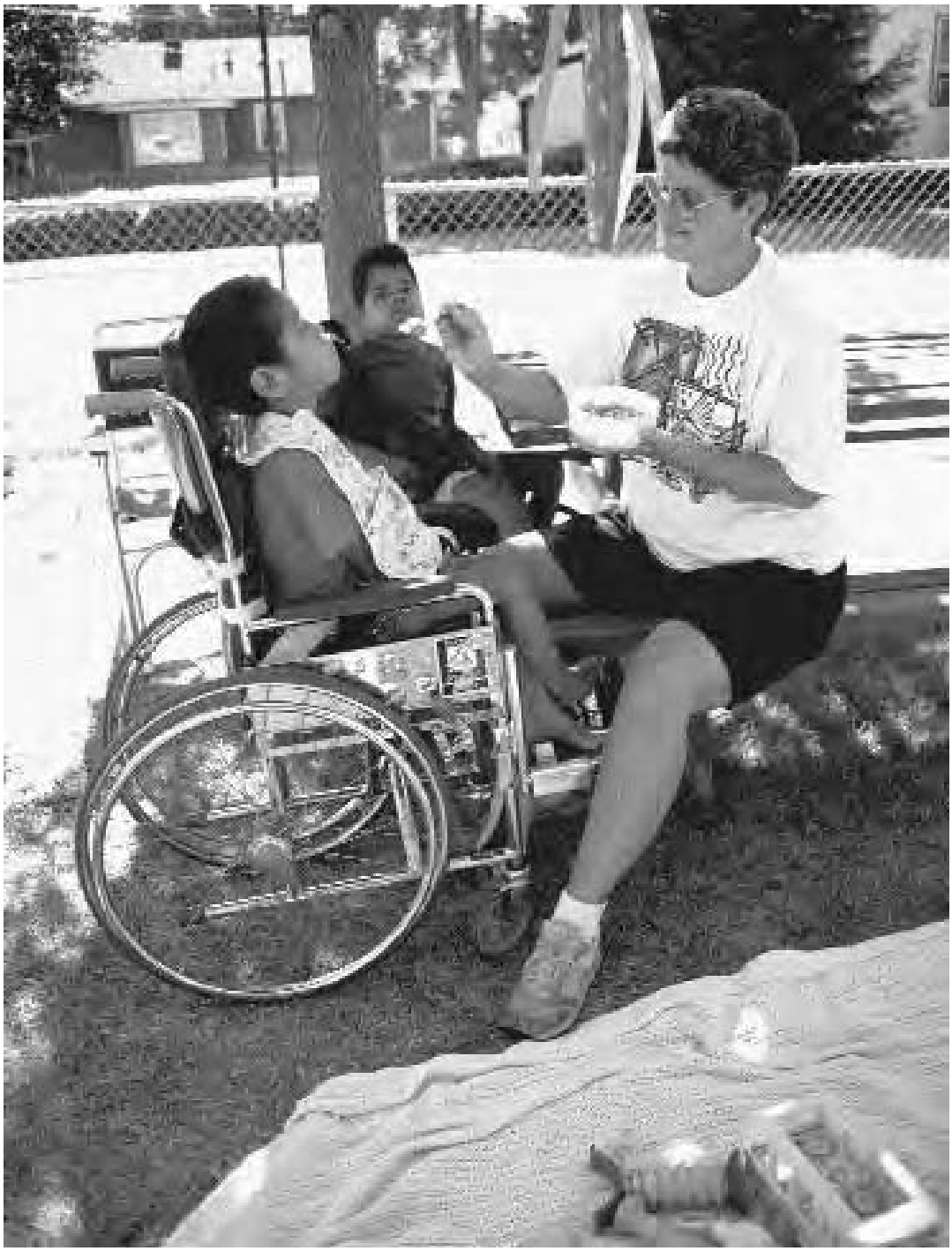
Goodnow, Jacqueline J., and W. Andrew Collins. 1990. *Development According to Parents: The Nature, Sources, and Consequences of Parents' Ideas.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Miller, Scott. 1988. "Parents Beliefs about Their Children's Cognitive Development." *Child Development* 59:259–285.

Sigel, Irving E., Ann V. McGillicuddy-DeLisi, and Jacqueline J. Goodnow. 1992. *Parental Belief Systems: The Psychological Consequences for Children,* 2d ed. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Disabilities, Parenting a Child with

Every child with a disability is different, and so the parenting of each child is a different experience. Disabilities can include cognitive problems (such as mental retardation, as well as more subtle learning disabilities), physical problems (such as cerebral palsy and spina bifida), or sensory problems (such as blindness, hearing loss, and problems with integrating sensory messages). Disabilities can also include chronic health issues (such as cystic fibrosis and seizure disorder). Some disabilities are due to genetic causes (such as Down



Children with special needs usually require extra time, effort, and resources from the whole family. (Skjold Photographs)

syndrome and Fragile X syndrome), while others come from environmental insults (fetal alcohol syndrome, HIV infection, anoxia). Some children have just one impairment. Other children have multiple disabilities, as for example a child who is born preterm and has cerebral palsy and mental retardation due to brain damage during the neonatal period.

Regardless of the physical or cognitive problems, a child with a disability is a child first, with a need for family, friends, silly stories, and outdoor play. Parenting children with disabilities is often a balancing act of meeting the child's medical and therapy needs, while also letting the child be a child and the family be a family.

Parents need to know the federal and state laws concerning children with disabilities, as these laws affect family life in a daily and tangible way. Changes in public laws have made educational and therapy services more available to children with disabilities than they were early on in this country. Prior to 1975, many children received no schooling and just stayed at home into adulthood, if their families could not afford private school. States were not required to provide education to children with disabilities, and so often they did not. Their parents taught them or cared for them as best they could. Other children were sent to state or private institutions, where they would spend their whole lives. In 1975, the Education for All Handicapped Children Act (P.L. 94–142) was passed that required states to provide "free and appropriate education" for all school-aged children. Suddenly, the child with mental retardation or the child who used braces and crutches could go to the public school with all the neighbor children. Not only did this give the child a better education, it freed parents up during the day to pursue their own career and family demands. In 1986, money was made available for states to develop services for children starting at birth. (P.L. 99–457, Part H) In 1991 and 1992, the act was amended and renamed the Individuals with Disabilities Education Act (IDEA).

Children with disabilities grow up and become adults with disabilities, and most want jobs and are capable of working. The important legislation for opening access to employment is the Americans with Disabilities Act (ADA), which recognizes people with disabilities as a special group and so gives a "national mandate for the elimination of discrimination against individuals with disabilities." (P.L. 104–327, 1990, with amendments that followed)

The 1986 legislation that brought infants with disabilities into consideration asked for development of a "statewide, comprehensive, coordinated, multidisciplinary, interagency program of early intervention services for handicapped infants and toddlers and their families." (Part H of P.L. 99-457, 1986) Each word of this act is important, as it shows a new approach to helping families. Most children with disabilities need attention from more than one professional to help them develop their full potential. This might include an occupational therapist, physical therapist, speech therapist, special educator, nurse, and social worker, as well as a pediatrician and specialty physicians. Before this legislation, a family had to find its way to new doctors or therapists or special programs on its own and start from the ground up in telling each professional about their child. This 1986 legislation required coordination among the professionals for the good of both the child and the family. Most locales now use a teamwork approach, in which a whole team meets together with the parents periodically to put together a service plan that suits both the child's and the family's needs. The family is always included as part of the team—that is required by law—because they are the most important people, the ones who will be with the

child for life and not just for the school year or a shorter span. In short, the other family members are recognized as the experts on this particular child.

Before a child's birth, parents often say, "I don't care if it's a boy or a girl, so long as it's healthy." So, if the baby put in their arms is not so healthy, adjustments must be made. Some parents know from birth that their child has a disability. For others it may take months or even years before problems are noticed and diagnosed. Sometimes a mother senses that something is wrong—her child is not looking at her, or feels floppy in her arms, or isn't starting to talk—and asks her doctor again and again if anything is wrong. Diagnosis often is not possible early on, and professionals have to ask the family to "wait and see." This can be frustrating for parents who both want the problem to disappear but also want to get started with therapy if there is something wrong. Families can refer themselves to have a complete evaluation of their child by an interdisciplinary team (note the laws discussed above), and localities are required to perform the evaluation in a reasonable time. States have different agencies that handle this, and parents can usually find out from their hospital or their school district where to call to get started.

The news of a disability is not easy, even when it is a relief to finally know the truth. The most common initial response when a child has a significant disability is shock, disbelief, guilt, and an overwhelming feeling of loss. Families must grieve the loss of the "perfect" child they expected. The model of the stages of grieving described by Elizabeth Kubler-Ross in her work on dying applies to many families. They may go through stages as they adjust to this new reality. If they follow the described order (and they often do not), parents may go through denial ("it cannot be true; let's see another specialist"); depression (sadness, insomnia, fatigue, and irritability); anger and guilt ("Why did God do this to me? What stupid mistake did the hospital make at birth? Or, "What did I do wrong?"); bargaining (including desperate efforts at nonconventional therapies in hopes of finding a magical cure); and finally, acceptance. Research has shown that acceptance comes more easily in families with a strong marital bond, supportive social networks, strong religious faith, and effective early interventions for the child in the home.

Children with special needs usually take extra time, effort, and resources on the part of the whole family. Relationships can be strained. Some families fall apart. Divorces happen. Other families become closer and feel more connected with each other as they pull together around this child. If all the family's energy is directed to the special needs child, siblings may feel neglected and resentful. Parents have to make efforts for the brother or sister to have a significant place in the family and not be overshadowed by the needs of the child with a disability. When they are appreciated for their own qualities and are allowed to help, these siblings often develop more maturity, sense of responsibility, and tolerance for others who are different. The extra work and stress of raising a child who has a disability in the midst of an already full and busy life can crush some families. Alternately, these same stressors prompt other families to find coping strategies and personal resources they did not know they had. Research shows that children with disabilities—like all other children—do better developmentally when they are in a well-functioning family, so it serves everyone's interests for a family to seek help if members find themselves caught in depression or conflict.

Babies and toddlers with disabilities benefit from early intervention. This does not mean that with intervention the disability will go away, but it has been

proven that intervention improves the functioning of these children. It should start as early as possible. The brain is developing rapidly in the first months and years of life. That does not mean that it stops developing after age three, as some mistakenly believe, but the rapid growth and flexibility of the brain in the early months permits new connections and new pathways to develop. This is true for all babies and toddlers, not just those with disabilities, but it takes on special significance for a child who has a disorder that alters or delays the usual patterns in development. Intervention may be provided in the home or at a center; transportation may or may not be available; financial arrangements vary from place to place. The early intervention team is mandated to develop, along with the parents, an Individualized Family Services Plan (IFSP). Early intervention is always specialized to the child and the family—it is not a set of services that is the same for everyone. This plan should say clearly what the infant's level of functioning is at the present, what goals will be worked on, what services will be provided to help reach the goals (including teaching the family to provide certain services), what professional(s) will treat the child, how often, and the date at which the next evaluation will take place. Families are expected to do a lot and are taught how to incorporate "therapy" into daily life. For example, a father can stretch his baby's leg muscles as he changes a diaper, or use a sign for "ball" as he holds out a ball and also says the word "ball." Much early intervention takes place during play. In play, infants and toddlers learn to move their bodies, locomote and get around the room, stack and build with blocks, learn cause-effect relations, learn to pretend and imagine, develop language, and learn social skills with other children.

By age two and a half or three, early intervention often moves from home-based services to school-based services. These transitions can be stressful for the parents and the child, as they each must get used to a new routine of care and new professionals with which to relate. It is part of the early intervention team's job to help with this transition (this again is part of the law!), and so parents should expect and ask for this help in meeting new people and getting the paperwork set up. School starts younger for these children, as many get used to traveling on a school bus and wearing a little backpack. Once adjusted to the new routine, young children usually love to go to their classrooms and see their teacher and the other children. It is important to remember again that children with disabilities are children first (and not a "case" of Down syndrome or deafness) and much of what they "need" is the play and friendships and daily responsibilities that make up childhood. Before age five or six, many children with disabilities do not know that they are different. This awareness usually comes when they start regular school.

School-aged children with disabilities may have their schooling in a self-contained classroom, or they may be in an inclusive setting that has children with typical abilities, or they may spend part of the day in each setting. An advantage of inclusion is social contact with typically developing children. This often helps with social skills and is more fun for the child. For this to work, the school needs to provide enough teachers and aides so that all the children's educational needs are met. The school also needs to provide sensitivity training and enforcement of a "politeness policy" for the other children so that they will understand disabilities and not engage in teasing or bullying. Some training or education can be provided more directly for the special needs child in a self-contained classroom, or there may be parts of the regular curricu-

lum that the special needs child is not able to master. Having both options available is a big help.

The school team must develop, with the parents, an Individualized Educational Plan (IEP). Like the IFSP, the IEP spells out in detail the goals and means to meet the goals of the individual child. Each child is an individual, and so there is not one "special education curriculum" that is applied to all children. One child may be doing math and French, another may be using a computer to write simple sentences, while another may be working on self-help skills with feeding and zippers. Any and all of this can be included in a child's IEP.

As a child grows older and moves into middle and high school, the IEP must realistically evaluate adulthood possibilities. If cognitive development is typical, a child with physical impairments can go to college and develop a desired career. (The ADA protects those rights.) Or, if the child will need to work, perhaps a setting with a job coach to help him or her master the appropriate job skills will be necessary. Vocational education and independent living skills are part of many adolescents' individualized educational plans—teaching them, for example, how to fix breakfast and lock the apartment door before leaving.

Educational supports continue until the child is twenty-one years old. Unfortunately, at this point there are fewer mandated services and opportunities for adults with disabilities. What is available varies across communities and is probably the next area of greatest need. Housing, employment, transportation, recreation—all of these are areas of life that adult children usually take on for themselves. Parents whose adult child has a disability and who cannot provide self-care face uncertainties about the future.

Although a great deal is guaranteed to individuals with disabilities by law, parents often find they must be advocates for their children and push the system to give the services they want. This advocacy may be at an individual level ("I want Charlotte to have three hours each week with the speech therapist this year") or it may involve coming together with other parents to get services or programs set up in their communities. Parents of children with disabilities have learned the power of support groups and of advocacy. There are support and advocacy groups for individual disabilities of all kinds, as well as for the larger disabled community. (Parents can check their yellow pages or search the Internet to find them.) One unexpected advantage of having a child with special needs is meeting and getting support from parents who have experienced the same thing.

Barbara J. Myers

References and further reading

Batshaw, Mark L. 1997. *Children with Disabilities: A Medical Primer.* Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

———. 1998. *Your Child Has a Disability.* Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Bulletin of Zero to Three: National Center for Infants, Toddlers, and Families. Subscription available by writing to this organization at 734 15th Street, N.W., 10th Floor, Washington, DC 20005, calling (800) 899–4301, or at www.zerotothree.org.

National Information Center for Children and Youth with Disabilities (NICHCY). Write to P.O. Box 1492, Washington, DC 20013, call (800) 695–0285, or visit www.nichcy.org.

Discipline in the Home

What Is Discipline?

Ask any American to define discipline and the most likely response will be that it is punishment. For many, punishment means spanking, the most common form of punishment of children in America. Yet the term discipline comes from the Latin word *disciplina,* which had to do

with learning and teaching. It is also rooted in the concept of the disciple. Disciples are those who willingly and without coercion follow and emulate their mentors, teachers, or gurus. Neither term implies coercion, force, or punishment.

Discipline in America: A Brief History

From its inception, American society has been uniquely child centered. Colonial success depended on every child being kept alive. Also, the American colonists had a patriotic desire to produce offspring superior to their European ancestors. Two attitudes concerning child rearing emerged during colonial times. The first was that children of the New World were viewed as different from and more difficult to handle than their European counterparts. This view is reiterated through generations of parents who view their children as more challenging than children of previous generations. Second, historical accounts suggest that the early settlers devoted a great deal of attention to the early socialization of children. This attitude, demonstrating a concern about the relationship between early child experience and adult character, is paramount today.

The seventeenth-century parent strictly regulated the child. Obedience to parents was emphasized and enforced with physical beatings. Children were viewed as miniature adults and were expected to emulate the hardworking behavior of adults. These expectations of children continued through the eighteenth century. Children were often compared to plants, in that they would grow wild if not properly cultivated. Physical beatings, forced ingestion of urine, and the use of shame and fear were popular discipline tactics.

A change in discipline tactics began to take place during the latter eighteenth century. Just as the American Revolution replaced hierarchy with egalitarian relationships, a shift in parental attitudes concerning the independence of children was apparent. Children, for the first time, were instructed to look adults in the face when speaking and advised to speak freely as opposed to merely speaking when spoken to. Also, less severe disciplinary methods were utilized, and individual needs of children were considered.

Several events in the nineteenth century had a profound impact upon child-rearing attitudes in America. The increasing urbanization of American society, resulting in the isolation of parents from rural communities and the extended family, led to the creation of an industry dedicated to the distribution of products and advice regarding child care. During the latter part of the century, the advice introduced a more benevolent attitude toward children. Childhood began to be understood as a period of growth and development that precluded the assumption of adult responsibility. By the end of the nineteenth century, American parents were urged to believe that the good and innocent qualities of children required less stringent discipline and more understanding. Instead of conquering their children's will, parents focused on training their children to conform to social expectations.

In the twentieth century, science infiltrated the growing social concern for children. The traditional American belief that linked early childhood experience with later adult behavior received scientific support. Psychologist John Watson professed that a parent could shape a child's character and vocational interests. He also warned that inept parenting could spoil a child's character. American parents were being convinced that one false step could doom them and their children forever.

This parental burden was compounded by Freud and later psychodynamic theorists who maintained that a person's personality is set following a series of stages

during the first five years of life. The message again was that parental training has tremendous impact on the later values and traits of their children.

Emergence of Discipline Styles

There are many types of discipline, but they all have the purpose to persuade or force someone to behave in a particular way. As one can see from the historical account above, much of a person's approach to discipline is shaped by national and cultural beliefs. Also, personal experiences as a child influence a person's approach to discipline. For example, a person who was hit as a child is more likely to hit his or her own child than a person who was not hit. This is because children learn through modeling, through imitating the behavior of others. Albert Bandura's 1961 landmark study illustrates how a child learns aggressive behavior from an adult. This study exposed nursery school children to aggressive and nonaggressive behavior, using adults as models. One group of children watched an adult hit, kick, punch, and yell at a plastic Bobo doll, another group watched nonaggressive play with the doll, and a third group of children did not view play with the doll at all. Of the three groups, only those who viewed aggression against the doll became aggressive themselves when placed in a playroom with Bobo dolls.

Differences in Disciplinary Style

Psychologist Diana Baumrind delineates three different parenting styles: authoritarian or autocratic, permissive, and authoritative. Authoritarian parents strictly control the child. This style emphases unquestioning loyalty to leaders and reflexive obedience to authority. Parents extolling this style are often harsh and punitive.

Permissive parenting is at the opposite extreme. Parents do not assert their authority and impose few, if any, restrictions and controls. They tend not to have set time schedules and do not use punishment. Also, they tend not to place any demands on children such as doing chores, putting away toys, or doing schoolwork. Permissiveness, at its extreme, borders on neglect.

The authoritative pattern falls in between these two extremes. Authoritative parents exercise their power, but do not abuse it. They respond to their child's point of view and his or her reasonable demands. They attempt to govern with the consent of the governed.

Research has demonstrated that children raised in an authoritarian manner tend to be more withdrawn, lack independence, and are more angry and defiant. Children at the opposite end of the spectrum, raised in a permissive style, have shown similar behaviors. By contrast, children raised in the authoritative style demonstrated more independence, self-reliance, and social responsibility.

The three styles discussed above assume that styles of parenting represent unchanging characteristics of parents and that a one-way transfer takes place from parent to child. However, many researchers believe that parenting styles are not fixed. Instead, parenting styles change or adapt to meet the requirements of each particular child. These researchers believe that a child's disposition or temperament influences the way in which the parent interacts with him or her, and that the parent's approach to discipline further shapes this disposition. Thus, there is a reciprocal interaction taking place between child behavior and parenting approach.

Disciplinary Tactics

Psychologist Nancy Eisenberg discusses two tactics that are widely used by parents to discipline children: inductive discipline and power-assertive discipline.

Induction, widely used by authoritative parents, means reasoning in the service of discipline. In this tactic, parents point out to the child the consequences of his or her behavior for other people or another person's emotional state. There are many benefits to the utilization of this approach. The use of induction, because it directs the child's attention to others' needs and emotional states, encourages the child to understand the perspective of others and to sympathize with them. Hence, empathy and altruism may be fostered. Inductions provide reasons for behaving, or not behaving, that children can remember and apply in new situations. Parents, by using inductive discipline, send the message that the child is responsible for his or her behavior. Also, because a parent is reasoning with the child rather than hitting or yelling, the child receives a controlled, caring model for imitation. Finally, because this approach does not employ yelling and hitting, the child is not too emotionally aroused to attend to what the parent is saying, and is more likely to learn from the encounter.

Power-assertive discipline includes physical punishment, privilege deprivation, and/or threats of either of these. Research has shown that the effectiveness of this type of discipline varies according to the quality of the parent-child relationship. Excessive use of power-assertive techniques is associated with lower levels of moral development of children. Power-assertive techniques administered by cold, punitive (authoritarian) parents are unlikely to have any positive effects. Indeed, many drawbacks arise from the utilization of this approach. One major drawback is that parents model aggressive behavior for their children to imitate. Also, children of parents who are harsh and punitive are less likely to attend to what their parents say, and are not motivated to please their parents. Fear is the main outcome of these tactics, causing the child to focus on his or her own needs rather than those of other people. Children disciplined in a punitive manner may learn that the purpose of behaving is solely to avoid punishment, as opposed to a desire to behave or help others. They may have no motivation to behave in a helpful manner when no threat of punishment exists.

Irwin A. Hyman
Caroline Monforte Tisot

References and further reading

Eisenberg, Nancy. 1992. *The Caring Child.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
Faber, Adele, and Elaine Mazish. 1982. *How to Talk So Kids Will Listen and Listen So Kids Will Talk.* New York: Avon Books.
Hyman, Irwin A. 1997. *The Case against Spanking: How to Discipline Your Child without Hitting.* New York: Jossey-Bass.
Joslin, Karen Renshaw. 1994. *Positive Parenting from A to Z.* New York: Ballantine.

Divorce

Although there has been a modest decline in the divorce rate since the late 1970s, 43 percent of marriages currently end in divorce in the United States, and it is estimated that 50 percent to 60 percent of children born in the 1990s will live in single-parent families, typically headed by mothers, at some point in their lives. This is likely to be a temporary situation, because about 75 percent of men and 60 percent of women remarry; however, the divorce rate is over 60 percent in second marriages. Thus, many children undergo a series of family disruptions associated with their parents' marital rearrangements, and the frequency of these transitions is associated with increasing problems in child adjustment.

Rates of separation, divorce, cohabitation, and births to single mothers are higher for blacks than whites. Black couples are less likely to marry, more likely to separate, to remain separated longer

before obtaining a divorce or to never legally divorce, and less likely to remarry. Thus, black children are more likely than white children to spend longer periods of time in a household with a single, separated, or divorced mother, and often live with a grandmother or other kin.

Following divorce, 80 percent of children reside in the custody of their mothers. Children in the custody of their fathers are more likely to be boys or to be older. Although custodial mothers and custodial fathers share many of the same concerns and problems following divorce, such as task overload, worries about their adequacy as a parent, feelings of isolation, distress often reflected in depression, and health problems related to a breakdown in the immune system, mothers and their children are much more likely to slip into poverty. Women's income often declines 30 percent following divorce and is associated with multiple shifts in residence and moves to areas with less desirable neighborhoods, schools, and peer groups, and fewer resources in general, which makes successful parenting and raising competent children more difficult.

As marriage has become a more optional, less permanent institution in contemporary American society, children in all ethnic groups are faced with the stresses and adaptive challenges that accompany the marital transitions of their parents, and there is considerable diversity in children's responses to parental divorce. On the average, children from divorced families, in comparison to children from two-parent, nondivorced families, exhibit more behavior problems and lower psychological well-being, with some children showing severe, enduring adjustment difficulties associated with divorce, and other children showing delayed effects, appearing to adapt well in the initial stages following divorce, but showing problems at a later time. However, in the absence of sustained or new stresses and adversity, the majority of children (75 to 80 percent) recover within two to three years following the divorce and emerge as reasonably competent individuals functioning within the normal range of adjustment.

It should be remembered that, although divorce presents many children and parents with more stressful life circumstances, it also can result in an escape from conflict, more harmonious and fulfilling family relations, and the opportunity for greater personal growth and the formation of new, more satisfying intimate relations.

In the period immediately following divorce, most children experience emotional distress and behavior problems in response to their separation or intermittent contact with one parent, the stresses associated with family conflict and family disorganization, and the confusion and apprehension stemming from changing relationships with parents and shifts in their life situation. Common responses to divorce include anger, resentment, demandingness, anxiety, depression, and guilt. In addition, children from divorced families, in contrast to children from nondivorced families, commonly show increases in behavior problems, including aggression, noncompliance, and acting-out behaviors, as well as decreases in social responsibility, social competence, self-esteem, and academic achievement. They also have problems in their relationships with parents, siblings, and peers. Although the intensity of adverse responses tends to diminish over time following divorce, even in adolescence and young adulthood the offspring of divorced couples function less well than those from nondivorced families.

It has been noted that children in divorced families grow up faster than children in nondivorced families, in part because of early assignment of responsibilities, more autonomous decision making,

and lack of adult supervision. Although the assignment of responsibility may be associated with resiliency and unusual social competence among girls in divorced families, task demands that are beyond children's capabilities are associated with low self-esteem, anxiety, and depression. In addition, adolescents who perceive themselves as unfairly burdened with responsibilities that interfere with their other activities may respond with resentment, rebellion, and noncompliance.

Normative challenges of adolescence and young adulthood, such as attainment in school and the workplace, becoming more autonomous from the family while maintaining bonds of attachment, forming constructive, fulfilling intimate and sexual relationships, and becoming a self-regulated, socially responsible individual, are more difficult for the offspring of divorced parents. In adolescence, children of divorced parents are at increased risk for behavioral and psychological problems, including dropping out of school, early sexual activity, having children out of wedlock, unemployment, substance abuse and delinquent activities, and involvement with antisocial peers. Many of these problems continue into young adulthood. Offspring from divorced families, in comparison to those from nondivorced families, experience lower socioeconomic and educational attainment and are more likely to be on welfare. In addition, they have more problems with family members, in intimate relations, in marriage, and in the workplace. Their divorce rate is higher, and their reports of general well-being and life satisfaction are lower.

Individual characteristics of parents and children make them vulnerable or protect them from adverse consequences associated with parental divorce. Many of these characteristics antecede divorce and contribute to problems in family relationships. Parents who later divorce, in comparison to those who do not divorce, are more likely preceding divorce to be neurotic, depressed, and antisocial, to be alcoholics, and to have economic problems. They have dysfunctional beliefs about relationships and poor problem-solving skills. Thus, in their marital interactions, they exhibit escalation and reciprocation of negative affect, contempt, denial, withdrawal, and negative attributions about their spouses' behavior, which in turn significantly increase their risk for marital dissolution and multiple divorces. Sometimes these patterns are found later in the marital relationships of their adult offspring. In addition, in their relationships with children, parents whose marriages will be later disrupted are more irritable, erratic, and nonauthoritative as much as eight to twelve years prior to the divorce.

Children whose parents later divorce, in comparison to those whose parents remained married, also exhibit poorer adjustment before the breakup of the marriage. When levels of behavior problems prior to the divorce are screened out, differences in behavior problems between children from divorced and nondivorced families are greatly reduced. It could be that marital conflict, maladapted parents, dysfunctional relationships, and inept parenting already have taken their toll on children's adjustment before the divorce occurs, or that divorce may be, in part, a result of having to deal with a difficult child. In addition, personality problems in a parent, such as negative emotionality and lack of self-regulation that lead to both divorce and inept parenting practices, also may be genetically linked to behavior problems in children.

In spite of these differences in adjustment preceding divorce, marital dissolution does exacerbate problems in adjustment in both children and parents, although these effects vary widely. Children who have easy temperaments,

who are intelligent, socially mature, and responsible, and who exhibit few behavior problems are better able to cope with parental divorce. Existing behavior problems in children are likely to be increased by the stresses associated with divorce. However, if divorce is associated with a marked decrease in conflict and diminished stress, adjustment often improves. Children with difficult temperaments and problem behaviors are likely to elicit negative responses from their parents who are stressed in coping with their marital transitions. These children also may be less able to adapt to parental negativity when it occurs and may be less adept at gaining the support of people around them. Competent, adaptable children with social skills and attractive personal characteristics, such as an easy temperament and a sense of humor, are more likely to evoke positive responses and support and to maximize the use of available resources that help them negotiate stressful experiences.

Although developmental status and gender characteristics of children have been extensively examined in relation to adaptation to divorce, the results from these studies have been largely inconsistent. Some research has suggested that preschool-age children whose parents divorce are at greater risk for enduring problems in social and emotional development than are older children. Younger children may lack the cognitive skills to realistically appraise the causes and consequences of divorce, be more anxious about the possibility of abandonment, be more likely to blame themselves for the divorce, and may be less able to utilize the protective resources outside of the family. Older children, especially adolescents, in contrast to younger children, have increased opportunities to escape a troubled family situation and seek support and gratification elsewhere. Supportive relations outside of the family with peers and with other adults, such as teachers, coaches, friends' parents, and extended family members, may protect the child from negative outcomes associated with divorce. Moreover, academic, social, artistic, athletic, and extracurricular attainments, activities, and skills may serve to buffer children from the adverse outcomes of divorce.

Early studies commonly reported more deleterious effects of divorce for boys than for girls. However, more recent studies have reported less pronounced and consistent gender differences, and these effects are usually found with younger children and not with adolescents. The decrease in gender effects may be partially attributable to the fact that father custody, joint custody, and the involvement of noncustodial fathers are increasing and that the involvement of fathers may be more important for boys than for girls. Both male and female adolescents from divorced families show higher rates of conduct disorders and depression than those from nondivorced families. However, female adolescents and young adults from divorced families are more likely than their male counterparts to drop out of high school and college. Although male and female adolescents are equally likely to become teenage parents, single parenthood has more adverse effects for the lives of female than male adolescents, including decreased economic standing later in adulthood due to the sequelae of teenage motherhood and not finishing school. However, some girls and mothers in divorced, mother-headed families emerge as exceptionally resilient individuals, enhanced by confronting challenges and responsibilities that follow divorce. Such enhancement is rarely found among boys or fathers following parental divorce.

The quality of parenting serves an important role in protecting children or making them more vulnerable to adverse consequences from the stresses associated

with divorce. Although the experiences of children in mother custody, father custody, and joint custody families vary, there is little evidence of the superiority of any of these custodial arrangements. Children can develop well in any type of custodial arrangement with an involved, authoritative parent. There are strengths and weaknesses in the parenting of custodial mothers and custodial fathers. Although custodial mothers and custodial fathers are perceived to be similarly warm and nurturing with younger children, mothers have more problems with control and with the assignment of household tasks, whereas fathers have more problems with communication, self-disclosure, and monitoring of their children's activities, particularly those of daughters. Close relationships with supportive, authoritative mothers or fathers who are warm but exert firm, consistent control and supervision are generally associated with positive adjustment in children and adolescents following divorce.

In the immediate aftermath of divorce, there is a period of disrupted parenting characterized by irritability and coercion and diminished communication, affection, consistency, control, and monitoring, but the parenting of both custodial mothers and custodial fathers improves after the first year. Although the parenting of divorced mothers improves in the early years following divorce, problems in control and coercive exchanges between divorced mothers and sons may remain high. Preadolescent girls and their divorced mothers often have close, companionate, confiding relationships. However, in adolescence there is a notable increase in conflict in these relationships, particularly among early maturing daughters and their divorced mothers.

Contact with noncustodial mothers and fathers diminishes rapidly following divorce, and about 20 percent of children have no contact with their noncustodial fathers or see them only a few times a year, and slightly over one-quarter of children have weekly visits with their divorced fathers. Decreased parental involvement is related to residential distance, low socioeconomic status, and parental remarriage. When the child is a boy, when there is low conflict between divorced spouses, when mediation is used, or when noncustodial fathers feel they have some control over decisions in the lives of their children, paternal contact and child support payments are more likely to be maintained. Noncustodial mothers are more likely than noncustodial fathers to sustain contact with their children and to rearrange living arrangements to facilitate children's visits, and less likely to completely drop out of their children's lives or to diminish contact when either parent remarries.

Under conditions of low spousal conflict, contact with competent, supportive, authoritative noncustodial parents can have beneficial effects for children, and these effects are most marked for noncustodial parents and children of the same sex. In addition, it is the quality of contact, rather than the frequency of contact with a noncustodial parent, that is important to children's adjustment.

The long-term effects of divorce on children's adjustment are related more to continued parental conflict, new stresses encountered, individual characteristics of the child, qualities of the parent-child relationship, and resources and support systems available to the adolescent or young adult rather than to the divorce per se. Children fare better in well-functioning, single-parent families than in conflict-ridden, two-parent families. Unfortunately, when parents divorce, children frequently are exposed to multiple stressors such as continued parental conflict, depressed economic resources, changes in the availability of the custodial parent as well as the noncustodial par-

ent, alterations in parenting styles, and more chaotic household routines. However, there is great diversity in children's long-term adjustment to divorce. On the average, most children from divorced families show more problems than those in nondivorced families. However, these effects are modest. Although children may be distressed by their parents' divorce, most children demonstrate remarkable long-term resiliency in adjusting to their new life situation.

E. Mavis Hetherington
Anne S. Mitchell

References and further reading

Emery, Robert E. 1999. *Marriage, Divorce, and Children's Adjustment.* 2d ed. Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications.

Hetherington, E. Mavis, ed. 1999. *Coping with Divorce, Single Parenting, and Remarriage: A Risk and Resiliency Perspective.* Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Hetherington, E. Mavis, Margaret Bridges, and Glendessa M. Insabella. 1998. "What Matters? What Does Not? Five Perspectives on the Association between Marital Transitions and Children's Adjustment." *American Psychologist* 53, no. 2:167–184.

Doula

A birth doula assists the mother-to-be and her partner in preparing for and carrying out their plans for the birth. She stays by the side of the woman throughout the entire labor and delivery, providing continuous emotional encouragement and physical comfort. She also assists the mother in gathering information throughout the course of labor by facilitating communication between the laboring woman, her partner, and her attending hospital staff. A doula understands the physiology of birth and the emotional needs of a woman in labor. She recognizes birth as a key life experience that the mother will remember all her life. A doula sees her role as nurturing and protects the woman's memory of her birth experience. At postpartum, the doula provides care to a family with a newborn baby.

Background

As the modern medical era emerged, women became isolated during labor and delivery from the social support of other women that was a feature of childbirth in preindustrialized societies. Women helping women in labor is an ancient and widespread practice. For instance, anthropological data about birthing practices in nonindustrialized societies show that in all but one, support was provided by a woman. The Greek word *doula* means "woman's servant." In labor support terminology doula refers to a supportive companion (not a friend or loved one) professionally trained to provide continuous emotional and physical support to the mother and her partner during labor and delivery. The term *doula* was first used to describe "one or more individuals, often female, who give psychological encouragement and physical assistance to the newly delivered mother." (Doulas of North America, 1992) The use of the word *doula* is now widely accepted in the sense of a trained laywoman labor companion who provides the woman and her partner with continuous uninterrupted emotional and physical support during the entire labor and delivery, and to some extent, prenatally and in the first weeks after the birth. It is important to understand the vital shared ingredient that makes this role of continuous labor companion so powerful and beneficial.

Role of a Doula

To understand the special role of a doula one must first distinguish it from that of the other caregivers involved in childbirth. A doula is not a nurse or midwife. A nurse or midwife can provide support in labor if she does not have other duties, time constraints, or other patients. Many

nurses and midwives choose obstetric work because of their empathic interest in helping women during childbirth. But the demands of the labor and delivery service, hectic schedules, and the large number of laboring women make it unlikely that nurses or midwives can be totally and continuously available to any one laboring woman for her entire labor. A doula is not trained to make any medical decisions, although her training includes learning about the usual medical interventions so that she can explain procedures about labor and delivery to parents in order to relieve some of their anxieties. A doula is always accepting and nonjudgmental. This feeling of total acceptance will remain with the mother as she relates to her own baby.

Doula support is by definition personalized. Through interaction with the mother and the baby's father or another loved one, the doula adjusts her care to the individual mother's needs. She must be able to enter a mother's space and be highly responsive and aware of her needs, mood changes, and unspoken feelings. At the same time she needs to be flexible in this process. For example, when women experience back labor, a doula suggests a variety of methods to help relieve the discomfort—for example, breathing, relaxation, movement, positioning, massage, hot cloths, pressure against the back, or sometimes no touch whatsoever. As labor progresses, by her presence, manner, and comforting touch and reassurance, the doula creates calmness and the essence of relaxation. This encourages the mother to focus on her body. As labor becomes more intense, doulas frequently cradle or hold the woman in their arms. If a woman should cry, the doula may get a damp cloth and wipe her face. Regardless of the response of the mother to labor, a doula remains encouraging and reassuring. The doula stays focused on what is happening to the mother and explains her progression of labor, offering words of encouragement and praise about her excellent progress. For the actual delivery, the medical caregivers are in charge. The doula remains by the mother's side along with the father. The doula supports the couple's prenatal wishes, making certain, for example, that mother and father have time alone with the baby and the mother breast-feeds early.

When the doula visits with the family following delivery she asks what they remember about the birth and allows them to share all their positive feelings and, if appropriate, their negative feelings. Almost all mothers gain from hearing details from the doula that fill in many of the missing pieces of the birth experience for them. This retelling of the birth story is an opportunity to heighten the mother's self-image by pointing out the strength she showed and the way her body followed its age-old biological course.

In a real sense, the doula "mothers the mother" by creating an emotional "holding" environment. This feeling of safety and acceptance with another woman reduces her fear and creates an inner strength that enables a woman to begin to test the limits of her own capacities and to experience dimensions possibly not recognized before—or perhaps recognized but not risked. This continuous nurturant support sends an underlying message to the woman of her value as a person, and as a mother and future caregiver. In this way her belief in her own competence can be sustained and resonate throughout her whole life.

Benefits of Doula Support

Continuous doula support has highly significant obstetrical advantages. Since the original studies published in 1980 and 1986, numerous scientific trials have been conducted in many countries investigating the effects of doula support. In all

studies the participating women were expecting their first baby, were healthy, and had normal term pregnancies. The continuous presence of a doula during labor has been found to reduce the duration of labor, the likelihood of medication for pain relief, oxytocin augmentation, and Cesarean section. Doula support also resulted in improved scores given to newborns to determine overall physical condition. Studies of fathers' presence during labor do not report a decrease in Cesarean delivery rates. However, a recent study found a decreased rate of Cesarean deliveries and need for epidural analgesia when women and their male partners were supported by a doula, compared to support by their partners alone.

Fathers provide support to about 80 percent of laboring women in the United States. Fathers report that they want to be present at the birth of their babies and mothers also want them there. Recognition and validation of the father's right and need to be present at the birth of his baby is not only compatible with but also enhanced by the presence of a doula. When fathers' behavior patterns are compared to those of doulas, significant differences are found. Fathers remained farther from mothers and touched them significantly less than the doulas. This was in contrast to the doulas' continuous uninterrupted physical and emotional support, consisting of maintaining close proximity and frequent touching, stroking, or holding, and verbal encouragement that increased during late labor. Fathers' participation was rated by mothers as increasing the meaning of the labor experience and by the couple as strengthening their relationship.

The doula and father may work together as a support team. The doula touches and holds the woman's trunk so that the father is freed to offer more personal support, and do more intimate touching of the mother's head and face, when compared to the father's care without a doula present. The doula does not take the father's place as the main labor companion, but frees him to take on a more personal, intimate role. The father's presence during labor and delivery is important to the mother and father, but it is the presence of the doula that results in significant benefits in outcome.

In addition to the direct effects of the doula on labor and delivery, favorable effects of doula support on the subsequent psychological health of the mothers have been found. One study revealed that at twenty-four hours following birth, the mothers in the doula group had significantly less anxiety compared with the nondoula group, and fewer doula-supported mothers considered the labor and delivery to have been difficult. At six weeks mothers in the doula-supported group remained significantly less anxious, had fewer symptoms of depression, and higher self-esteem than the mothers without doula support.

The doula also has long-term effects on the mother-infant relationship. Doula-assisted mothers shortly after birth showed more affectionate interaction with their infants—for example, more smiling, talking, and stroking—than the mothers who did not have a doula. Doula-supported mothers at two months postpartum were also found to display more nurturant behaviors.

At six weeks after birth doula support has also been found to increase breastfeeding and decrease feeding problems. In another study, doula-supported mothers were more positive on all dimensions describing the specialness of their babies than were the nonsupported mothers. The supported mothers found becoming a mother was easier than expected. They saw themselves as closer to their babies, as managing better, and as communicating better with their babies. In contrast, the nonsupported mothers saw their

adaptation to motherhood as more difficult. This suggests that doula care may encourage feelings of maternal attachment and a readiness to fall in love with their babies. Doula-supported mothers also reported picking up their babies more frequently when they cried than did non-supported mothers.

An important aspect of emotional support in childbirth may be the most unexpected, internalized one—that of the calm, nurturing, accepting, and holding model provided for the parents. Maternal care needs modeling; each generation benefits from the care received by the earlier one. Emotional support is an essential ingredient for every laboring woman. It is needed to enhance not only the mother's physical and emotional health during childbirth, but also the special relationship that ties the parents to each other and to their infant. It is hoped that further studies will support these very beneficial effects of this powerful and humane intervention.

The acceptance of doulas in maternity care is growing rapidly with the recognition of their important contribution to the improved physical outcomes and emotional well-being of mothers and infants. They are found in many birth settings, from the home to the hospital, and work in cooperation with physicians, nurses, midwives, and the partners and families of laboring women.

Neena Roumell

References and further reading

Doulas of North America. 1992. *Code of Ethics and Standards of Practice.* Seattle, WA: DONA.

Hofmeyer, Justin, Cheryl Nikodem, Wendy Wolman, Beverly Chalmers, and Tami Kramer. 1991. "Companionship to Modify the Clinical Birth Environment: Effects on Progress and Perceptions of Labor and Breastfeeding." *British Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology* 98:756–764.

Kennell, John, Marshall Klaus, Susan McGrath, Steven Robertson, and Clark Hinkley. 1991. "Continuous Emotional Support during Labor in a U.S. Hospital." *Journal of the American Medical Association* 265:2197–2201.

Klaus, Marshall, John Kennell, and Phyllis Klaus. 1993. *Mothering the Mother: How a Doula Can Help You Have a Shorter, Easier and Healthier Birth.* Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

———. 1995. *Bonding: Building the Foundations for Secure Attachment and Independence.* Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

Scott, Katherine, Gail Berkowitz, and Marshall Klaus. 1999. "A Comparison of Intermittent and Continuous Support during Labor: A Meta-Analysis." *American Journal of Obstetrical Gynecology* 3:1054–1058.

Sosa, Robert, John Kennell, and Marshall Klaus. 1980. "The Effect of a Supportive Companion on Perinatal Problems, Length of Labor and Mother-Infant Interaction." *New England Journal of Medicine* 303:587–600.

Wolman, Wendy, Beverly Chalmers, Justin Hofmeyr, and Cheryl Nikodem. 1993. "Postpartum Depression and Companionship in the Clinical Birth Environment: A Randomized Control Study." *American Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology* 168:1388–1393.

Zhang, Jun, James Bernasko, Etel Leybovich, and Marianne Fahs. 1996. "Continuous Labor Support from Labor Attendant for Primiparous Women: A Meta-Analysis." *Obstetrics and Gynecology* 88, no. 4:739–744.

Dr. Seuss

See Geisel, Theodor Seuss

Dual-Career Families

The term *dual-career family* has typically been used to describe families in which both spouses are employed in upwardly mobile jobs, and both are psychologically committed to their work. Dual-career families are a relatively new phenomenon in family lifestyle in Western societies. Shifts in parental roles have occurred between married couples in the last few decades that are likely due to increased employment rates of mothers in Western societies. In the United States, increases in women's labor force participation in

the 1970s and 1980s were motivated by changes in the organization and functioning of the U.S. economy, as well as by higher education levels among women. Prior to 1940, the typical working woman was young and single. Between 1940 and 1960, older married women entered the workforce, while rates of participation for young women did not sharply increase until after 1960. In 1994, 75 percent of women between the ages of twenty-five and fifty-four were in the labor force. (U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, 1995) The most recent change has been the increased employment of mothers with babies and preschoolers.

It is useful to distinguish between three family structures that can be identified in terms of marital relationships and career involvement. These are "dual-career," "dual-earner," and "traditional" families. In the *dual-career family* both spouses are committed to their upwardly mobile careers and at the same time maintain a family life together. This lifestyle requires coordination, balance, and integration of career and family roles for each spouse individually and as a couple. Their occupations usually require extensive professional training and education and long working hours. Generally, these are couples who hold professional or managerial employment, with examples including the fields of medicine, business management, architecture, educational administration, university teaching, law, and accounting.

Dual-earner family is a more general term than *dual-career. Dual-earner* is frequently used to describe families in which both parents work outside of the home, but there is little psychological attachment to work and few expectations of upward mobility. In the dual-earner family, one of the spouses may be pursuing a career, whereas the other views his or her occupational involvement as simply a job. Or, both spouses may consider themselves simply to hold jobs. Although researchers have made this distinction between dual-career and dual-earner families, as is obvious the boundaries between a "career" and a "job" can be unclear, as a job for one may be a career for another.

The term *traditional family* is characterized by a division of roles in such a way that the husband is the "breadwinner" and the mother is responsible for maintaining a home and family. It should be pointed out that, although people often refer to this arrangement as traditional, historically both parents have typically always worked. The family organization whereby the mother stays home and the father works is a relatively recent, post–World War II phenomenon for the United States. Finally, it is worthwhile to note that the term *dual-career family* typically refers to a man and a woman working and rearing children. However, consistent with other recent changes in the nature and composition of the American family, this is not necessarily the case. Dual-career families can also consist of lesbian couples or gay male couples rearing children.

Dual-career families typically struggle with coordination, balance, and integration of career roles, family and parenting roles, and marital roles. Work-family conflict occurs when the individual has to perform multiple roles, such as being a worker, spouse, and parent, and the person is not satisfied with his or her balance and integration of roles. Each of these roles requires time, energy, and commitment, and the cumulative demands of multiple roles can result in what is sometimes called role overload, role interference, or role strain. When conditions in one role (e.g., work) begin to affect a person's functioning in another setting or role (e.g., family), then there is "spillover" or "crossover" from one role to another. Spillover can be positive or negative. Negative events, stress, and pressure from

the workplace spill over into the home when they cause the parent to be grumpy and short-tempered with the children at home, but positive spillover effects are also observed (e.g., when high career satisfaction and pleasant working conditions lead a parent to be happy, thereby increasing the chance of pleasant parent-child interactions). Spillover can also occur from the family world to the work world as well, since positive and negative dynamics at home can also affect a parent's functioning at work.

One area of conflict experienced by many dual career couples is equity of domestic responsibilities. Women in dual career couples today appear to be in a particular bind because, although they are now working as much as and as long hours as men, it is still the woman who typically does the majority of the domestic duties in the household. This inequity understandably creates conflict for many couples. Couples who share more equal responsibility for domestic activities have less role strain, less work-family conflict, and higher marital satisfaction. Dual-career couples who do not have children appear to experience much less role strain and work-family conflict. Having children while both parents are pursuing a career significantly increases the role strain for both members of the couple. Moreover, the more children dual-career couples have, the more work-family conflict and role strain couples typically experience. It is interesting to note that men often report that career interests intrude on fathering roles, while women are more likely than men to state that parenting interferes with career roles. Women are also more likely than men to report that their parental and career roles conflict with their marital role.

Research on the effects of dual-career parental employment on children finds that there are both pros and cons to this type of family arrangement. The single clearest benefit of having both parents employed is economic—dual-career families typically have a higher family income than families in which only one parent is working. Socioeconomic status and family income continues to be one of the best predictors of many positive child outcomes, including cognitive development, intelligence, academic performance, educational attainment, behavioral adjustment/control (as opposed to behavior problems and antisocial behavior), and improved health and nutrition. Higher income also typically leads to better living conditions for children, more social and material resources, and better neighborhoods, day-care centers, and schools. Women in dual-career families typically report higher self-esteem, greater intellectual companionship, and more self-actualization than women who do not work outside the home. These benefits appear to trickle down to daughters in dual-career homes as well, as they often report higher career expectations, less stereotypical sex-role beliefs and behavior, and higher self-esteem themselves, compared to daughters of mothers who do not work outside the home. Maternal employment is especially beneficial for child outcomes when the mother values a career and actually wants to work. Mother-child interactions involving stay-at-home mothers who would rather work are of much poorer quality than both those involving stay-at-home mothers who are happy to stay at home and working mothers who would rather be at home. Men in dual-career families report benefits in the form of freedom from bearing total economic responsibility and opportunities to take a more active role in parenting.

In terms of the potential negative effects of dual-career families on children, researchers note that it depends on parents' marital satisfaction, job satisfaction, and parenting style and competence. Negative effects on children occur to the

extent that parents' work arrangements, stress, and job dissatisfaction (and parents' marital stress, conflict, and dissatisfaction) lead to poorer quality parenting. That is, parental employment status, per se, does not have negative effects on children, but if the working situation contributes to marital disruption, poorer quality parent-child interactions, and/or poorer parental monitoring and less effective and consistent care and discipline, then negative behavioral effects on children will be observed. Thus, some dual-career couples are able to maintain family stability and effective, authoritative parenting if the job/career is good, the working hours are not too excessive, the stressors are not too great, and the parents are satisfied with their jobs and marriage. But this is not the case for many other dual-career families in which the stress of trying to balance work, family, and marriage leads to either harsh, punitive parenting or excessively permissive parenting that eventually leads to child behavior problems. However, it is the quality of parenting and parent-child interactions that counts, not the quantity. Thus, dual-career couples who are wondering whether their arrangement is harmful for their children should assess their parenting style and whether and how much it would likely change if one or more of the parents were working less.

One persistent challenge for dual-career families is finding appropriate, affordable, and high-quality child care. Although many families depend on informal support systems, particularly relatives and friends, for child care, the vast majority of dual-career families use some form of outside help for the care of their children. Research has shown that the quality of day care/child care is important for positive child outcomes, and that—again—quality rather than quantity of nonparental care is the more important variable. Of course, the more hours per day a child spends in child care, the harder it is to find and afford quality care—so quantity and quality of care are often correlated for many families with fewer resources and options.

Eirikur Thorvardarson
Adam Winsler

References and further reading

Aryee, S., and V. Luk. 1996. "Balancing Two Major Parts of Adult Life Experience: Work and Family Identity among Dual-Earner Couples." *Human Relations* 49:465–487.

Bowden, G. L., and J. F. Pittman, eds. 1995. *The Work and Family Interface: Toward a Contextual Effects Perspective.* Minneapolis, MN: National Council of Family Relations.

Gupta, N., and G. D. Jenkins. 1985. "Dual-Career Couples, Stress, Stressors, Strain, and Strategies." Pp. 141–175 in *Human Stress and Cognition in Organizations: An Integrated Perspective.* Edited by T. A. Beehr and R. S. Bhagat. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Hammer, L. B., E. Allen, and T. D. Grigsby. 1997. "Work-Family Conflict in Dual-Earner Couples: Within-Individual and Crossover Effects of Work and Family." *Journal of Vocational Behavior* 50:185–203.

U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics. 1995. *Women in the Workplace: An Overview.* Washington DC: Government Printing Office.

E

Emotion, Infants' Facial Expression of

In order to understand emotional expressions, Charles Darwin observed their development in infancy. Darwin kept a diary of his first child's expressive behavior and used this record in his essay, *A Biographical Sketch of an Infant* (1877). In this work, he describes facial expressions (e.g., joy, surprise, interest, anger, fear, sadness, distress, and disgust) and their signaling purpose to others about one's feelings and intended action. For example, a fearful face, which involves raised and knit eyebrows, raised upper eyelids, and stretched-back lip corners, serves to communicate a need for help from a caregiver. For young infants, these facial expressions are their language, and the feelings associated with the facial expressions gives direction to their behavior.

Biological Factors: The Universal Features

Facial expressions of newborns, even when born premature, are the same as adults. Newborns at birth have the basic neuromuscular equipment necessary to respond to emotional situations. Facial expressive patterns are the same all over the world. Parents use the emotion categories that adults label as emotion expressions and make caregiving inferences about infant state and vocal behaviors. For example, certain infant facial and vocal behaviors are commonly interpreted by parents as signs of their infants' distress, and parents then make appropriate and effective interventions. Seven emotions that have been most widely studied during the first year of life are discussed in the following sections: interest, happiness, surprise, disgust, sadness, fear, distress/pain, and anger.

Interest

Several distinct facial patterns of interest have been studied: brows drawn together and slightly lowered or brows raised. These may be produced alone or in combination with lips pursed or mouth open and relaxed. Interest expressions occur in a wide range of circumstances during infancy. Infants have shown the interest expression as early as two to three days of age when presented with a sugar solution. Research has shown that infants find the human face particularly interesting. Interest expression patterns have also been found to occur during mother-infant interactions. Mothers attend to these raised-brow patterns, which affirms the message that their infant wants to continue the social exchange. The lowered brows interest pattern observed in four- and six-month-old infants during learning has been interpreted as excitement. In a study of facial responses to pain, interest expressions were observed during parental

Bright-eyed smiling in response to outside stimulation usually occurs in infants at around two months. (Elizabeth Crews)

soothing following inoculation. This message assures parents that their comforting behavior has reduced their baby's distress.

Happiness

Infant smiling can be observed at birth. It is unlikely that these early smiles, which occur during light sleep, relate to a feeling of happiness and are regarded as "reflexive" responses. The developmental relationship between smiling and happiness in newborns is unclear. By the second week of life, infant smiling sometimes occurs when the eyes are open, but the infant's gaze is glassy and unfocused. Bright-eyed smiling in response to outside stimulation delights parents at around two months. However, smiling at familiar people and during newly mastered activities may occur between six and twelve weeks of age. Researchers agree that smiling signals happiness for infants around three months of age. The emotional meaning of smiles is strengthened by looking at accompanying or subsequent infant nonfacial behaviors. Investigators have found a relationship between smiling and sustained social play in six-month-old infants. Genuine smiles of happiness in the adult involve eye muscle action, whereas nongenuine (e.g., deliberately produced) smiles do not. Other research has shown that ten-month-old infants produce more genuine smiles with mothers than with strangers.

Surprise

Surprise expression components are brows raised (which widen the eyes) and an open rounded or oval mouth. This is the same pattern described for adults. Studies have observed the facial expression of surprise in newborns and found surprise expressions in four- to six-month-olds while they were learning a new behavior. The surprise expression may therefore reflect intense visual attention to the environment. One study found that the surprise expression occurs when the infant encounters an unexpected event in the natural environment. Another study observed surprise expressions in eight- and ten-month-olds during a peek-a-boo hiding game in which the mothers unexpectedly put on a mask before reappearing before their infants. Two surprise circumstances, a vanishing object and a hidden toy switch, produced surprise expressions in ten- to twelve-month-olds. Infants visually searched for the vanishing object and hidden toy switch, indicating that they were surprised.

Disgust

The disgust expression in infants is lowered brows, wrinkled nose, and an open, angular mouth with slight protrusion of the lower lip and tongue protrusion. The typical adult disgust expression is a simple wrinkled nose and upper lip lifted and tongue protrusion only with extreme reactions. This signal prompts the attention of caregivers during feeding. One researcher reported that pleasant and unpleasant odors (e.g., vanilla vs. rotten eggs) regularly elicited the disgust expression in newborns, while another study found that newborns and eight-week-old

infants show disgust expressions in response to lemon juice, and yet another observed the disgust configuration in response to a sour vitamin solution. It has also been demonstrated that newborn responses to sour, bitter, salty, and sweet tastes were like the adult expression, that is, wrinkled nose and/or a lifted upper lip. For the sweet solution, the disgust expression appeared briefly in response to the insertion of the liquid-delivering pipette and was quickly followed by facial relaxation. Bitter also produced a gaping mouth along with nose wrinkle and upper lip lifted. Pursed lips and wrinkled nose accompanied the sour taste. The disgust expression has also been observed during intrusive caregiving situations—for example, during face washing.

Three-month-old boy upset (Elizabeth Crews)

Sadness

The sadness facial pattern consists of the inner corners of the brows raised, drawn out and down, and the mouth corners drawn downward. The sad facial expression has been observed in newborns. The sad facial pattern has been observed in a number of studies involving negative situations. In one "strange situation" study, a small number of infants (those classified as insecure) showed substantial amounts of sadness, while another study reported sad expressions in infants during a brief separation procedure, although anger was dominant. Infant sadness was also observed during a stranger approach sequence. Infants look sad in situations that are unfamiliar to them. Sadness (with fussing and anger) was shown toward the end of a learning task, suggesting that the procedure had become stressful to the infants.

Fear

The fear expression—brows level, drawn in and up, eyelids lifted, and mouth drawn back—is the same in infants and adults. The fear expression has not often been observed because it is displayed very briefly and is difficult to elicit. Research has shown that ten- to twenty-four-week-old infants do show fear expressions during a learning task. This suggests that the learning situation was extremely strange and novel to them. In another study, seven- and thirteen-month-old infants showed the fear pattern (perception of strangeness) in response to three-dimensional clay masks. These facial displays of fear were often seen in combination with other negative emotions, for example, sadness with fear components or anger with fear components. Ten- to twelve-month-old infants presented with two fear situations (stranger approach and illusion of depth) displayed components of the fear face to both situations. Infants also displayed the behavioral indicators of fear (i.e., avoidance of the stranger and refusal to cross the illusional cliff). Researchers' understanding of the fear expression and the circumstances that produce the fear face remains incomplete.

Distress/Pain

The distress/pain expressive pattern is brows lowered, eyes tightly closed, mouth is squared and angular. This expressive pattern is identical to anger,

except that for anger the eyes are narrowed but open. Pain expressions have been found in adults. It is generally agreed that this expression and the accompanying cries are signals for the attention of the caregiver. In newborns, facial responses to pain stimuli (e.g., a heel lance) have been shown to vary with the infants' initial behavioral state. Quiet and alert infants show the pain expression, whereas quiet and sleepy infants do not produce the squared, open-mouth component, perhaps due to less intense pain reaction. Facial reactions to pain stimuli were studied most thoroughly in response to diphtheria-pertussis-tetanus (DPT) inoculations. The predominant facial response at two months is the distress/pain facial pattern. From two to nineteen months the expression of anger increases due to pain and the distress expression decreases.

Anger

The anger facial expression pattern is brows drawn together and downward, eyes narrowed, mouth squarish. The anger expression in adults is similar. One study examined the facial responses of one-, four-, and seven-month-old infants to nonpainful arm restraint. At both four and seven months, complete anger expressions were found. The one-month-olds tended to keep their eyes closed, showing the distress/pain pattern. Older infants tended to keep their eyes open, showing anger. Seven-month-old infants in frustration situations involving the repeated presentation and removal of a teething biscuit showed anger. In older infants, at thirteen and eighteen months, anger expression has also been observed in several investigations using developmental psychologist Mary Ainsworth's strange situation procedure. In one such experiment, anger was the predominant negative facial expression at both ages in response to mother-infant separation. Infants over two months of age display an anger pattern as the dominant facial response to a variety of negative circumstances: inoculation, arm restraint, and separation from mother. This suggests that the anger facial pattern in older infants replaces the distress pain pattern shown at younger ages. The developmental change in the decrease in the distress expression and increase in anger expression is due to a general development of alertness. As infants grow older, they learn to respond with anger during painful and distressing situations.

Neena Roumell

See also Emotional Development

References and further reading

Camras, Linda, Carol Malatesta, and Carroll Izard. 1985. "The Development of Infant Facial Expressions in Infancy." Pp. 73–105 in *The Development of Expressive Behavior: Biology-Environment Interactions.* Edited by Gail Zivin. New York: Academic Press.

Darwin, Charles. 1877. *The Autobiography of Charles Darwin.* London: John Murray. (Reprint, New York: Norton, 1969.)

Demos, Virginia. 1982. "Facial Expressions of Infants and Toddlers." Pp. 127–160 in *Emotion and Early Interaction.* Edited by Tiffany Field and Alan Fogel. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Fox, Nathan, and Richard Davidson. 1985. "Sweet/Sour-Interest/Disgust: The Role of Approach-Withdrawal in the Development of Emotions." In *Social Perception in Infants.* Edited by Tiffany Field and Nathan Fox. Norwood, NJ: Ablex.

Izard, Carroll, and Carol Malatesta. 1987. "Perspectives on Emotional Development I: Differential Emotions Theory of Early Emotional Development." Pp. 494–554 in *Handbook of Infant Development.* Edited by J. Osofsky. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Malatesta, Carol. 1985. "The Development of Expressive Behavior." Pp. 183–219 in *The Development of Expressive Behavior: Biology-Environment Interactions.* Edited by Gail Zivin. New York: Academic Press.

Oster, Harriet. 1978. "Facial Expression and Affect Development." Pp. 43–76 in *The Development of Affect.* Edited by Michael Lewis and Louis Rosenblum. New York: Plenum Press.

Sullivan, Margaret, Michael Lewis, M. Brooks, and Jeanne Gunn. 1989. "Emotion and Cognition in Infancy: Facial Expressions during Contingency Learning." *International Journal of Behavioral Development* 12, no. 2:211–237.
Wolff, Peter. 1963. "Observations on the Early Development of Smiling." Pp. 113–118 in *Determinants of Infant Behavior.* Edited by Bernard Foss. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Emotional Development

Newborn infants show few emotional behaviors. They cry and show distress when pained or lonely or in need of food and attention. They listen to sounds, look at objects, respond to tickle sensation, and show positive emotions, such as happiness and contentment. The set of discrete emotions that they exhibit is limited, yet in a few months and by their third year of life, these same children display a wide range of emotions. By three years, almost the full range of adult emotions can be said to exist. In order to understand this rapid development, it is necessary to consider what is meant by emotion, and then look at the developmental sequence over these three years.

The Topology of Emotion

In the study of emotion, it is important first to make clear what is meant by the term. *Emotion,* like the *cognition,* refers to a class of elicitors, behaviors, states, and experiences.

Emotional States. Emotional states are defined as a particular constellation of changes in somatic and/or neurophysiological activity. Emotional states occur without our being able to perceive them. Individuals can be angry as a consequence of a particular elicitor and yet not perceive the angry state that they are in. An emotional state may involve changes in neurophysiological and hormonal responses, as well as changes in facial, bodily, and vocal behavior.

Emotional Expressions. Emotional expressions make reference to observable surface changes in face, voice, body, and activity level. Emotional expressions are seen by some as the manifestation of internal emotional states. The problem with emotional expressions is that they soon are capable of being masked, dissembled, and, in general, controlled by the individual. Moreover, emotional expressions are subject to wide cultural and socialization experiences. Thus, the relationship between expressions and states remains somewhat vague.

Emotional Experiences. Emotional experience is the interpretation and evaluation by individuals of their perceived emotional state and expression. Emotional experience requires that individuals attend to their emotional states, that is, changes in their neurophysiological behavior, the situations in which it occurs, the behaviors of others, and their own expressions. The attending to these stimuli events is neither automatic nor necessarily conscious. Emotional experience may not occur because of competing stimuli to which the organism's attention is drawn. Consider the following: the car a woman is driving suddenly has a blowout in the front tire; the car skids across the road, but the woman succeeds in bringing it under control and stopping the car on the shoulder. Measurement of her physiological state as well as her facial expression might show that while bringing the car under control, her predominant emotional state was fear. Because her attention was directed toward controlling the car, she was not aware of her internal state or her expressions. She only experienced fear after she got out of the car to examine the tire. Without attention, emotional experiences may not occur, even though an emotional state may exist. From the clinical literature, a patient may be in a depressed state, but attend to select features of that

By the age of three years, almost the full range of adult emotions can be said to exist. (Elizabeth Crews)

state, such as fatigue, and so only experience tiredness.

Emotional experiences are dependent on cognitive processes, involving interpretation and evaluation, which involve cognitive processes that enable organisms to act on information but are very much dependent on socialization. The development of emotional experiences is one of the least-understood aspects of emotion. Emotional experiences take the linguistic form, "I am frightened" or "I am happy." The statement, "I am happy," implies two things; first, that I have an internal state called happiness, and second, that I perceive that internal state of myself. Research has demonstrated that self-consciousness does not occur prior to fifteen months of age and emerges in the second half of the second year of life. It is only then that children can be both in a particular emotional state and be said to experience that state.

Once self-consciousness emerges, children are capable of experiencing emotions. The rules that govern how humans experience our emotional states or create emotional experiences themselves are complex and varied. Clearly, socialization rules are involved, both on a cultural as well as on a familiar or individual level.

From an interpersonal and intrapersonal point of view, the socialization rules that act on the experiencing of emotion are somewhat better articulated. Freud's theory of the unconscious and of defense

mechanisms addresses this point. Defense mechanisms have as their chief function the prevention of individuals experiencing emotions or, alternatively, having emotions that they would not likely have. For example, denial or repression serve the function of preventing the person from having particular emotional experiences that he or she deems unacceptable. The defense mechanism prevents this by not allowing the subject to become conscious or self-aware. Projection, on the other hand, allows for the experiencing of the emotion, not as the self experiencing it, however, but as the self experiencing it in another. Various defense mechanisms have in common that their major function is to provide means for altering emotional experience.

A Model of Emotional Development

Following is a model of the emergence of different emotions over the first three years of life. Three years has been chosen because it represents the major developmental leap of the majority of adult emotions in emotional development. This is not to say that past the age of three years other emotions do not emerge or that the emotions that have emerged are not elaborated upon more fully. Both are probably the case.

At birth, children show a bipolar emotional life. On one hand, there is general distress marked by crying and irritability. On the other hand, there is pleasure marked by satiation, attention, and responsiveness to the environment. Attention to the environment and interest in it appear from the beginning of life. This interest and attention can be placed either in the positive pole or it can be separated, thus suggesting a tripartite division with pleasure at one end, distress at the other, and interest as a separate dimension. By three months, joy emerges. Infants start to smile and appear to show excitement/happiness when confronted with familiar events, such as faces of people they know or even unfamiliar faces. Also by three months, sadness emerges, especially around the withdrawal of positive stimulus events. Three-month-old children show sadness when their mothers stop interacting with them. Disgust also appears in its primitive form, a spitting out and getting rid of unpleasant tasting objects placed in the mouth. Thus, by three months, children are already showing interest, joy, sadness, and disgust, and exhibiting these expressions in appropriate contexts. Anger has been reported to emerge between four and six months. Anger is manifested when children are frustrated, in particular when their hands and arms are pinned down and they are prevented from moving. Anger is an interesting emotion because, from Darwin on, it has been associated with trying to overcome a barrier blocking a goal.

Fearfulness seems to emerge still later. Again, fearfulness reflects further cognitive development. Research has shown that in order for children to show fearfulness they have to be capable of comparing the event that causes them fearfulness with some other event, either internal or external. In stranger fear the infant has to compare the face of the stranger to that of its internal representation or memory of faces. Fear occurs when the face is found to be discrepant or unfamiliar relative to all other faces that the child remembers. Children's ability to show fearfulness, therefore, does not seem to emerge until this comparison ability emerges. Children, around seven to eight months, begin to show this behavior, although it has been reported by some to occur even earlier, especially in children who seem to be precocious. In the first eight or nine months of life, children's emotional behavior reflects the emergence of the six early emotions, called by some primary emotions or basic emotions.

Surprise also appears in the first six months of life. Children show surprise when there are violations of expected events; for example, when infants see a midget (a small adult) walking toward them, they are reported to show interest and surprise rather than fear or joy. Surprise can be seen when there is violation of expectancy or as a response to discovery as in an "aha" experience. Surprise can reflect both a violation, as well as a confirmation, of expectancy. Cognitive processes play an important role in the emergence of these early emotions, even though the cognitive processes are limited; not so for the next class of emotions.

A new cognitive capacity emerges somewhere in the second half of the second year of life. The emergence of consciousness (self-referential behavior) gives rise to a new class of emotions. These have been called *self-conscious emotions* and include embarrassment, empathy, and envy. Although little work exists in the development of these emotions, there are several studies that support the emergence of embarrassment at this point in development. It has been shown that the emergence of embarrassment only takes place after consciousness occurs. Empathy, too, emerges in relation to self-recognition. While no studies on envy have been conducted, observation of children between eighteen and twenty-four months reveals the appearance of envy. The emergence of these self-conscious emotions is related uniquely to the cognitive milestone of paying attention to the self.

A second cognitive milestone occurs sometime between two to three years of age. This ability is characterized by the child's capacity to evaluate its behavior against a standard that can either be external, as in the case of parental or teacher sanction or praise, or internal, as in the case of the child's developing its own standards. This capacity to evaluate one's behavior relative to a standard develops in the third year of life.

The ability to be able to compare one's behavior to a standard gives rise to another set of emotions, which can be called *self-conscious evaluative emotions.* They include pride, shame, and guilt, among others, and require that the child have a sense of self and be capable of comparing the self's behavior against standards. If children fail vis-à-vis the standard, they are likely to feel shame, guilt, or regret. If they succeed, they are likely to feel pride. It is important to note that pride and shame are quite different from happiness and sadness. For example, we can win a lottery and feel quite happy about winning the money; however, we would not feel pride because we would not view the winning of the lottery as having anything to do with our behavior. The same is true for failure; we might feel sad if we were not able to do something, but if it was not our fault, then we would not feel shame or guilt. These complex social evaluative emotions make their appearance at around three years of age. Thus, by three years of age, the emotional life of the child has become highly differentiated. From the original tripartite set of emotions, the child, within three years, comes to possess an elaborate and complex emotional system. Although the emotional life of the three-year-old will continue to be elaborated and will expand, the basic structure necessary for this expansion already has been formed. New experiences, additional meaning, and more elaborate cognitive capacities will all serve to enhance and elaborate the child's emotional life. However, by three years of age, the child already shows those emotions that Darwin characterized as unique to our species: the emotions of self-consciousness. With these, the major developmental activity has been achieved.

Michael Lewis

See also Emotion, Infants' Facial Expression of

References and further reading

Darwin, Charles. 1965. *The Expression of Emotion in Animals and Man.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press (rpt. of orig. ed. 1872).
Lewis, Michael. 1992. *Shame, the Exposed Self.* New York: Free Press.
Lewis, Michael, and L. Michalson. 1983. *Children's Emotions and Moods: Developmental Theory and Measurement.* New York: Plenum Press.

Employment, Maternal

Since World War II there has been a steady increase in the number of women who are in the workforce. Today, 60 percent of women with children under six years of age are in the workforce, and 76 percent of women with school-aged children are working. The largest increase in mothers working outside the home has occurred among mothers with infants under the age of one year. Today, over 50 percent of these mothers are employed outside of the home. (U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, 1995) Most of these mothers return to work before their infant is three months old.

Many mothers feel that their roles as employee and mother are in conflict. They feel as if they are being pulled in many different directions at the same time. Historically, women have always participated in productive labor at the same time they were rearing their children. It has only been in the last century that a booming economy has provided families with the means for some women to be full-time mothers. Today, women are receiving conflicting messages from society. Women feel pressure to stay at home and raise their children and at the same time to return to the labor force. Women are returning to work in order to provide needed financial support for their families.

Though employment may create role conflict, many mothers find that employment has positive benefits. Mothers who are employed outside the home report a higher level of personal life satisfaction than mothers who are not employed outside the home. This may be due to many different things. For example, employment has been found to act as a buffer against stress from family roles. Employment also offers the mother a greater variety of activities. Mothers sometimes report a monotony in the daily routines of child care and housework that leads to boredom. The mother working outside the home has many different activities to perform during the day and is less likely to feel boredom. Mothers who are employed outside the home also gain positive experiences and social support from interactions with other adults.

Some women do find the multiple roles of worker and mother to be stressful. However, this stress may be due less to role conflict than to role overload. Mothers feel as if they have too much to do taking care of the family and their professional obligations and not enough time in which to do it. These mothers may not be receiving assistance with housework and child care from the other members of the family. The increase in maternal employment has not been met with a similar increase in fathers' participation in child care and housework. Surveys of fathers suggest that they are beginning to feel the pressure of multiple roles and may be experiencing role conflict and role overload.

Due to this role overload mothers and fathers have been working with employers to create a work environment that is more family friendly. The advent of "flex" time, less restrictive sick leave and parental leave policies, and home-based work has helped some parents cope more effectively with their role overload.

However, these family-friendly policies are not in widespread use in the United States and may not be adaptable to some occupations.

Many women cope with the role conflict and role overload by prioritizing family over work. Instead of focusing on one occupation and steadily climbing the career ladder, mothers may shift from full-time to part-time work or take jobs that fit their families' schedules rather than those that may lead to successful careers. However, role conflict and role overload may not be the reason why working mothers may be finding their lives stressful. In interviews and surveys, mothers have reported that it is not the number of roles that is having a major impact, but rather the rewards and quality of the experiences within the roles that is influencing their feelings of well-being. Mothers who gain a sense of satisfaction and reward, whether it is from one role or multiple roles, and experience fewer problems report greater happiness and self-esteem.

One area in which work and family merge and potential problems may occur is child care. The majority of the responsibility for providing child care and transporting the child to and from the child care rests on the mother. When child care is reliable and simple, mothers are able to function better in the workplace.

The mother's role preference also has an influence on her well-being. Mothers who have congruent employment preference and employment (i.e., who want to be employed outside the home and are working or who do not want to be employed outside the home and are not working) show little or no depression. Mothers who want to be employed outside the home but are not working show significantly more depression. However, mothers who do not want to be employed outside the home and are working do not show this higher level of depression. For these mothers their employment experiences may buffer them from depression.

Mothers' employment and family may influence each other in many different ways. For example, events that happen in the family arena may influence the mother's ability to perform her job and vice versa. This spillover may be both positive and negative. The mother's job stress may be alleviated somewhat by a satisfying marriage and positive interactions with her children. A rewarding job may also have positive effects on family interaction. Mothers who gain positive rewards and satisfaction from their jobs interact more positively with their children and husbands. Negative spillover effects may also occur with job stress putting strain on family interactions or difficult family situations having a negative impact on the mother's ability to perform well in her job.

For mothers, employment has been found to have both positive and negative effects. Mothers may gain a sense of satisfaction and positive experiences and rewards from their employment. The negative effects of employment have been found to center upon role overload rather than role conflict. This role overload may be decreased by an increase in participation of the other members of the family in child care and housework. The satisfaction the mother gains from her roles, rather than employment per se, may have the greatest impact on her well-being.

Diane E. Wille

References and further reading

Barnett, Rosalind. 1994. "Home-to-Work Spillover Revisited: A Study of Full-Time Employed Women in Dual-Earner Couples." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 56:143–154.

Baruch, Grace, Rosalind Barnett, and Caryl Rivers. 1983. *Lifeprints.* New York: McGraw-Hill.

Goldberg, Wendy, and M. Ann Easterbrooks. 1988. "Maternal Employment When Children Are Toddlers and

Kindergartners." Pp. 121–154 in *Maternal Employment and Children's Development: Longitudinal Research.* Edited by Adele Gottfried and Allen Gottfried. New York: Plenum Press.
Hock, Ellen, and Debra DeMeis. 1990. "Depression in Mothers of Infants: The Role of Maternal Employment." *Developmental Psychology* 26:285–291.
Hoffman, Lois. 1989. "Effects on Maternal Employment in the Two-Parent Family." *American Psychologist* 44:283–292.
Managhan, Elizabeth, and Toby Parcel. 1990. "Parental Employment and Family Life: Research in the 1980s." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 52:1079–1098.
McCartney, Kathleen, and Deborah Phillips. 1988. "Motherhood and Child Care" in *The Different Faces of Motherhood.* Edited by Beverly Birns and Deborah Hay. New York: Plenum Press.
Owen, Margaret, and Martha Cox. 1988. "Maternal Employment and the Transition to Parenthood." Pp. 85–120 in *Maternal Employment and Children's Development: Longitudinal Research.* Edited by Adele Gottfried and Allen Gottfried. New York: Plenum Press.
U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics. 1995. *Women in the Workplace: An Overview.* Washington DC: Government Printing Office.

Employment, Parental, Children's Views of

There has been a great deal of observational research on the impact of parental employment on children, but only one study that has directly asked children about their views (*Ask the Children* by Ellen Galinsky). The studies from these two vantage points ask similar questions.

Is Having a Working Mother Good or Bad for Children?

Observational studies have compared the children of employed and nonemployed mothers. Underlying these studies was the implicit or explicit assumption that maternal employment would be harmful to the mother-child attachment. The preponderance of studies of young children do not find differences in the security of attachment relationships for the children of employed and nonemployed mothers. When negative findings occur, other factors are significant. For example, children are found to develop more positively when both the mother and father believe that the mother should work and when both the mother and father support each other emotionally. The income that mothers and fathers contribute to the family tends to make a positive difference in children's development. Furthermore, the quality of child care also affects children. A pair of leading theorists on maternal employment sum it up this way: "The existing data . . . suggest that mothers' employment may have effects, both positive and negative, on the child's social and academic competence, but these effects are not direct ones." They further suggest that " . . . the father's role, the mother's sense of well being, and parental orientations toward independence and autonomy" all make a difference. (Hoffman and Youngblade, 1999, 26)

In the one study that asked the children about their views, a nationally representative group of children in the third through the twelfth grades assessed how they were being parented on twelve parenting skills that research indicates are linked to children's healthy development, school readiness, and school success. The children were asked to respond to statements about their parents, such as those following, with the degree to which the statement was true for them: is raising me with good values, is someone I can go to when I am upset, spends time talking with me, appreciates me for who I am, provides family traditions and rituals, encourages me to want to learn and to enjoy learning, is involved with my school or child care.

This study found no differences in the assessments given by children who had employed mothers and those with mothers at home. It was the way children were

parented, not whether their mothers worked, that mattered most.

Is It Quality Time or Quantity Time?
Observational studies have also probed whether the amount of time mothers and fathers spend with or away from their children affects children's development. A review of these studies leads to the conclusion that simply looking at the amount of time does not present a complete picture of family relationships. The quality of parent-child interactions also plays a role in the overall effect on children's development. For example, one study that examined father-toddler interaction found that child outcomes such as attachment security, positive affect, and attention were more strongly related to qualitative aspects of fathering, such as sensitivity, than to measures of the amount of time fathers spend with toddlers. When parents were responsive and warm with their children, the children were more socially competent in kindergarten and performed better in school.

The study that investigated children's views of their parents' employment came to the same conclusion. Children who reported spending more time with their parents saw them in a more positive light. Likewise, children who reported that they engaged in activities with their parents, that the time with their parents was calm, not rushed, and felt that their parents could really focus on them when they were together, assessed their parents' parenting skills more positively. In sum, both the quality of time and the quantity of time spent together are important.

Furthermore, time with both mothers and fathers matters. In fact, when children were asked if they had too little, enough, or too much time with their mothers and fathers, they were more likely to say that they have too little time with their fathers (35 percent) than their mothers (28 percent).

Is Child Care Good or Bad for Children?
Observational studies on the impact of child care have compared children cared for in child-care settings with children who have not experienced nonparental care. Without examining the quality of the child care, there are no clear-cut results in these studies. Furthermore, community-based studies in the United States have found that the vast majority of child care was mediocre in quality.

The study that examined children's perceptions found that only 50 percent of children felt that the child care they had experienced was very positive for their development. When child care was seen as positive, the children tended to use "kith and kin" words to describe it—whether it was a teacher in a center, a family child-care provider in his or her home, or a neighbor or relative.

Taken together, these two stands of research reveal that good child care can be good for children, while poor-quality child care is not. However, most children do not experience good-quality child care.

How Do Parents' Jobs Affect Children?
Studies on adults have investigated the impact that work stress, work-family conflict, role strain, and job satisfaction have on children's development. They find that parents who experience higher levels of stress and strain have children who are developing less well than the children of parents with less stress and strain.

Recent studies are beginning to identify the personal, family, job, and workplace factors that contribute to stress or satisfaction. Four factors make a difference: having a reasonably demanding job; having a job that permits parents to focus on their work; having a job that is meaningful, challenging, provides opportunities to learn, and job autonomy; and having a workplace environment with good inter-

personal and supportive relationships where parents don't feel they have to choose between having a job and parenting. Parents who work in these environment are in better moods and have more energy for parenting, which in turn affects their interactions with their children and their children's development. The chain of effects, however, doesn't stop with home life. Parents with good situations at work, who come home in better moods and with more energy for their children, and who have children who are developing well, reinvest this energy back at work.

Although having a reasonable, not overly demanding job affects how parents care for their children, work demands have escalated over the past twenty years, according to the Families and Work Institute's nationally representative 1997 study of the U.S. workforce. (Bond, Galinsky, and Swanberg, 1998) And children are very attuned to the resulting stress that their parents bring home every day. According to Ellen Galinsky's *Ask the Children* study, one-third of children (32 percent) reported worrying about their parents often or very often. If one includes the children who say they sometimes worry about their parents, the percent went up to two-thirds of children who worry. One of the major reasons that children worried about their parents was because they saw their parents feeling tired and stressed. And, if given one wish to change the way their mothers' or fathers' work affected them, the largest proportion of children wished that their parents would be less stressed and less tired. Interestingly, when asked what they think their children would wish for, only 2 percent of parents correctly guessed that parental work stress was on their children's minds.

How Do Parents' Jobs Affect Their Children's Development?

An important way that parental employment influences children's development is by affecting parents' values and child-rearing styles. The nature of employment, and employment itself, may influence parents' ways of thinking and behaving, which may have an effect on how they socialize their children. Many researchers have examined the relationship between parents' education and job characteristics and their child-rearing practices and values orientations.

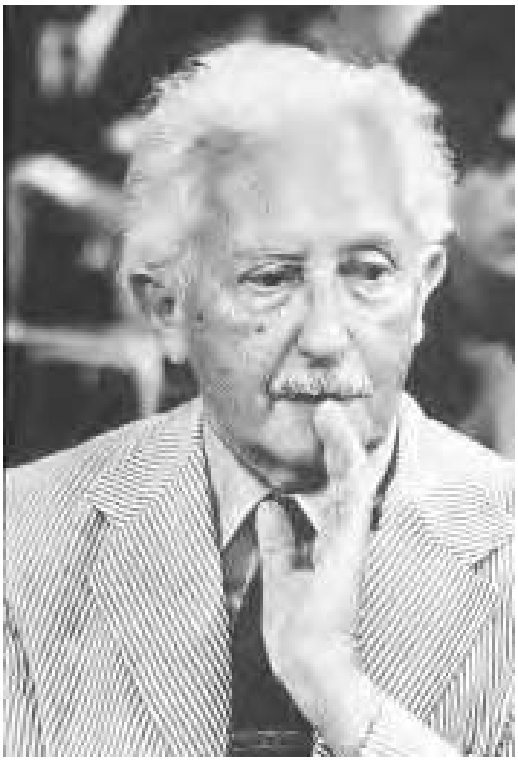
One characteristic of jobs—job complexity—has repeatedly been linked to the way that parents interact with their children. Researchers have found that parents whose jobs are highly complex are more likely to value self-direction in their children, to encourage autonomy and intellectual flexibility, and to provide cognitive stimulation and affective warmth.

The *Ask the Children* study found that parents were not very aware of how they were transmitting information about the world of work, but children were acute observers. This study found that while three in five parents liked their jobs a lot, only two in five children thought that their parents liked their jobs a lot. Many parents saw work as competitive with their children, so they didn't share very much about their jobs with them. In addition, parents often came home and complained about work, without realizing that their actions provided a living laboratory for children to learn about the world of work.

The fact that only one study has systematically investigated children's views of their parents' work is indicative of a larger societal issue: the lack of communication between adults and children. In the *Ask the Children* study, most children did not give their parents very high marks for knowing what was really going on in their lives. Thus, there is a need for more research on children's perceptions of their parents' employment.

Ellen Galinsky

References and further reading
Bond, James T., Ellen Galinsky, and Jennifer E. Swanberg. 1998. *The 1997 National Study of the Changing Workforce.* New York: Families and Work Institute.
Fuligni, Allison Sidle, Ellen Galinsky, and Michelle Poris. 1995. *The Impact of Parental Employment on Children.* New York: Families and Work Institute.
Galinsky, Ellen. 1999. *Ask the Children: What America's Children Really Think about Working Parents.* New York: Morrow.
Hoffman, Lois W., and Lise M. Youngblade. 1999. *Mothers at Work: Effects on Children's Well-Being.* New York: Cambridge University Press.
Kohn, Melvin L., and Carmi Schooler. 1983. *Work and Personality: An Inquiry into the Impact of Social Stratification.* Norwood, NJ: Ablex.
NICHD Early Child Care Research Network. 1997. "The Effects of Child Care on Infant-Mother Attachment Security: Results of the NICHD Study of Early Child Care." *Child Development* 68, no. 5:860–879.
Parcel, Toby L., and Elizabeth G. Meneghan. 1994. "Early Parental Work, Family Social Capital, and Early Childhood Outcomes." *American Journal of Sociology* 99, no. 4.



Erik Erikson (Camera Press Ltd./Archive Photos)

Erikson, Erik (1902–1994)

Erik Homburger Erikson was the émigré psychoanalyst who profoundly altered concepts of human development. Analyzed by Anna Freud, the daughter of Sigmund Freud, Erikson and Anna Freud began child psychoanalysis as a separate field of study and therapy in Vienna in the early 1930s. Later, as a Freud revisionist, Erikson disputed that development is stable on the basis of its roots in early childhood. He converted Freud's psychosexual view to one with a basis in psychosocial foundations and claimed that development is anchored in three systems—the biological, the psychological, and the social. He was the first to show that the social world exists within the psychological apparatus as well as in the world that is external to the person. Reshaping Freudian thought, he changed Freud's five-stage model of psychosexual development that ends with genital development to an eight-stage model of psychosocial development that shows development extending throughout life. Erikson's model builds on healthy development, shows change and growth, and claims that the person can alter the course of his or her own development. The well-known terms *identity* and *identity crisis* are Erikson's. *Identity* references the development of a sense of personal coherence, authenticity, commanding ideology, and self in future vocation that is attained in some beginning way by the end of adolescence. *Identity crisis* describes the period during which identity is formed, as well as the struggles that occur during that period. Identity is the

bridge to adulthood, and all of adulthood represents identity's elaboration.

Erikson's view of lifelong human development was a dramatic deviation from Freudian dogma. Erikson's theory states that each of the eight stages of life, from infancy through old age, embodies a specific psychosocial challenge. Together these build toward a cumulative set of strengths by the end of life. Each challenge hosts a dialectic struggle in which the mental health-affirming counterpart or positive pole engages the destructive counterpart or negative pole. In the best of developmental health, both the positive and the negative are included in the resolution of each stage, with the balance tilted toward the positive, health-affirming pole. The stages that build from early life onward are trust/mistrust (infancy), autonomy/shame and doubt (early childhood), initiative/guilt (play age), industry/inferiority (school age), identity/identity confusion (adolescence), intimacy/isolation (young adulthood), generativity/stagnation (adulthood), and integrity/despair (old age). In his later writings, believing that his readers saw his theory as an achievement plan that excluded the negatives, Erikson removed the "versus" that he had previously placed between the two polar terms for each stage.

Erikson's writings include seven original books, four edited compilations of essays, one book that records the text of an Erikson dialogue, and 109 articles. His most popular book was *Childhood and Society* (1950; 1963). He won both the Pulitzer Prize and the National Book Award in 1969 for his book *Gandhi's Truth.* In addition to those texts, his other books are *Young Man Luther* (1958), *Identity and the Life Cycle* (1959), *Insight and Responsibility* (1964), *Identity: Youth and Crisis* (1968), *In Search of Common Ground* (1973), *Dimensions of a New Identity* (1974), *Life History and the Historical Moment* (1975), *Toys and Reasons* (1977), and *The Life Cycle Completed* (1982). A selection of his previously unpublished papers, edited by Stephen Schlein, was published in 1987 as *A Way of Looking at Things.*

Erikson was born on 15 June 1902 in Frankfurt, Germany. He was the son of a Danish Jewess and a gentile Dane, a father he never knew and to whom his mother was not married. When young Erikson was three, his mother married his pediatrician, Dr. Theodor Homburger, who later adopted him. The family lived in Karlsruhe, Germany. Blond, tall, and Nordic looking, Erikson did not feel accepted in the synagogue, where his features stood out. Because he was Jewish, he was rejected as well by his anti-Semitic German middle-class schoolmates. Sensitive, feeling an outcast, Erikson kept alive his sense of not belonging and, throughout his psychoanalytic writing career, worked on the borders of thought instead of within any one established field. He believed that this advanced his originality and made him understand how others can feel disenfranchised or diffuse in their identities.

After graduating from the gymnasium (German high school), Erikson became an itinerant artist. He wandered the Black Forest, sketched children's portraits, and carved woodcuts. He lived for a time in Florence, Italy, where one exhibit of his work was held. He soon recognized that he was not an originating artist and would not have great artistic success. Despondent, he returned to his family in Karlsruhe. In 1927, his childhood friend Peter Blos invited him to Vienna to teach in the progressive school that had been established for children whose parents were undergoing psychoanalysis, some of whom were in analysis themselves. Erikson's sensitivity to children was noticed by Anna Freud, who invited him to begin training as a psychoanalyst. During the three-year period he was

analyzed by Anna Freud, Erikson worked in the Vienna school and simultaneously earned a Montessori Diploma. That and his full membership in the International Psychoanalytic Association upon graduation from the Vienna Psychoanalytic Institute (1933) were his only credentials. He earned neither a college degree nor any other credentials.

In 1930, Erikson married Joan Serson, an artist and a dancer. In 1933, the couple and their two young children, Kai and Jon, immigrated to the United States. (Their third and fourth children, Susan and Neil, were born in the United States.) Erikson was Boston's first child psychoanalyst. In 1934, he was appointed to the faculty of the Harvard Medical School. He worked at Massachusetts General Hospital and in Harvard's Psychological Clinic. In 1936, he accepted a research position at Yale University's Institute of Human Relations. In 1939, he moved to Berkeley, California, where he worked in a longitudinal study of normal children. He established a private practice in San Francisco. Refusing on First Amendment grounds to sign a loyalty oath, in 1950 Erikson left what was by then a full-time professorship at the University of California. From 1950 to 1960, his principal association was with the Austen Riggs Center in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, where he was a member of the senior staff. In 1960, he accepted a position as professor of human development at Harvard University, remaining there until his retirement in 1970. He retired first to Tiburon, California, and later to Cambridge, Massachusetts. He died on Cape Cod, Massachusetts, on 12 May 1994.

Erikson was known for his studies of the Yurok and Sioux Native Americans in the 1930s and for the articles and chapters that came from those studies. In the 1940s Erikson worked with the Committee on National Morale, contributing to understanding of German prisoners of war, Nazi propaganda, and submarine psychology. At the end of the war, he contributed to efforts of the Joint Committee on Postwar Planning and to efforts then under way to address needs of returning veterans with symptoms of instability. In 1962. Erikson and his wife, Joan, traveled to India to begin seven years of fieldwork in search of the history and presence of Mahatma Gandhi. The book that resulted, *Gandhi's Truth,* was his effort to show both a leader at work in the crises of his life and times and the potential role of militant nonviolence in a nuclear era.

Carol H. Hoare

References and further reading

Erikson, Erik H. 1950. *Childhood and Society.* New York: Norton.
———. 1958. *Young Man Luther.* New York: Norton.
———. 1959. *Identity and the Life Cycle.* New York: Norton.
———. 1963. *Childhood and Society.* 2d ed. New York: Norton.
———. 1964. *Insight and Responsibility.* New York: Norton.
———. 1968. *Identity: Youth and Crisis.* New York: Norton.
———. 1969. *Gandhi's Truth.* New York: Norton.
———. 1973. *In Search of Common Ground.* New York: Norton.
———. 1974. *Dimensions of a New Identity.* New York: Norton.
———. 1975. *Life History and the Historical Moment.* New York: Norton.
———. 1977. *Toys and Reasons.* New York: Norton.
———. 1982. *The Life Cycle Completed.* New York: Norton.
Schlein, Stephen, ed. 1987. *A Way of Looking at Things: Selected Papers from 1930 to 1980: Erik H. Erikson.* New York: Norton.

Ethnic Identity

Ethnic Identity is an element of the self-concept comprised of an individual's identification with a certain ethnic group. Its development is most prominent during adolescence. Ethnic identity components

Three generations of a family attend a St. Patrick's Day parade in St. Paul, Minnesota. Parents can help their children develop a strong ethnic identity. (Skjold Photographs)

include the feelings, significance, and comfort attributed to the defining elements (e.g., values, symbols, and common histories) of an individual's ethnic group membership. Many scales have been developed to classify an individual into various ethnic identity stages or to capture the multidimensional nature of ethnic identity attitudes. Although most ethnic identity models and theories describe the psychological processes of ethnic minorities, ethnic identity models have also emerged to describe the psychological processes of white mainstream youth. For ethnic minority youth, the development of a strong ethnic identity entails learning both negative and positive aspects of ethnic minority and mainstream culture, while being challenged to internalize and fuse only the positive elements of each into one identity. Succeeding in this task is an important determinant of healthy psychosocial development because, by achieving an integrated sense of self, an individual finds that personal goals are more easily defined, and integration with mainstream society is facilitated.

History

The study of ethnic identity probably begins in the United States with the classic African American racial identity studies showing that African American children preferred lighter-skinned dolls over darker-skinned ones. Three decades later Erik Erikson published his identity theory in *Identity: Youth and Crisis* (1968), in which he assigned identity development as the primary adolescent task. Erikson never empirically investigated identity

formation processes among ethnic minorities, yet postulated from his examination of African American literature (i.e., W. E. B. DuBois, Ralph Ellison, and Thomas Pettigrew) that the ethnic minority is at risk of developing a diffuse identity by internalizing the negative views held by the dominant society. Erikson considered the optimal identity outcome possible for the oppressed individual to be one that somehow maintained ethnic origins, yet also was integrated within the dominant society.

Questions surrounding the validity of the doll preference studies and of Erikson's individual identity model led to the emergence of ethnic identity models to explain the group identity formation process. Researchers have developed a model to describe the stages African Americans traverse before coming to accept their racial identity. In the initial "crisis" stage, the person's values and attitudes were dominated by European American views. The individual then moved toward an increasing identification with his or her ethnic and racial heritage, until reaching a clear and proud commitment to an identity that both accepted mainstream values and attitudes and internalized positive ethnic attitudes and values.

In one study, a psychologist created an empirical ethnic identity model to explain and measure the process of ethnic identity development of all ethnic and racial youth and found that youth from varying ethnic groups (white, African American, Asian, and Hispanic) fell within three distinct ethnic identity stages or categories, ranging from a diffuse ethnic identity to a stronger, more integrated and achieved ethnic identity. Other researchers devised four category measures that captured the potential bicultural nature of ethnic identities. In contrast to prior ethnic identity studies and models, these more recent models found that most ethnic minority youth are very proud of their ethnicity, do not go through a stage that is saturated with negative mainstream attitudes, and that their ethnic identity attitudes do not vary across gender and socioeconomic groups. Some small differences across ethnic groups emerged, with African Americans and Hispanics living in the United States having stronger ethnic identity attitudes than Asians or Native Americans. Whites had the weakest ethnic identity attitudes across U.S. racial groups. In fact, the ethnic identities of mainstream whites were so weak that it was difficult to reliably classify them within ethnic identity stages. However, for nonmainstream whites, ethnic identity attitudes comprised an important part of the self-concept.

Ethnic Exploration

Many adolescents explore their ethnicity in an attempt to understand the personal implications of their ethnic group membership. Participation in ethnic activities provides a source of social support, especially for ethnic minority youth exposed to predominately mainstream settings. The effects of engaging in an ethnic search on adolescent outcomes are relatively unclear. Some studies suggest that this behavior is related to elevated levels of self-esteem and self-actualization, improved grades in school, increased college aspirations, decreases in substance abuse, improved memory, and resiliency against discrimination, ethnic threats, and negative stereotypes. Other studies have found slight, insignificant, or even negative relationships between ethnic exploration and self-esteem. Studies across ethnic groups have also found that those engaging in an ethnic search had greater concerns about drugs, and adverse mental health outcomes.

Strong or Achieved Ethnic Identity

Following a period of ethnic exploration, adolescents may develop an integrated,

achieved, or simply strong ethnic identity, which is characterized by strong feelings of ethnic pride. A strong ethnic identity is related to positive outcomes such as higher levels of self-esteem, psychological adjustment and functioning, academic abilities, improved health, greater satisfaction with physical appearance, and greater feelings of self-efficacy. In addition, ethnic or race pride may protect the adolescent against the internalization of negative stereotypes, prejudice, and discrimination, and ultimately protect self-esteem and reinforce the self-concept.

Having a strong ethnic identity is also related to attitudes about other ethnic and racial groups. Mainstream adolescents with strong ethnic identity attitudes are more likely to have prejudicial attitudes toward outgroup members. In contrast, a strong ethnic identity is not related to negative outgroup feelings among ethnic minorities. In fact, ethnic minorities with a strong ethnic identity are less likely to perceive ethnic threats and discriminatory situations.

Predictors of Ethnic Identity

Adolescent behavior and development are the product of a variety of contextual and individual factors. For example, adolescents' social contexts, such as their family, peers, schools, and neighborhoods, as well as individual factors, such as their skin color, language abilities, and behavioral patterns, influence ethnic identity outcomes. The salience of ethnicity varies with each social context. Situations, such as ethnic festivities or moments of racial conflict, may stimulate or inhibit ethnic expression, as may the stage of cognitive maturity.

Characteristics such as language and skin color may be the most important traits that distinguish ethnic minority youth from the mainstream and play an important role in the patterned outcomes of disliked ethnic and racial groups. Skin color, color stereotyping, color bias, and language abilities might result in unique identity formation processes. Darker-skinned adolescents may have greater difficulty in adopting a bicultural or mainstream identity than lighter-skinned ethnic minorities. Also, for adolescent immigrants, language is often used to express their ethnic identity, to bond with ethnic group members, or to assimilate into the mainstream. In fact, bilingual adolescents have been known to interact better with members of both cultures, to have higher aspirations, and to be better adjusted than monolingual immigrants.

The family is another important element that influences adolescent ethnic identity outcomes. Parents play an important role in ensuring the healthy psychological development of the child and influencing their children's ethnic identity development, often teaching their children appropriate ethnic behaviors, language acquisition, and means of surviving in mainstream culture. Ethnic group values are often transmitted from family members to the child before these values have been confirmed by the outside world. Parents' ethnic identification and parental behaviors, such as community involvement, ethnic socialization, and preparing children for discriminatory experiences, are strongly related to their children's ethnic identity outcomes. The use of ethnic socialization strategies differs across ethnic groups. Also, the importance of family may be muted by peer influences as children grow older.

Other factors to consider when trying to understand ethnic identity correlates and processes are the impact of social support, the ethnic composition of adolescent contexts (e.g., schools, neighborhoods, peers), adolescents' cross-ethnic contact, and community involvement on adolescents' ethnic identity attitudes. These elements and others that have not yet been explored are fundamental in

determining adolescent ethnic identity outcomes.

M. Antonia Biggs

References and further reading

Bankston, Carl, and Min Zhou. 1995. "Religious Participation, Ethnic Identification, and Adaptation of Vietnamese Adolescents in an Immigrant Community." *Sociological Quarterly* 36:523–534.

Bilides, D. 1991. "Race, Color, Ethnicity, and Class: Issues of Biculturalism in School-Based Adolescent Counseling Groups." *Social Work with Groups* 14:23–43.

Cross, William E. 1978. "The Thomas and Cross Models of Psychological Nigrescence: A Review." *Journal of Black Psychology* 5:13–31.

Erikson, Erik. 1968. *Identity: Youth and Crisis.* New York: Norton.

Félix-Ortiz, Maria, Michael D. Newcomb, and H. Myers. 1994. "A Multidimensional Measure of Cultural Identity for Latino and Latina Adolescents." *Hispanic Journal of Behavioral Sciences* 16:99–115.

Knight, George P., Martha E. Bernal, Camille A. Garza, Marya K. Cota, and Katheryn A. Ocampo. 1993. "Family Socialization and the Ethnic Identity of Mexican-American Children." *Journal of Cross-Cultural Psychology* 24: 99–114.

Martinez, Ruben O., and Richard L. Dukes. 1997. "The Effects of Ethnic Identity, Ethnicity, and Gender on Adolescent Well-Being." *Journal of Youth and Adolescence* 36:503–516.

Phinney, Jean S. 1989. "Stages of Ethnic Identity Development in Minority Adolescents." *Journal of Early Adolescence* 9:34–49.

Spencer, Margaret B., and Carol Markstrom-Adams. 1990. "Identity Processes among Racial and Ethnic Minority Children in America." *Child Development* 61:290–310.

F

Failure to Thrive

The condition known as *failure to thrive* describes a child whose growth in height or weight is consistently below the third percentile for children of his or her age group. The designation is also sometimes applied to children who fall below the fifth percentile or whose rate of growth, in comparison with same-age peers, becomes markedly slower. Failure to thrive is not a disease in and of itself, but instead a symptom for a potentially serious biological or psychological condition that interferes with adequate growth.

Children may exhibit failure to thrive for a variety of reasons. For example, some children will be given this label simply because they have inherited short stature or a pattern of delayed growth compared to other children of the same age; they are otherwise normal in their development. However, children often exhibit failure to thrive because of disease, a metabolic disorder, or some other medical condition that prevents absorption of adequate levels of nutrients or a sufficient amount of calories. These children are said to display *organic failure to thrive* because a physiological or biological explanation can be identified as the source of their very slow growth rate. A substantial number of children also display failure to thrive as a result of underlying social or psychological factors. When infants or children exhibit abnormally slow growth, but without any identifiable biological basis for it, they are said to display *nonorganic failure to thrive.* The label *psychosocial dwarfism* is sometimes applied to children who display nonorganic failure to thrive when they become older.

The distinction between biological and psychological causes of poor growth is often difficult to make, and researchers have yet to discover the range of social and psychological factors contributing to failure to thrive. Typical characteristics of children displaying nonorganic failure to thrive include a passive demeanor, relatively little responsiveness to environmental stimulation provided by caregivers, and a tendency to withdraw from the efforts of others to initiate contact. These children show lessened facial expressions, display frequent irritability, and in some cases may even engage in self-destructive behaviors such as head banging. Another common observation relates to their eating habits. Children displaying nonorganic failure to thrive tend to be fussy about what they eat, sometimes refuse to eat for a period of time, or exhibit other disturbances associated with the ingestion of food, including difficulties in chewing and swallowing. When combined with a high activity level, problems associated with feeding in infants and eating in older children can directly contribute to poor physical development.

The behaviors, emotional support, and responsiveness of caregivers can play a

significant role in the rate of children's growth as well. Parents of infants and children who exhibit failure to thrive are somewhat more likely to interrupt or interfere with the eating habits of their offspring and they may inadvertently provide an unbalanced diet for their young, stemming from concerns about obesity or allergic reactions to particular foods. Other kinds of poor parenting practices also may be observed when children exhibit failure to thrive. Mothers, for example, express less pleasure and fewer positive responses in communicating with their infants and children. This configuration of interactions can arise from a wide variety of factors, such as feelings of disappointment if the infant does not look or act as imagined before birth or the child fails to behave in accord with parental expectations.

In addition, parent and child often demonstrate an insecure relationship with one another as evidenced by the kind of attachment the child forms. Several factors appear to inhibit the ability of the child to establish a secure attachment. For example, a mother may be anxious about caring for the child, perhaps because she is young and unprepared for the duties of parenting. Also, a mother may not have established a secure bond with her own parents or may have experienced trauma in childhood that, in turn, has left her unable to develop a stable relationship with her child. Infants and children readily recognize the anxiety and insecurity evident in such parenting. In general, reduction in stress and a supportive family environment are important elements in child rearing that can decrease the risk for failure to thrive.

If left untreated, failure to thrive can rapidly affect a child's overall health and development. However, because numerous factors can contribute to the condition, pinpointing a specific cause and treatment is difficult, despite the relative ease with which poor growth can be measured. Parents or others who suspect failure to thrive should seek medical attention to determine whether a biological or physiological basis for the condition exists. Children may need to be hospitalized for both diagnostic purposes and to provide them with adequate nutrients. Because social and psychological factors can play a role in a substantial proportion of cases of failure to thrive, some children and their parents may also need to obtain counseling and psychological assistance.

Marvin W. Daehler
Amy MacConnell

References and further reading

Drotar, Dennis, ed. 1985. *New Directions in Failure to Thrive: Implications for Research and Practice.* New York: Plenum Press.

Kessler, Daniel B., and Peter Dawson, eds. 1999. *Failure to Thrive and Pediatric Undernutrition: A Trandisciplinary Approach.* Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Family Leave

Family leave is designed to allow an individual time off work to care for oneself or an immediate family member; it encompasses—but is not restricted to—parental leave following the birth of a child. Recent family leave provisions represent key first steps in recognizing the importance of balancing family and work obligations. Current policies, although limited in scope, have been utilized extensively by American families. Expansion of family leave policies may be warranted on the basis of accumulating social scientific evidence.

On 5 February 1993, just two weeks after his inauguration, President Bill Clinton signed the first piece of legislation of his young administration: the Family and Medical Leave Act (FMLA). The signing ceremony in the White House Rose Garden marked the end of an eight-year struggle that included three

President Bill Clinton signs the Family and Medical Leave Act, 1993. (Official White House Photo)

major name changes (from "maternity" to "parental" to "family"), two vetoes by President George Bush, and eighteen specific compromises.

With the passage of the FMLA, employees in companies with fifty or more workers were given the right to unpaid leave for twelve weeks during any twelve-month period to care for a child, a spouse, an ailing parent, or oneself. It also guaranteed job security and required an employer to continue health-care benefits during the leave of absence. In order to qualify, a worker must be employed for at least a year and must have worked at least 1,250 hours (twenty-five hours a week). It does not apply to grandchildren who want to care for grandparents, to sons- or daughters-in-law who want to care for mothers- or fathers-in-law, to cohabiting heterosexual couples, or to same-sex couples. The law requires that the employee give advanced notice prior to taking the leave, and it allows a company to deny leave to an employee who is within the highest paid 10 percent of its workforce.

Although the passage of the FMLA was hailed as a major legislative achievement, the concepts of family leave and maternity benefits are scarcely new. Bismarck, for example, first established maternity benefits in Germany in the late 1800s. Britain, France, and Italy adopted similar initiatives prior to 1919, and almost all Western industrialized nations had adopted such policies by World War II. In 1985, when the first family leave bill was introduced in the U.S. Congress by Patricia Schroeder (D-CO), 135 countries had already established maternity leave benefits and, of those, all but ten nations mandated paid maternity leave.

Why the United States has been slow in developing a leave policy is, of course,

open to speculation. One can certainly point to differences in political culture and ideology between European nations and the United States, to the decentralization of the American political system that places greater responsibility on the states, and to the more powerful labor unions in Europe that have succeeded in securing such family-oriented benefits. But despite the states' slow start in this area, concerns about the changing American family and its needs have climbed high onto the legislative agendas during the past two decades. For example, when the FMLA was signed into law, twenty-seven states had already adopted their own versions of the law, and several surpassed the federal statute in terms of employee benefits.

A primary catalyst for the marked increase in family-oriented legislation can be traced to the major changes that have occurred in the American workforce. Today, more women, and particularly mothers, are entering the workforce on a full-time basis than at any time since World War II. Nearly half (42 percent) of all wage and salaried workers have children under eighteen years old living at home. More than 60 percent of women with children aged three to five years are employed, representing the fastest growing segment of the U.S. labor force. More than 80 percent of working women are in their childbearing years (eighteen to forty-four), 65 percent of all American women in this age group are employed, and nearly 50 percent of all mothers with children under the age of one year are working. (U.S. Department of Labor, 1996) Equally significant, research results continue to show that working women, in addition to meeting various family and job-related responsibilities, are also the primary caregivers for their elderly family members. And further, the demand for elder care will increase even more as the baby boomers age.

For working parents and their young children in particular, the FMLA is very important. Whereas studies have not found direct effects of maternal employment per se on child development or marital relationship quality, the availability of family leave has been implicated as a key predictor of these family outcomes. In addition to access to social supports and quality child care, medical care, or elder care (as applicable), family leave is viewed by social scientists as crucial for responding to the needs of family members during crises and developmental transitions.

According to the American Academy of Pediatrics, infants are extremely vulnerable during the first few months of life. They are highly dependent on a parent or caregiver's sensitive responses to their needs for the establishment of trusting (secure) attachment relationships and the stabilization of sleeping, waking, and feeding patterns. In order for parents to address infants' physical, cognitive, and social developmental needs for stimulation and regulation, time off from work is a necessity, not a luxury.

And for toddlers, preschoolers, and school-age children, it is certain that they will become ill at times and demand care. Research has consistently shown that a parent's presence and emotional support during a child's illness is often crucial to the child's healthy recovery and future well-being. Again, time off from work under such circumstances is a necessity.

The major social trends identified above, combined with the everyday caregiving demands of parents of young children, strike at the very heart of an important public policy question. That is, where do we draw the line between what the family is capable of doing and what the government should be expected to do? Clearly, the FMLA serves as one example of a response to this question. But is it supportive of parents and fair to corporations? To date, little research has been

conducted to address this query. However, in 1996, three years after the FMLA was implemented, the bipartisan Commission on Leave issued a 300-page report, *A Workable Balance: Report to Congress on Family and Medical Leave Policies.*

The commission reported that the FMLA applied to only 6 percent of the nation's corporations and about 60 percent of the workforce. It also concluded that for most employers, compliance was easy, costs were minimal, and the administrative impact was small. For employees the leaves were short, most returned to work, and the overall turnover rate declined. In terms of utilization, 59 percent of all leaves taken during the first three years of the law's existence were because of the employee's own illness. Almost 15 percent of all leaves were taken to care for a newborn/adopted child, and about 20 percent of the leaves were taken to care for an ill child, parent, or spouse. A finding that was both surprising and significant concerned men's role in family caregiving activities. It was reported that across both categories of family leave (parental leave and leave to care for a seriously ill parent, child, or spouse), the role of men was comparable to that of women (excluding women's leave for maternity benefits).

A troubling finding by the commission, however, was that 64 percent of those who indicated that they were unable to take leave cited financial difficulties as their primary reason. Other studies of women returning to work after parental leave have found that a majority wished they had taken a longer leave; they report, however, that they could not afford a longer *unpaid* leave. These findings, among others, prompted President Clinton to announce during a commencement address at Grambling State University on 23 May 1999 that he would ask the Department of Labor to explore the feasibility of using state unemployment insurance surpluses to fund paid leave. By the end of 1999, at least ten states had put forth several types of legislative initiatives designed to provide some wage replacement for employees who utilize the FMLA.

Since its enactment in 1993, the Family and Medical Leave Act has enabled more than 24 million Americans to take up to twelve weeks of leave. But if the FMLA is to undergo a major face-lift in the years ahead and provide paid leave, it is also likely that reformers will reconsider the length of the leave. It is important to remember that setting it at twelve weeks was the result of political compromise, not the product of scientific research. In order to appeal to as many legislators as possible, particularly those who were sitting on the political "fence" when the FMLA was being debated, proponents of the bill compromised on weeks, bargaining down from thirty-six to twenty-four to eighteen to twelve. How many weeks does a parent need to bond with a child before going back to work, and to what extent should legislators encourage *both* mothers and fathers to share equally in the early years of child rearing? These are two questions that could be informed by referring to appropriate research findings.

What is an appropriate amount of leave? The amount of time required for full physical recovery from childbirth, for example, varies greatly, but may take up to six months or more for some women. Several studies have found shorter parental leaves to be associated with less sensitive parenting (including negative parental behavior and affect directed toward infants), higher stress, and a greater risk for parental depression in men and women. For this reason, many developmentalists have recommended parental leaves of three to six months, as well as family leaves in excess of the current twelve-week federal standard.

Should leave be encouraged and supported for both parents? Although there has been some change in fathers' utilization of leave since the passage of the FMLA, lags in workplace acceptance of men's leave and the lack of paid leave mean that fathers are unlikely to take longer leaves. Family science research suggests that the first few months after childbirth and instances of family medical crises are important family transition times. Men and women need time to adjust and to negotiate and redefine roles as parents, spouses, and workers. Adequate provisions for paid family leave may be crucial for the establishment of egalitarian division of responsibilities that benefit families and workplace productivity.

Steven K. Wisensale
Preston A. Britner

References and further reading

Clark, Roseanne, Janet S. Hyde, Marilyn J. Essex, and Marjorie H. Klein. 1997. "Length of Maternity Leave and Quality of Mother-Infant Interactions." *Child Development* 68:364–383.

Elving, Ronald D. 1995. *Conflict and Compromise: How Congress Makes the Law.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Frank, Meryl, and Edward F. Zigler. 1996. "Family Leave: A Developmental Perspective." Pp. 117–131 in *Children, Families, and Government: Preparing for the Twenty-first Century.* Edited by Edward F. Zigler, Sharon L. Kagan, and Nancy W. Hall. New York: Cambridge University Press.

National Partnership for Women and Families. 1998. *Guide to the Family and Medical Leave Act: Questions and Answers.* Washington, DC: National Partnership for Women and Families.

U.S. Department of Labor, Women's Bureau. 1996. *A Workable Balance: Report to Congress on Family and Medical Leave Policies.* Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Labor.

Family Rituals

Family rituals are a symbolic form of communication that is predictable and experienced by the family members through repetition. Family rituals are a process that changes with the demands of family life. The practice of predictable and meaningful family rituals such as eating dinner together, as well as annual celebrations of birthdays and holidays, shape the family identity. Family rituals may be any event or activity as defined by a given family. Rituals that are predictable and meaningful are powerful organizers of family life.

The meaning that is attached to predictable family interactions is significant for the individual family members and the family as a whole. The practice of routines and the representations and beliefs of the family's identity give all members a shared and important sense of belonging. Specific family rituals may center around mealtimes, bedtime, weekend activities, vacations, or any family activity that is predictable and deemed special by the family members.The transition to parenthood is a great opportunity for couples to reflect upon family rituals that occurred while they were growing up. This reflection should include discussion of the predictability and meaning of the rituals, consideration of which rituals the prospective parents would like to preserve, and thoughts about new rituals that they would like to establish as they start a family of their own. Parenthood and becoming a family have been identified as a stressful period for adults and their marital relationships. The practice of meaningful and predictable rituals during early parenthood, such as regularly scheduled meals, may protect couples from increasing levels of marital discord as their children enter preschool.

Seven primary settings have been identified for family rituals including dinnertime, weekends, vacations, annual celebrations (birthday, anniversary, first day of school), special celebrations (wedding, graduation, family reunion), religious hol-

The practice of predictable and meaningful family rituals shape the family identity. (Skjold Photographs)

idays (Christmas, Hanukkah, or Kwaanza), and cultural and ethnic traditions (naming celebrations, wakes, funerals, or baking particular ethnic foods). For each of the settings, eight separate dimensions of family rituals can be observed including the frequency of the activity; the degree to which attendance is viewed as mandatory; the degree of emotional investment the family members have in the activity; the attachment of meaning to the activity; the continuity of the activity across generations; the degree of advance preparation and planning associated with the activity; the assignment of roles and duties during the activity; and the rigidity or flexibility associated with the activity.

The ritual of eating meals together can be established fairly easily within the daily routine. For example, a daily dinner hour can be set in a household. Each family member can be assigned a role during dinnertime, such as helping plan the meal or setting the table. The tasks can be adjusted as children mature. If the act of eating together is invested with meaning beyond the mere intake of food, a greater significance is attached to the activity for the individual family members and the family unit. For example, a family may establish a practice of checking in on each other's activities during the day, sharing thoughts around the table, or even participating in a game. Such practices can become something that the family members look forward to. Then dinnertime becomes more than just an opportunity to eat. It is a special and predictable activity with meaning attached to it. Just as dinnertime allows for routine and significance, so do weekend activities, vacations, and special celebrations. The predictability and the special meaning attached to these activities and other special family activities help shape individual and family identity.

Children can be instrumental in creating new rituals as they grow up. New rituals can be incorporated into family life in order to respond to transitions and challenges during different stages of child, adolescent, and adult development. Unique therapeutic rituals as prescribed in therapy including healing, identity definition, belief expression, and membership can be instrumental mechanisms to help family members respond to problems and transitions, to create a new family membership (to include new members through the birth of a child or adoption), and to help family members adjust to changing roles.

Assessment of Family Rituals

The Family Ritual Interview (FRI), which focused on the transmission of alcoholism in generations of families, is commonly used to assess the practice of rituals in families. This interview assesses the level of ritualization, the evidence of developmental changes, the comparison of the same events in the family of origin for each parent, and the role of drinking in family rituals. The Family Ritual Questionnaire (FRQ) is a fifty-six-item forced-choice self-report questionnaire based on the Wolin and Bennett Family Interview. This questionnaire is based on the seven settings for family rituals including dinnertime and weekends and the eight dimensions of rituals including the frequency of the activity and the assignment of roles and duties during the activity. A family ritual routine factor and a family ritual meaning factor have been identified in research with this assessment device.

Research on Family Rituals

Research using the FRI and the FRQ has demonstrated that the practice of routine and meaningful family rituals buffers against disorders such as depression and anxiety under normal and stressful conditions including internalizing disorders such as depression and anxiety. Measures of adolescent adjustment including children of alcoholics have demonstrated the protective functions of practicing family rituals. Family rituals have been found to improve marital satisfaction in families adjusting to the early stages of parenthood. Family rituals have also played an important role in families with members suffering from chronic pain. Family rituals have been found to have differential effects depending if the respondent is the patient or the caregiver. Research has also demonstrated different perceptions of family rituals within a given family depending on which member's self-report and comparisons are under investigation.

Current research in the area of practicing family rituals is looking at families with children with pediatric disorders including populations with asthma and Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder. This research is looking at disorder management and the potential protective role of family routines and rituals. Future work in this area should comprise multimethod data collection strategies including observational studies of family rituals.

Kimberly J. Josephs

References and further reading

Fiese, Barbara H. 1992. "Dimensions of Family Rituals across Two Generations: Relation to Adolescent Identity." *Family Process* 31:151–162.

Imber-Black, E. 1988. "Rituals in Families and Family Therapy." Edited by Evan Imber-Black, Janine Roberts, and Richard Whiting. New York: Norton.

Father-Adolescent Relationships

Father-adolescent relationships are unique relations that exist between a father and his daughter or son during the second decade of the child's life, typified by a variety of paternal care activities that affect daughters and sons somewhat differently.

During adolescence, both daughters and sons are striving to establish their inde-

pendence and distinctive identities. The types of father-child relations that help adolescents fulfill these tasks differ for daughters and sons. For adolescent daughters, fathers' active, energetic involvement can promote their ability to achieve a significant degree of separation from their mothers and provide them with a bridge to the world beyond the family. A father can support his daughter in establishing an autonomous identity and provide her with opportunities for constructive, assertive interactions with males.

For adolescent sons, in contrast, their psychosocial task includes achieving a significant degree of separation from their fathers. Their fathers' support from the sidelines promotes their ability to achieve a significant degree of autonomy, while also providing them with an ongoing bridge back to the family. Thus, it is not surprising that fathering during adolescence has a somewhat weaker impact than fathering during childhood on sons' adulthood outcomes.

The unique contributions fathers make in the lives of both their adolescent daughters and sons, of course, are enhanced or diminished by the larger family system, which may enable or undermine the three basic types of father-child relations, including physical-athletic, intellectual-academic, and social-emotional.

Father-Adolescent Physical-Athletic Relations

A father's relationship with his adolescent in the area of physical-athletic activities may include helping a son or daughter improve a jump shot or batting stance, monitoring nutrition, observing for possible drug/alcohol abuse, teaching the adolescent how to parallel park, or accompanying him or her to a medical appointment.

There are several precursors to strong father-adolescent physical-athletic relations. The child's age is relevant; fathers tend to be more involved in physical-athletic child-rearing activities when their adolescents are eleven to fifteen years old. Analysis of the Glueck Four-Decade Study found that men whose fathers used physical punishment or threats of physical punishment that instilled fear in them as boys tended to try to provide their own children with better parenting than they themselves received by developing strong, positive physical-athletic relationships with their adolescents. Men whose wives are relatively well educated and employed outside of the home are also more likely to devote attention to physical-athletic relationships with their adolescent children.

Daughters appear to reap great rewards from athletic interactions with their fathers during their adolescent years. The Haverford Longitudinal Study suggested that fathers who urged daughters to participate in athletics contributed much to their daughters' subsequent adult success. The Glueck Four-Decade Study confirmed that daughters who had experienced a high level of physical-athletic interaction with their fathers were, years later, significantly more upwardly mobile in both educational and occupational levels. The ability of fathers' physical-athletic care to influence their daughters to become high achievers suggests that these father-daughter activities contributed to the daughters' ability to compete with men beyond the family sphere.

Sons receive more benefit from strong physical-athletic relations with their fathers during the childhood decade than during adolescence. There is little or no evidence, for instance, that father-son joint athletic activity during the teenage years predicts sons' educational or occupational success. Sports can still be important during adolescence, however, given that most sports also provide many opportunities for strengthening social-

emotional and even intellectual-academic relations. Much of what goes on under the guise of adolescent and adult athletic activities may have more to do with social-emotional bonding and intellectual debating.

Father-Adolescent Intellectual-Academic Relations

A father's intellectual-academic relationship with his adolescent could include discussing or explaining baseball statistics, taking a duo trip to an art gallery or bookstore, giving feedback on a school term paper, or discussing newspaper headlines during breakfast.

Fathers, according to the Glueck Four-Decade Study, tend to develop stronger intellectual-academic relations with their adolescents when their own mothers had relatively low levels of formal education. Conversely, the more educated a father's wife is, the more care he provides for his adolescent's intellectual-academic development. This pattern suggests that men compensate for their mothers' educational deficits by marrying women with more education and by supporting their wives' educational ambitions for their children.

Daughters benefit, but somewhat inconsistently, from strong intellectual-academic relations with their fathers during adolescence. Daughters' social mobility, for instance, is not regularly predicted by strong intellectual-academic relations with their fathers during the adolescent years, although some retrospective studies do report that successful women often recall fathers who prized their intellectual growth and actively urged their academic achievement. Daughters' psychological maturity, however, does show significant benefits. A follow-up study of the Oakland Growth Study found a strong relationship between fathers' cognitive-moral reasoning and their daughters' moral reasoning years later during young adulthood.

When parents' style of interaction interweaves Socratic-style challenging questions and supportive encouragement, the moral development of both daughters and sons is enhanced, according to the Walker and Taylor Longitudinal Study. Similarly, the ego development of both daughters and sons is promoted, according to analyses of the adolescents in the Allen and Hauser Longitudinal Study, when fathers provide a challenging interaction style that encourages perspective taking within a context of intellectual support and encouragement.

Sons most consistently benefit from strong intellectual-academic relations with their fathers during adolescence. Fathers' recognizing of their sons' academic achievement, treating their thoughts and intellectual life with mutual respect, and helping with homework as needed are all predictive of sons' academic success. The Weinberger Longitudinal Study compared self-restraint behavior in fathers to sons' academic behavior at twelve years old and then again at sixteen. Fathers' self-restraint (impulse control, suppression of aggression, consideration of others) was associated with sons' academic achievement in terms of grades, effort, and attendance. The fathers' expectations also were associated with their sons' later academic behaviors. Further, in the Glueck Four-Decade Study, sons who had fathers who stayed involved with their intellectual-academic growth during adolescence were significantly more likely to go on to attain a relatively high level of education. The intellectual-academic relationship between father and son is also important in terms of supporting a son's personal development. Analysis of the boys and their parents in the Kohlberg Longitudinal Sample found that fathers' cognitive-moral reasoning and education became the strongest predictors of their sons' moral reasoning maturity years later as adults.

Father-Adolescent Social-Emotional Relations

Examples of a father's social-emotional relationship with his adolescent include a duo camping trip, attending church or ball games together, discussing dating problems, giving advice on resolving a conflict, or generally talking about emotionally charged issues. More generally, it also includes paternal activities that less directly support the adolescent's developing social-emotional competence, such as chaperoning a dance or encouraging his son or daughter to invite friends over to the house.

The Glueck Four-Decade Study revealed several predictors of father-adolescent social-emotional relations. Men whose own fathers had been employed in relatively better or more complex jobs tended to develop strong social-emotional relations with their own adolescents. Similarly, men who had grown up in homes where their own fathers and mothers worked well together and provided a cohesive home atmosphere also tended to develop strong social-emotional relationships with their own adolescent sons and daughters. Furthermore, men whose relationships with their fathers had been distant or nonnurturant tended to strive to provide better paternal care than they themselves received by developing strong, positive social-emotional relationships with their own adolescents. Fathers who have a high level of marital affinity or commitment also tend to devote more attention to social-emotional relations with their adolescent offspring. The child's age is also relevant. Fathers tend to be somewhat more involved in social-emotional child-rearing activities when their adolescents are eleven to fifteen years old.

Daughters greatly benefit from strong social-emotional relations with their fathers during adolescence. Retrospective studies of unusually competent women (e.g., doctoral students, managers, leaders) have found that they often recall their fathers as men who involved themselves in joint endeavors with their adolescent daughters. The fathers' social-emotional styles were often recalled as active and encouraging, playful and exciting, but also including a significant degree of father-daughter conflict. The Haverford Longitudinal Study, for instance, suggested that the women who succeeded in their work had been raised by fathers who were steady and firm, but not tender, in their social-emotional style. Similarly, daughters of the fathers in the Glueck Four-Decade Study who had experienced a high level of paternal social-emotional support were significantly more upwardly mobile in educational and occupational levels by early adulthood than those who had not. These social-emotional relations were described as challenging, affirming the daughters' ability to function autonomously and vigorously. Finally, several small studies suggest that fathers' social-moral maturity, warmth, affection, and lack of overprotectiveness are also related to their adolescent daughters' advanced moral development.

A son's social-emotional relationship with his father tends to weaken temporarily during adolescence as the young man seeks to define himself. Sons, nevertheless, need their fathers to keep in touch with them, and fathers do continue to serve as unacknowledged role models for their sons during adolescence. Analysis of the Career Pattern Longitudinal Sample, for instance, recorded the degree to which fathers, other adults, and siblings served as role models for boys when they were freshmen in high school. Of the occupational role models that boys reported as freshman, only fathers' role modeling was associated with their sons' vocational adjustment and behavior a decade later. Fathers who were the most positive role models were more likely to have sons who attained their occupational goals and

showed clear job satisfaction. Another four-year longitudinal study also found that fathers high in self-restraint significantly predicted adolescent sons' positive peer relations and social-emotional adjustment four years later. The relationship between father and son is important in terms of male identity and moral development. Additional analysis of the Kohlberg Longitudinal Sample also found that the fathers' parenting involvement and identification with their adolescent sons, which he interpreted as supporting democratic family discussions, made a unique contribution to predicting the sons' future moral development during adulthood. This suggests that as fathers are able to establish strong relationships and democratic communication styles with their sons, moral reasoning is enhanced.

Future of Father-Adolescent Relations

A successful father, as defined in terms of his daughters' and sons' development, must be able to contribute to his children's formation in ways that also fit the sociocultural and historical context. Given the rapidly shifting context of parenting in twenty-first-century America, therefore, it is impossible to define ideal father-adolescent relations in absolute terms. What seems to hold constant, however, is that fathers who establish warm, nurturing relationships, support physically related competencies, and participate in the intellectual life of their sons and daughters will equip them, in turn, to care for the next generation with wisdom.

John Snarey
Carla Gober

See also Father-Child Relationships

References and further reading

Allen, Joseph, Stuart Hauser, Kathy Bell, and Thomas O'Connor. 1994. "Longitudinal Assessment of Autonomy and Relatedness in Adolescent-Family Interactions as Predictors of Adolescent Ego Development and Self-Esteem." *Child Development* 65:179–194.

Bell, Alan. 1969. "Role Modeling of Fathers in Adolescence and Young Adulthood." *Journal of Counseling Psychology* 16:30–35.

D'Angelo, Lori, Daniel Weinberger, and Shirley Feldman. 1995. "Like Father, Like Son? Predicting Male Adolescents' Adjustment from Parents' Distress and Self-Restraint." *Developmental Psychology* 31:883–896.

Hart, Daniel. 1992. *Becoming Men: The Development of Aspirations, Values, and Adaptational Styles.* New York: Plenum Press.

Hawkins, Alan, and David Dollahite. 1997. *Generative Fathering: Beyond Deficit Perspectives.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Heath, Douglas. 1991. *Fulfilling Lives: Paths to Maturity and Success.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Snarey, John. 1993. *How Fathers Care for the Next Generation: A Four-Decade Study.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Speicher, Betsy. 1994. "Family Patterns of Moral Judgment during Adolescence and Early Adulthood." *Developmental Psychology* 30:624–632.

Walker, Lawrence, and John Taylor. 1991. "Family Interactions and the Development of Moral Reasoning." *Child Development* 62:264–283.

Father-Child Relationships

Father-child relations are unique relationships that exist between a father and his child, characterized by a variety of paternal care activities during the first decade of a child's life, which influence daughters and sons somewhat differently.

During childhood, both daughters and sons need their fathers' support as they negotiate life's hurdles. Positive paternal influence is more likely to occur, of course, when positive family and marital relationships exist. Because daughters' primary identification ideally remains with their mothers, fathers' friendly, but not overly warm, child care is an important support that does not draw them away from their primary identification. Fathers'

During childhood, both daughters and sons need their fathers' support as they negotiate life's hurdles. (Skjold Photographs)

exciting and rigorous physical-athletic interaction, in particular, appears to help their daughters avoid an extremely traditional sex-role identification. In contrast, for boys, the early portion of the childhood decade requires them to separate from their mothers and identify with their fathers as part of their gender identity development. Fathers' warm, close, guiding support of their sons' physical-athletic, intellectual-academic, and social-emotional development promotes this transition.

Father-Child Physical-Athletic Relations

A father's physical-athletic relationship with his children is typically characterized by action-skill lessons and medical care activities. More generally, it includes father-child activities that care for the development of physical-athletic well-being. Specific examples include directly caring for minor medical problems or taking a child to the doctor, accompanying the child to gymnastics class or skating lessons, and teaching the child how to play soccer or other athletic games.

The precursors of strong father-child physical-athletic relations are found both in an apparent male affinity for such relationships and in men's boyhood relationships with their own fathers. Research reviews have shown that fathers from diverse racial groups and social classes have a special inclination for physical-athletic play activities with their children, both daughters and sons, and that their play is more tactile, physically demanding, and rough-and-tumble than that of mothers. An analysis of the 240 men in the Glueck Four-Decade Study found that men whose own fathers had inconsistently or inadequately participated in their physical well-being as boys are also more likely to redress this loss by developing strong, positive physical-athletic relationships with their own children, especially during the later childhood years when sons and daughters are more physically capable and interested in developing and demonstrating their competence.

Daughters' life outcomes are notably influenced by their fathers' support of their physical-athletic development during childhood. One researcher has shown that fathers who encourage their daughters to participate in athletic sports help alleviate sex bias and promote sex-role flexibility, while another reported that daughters whose fathers expose them to high levels of physical play that is characterized by mutuality or balance, rather than highly directive tactics, also tend to be considered more popular and assertive by peers and adults outside the family. The Glueck Four-Decade Study showed that daughters whose fathers promoted their physical-athletic competence during childhood

Father-daughter physical-athletic activities contribute to the daughters' ability to compete with men beyond the family sphere. (Elizabeth Crews)

were the most educationally successful as young adults. These daughters appeared to have experienced their fathers as challenging and affirming of their ability to function autonomously and vigorously.

Supporting a son's physical-athletic development is at the heart of many American fathers' ideal image of good father-son relations. Men's support of their son's physical-athletic development is higher during the later childhood years than at any other time. For the sons of the men in the Glueck Four-Decade Study, their later adulthood occupational mobility was predicted by their fathers' care for their sons' boyhood physical-athletic development. But it is seldom recognized that participation in athletic sports also provides fathers with opportunities to develop strong social-emotional relations as well as intellectual-academic relations with their children.

Father-Child Intellectual-Academic Relations

Activities that support a child's intellectual-academic development, such as intellectual skill lessons and cognitive activities, characterize a father's intellectual-academic relationship with his child. Specific activities that support a child's intellectual-academic development include reading to a child, playing word games, consulting with the child's teacher and monitoring homework, providing music lessons, or teaching a child how to identify different bird species or star constellations.

The Glueck Four-Decade Study demonstrated that fathers with higher intelli-

gence quotient (IQ) scores tended to build stronger intellectual-academic relations with their children. They built especially strong intellectual-academic relationships with their children when they were between five and ten years old and in elementary school.

For daughters, short-term research has suggested that paternal intellectual-academic care during the childhood years, such as the amount of time fathers spend reading to them, are related to their intellectual competence. Longitudinal research, however, has not confirmed the impact of father-child intellectual-academic relations upon later adulthood outcomes of daughters.

For sons, the impact of father-child intellectual-academic relations on their life outcomes is very clear. Analysis of the Haverford Longitudinal Study found that boys whose fathers had helped them with homework and otherwise developed a significant intellectual-academic relationship with them became men who succeeded in their work. Similarly, the fathers in the Glueck Four-Decade Study who provided high levels of care for their sons' intellectual-academic development forecast sons who later showed the highest levels of educational mobility. Fathers' intellectual restrictiveness and authoritarian behavior, in contrast, are associated with sons' educational underachievement.

Father-Child Social-Emotional Relations

A father's social-emotional relationship with his child is often exemplified by companion activities, but also includes any father-child activity that functions to care for a child's social-emotional maturity. Spending time talking with a child before bedtime, comforting a child afraid of the dark, or giving him or her a birthday party are all included in this category.

The Glueck Four-Decade Study showed that men whose own fathers had been relatively better educated tended to build strong social-emotional relations with their own children. Fathers who have a high level of marital commitment also tend to devote more attention to building good social-emotional relations with their children.

In contrast to the benefits of a father's support of his daughter's physical-athletic development during childhood, fathers' social-emotional nurturance during the childhood decade tends to produce less beneficial consequences. Several short-term studies suggest that unusually strong (smothering) father-daughter social-emotional relations during the childhood years may inhibit daughters' cognitive development and sex-role flexibility. The Glueck Four-Decade Study revealed that extremely high levels of paternal support for childhood social-emotional development predicted low levels of daughters' educational success. Girls who received abundant support for social-emotional development from their fathers during their first decade of life attained relatively lower levels of education in early adulthood than those who did not receive such support. But this seems to change once daughters reach adolescence.

For sons, several short-term studies have suggested that fathers' strong social-emotional relations positively predict boys' academic skills, school grades, level of cognitive development, IQ scores, and other standardized test scores. Importantly, these trends have been supported by long-term studies. Analysis of the Haverford study found that the men who had succeeded in their work during early adulthood or who were the most mentally healthy were also significantly more likely than the other men in the study to have reported that their fathers had been accessible, affectionate, helpful, and encouraging during their boyhood years.

The Glueck Four-Decade Study confirmed that sons' educational success and mobility were forecast years earlier by their fathers care for their childhood social-emotional development. Finally, examination of seventy-five subjects who had been included in the Sears, Maccoby, and Levin 26-Year Longitudinal Study confirmed that sons who received more paternal involvement as children were more likely to report high levels of empathic concern for others as adults.

Future of Father-Child Relations

Fatherhood is changing. Fathers are more involved in child care, and coparenting is a higher priority with both men and women. And among divorced couples, a steadily increasing number of households are being headed by fathers. Studies that showed the negative effects of father absence are being replaced by studies that show positive effects of father presence. These demographic and research changes reflect the current realization that father-child relations are unique relationships that predict a surprising amount of the variance in children's life outcomes.

John Snarey
Carla Gober

See also Father-Adolescent Relationships

References and further reading

Biller, Henry. 1993. *Fathers and Families.* Westport, CT: Auburn House.
Hawkins, Alan, and David Dollahite. 1997. *Generative Fathering: Beyond Deficit Perspectives.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
Heath, Douglas. 1991. *Fulfilling Lives: Paths to Maturity and Success.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
Koestner, Richard, Carol Franz, and Joel Weinberger. 1990. "The Family Origins of Empathic Concern: A 26-Year Longitudinal Study." *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 58:709–717.
Lamb, Michael, ed. 1997. *The Role of the Father in Child Development.* 3d ed. New York: John Wiley and Sons.
Parke, Ross. 1996. *Fatherhood.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
Pruett, Kyle. 2000. *Fatherneed: Why Father Care Is as Essential as Mother Care for Your Child.* New York: Free Press.
Snarey, John. 1993. *How Fathers Care for the Next Generation: A Four-Decade Study.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Fatherhood, Transition to

A revolutionary change in childbirth occurred in the last third of the twentieth century. In the mid-1960s, approximately 15 percent of new fathers were present at the birth of their children. As the century drew to a close, fully 85 percent of men expected to be present.

Presence at the birth is a precursor and indicator of an increasing father involvement with children, reversing a trend that began with the advent of the Industrial Revolution in the late nineteenth century. When men had to leave the family to work at distant locations, they were necessarily less available to their children. A division of labor standard evolved: man as breadwinner, woman as child-care provider and homemaker. As fathers become more involved with the birth and early care of their children, they face multiple joys and challenges.

Many men have described having been invited into the pregnancy, birth, and child care as among the most important and powerful moments in their lives. The transition to fatherhood is a transforming event for most men. They feel a host of intense emotions for the first time, and many report being surprised by both the amount of love and of anxiety they experience. Of course, a man's connection to the infant both in the womb and later is often mediated by the new mother. Because he does not share her nurturing biological link to the baby growing in her womb, he is somewhat reliant on her to provide closer access to the child. In this way the mother is a gatekeeper for the father-baby

As fathers become more involved with the birth and early care of their children, they face multiple joys and challenges. (Spencer Grant/Photo Researchers)

connection. Often, she remains the gatekeeper, allocating time and space for the father and infant to bond. For many men, this maternal control mediates the intensity of their emotion and is symbolic of a more pervasive conflict.

An expectant father soon becomes aware that the extra support, understanding, and caring that rightfully is offered to his pregnant partner is unlikely to be extended to him as well. In fact, he may well become the butt of apparently good-natured jokes about his potential loss of freedom or about the paternity itself. In a very significant way, expectant fathers commonly experience a double bind: the confluence of two opposing messages.

Even as he is invited, encouraged, perhaps cajoled, into full participation into the pregnancy and birth of his children, he is clearly given to understand that he is to remain an outsider. The difference is between a verbal message, "Please be involved," "You must be involved," and the unspoken codicil, "Thou shalt not upset the pregnant woman with any negative feelings." It is quite acceptable to be supportive. It is unacceptable to express worry or anxiety.

This creates a dilemma for the expectant father. To be fully aware and involved, he must recognize and experience his personal feelings about the pregnancy and impending fatherhood. When he does, he soon realizes that the feelings embrace a wide realm. If he reverts to the strong, silent traditional male role, he denies himself the intense positive feelings of this act of creation and invites criticism for not sharing. However, if he does share his feelings, he will inevitably be discussing his anxieties, sadness, and other "negative" emotions, affect that falls into the realm of "politically incorrect."

This double bind underscores both a man's fear of rejection and provides fuel for a host of fears during this transition. The anxieties, fears, and concerns normally experienced by expectant and new fathers fall into four realms: performance fears, security fears, relationship fears, and existential fears.

Performance Fears

Queasiness in the delivery room. Desire to be a part of the pregnancy and childbirth does not reduce a man's anticipation of discomfort regarding an abundance of blood and other bodily fluids. An expectant father anticipating his first birth participation wonders about his ability to "keep it together" and truly help his wife, instead of fainting or "losing his cookies" during the delivery. The importance of this concern is revealed in recent fathers' accounts of the birth of their children. Immediately after describing the birth as "wonderful," and commenting on the courage of their wives, they described with pride how well they personally came through the pregnancy with the contents of their digestive tracts intact.

The reality that very few men actually have such trouble does not diminish the concern. What passes for humor by physicians contributes to men's fears of experiencing the birth of their children from a prone position, under the table on a delivery room floor. The popular media also regularly portray the pregnant woman, about to deliver her baby, wheeling her unconscious husband into the hospital.

Financial and emotional responsibility. Nowhere is the socioeconomic programming so "hardwired" as in the intense pressure fathers feel to provide financial support for their families. The new child demands financial, physical, and emotional adjustments in the relationship. For many couples, the first pregnancy brings with it a change from two salaries for two people to one salary for three. Tradition and social expectations, as well as the inequity in male and female salaries, typically make it inevitable that the father bears the brunt of the enhanced financial burden. It is common during a pregnancy for men to "moonlight" or switch jobs to build a "nest egg"—a peculiarly appropriate term under the circumstances.

Security Fears

Dealing with the OB/GYN establishment. Medicine that deals with female reproductive anatomy remains mysterious and alien to many men. Expectant fathers often experience feelings of dehumanization and embarrassment during their initial contacts with obstetrics and gynecology staff. Often, expectant fathers report nonacceptance from the same obstetrical staff that had previously praised their involvement—their questions silenced with looks that imply, "only a fool would not know that."

Many expectant fathers reported feelings of "being treated like a child" or "being dismissed" in their contact with these professionals.

Doubts about paternity. A surprising concern for expectant fathers involves fleeting thoughts that they may not be the biological father of the child. This particular concern is not a new one. In the fourth century B.C., Aristotle wrote "the reason mothers are more devoted to their children is that they suffer more in birth, and are more certain that the child is their own." This discomfort, often exacerbated by unintentionally cruel jokes about the physical appearance of various service providers, is commonly based less on a belief of infidelity than on a general feeling of inadequacy to be part of anything so monumental as the creation of life. Related fears expressed by men and women is a concern that the hospital staff mixed up babies in the nursery or that the baby will be born with serious defects.

Health and safety of spouse and infant. Usually arising during the second trimester and progressing forward is a powerful fear of tragic loss. This fear may be based on dreams, refreshed family memories, distressing stories, and personal fears of abandonment or of being replaced. Because his pregnant spouse is normally turning inward toward the infant and away from him at a time when he is feeling particularly insecure, it is easy for the prospective father's unconscious mind to transform her temporary emotional distance into a premonition of permanent loss.

Relationship Fears

Being replaced. It is common and important for pregnant women to turn inward and begin bonding with the life growing inside their bodies. At such times, husbands may feel neglected.

It is not surprising that men fear the loss of their most important relationship. Many have survived periods of great turmoil in marriage, experienced firsthand the pain of their parents' divorce, or the loss of their own prior relationships. As children, most men have experienced a feeling of abandonment by a mother or other women. Such experiences can affect their expectations of how likely a marriage is to survive the additional stress of a child.

If his own father was committed to the "earning a living" division-of-labor standard and was somewhere in the background (at work or in the garage), the primary bond in the expectant father's childhood home was between mother and child. Can he not then expect that as a father he will also be pushed aside?

Existential Fears

Mortality. Of all the changes, fears, and novel experiences a wife's pregnancy brings to men, none is so subtle and yet so dramatic as a new consciousness of the biological life cycle. Reflecting on their intimate involvement with the beginnings of life, many men describe feeling closer to their own deaths. They also described an increased sense of connection to their own fathers.

Because death is so much avoided in our youth- and action-centered culture, most men are surprised by their sudden feelings about the fragility of human existence and particularly with their own mortality. Until a man is a father, he remains identified as a member of the younger generation. His living parents or grandparents, whom he expects to outlive, act as a psychological buffer against death. When he becomes a father, there is now a new younger generation, one he expects to predecease. This concern over life and death epitomizes all fears portending loss, helplessness, inadequacy, or limitations. As the ultimate limitation, mortality colors the experience of expectant fathers.

Pregnancy and birth are only the origin of a major transformation. Performance, security, relationship, and existential fears expand and grow as one's children do. Unaddressed and unchecked, they plague fathers with anxiety and push them from fuller participation in their families. Appropriately acknowledged and shared, these insights can be part of the process that transforms a man into a loving father.

The following advice is offered to help men on that path. Expect, accept, and pay attention to the emotional changes you feel. Fears are natural, as is an emotional reassessment of the fathering you received as a child and a reliving of feelings from boyhood. Expect to be confronted with double messages from others indicating a desire for your presence and a simultaneous discomfort with your true feelings.

Become aware of your feelings of fear and, if possible, the meaning of the specific fears to your personal history and

lifestyle. Once you are aware of your concerns about the pregnancy, share them with your pregnant partner. It is wise to choose quiet, private times to do so. Talk to her about her concerns and joys about the pregnancy. Make an effort to understand her shifting moods, fatigue, and physical symptoms.

Personalize the birth experience. The fact that a father's presence is welcomed doesn't mean that the birthing facility will be "user friendly." With your partner, determine the optimal setting and ambience for the birth and early moments of your child's life. Work with the facility to make it as close to your ideal as possible.

Get to know and talk frankly with other expectant and recent fathers. They are potentially the most understanding and will be good resources. Get to know more about your own father. If possible, reconnect with him and find out what his life was like when you or your siblings were born. Finally, try to be prepared to experience the exquisite joys and the miracle of your child's birth.

Jerrold Lee Shapiro

References and further reading

Greenberg, M. 1985. *The Birth of a Father.* New York: Continuum.
Pollack, W. 1998. *Real Boys.* New York: Random House.
Shapiro, J. L. 1993. *When Men Are Pregnant: Needs and Concerns of Expectant Fathers.* New York: Delta.
———. 1993. *The Measure of a Man: Becoming the Father You Wish Your Father Had Been.* New York: Delacorte.
Shapiro, J. L., M. J. Diamond, and M. Greenberg. 1995. *Becoming a Father: Contemporary Social, Developmental and Clinical Perspectives.* New York: Springer.

Fathering

Fathering may be defined as parenting behaviors engaged in by males that are complex and multidimensional, and change as cultural understandings of gender roles and child development shift over time. It is important to immediately note that these behaviors may be filled by a variety of individuals, and not just by a biological parent. The generic (i.e., layperson's) understanding of fathers is that the role is fulfilled by a biological or adoptive parent, but fathering behavior can be from a variety of individuals, such as stepfathers, grandparents, uncles, or family friends. Fathering influences can be direct or indirect, such that fathering can be thought of as ranging from support for the child's mother to direct interaction with the child.

In the last two decades of the twentieth century, social scientists have shifted considerably in their understandings of fathering, now arguing for the importance of fathering for child development. Part of this shift in the scientific understanding may be linked to political changes in the understanding of the roles of men and women with the rise of feminism in the 1970s. Indeed, one can trace the development of conceptions of fathering in U.S. history through at least four distinct stages: fathers as moral teachers during the colonial period, fathers as providers during industrialization, fathers as same-sex role models during the Great Depression, and fathers as involved and nurturant parents during the 1970s with the rise of feminism. While modern conceptions of fathering are certainly dominated by the fourth view, it is evident that all of these notions are part of the contemporary understanding of fathering.

Just what are the particulars of fathering? It is useful to conceive of fathering as both indirect and direct. Indirect fathering is best conceptualized as support for the mother, particularly in the realms of emotional support and housework. Assistance in these areas can be seen as bolstering the mother's ability to perform her role optimally. Direct fathering falls into the realm of interaction and caretaking behaviors with children. This area of direct fathering has been studied most extensively by researchers.

Direct fathering falls into the realm of interaction and caretaking behaviors with children. (Elizabeth Crews)

Numerous researchers have documented that fathers spend less time overall interacting with their children than mothers in virtually all realms: child care, parent-child leisure, and teaching activities. However, some research has argued that it is important to bear in mind a competence versus performance distinction here: while fathers show less involvement in terms of amount of interaction, this does not necessarily mean they are less competent than mothers to perform these functions. In addition to this well-established difference in amount of involvement, striking differences have been noted in mothers' and fathers' interactional styles. Fathers have been found to spend more time proportionately in play activities with their children, though mothers still spend more time in absolute terms. In particular, fathers are observed to engage in a boisterous, emotional arousing form of play that is less typical of mother-child interaction. Because of the high salience of this form of play, some have proposed that fathers exert an influence on their children that may be greater than expected in terms of the amount of time spent with them. This sort of arousing, boisterous play may well be associated with development of peer skills, as children may learn the nuances of emotional "give-and-take" in their interactions with fathers. One suggestion has been that children who have fathers who are low in play directiveness teach their children valuable lessons in how to recognize and send emotional signals during social interactions and, in turn, these children later show better social adaptation to peers. Thus, it is evident that it is the qualitative, not the quantitative, aspects of fathering that matter most for children's developmental outcomes.

Fathering has always been thought of as particularly important for boys. There is some evidence for its importance, with indications that boys are more identified with the masculine role and show better psychosocial adjustment when fathers are warm and involved. However, despite all the emphasis on what distinguishes fathering from mothering and the attempts to determine the unique contribution of fathers, there is also converging evidence that there should be more similarity than difference in the definitions. In fact, over time (i.e., through infancy, toddlerhood, school age, etc.) fathering and mothering behaviors look more similar than different, and one researcher has concluded that ultimately, for either successful fathering or mothering, warmth, nurturance, and closeness matter the most. There is also no evidence for innate gender differences in the way that adults relate to young children or vice versa; social determinants instead seem to drive such differences when they are observed.

Given that fathering interaction may be conceived of as much like mothering with perhaps a greater amount of play, and given that fathering consists also of indirect contributions to the mother's well-being, what is a useful framework for gauging about what it means to engage in successful fathering? A quote from the work of Michael Lamb is most instructive here: "[A] successful father, as defined in terms of his children's development, is one whose role performance matches the demands and prescriptions of his sociocultural and family context." (Lamb, 1997a, 14) This notion is critical to our understanding of fathering. Its definition is, to some extent, a moving target. Depending on the particular cultural zeitgeist, as well as the demands of the more immediate social environment, what it means to engage in successful fathering may differ radically. The provider from the industrial period may no longer be thought of as an adequate father, but surely the warm and nurturant ideal of today's fathering would have had little meaning at the turn of the twentieth century. To a

great extent, one should bear in mind that fathering remains a social construct, to be shaped and reshaped as societal and individual needs shift.

Benjamin J. Gorvine

References and further reading

Cummings, E. Mark, and Anne Watson O'Reilly. 1997. "Fathers in Family Context: Effects of Marital Quality on Child Adjustment." Pp. 49–65 in *The Role of the Father in Child Development.* 3d ed. Edited by Michael E. Lamb. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Lamb, Michael E. 1997a. "Fathers and Child Development: An Introductory Overview and Guide." Pp. 1–18 in *The Role of the Father in Child Development.* 3d ed. Edited by Michael E. Lamb. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

———. 1997b. "The Development of Father-Infant Relationships." Pp. 104–120 in *The Role of the Father in Child Development.* 3d ed. Edited by Michael E. Lamb. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Marsiglio, William. 1995. "Fatherhood Scholarship: An Overview and Agenda for the Future." Pp. 1–20 in *Fatherhood: Contemporary Theory, Research, and Social Policy.* Edited by William Marsiglio. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Mosley, Jane, and Elizabeth Thomson. 1995. "Fathering Behavior and Child Outcomes: The Role of Race and Poverty." Pp. 148–165 in *Fatherhood: Contemporary Theory, Research, and Social Policy.* Edited by William Marsiglio. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Parke, Ross D. 1995. "Fathers and Families." Pp. 27–63 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Parke, Ross D., and Raymond Buriel. 1997. "Socialization in the Family: Ethnic and Ecological Perspectives." Pp. 463–552 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Child Psychology.* 5th ed. Edited by William Damon and Nancy Eisenberg. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Phares, Vicky. 1996. *Fathers and Developmental Psychopathology.* New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Pleck, Elizabeth H., and Joseph H. Pleck. 1997. "Fatherhood Ideals in the United States: Historical Dimensions." Pp. 33–48 in *The Role of the Father in Child Development.* 3d ed. Edited by Michael E. Lamb. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Pleck, Joseph H. 1997. "Paternal Involvement: Levels, Sources, and Consequences." Pp. 66–103 in *The Role of the Father in Child Development.* 3d ed. Edited by Michael E. Lamb. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Fathers, Stay-at-Home

Difficult to define, especially in today's changing society, the stay-at-home father typically is the primary caregiver of his child and/or children, spending at least thirty hours per week, and quite often more, at home.

The stay-at-home father may work outside the home (in the evening hours), in a home business, or he may spend his days caring for his child and managing the household, performing the role traditionally assigned to mothers.

Experts estimate that as of 1996, there were approximately 2 million stay-at-home fathers at home with their children in the United States, although the U.S. Census Bureau cannot provide exact figures. Estimates are complicated by the fact that some fathers work evenings or weekends and may not consider themselves to be stay-at-home dads; yet, by definition, they are the primary caregivers for their children.

While American society has, for the most part, maintained the viewpoint that men should be the main breadwinners for the family and women the main caregivers for the children, various factors have contributed to changing roles. The number of women entering the workforce in the late 1980s and early 1990s, the subsequent move toward equality of pay for women, and the growing awareness that men can be nurturers all have influenced the move toward involved fatherhood and made the choice of stay-at-home father a viable alternative. Economic factors—many stay-at-home fathers earned less in their prior employment than their spouses—have prompted some men to make the decision to stay home with the

The stay-at-home father typically is the primary caregiver of his child and/or children. (Laura Dwight)

children while their wives become the main or sole breadwinners for the family. Many families also cite the wish not to use day care as a reason why the father has opted to stay home with the child.

While the nature/nurture debate continues in many arenas, most now agree that women are not exclusively biologically programmed to care for children, and that excluding childbearing and breast-feeding, males are fully capable of raising and caring for infants and children. Stay-at-home fathers, as evidence, perform the same duties as mothers who care for children—changing diapers, feeding, bathing, shopping, and nurturing their children on a daily basis. Although research has indicated that mothers and fathers have different play styles (fathers are more physical, mothers more gentle), studies show that fathers who are around their children more actually begin to engage in varied play styles, including activities that are more gentle and quiet, such as reading, bathing, and cuddling. These changing gender roles reflect not only women's progress in the workplace, but men's progress in creating a more well-rounded, balanced life for themselves, in which personal goals and values—as well as economics—are factors to be considered when deciding who will care for children. Stay-at-home fathers recognize that caring for children and family is not emasculating; as their children become older, they are likely to remain intimately involved with their children, aware of their friends, schoolwork, and activities, and active as the "on-call" parent, who responds when the child is sick at school.

Nevertheless, some adjustments must be made for the father to become comfortable in his new role. Some stay-at-home fathers experience a sense of isolation, and express concern about reentering the workforce in the future. Many stay-at-home fathers must adapt to the shift from being in the corporate world or outside the home for forty to fifty hours a week to being inside the home all week. While stay-at-home fathers are becoming increasingly accepted, they are still not the norm in most neighborhoods, and fathers who choose to be the primary caregivers for their children must develop the social skills required to fit into a home culture largely populated by female caregivers. Many stay-at-home fathers reach out to others like themselves through the Internet, forming their own play groups for their children with other dads who are caring for their own offspring, and chatting on-line about their concerns and problems. A national At-Home Dads Convention, held annually at Oakton Community College in DesPlains, Illinois, brings stay-at-home fathers together from

across the country to attend seminars and share information.

The wife of the stay-at-home father has chosen to work for personal and/or economic reasons, and on the whole feels relieved that her spouse has agreed to be the primary caregiver for the children. However, many of these women report feelings of jealousy and sadness because they are not at home with their children. For the most part, however, the wives of stay-at-home fathers are content with the arrangement, though some do feel the stress of stepping from their workday into the fray of home life. (Unlike the traditional working male, the working mother characteristically participates in domestic tasks and child care as soon as she gets home from her workplace.)

The outcome of this fathering movement is positive, offering families another option in addition to mother, day care, extended family, or other possibilities for early and later child care. Research has also shown that families in which fathers care for the children have a more equal balance of parenting, with women taking over at the end of their workday to read to the children, give them their baths, and put them to bed. In the stay-at-home-father family, the child benefits from secure attachments to more than one caregiver, and is likely to seek comfort from his father as well as his mother. Research shows that a child's attachment to more than one person is a positive factor; the older child, too, will benefit from having established close bonds with both parents.

Family structure in the stay-at-home-father family is different from—not the reverse of—the traditional family structure. While working mothers tend to know their child's daily schedule during their absence, traditional fathers may be unaware of their children's day-to-day activities. The stay-at-home father is not only intimately involved in the child's daily activities—preschool, play dates, homework, and so on—but often maintains a strong bond and active role as the child grows older, shepherding his child from school to after-school social and sports activities. In families in which the father stays at home, both parents are cognizant of the child's social activities and academic progress.

Although studies on the children of stay-at-home fathers are limited, researchers speculate that children whose fathers are actively involved will be more comfortable with the nurturing role in their own lives, and will be more flexible concerning gender role issues as they grow older. Fathers who play an integral role in the family model for children show that men can be nurturers, and reveal that masculinity and nurturing can coexist. Children whose fathers are actively involved have also been shown to be more empathetic.

Robert Frank
Kathryn E. Livingston

References and further reading

At-Home Dad. Quarterly newsletter. North Andover, MA.

Fox, Isabelle, and Norman M. Lobsenz. 1996. *Being There: The Benefits of a Stay at Home Parent.* Hauppauge, NY: Barron's.

Frank, Robert, and Kathryn E. Livingston. 1999. *The Involved Father.* New York: St. Martin's Press.

Lamb, Michael, ed. 1997. *The Role of the Father in Child Development.* 3d ed. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Pruett, Kyle D. 1987. *The Nurturing Father.* New York: Warner Books.

Radin, Norma. 1988. "Primary Caregiving Fathers of Long Duration." Pp. 127–144 in *Fatherhood Today: Men's Changing Role in the Family.* Edited by P. Bronstein and C. Pape Cowan. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Reszel, Barry, ed. 1998. *The At-Home Dad Handbook.* Self-published by Curtis Cooper, Apple Valley, MN.

Slowlane.com (an on-line resource for stay-at-home dads).

U.S. Department of Commerce. *My Daddy Takes Care of Me! Fathers as Care*

Providers. Current Population Reports. 1997. P70–59.

Father's Day

Father's Day is a day set aside each year on the third Sunday of June to honor all fathers. Not that long ago in the United States fathers were not considered major conveyors of warmth and nurture. They were acknowledged primarily as disciplinarians and breadwinners. "Wait till Daddy comes home" did not mean his arrival was something children anticipated eagerly. Fathers were expected to command respect and obedience. As heads of the household, fathers had all legal prerogatives over their children. They were unrecognized, however, as conveyers of emotional nurturance. Emphasizing that point, in the nineteenth century, to lessen the father's right to custody over a child, the "tender years" doctrine was evoked in favor of mothers as the preferable parent and caretaker for children until puberty. Nevertheless, fathers in many households were strong sources of kindness, care, and emotional support. In fact, they were often the unsung heroes in a child's life.

One child, Sonora Smart, who grew up without her mother, was particularly grateful to her father for this exact type of parenting. After her mother died giving birth to the family's sixth child, her father, William Smart, raised all six children by himself on their farm in rural eastern Washington.

When she reached adulthood, Mrs. Sonora Smart Dodd remembered her father's efforts. She realized the strength and selflessness her father had shown as a single parent. It was her father who had made all the parental sacrifices and who had been a loving, courageous parent. She proposed Father's Day in 1909, after hearing a sermon about Mother's Day. Because her father had been born in June, she worked to have officials declare the first Father's Day on 19 June 1910.

Apparently, many people felt similarly about their fathers. Around the same time, other Americans began to hold comparable "Father's Day" celebrations. West Virginia held one in 1908. The idea, probably without shared communication, was promoted in Chicago in 1911 and Vancouver, Washington, in 1912. In 1924, President Calvin Coolidge supported the idea of a national Father's Day. When, in 1966, President Lyndon Johnson signed a presidential proclamation declaring the third Sunday in June as Father's Day, opinions about fathers' relationships with their children were in a dramatic transition. Today's father unabashedly assumes an openly loving connection with his children, and need not hesitate to participate in any area of caretaking. As with the Mother's Day holiday, Father's Day was initially inspired by grateful children rather than by entrepreneurs.

Ester Schaler Buchholz

See also Mother's Day

References and further reading

Glennon, Will. 1995. *Fathering: Strengthening Your Connection with Your Children No Matter Where You Are.* New York: Conari Press.

Mead, Lucy, comp. 2000. *Fathers Are Special: A Tribute to Those Who Encourage, Support, and Inspire.* New York: Gramercy.

Feeding Problems, Prevention of

Feeding problems are very common during childhood, occurring in 25 to 35 percent of all children. (Linscheid, 1992) It is not uncommon for feeding problems to occur as children acquire new developmental skills and are challenged with new foods or mealtime expectations. Most feeding problems are temporary and resolved easily with little or no intervention. Feeding problems that persist can undermine children's growth, development, and relationships with their caregivers, which can lead to long-term health

When mealtimes become stressful or confrontational, infants may be denied both the nutrients that they require and healthy, responsive interactions with caregivers. (Laura Dwight)

problems, including diabetes, heart disease, and complications of undernutrition or obesity. In addition, many serious emotional disorders may present initially as feeding problems during infancy. Helping children learn to develop healthy eating habits by encouraging them to eat nutritious foods and to eat to satisfy hunger rather than to satisfy emotional needs can prevent subsequent health and developmental problems.

Feeding is a complex activity that reflects a young child's emerging developmental skills. Not only is feeding a time for meeting infants' nutritional needs, but it also is an important opportunity for social interaction. Caregivers help their infants build expectations around food and mealtimes. Infants learn that their cries for food will be answered and that feeding occurs according to a predictable schedule. Infants and caregivers establish a partnership in which they recognize and interpret communication signals from one another. This reciprocal process forms a basis for the emotional bonding or attachment between infants and caregivers that is essential to healthy functioning.

If there is a disruption in the communication between infants and caregivers, characterized by inconsistent, nonresponsive interactions, then feeding may become an occasion for unproductive, upsetting battles over food. When mealtimes become stressful or confrontational, infants may be denied both the nutrients that they require and healthy, responsive interactions with caregivers. Caregivers who are inexperienced or under stress and those who have poor eating habits themselves may be most in need of assistance to facilitate healthy, nutritious mealtime behavior with their children. Innovative strategies are needed to promote healthy eating habits and to prevent growth and developmental problems among young children.

In the past, feeding problems were sometimes conceptualized as child-related issues, with little attention directed to the role of the caregivers or to the social environment. However, with the recognition that feeding occurs within a social context, most clinicians incorporate perspectives from the child, caregivers, caregiver-child interactions, and culture into the evaluation and treatment of feeding problems.

Child

From a child's perspective, feeding requires the integration of multiple systems, including physical development, temperament, psychosocial development, and food preferences. Problems in any of these areas can undermine successful feeding.

Physical Development. Feeding progresses through increasingly complex stages as children acquire the skills to move food from the front of their mouth to the pharynx in preparation for swallowing. Many early feeding problems are related to neurological or anatomical impairments, but behavioral problems can emerge, especially when caregivers are not sensitive to their infants' needs. Caregivers can prevent feeding problems during the first few months of life by offering breast milk or formula frequently, at predictable intervals, and when the child exhibits signs of hunger; by holding the child during feeding in a comfortable, cradled position with the head and trunk well supported; and by responding to signals from the infant that indicate satiety, distress, or hunger.

Weaning occurs when children switch from a diet that is primarily breast milk or formula to solid food. When solid food is introduced too early, while feeding is still dominated by sucking, food is often pushed forward and out of the mouth. Caregivers should be careful not to misin-

terpret this action as a signal that the child is rejecting the food or rejecting the caregiver. Rather, it is a sign that the child is not ready for the feeding challenges of solid foods. If the caregiver responds to the perceived rejection with anger or by intensifying the pressure on the child to eat, then mealtime can become upsetting and stressful to both the child and the caregiver.

Delayed weaning may also be associated with feeding problems. Some children may become very comfortable with the ease of consuming liquids or soft foods and resist the challenges imposed by foods that require them to work harder by chewing. In addition, breast-feeding or bottle-feeding that persists into the second year of life *without adequate complementary feeding* may not provide children with the variety of nutrients that they require for healthy growth and may perpetuate infantile behavior. Semisolid and finger foods are generally introduced between six and twelve months, followed by more complex textures as the child's feeding skills improve. Parents need to guard against choking as their child learns to chew and is interested in a variety of foods.

Once children learn to sit, high chairs and booster seats should be used because they provide support and enable children to achieve a body position that facilitates feeding. High chairs also restrain children, thus ensuring that they remain seated throughout the meal. However, high chairs can also be aversive to children if they are introduced suddenly with little preparation, if children are confined for long periods, or if they are associated with negative aspects of feeding.

Temperament. Children who have feeding problems often display difficult behavior in other settings. For example, a child with a passive temperament who does not demand food may be forgotten or neglected and not fed, particularly in a chaotic family. Conversely, a child who has a very active temperament may be very reactive to environmental events and have difficulty maintaining the attention and focus that are necessary for successful feeding. Feeding children on a regular schedule and minimizing environmental distractions facilitates successful feeding.

Psychosocial Development. As children move through the stages of psychosocial development, they may also experience feeding difficulties. During the first few months of life, feeding is an organizational task that requires reciprocal coordination between caregivers and infants. Caregivers learn to interpret their infants' cries for food, to prepare them for feeding, to hold them to facilitate feeding, and to interpret their signs of satiety. Infants who do not provide clear signals to their caregivers or who do not respond to their caregivers' efforts to help them establish predictable routines of eating, sleeping, and playing are at risk for a range of adjustment problems, including feeding disorders.

From approximately three months of life through the first year, a child's wakeful periods are dominated by social exploration. Infants may interrupt their feeding for visual exploration or get distracted by external sights and sounds. If caregivers interpret these pauses as signals to stop feeding, then infants may not have met their nutritional requirements and may continue to be hungry. Conversely, if caregivers are persistent and force their infants to eat during brief exploratory pauses, then infants may associate feeding with frustration and a loss of control. Caregivers must be patient during this stage of development and not attempt to feed their infants quickly.

From approximately six months and through three years of age, children begin acquiring the physical and oral motor

skills that enable them to handle a greater variety of textures and tastes. During this time they also acquire the verbal skills to express their pleasure or displeasure about food choices. Because feeding is so central to the development of young children, it often becomes the central arena for young children to practice their emerging independence. Caregivers who do not understand their toddler's need for control may respond with harsh reprisals, almost ensuring that mealtimes will become a source of conflict. Caregivers should provide opportunities for their toddlers to exercise some control over the feeding situation by allowing them to choose their own food and utensils, to self-feed, and to make messes while using bibs to protect clothing and floor coverings to facilitate cleanup.

Food Preferences. Children accept or reject food based on intrinsic qualities of the food (e.g., taste, texture) and extrinsic factors that may be unrelated to the specific food (i.e., anticipated consequences of eating or not eating). Consequences of eating may include relief from hunger, participation in a social function, or praise from caregivers. Consequences of not eating may include additional time to play, becoming the focus of attention, or getting snack food instead of the regular meal. Caregivers should eat with children in a pleasant setting to ensure that mealtime is a positive experience.

Preschool children's intake during individual meals often varies significantly. Low-energy intake in one meal is often followed by high-energy intake during the subsequent meal, resulting in remarkably constant energy intake over a twenty-four-hour period. Therefore, caregivers should focus on feeding their children a balanced diet within each twenty-four-hour period, rather than within each meal.

Food preferences are also influenced by experience. Although children often have an initial aversion to novel foods, this may be reversed following repeated exposure. Caregivers can facilitate the introduction of novel foods by presenting the foods repeatedly so that they become familiar, pairing the novel food with preferred food, and eating the novel food themselves and signaling enjoyment.

Food preferences are also influenced by associated conditions. Children are likely to avoid food that has been associated with nausea or pain and to enjoy food that has been associated with pleasure and satiety.

Caregivers

Parents may contribute to feeding problems in their children by the foods that they provide and the feeding atmosphere. Parents' mealtime behavior, especially harsh disciplinary practices, can be upsetting to children and affect the amount they eat. Mealtimes that consist of battles, forced feeding, and threats reinforce patterns of unpleasant struggles around food. Although children are responsible for learning to regulate their internal food requirements, they benefit from caregivers who eat with them and provide encouragement through modeling. In addition, caregivers should avoid giving infants and young children inappropriate foods, such as sweetened drinks that may satisfy hunger or thirst but provide minimal nutritional benefits, and low-fat or low-cholesterol foods that can result in inadequate intake of required nutrients.

Caregiver-Child Interactions

Interactions during mealtimes between caregivers and children with feeding problems are often characterized by unclear messages, premature termination of feeding, inconsistent mealtimes, and limited food availability. When parents do not structure mealtimes, children do not learn to anticipate when they will eat and may feel anxious and irritable.

Children are more likely to develop an expectation for being fed and an appetite when they are not permitted to graze or eat throughout the day and when mealtimes are structured. Mealtimes should be pleasant and family oriented, with the goal of eating in a social context. When mealtimes are too brief (less than ten minutes), children may not have enough time to eat, particularly when they are acquiring self-feeding skills and may eat slowly. Alternatively, sitting for more than twenty or thirty minutes may be difficult for a child, and mealtime may become aversive.

Culture

There is a wide cultural variation in the timing, type, and amounts of food offered, and beliefs about the appropriate styles of feeding. For example, in some Nigerian households children are force-fed so that caregivers can ensure that they have consumed enough food. In contrast, in some Nicaraguan households, caregivers take a rather passive role because they believe that children will eat as much food as they need. Each culture has a set of generalized traditions for feeding infants and for defining when more complex foods should be introduced. Although these cultural norms can change based on specific situations, they are passed down through subsequent generations and often retain at least some common features. Caregivers should consult their pediatrician regarding general strategies for providing their children with healthy, balanced meals rather than relying on norms that exist within their families. However, providing children with diverse foods remains the best method for encouraging them to enjoy a broad variety of tastes, flavors, aromas, and textures, and for meeting nutrient requirements.

Ultimately, the goal of feeding is to provide children with healthy meals in a pleasant setting so that battles are minimized and children learn to regulate their own food intake.

Tanya M. Morrel
Maureen M. Black

References and further reading

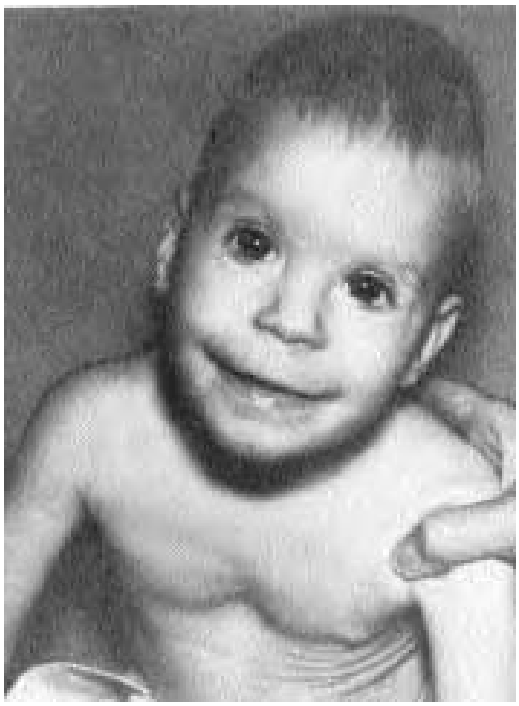
Black, Maureen M., Pam L. Cureton, and Julie Berenson-Howard. 1999. "Behavior Problems in Feeding: Individual, Family, and Cultural Influences." Pp. 151–169 in *Failure to Thrive and Pediatric Undernutrition: A Transdisciplinary Approach.* Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Linscheid, T. R. 1992. "Eating Problems in Children." Pp. 451–473 in *Handbook of Clinical Child Psychology.* 2d ed. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Fetal Alcohol Syndrome (FAS)

Fetal alcohol syndrome (FAS) refers to a collection of symptoms observed in children born to mothers who drank alcohol during pregnancy. It is the most common known cause of mental retardation in the United States and European countries. FAS occurs mostly in the children of alcoholic mothers, although a precise relationship between the amount of alcohol consumed, the timing of ingestion, and severity of symptoms has never been established. Milder cases are referred to as fetal alcohol effects (FAE), in which symptoms are similar, but less severe. These may also be referred to as prenatal alcohol exposure (PAE), alcohol-related birth defects (ARBD), or alcohol-related neurodevelopmental defects (ARND).

Symptoms of FAS are extremely variable, and may include very small head size (microcephaly), short stature, low body weight, slow growth, facial anomalies (including a thin upper lip and wide-set eyes and other distinctive features), hyperactivity, irritability, difficulties with attention, learning disabilities (especially in mathematics and phonological processing), mental retardation, delayed development, poor social skills, and faulty judgment. In addition, other physiological



Symptoms of FAS include facial anomalies. (James W. Hanson)

abnormalities such as heart and genital defects are found less often. Most of the time, symptoms are relatively subtle, and the severity of each one varies tremendously between individuals. Many physical symptoms tend to change with age, so FAS is rarely diagnosed at birth, usually being diagnosed later in infancy or early childhood. Facial anomalies tend to fade during late childhood, with faces becoming more normal looking by adolescence, but intellectual and behavior problems remain, often despite remediation. If the child remains in the custody of his or her alcoholic biological parents, abuse, neglect, and instability in the home often compound the child's problems. However, foster-care placement is often unsuccessful due to the child's behavior problems. Emotional problems, such as depression and anxiety, as well as intellectual, behavioral, and social problems, often hinder the ability of those exposed to alcohol to live normal, independent lives in adulthood, and they have high rates of suicide and attempted suicide.

FAS was first described and named in France in 1968 and in the United States in 1972. The lateness of this discovery was due to the subtlety of symptoms and the tendency of facial anomalies to change with age. Anatomical studies have shown that alcohol causes neurons in the developing brain to fail to migrate to their intended destinations and impedes neural differentiation and myelination, and so causes a lack of development in many different brain areas, including the cerebral cortex, hippocampus, basal ganglia, cerebellum, and corpus callosum. These effects are caused by oxygen deprivation and formation of free radicals, as well as failure of transport of nutrients by the placenta. These widespread effects cause a high rate of stillbirths, complications of pregnancy and delivery (including miscarriage, premature birth, and respiratory distress at birth), and the wide array of symptoms described above. Alcohol may also impair neural plasticity, hindering the brain's ability to respond to environmental enrichment.

The correspondence between the amount of alcohol consumed and the severity of effects is not precise; studies on humans have been hampered by the tendency of problem drinkers to underestimate their consumption. However, both human and animal studies have indicated that binge drinking appears to have worse effects than similar amounts of alcohol consumed on a more regular basis, as binge drinking puts more alcohol into the mother's and therefore the child's blood. Alcohol exposure during the first trimester has the most devastating effects, but continuation of binge drinking into the second and third trimesters produces the most severe cases. Most cases of FAS

occur in women who are at a late stage of alcoholism, and so affected children often have older siblings who are less affected and younger siblings who are more affected. Only about 2 to 10 percent of alcoholic pregnant women have babies with FAS, but about 40 percent have FAE. (Weiner and Morse, 1996)

Alcohol has been found to interact with some heartburn medications, causing worse effects than the simple combination of their effects. Although no specific interactions with poor nutrition or use of tobacco, caffeine, marijuana, cocaine, or other substances have been found, ill effects of these conditions coexist with those of alcohol. Research has found that most alcoholic women also smoke cigarettes, so reduced birth weight and other health problems associated with tobacco use are particularly common in children exposed to alcohol.

The most striking physical manifestation of prenatal alcohol exposure is small head circumference, or microcephaly, which usually continues to be evident in adulthood. Low birth weight and small size are common at birth and become small stature and underweight during childhood, continuing into adulthood, except that the weight of girls exposed to alcohol tends to become normal or above normal after puberty. Facial anomalies are less common and are particularly associated with exposure to alcohol during the first trimester. They often include a thin upper lip, wide-set eyes, a flattened midface, small and upturned nose, and a receding chin line. As mentioned above, most of these change are not evident by adolescence. The chin often becomes prominent; the nose and lips often become larger and more normal in appearance. Lack of muscle tone is common in infancy and early childhood. Many other physical effects occur less frequently, such as heart and urogenital defects, cleft palate and other defects of the palate, neurological problems such as spina bifida or hydrocephalus, eye problems such as strabismus or squint, and defects of the formation and movement of the hip, feet, and fingers. These often cause respiratory distress at birth, poor sucking, poor growth, and gross and fine motor delays during development. Failure to thrive is also frequently reported among alcohol-exposed children; this results from eating and neurological problems in early childhood that are a consequence of prenatal alcohol exposure, and also from maltreatment by alcoholic parents.

The most reported behavioral symptoms of FAS include hyperactivity, problems with social relations, and mental retardation and other learning difficulties, which also persist into adulthood. With increasing age, age-related developmental problems such as enuresis (bed-wetting), eating problems, and gross and fine motor delays tend to fade, but new ones, such as speech and language disorders, emerge when intellectual demands increase as children progress in school. Sleep disorders are common from infancy on. Children with FAS sleep more frequently, for a shorter time, and less well. They also are often drowsy when awake. Inability to switch tasks, or perseveration, as well as failure to inhibit responses, are particular problems in school, but persist and cause lifelong problems in social and intellectual functioning. Stereotyped behavior, such as rocking, is also sometimes present.

Delays in language development are common, as are problems in memory, reasoning, processing speed, phonological processing, problem solving, spatial relations, sensory integration, and perceptual motor skills. Standardized tests in school-aged children often show multiple difficulties, with scores in math, reading, and spelling below grade level, although arithmetic difficulties are particularly prevalent. Additional difficulties in school are caused by distractibility and lack of

persistence on educational tasks. Those with milder symptoms are often placed into more restrictive educational settings as time goes on due to decreasing ability to keep up in regular classes. Placement into a new home and educational remediation often result in less improvement than would be expected for other disorders, especially for the most severely affected, and so many alcohol-exposed children require special education and fail to finish high school.

In adulthood, employment is often problematical, due to lack of ability to inhibit impulses, distractibility, restlessness, lack of persistence on tasks, and poor judgment, as well as low levels of academic skills.

Emotional difficulties also are often evident in FAS children from very early childhood on. Higher rates of insecure attachment to caregivers, particularly the pattern of disorganized attachment frequently seen among abused and neglected children, have been reported. An inability to trust others, irritability, and social withdrawal are also common. Hyperactivity and lack of communication skills often lead to aggressive behavior toward others. As mentioned previously, alcoholic parents often provide poor care, are not consistent in their own behavior, and have high rates of child maltreatment, which worsen the outlook for alcohol-exposed children. Family instability is a particular problem, with the stresses of poverty, unemployment, frequent moves, inconsistent discipline, having four or more children in the family, changes in caregivers as children spend time in the homes of people other than their biological parents, and changes in family constellation as parents die, divorce, desert their children, or acquire new partners, or children are removed from the parents' home due to maltreatment. Children in foster care may experience a number of short-term placements that do not work out, due to their multiple behavior problems. These problems lead to a higher rate of emotional problems from childhood through adulthood, with low self-esteem, anxiety, and depression common, and a high rate of suicide and attempted suicide.

About 40 percent of children with FAS do not have any psychiatric symptoms, however, and are able to eventually lead relatively normal lives. (Steinhausen, 1996) Prevention and early intervention are likely to improve outcomes for children of alcoholic mothers, particularly if aimed at women before conception occurs. Education campaigns and warning labels on containers have helped increase awareness of the dangers of alcohol for most people, but often miss those most at risk who already drink heavily. Surveys have shown that only about half of doctors routinely screen patients for alcohol abuse; increasing screening and identification of alcohol problems by health-care providers, social services, and other agencies involved with the most at-risk women, with effective referrals to treatment programs, would help prevent many cases of FAS. The number of treatment slots, especially for pregnant women, should be increased. Effective treatments address the multiple problems alcoholic women often face, including use of other drugs or substances such as tobacco, partners who abuse substances, domestic abuse, poverty and unemployment, low self-esteem, past experiences of abuse or neglect by parents or partners, child care, poor nutrition, and low educational level, as well as alcohol abuse.

Treatment programs during pregnancy, although less effective, could also prevent many of the most severe cases of FAS. Improved screening and referral by health-care providers, along with an increase in the number of treatment slots and counseling, have helped many pregnant women reduce their alcohol consumption

and improve the outcomes for their babies.

Early intervention for children is often hampered by the inability to diagnose fetal alcohol exposure at or shortly after birth; however, prompt referral to compensatory services, such as speech, occupational, and physical therapy, and follow-through to assure compliance, help ameliorate educational and developmental delays. Intensive educational interventions specifically targeted at each child's particular problems are most effective. Structured, nondistracting home and classroom environments have also been used, as well as consistent discipline and improved intellectual stimulation. In addition, social services need to be provided to help the parents stop drinking and improve family stability and child treatment, so as to prevent the compounding of the child's initial problems.

Although most research has focused on maternal drinking, paternal alcohol use may also have deleterious consequences, especially among male offspring. Inconsistent results have been reported, varying considerably by species, dose, and timing of alcohol exposure and testing, use of valid comparison groups, and other methodological details. Human studies have shown that biological sons of alcoholic fathers have a greater tendency to become alcoholics themselves than those of nonalcoholic fathers; however, no genes for alcoholism have been identified. These sons also tended to have more intellectual deficits, hyperactivity, and hormonal abnormalities than other men, although no facial anomalies were reported. Children of two alcoholic parents may be worse off, both socially and physically, than those of couples including only one alcoholic. When male rats were exposed to alcohol and mated with nonexposed females, lower numbers of pregnancies and surviving offspring resulted, and male offspring demonstrated impaired spatial learning and lower levels of blood testosterone and fertility, compared to nonexposed controls. Alcohol-induced mutations in sperm DNA, causing lower sperm counts or reduced motility or viability, have been suggested as causes of these results, but these proposals have not been confirmed.

Shelley Mae Drazen

References and further reading

Cicero, Theodore. 1994. "Effects of Paternal Exposure to Alcohol on Offspring Development." *Alcohol Health and Research World* 18:37–41.

Dorris, Michael. 1989. *The Broken Cord.* New York: HarperPerennial.

Hannigan, John, Linda Spear, Norman Spear, and Charles Goodlett, eds. 1999. *Alcohol and Alcoholism: Effects on Brain and Development.* Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Spohr, Hans-Ludwig, and Hans-Christoph Steinhausen, eds. 1996. *Alcohol, Pregnancy and the Developing Child.* Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Steinhausen, Hans-Christoph. 1996. "Psychopathology and Cognitive Functioning in Children with Fetal Alcohol Syndrome." Pp. 227–246 in *Alcohol, Pregnancy and the Developing Child.* Edited by Hans-Ludwig Spohr and Hans-Christoph Steinhausen. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Streissguth, Ann P., Jon M. Aase, Sterling K. Clarren, Sandra P. Randels, Robin A. LaDue, and David F. Smith. 1991. "Fetal Alcohol Syndrome in Adolescents and Adults." *Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA)* 265, no. 15:1961–1967.

Streissguth, Ann P., Paul D. Sampson, Heather C. Olson, Fred L. Bookstein, Helen M. Barr, Mike Scott, Julie Feldman, and Allan F. Mirsky. 1994. "Maternal Drinking during Pregnancy: Attention and Short-Term Memory in 14-Year-Old Offspring: A Longitudinal Prospective Study." *Alcoholism: Clinical and Experimental Research* 18:202–218.

Weiner, Lyn, and Barbara Morse. 1996. "Fetal Alcohol Syndrome: A Framework for Successful Prevention." Pp. 269–288 in *Alcohol, Pregnancy and the Developing Child.* Edited by Hans-Ludwig Spohr and Hans-Christoph Steinhausen. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Foster Parents

Foster parents are adults who are given temporary legal guardianship of a minor who is a ward of the state. Although the term *foster care* is used to describe a variety of situations in which a minor is not living with his or her legal parents (e.g., foster family homes, preadoptive homes, group homes, institutions, supervised independent living), foster family care comprises about 80 percent of all foster-care placements. In 1999, it was estimated there were approximately 410,800 children under the age of eighteen living in foster family care, which is defined as temporary, noninstitutional family care by a relative or nonrelative. (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1999) Today, children are primarily placed in foster family care when state social service agencies obtain custody of the child because the child's health or life is endangered; that is, the child is neglected or abused. Although reports of child abuse are more sensational than reports of child neglect, most of the children in foster care are there due to severe physical or medical neglect, and not abuse.

Foster family care in the United States has its origins in the "placing out" system of the New York Children's Aid Society. The placing out system, founded by Charles Loring Brace in the 1850s, was modeled after the indenture system of colonial times. New York City's most impoverished, homeless, and neglected children were placed in midwestern farm families, where they were expected to participate in chores in exchange for food and shelter until they reached adulthood. The goal of this system was to prevent the spread of delinquency among poor urban children. Foster care developed into what it is today largely through the work of Charles Birtwell, a social reformer active in the late 1800s who believed the goal of foster care should be to restore the child to his or her biological parents. The belief that the bond between biological mother and child is important and therefore worth preserving is widely held in popular culture, but not supported by psychological research with humans. Social policy advocates beginning with Brace and Birtwell have long believed that family care is inherently superior to institutional care for children undergoing crises, and psychological theories and research support this view. For example, research on attachment indicates that if children are to develop normal social and emotional functioning in adulthood, they must develop a secure attachment with a caregiver. Psychoanalytic theory suggests that the early caregiver-child relationship sets a pattern for other relationships throughout one's life. Therefore, especially for those children in foster care who have little or no hope of being reunited with their families, foster family care provides the opportunity to develop secure attachments to adult caregivers and thereby a chance to develop normal social, emotional, and intellectual functioning. Today, foster care is seen as a temporary solution for families in crisis, families in which the child has been subjected to neglect (e.g., the child is malnourished) or abuse (physical, sexual).

Prospective foster parents go through an extensive application process to become licensed foster parents. Although the particulars of licensing vary by state, child welfare agencies prefer heterosexual couples who are healthy and have no criminal record, have sufficient income to meet their needs and space for an additional child, and whose home meets sanitary and safety standards and is located in an area with adequate community (e.g., educational, religious, medical, recreational) facilities. Agency representatives also assess the emotional well-being and suitability of the prospective foster family (e.g., their discipline strategies, the flexi-

bility of their beliefs, and their ability to work with the agency). Child welfare agencies reimburse foster parents for the child's basic needs (food, clothing, shelter), but foster parents are not paid. The role of foster parents is to care for their foster children as if they were their own, and part with them for the sake of family reunification.

Linda R. Cote

References and further reading

Bowlby, John. 1982. *Attachment and Loss.* Vol. 1 of *Attachment.* New York: Basic Books.
Kadushin, Alfred. 1967. *Child Welfare Services.* 3d ed. New York: Macmillan.
Rutter, Michael. 1979. "Maternal Deprivation 1972–1978: New Findings, New Concepts, New Approaches." *Child Development* 50:283–305.
Tiffin, Susan. 1982. *In Whose Best Interest? Child Welfare Reform in the Progressive Era.* Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Administration for Children and Families, Administration on Children, Youth and Families, Children's Bureau. 1999. *The AFCARS Report.* Vol. 1. (Online). Available at: www.acf.dhhs.gov/programs/cb/stats/afcars/rpt0199/ar0199.htm.

Freud, Anna (1895–1982)

Anna Freud was a pioneer in applying psychoanalytic principles to the treatment and study of children. As an ego psychologist, she was primarily concerned with how children adapt to the realities of the external world. Her most famous work, *The Ego and the Mechanisms of Defense,* written in 1936, explains the use of defense mechanisms as an attempt to adapt to environmental stresses. Defense mechanisms are strategies used by people to help them deal with difficult situations and information. The exploration of defense mechanisms was a continuation and elaboration of the work of her father, Sigmund Freud, the founder of psychoanalysis. Anna recognized the important role played by the family in the development of children; she was one of the first psychoanalysts to include parents in the treatment process. In addition, she studied the infant-mother relationship and the negative effects of maternal separation. In her later work, she created a developmental framework based on different aspects of psychoanalytic theory. She used this to distinguish "normal" development from "abnormal" processes that might lead to psychopathology. Despite living in her father's shadow, Anna Freud made great contributions to the psychological treatment of children and to human development. Her influence today can be seen in the work continued by the Hampstead Center for the Psychoanalytical Study and Treatment of Children in London, as well as in her many books and publications.

Anna Freud with father, Sigmund Freud. (Collections of the Library of Congress)

Anna Freud was born in Vienna, Austria, on 3 December 1895, the youngest child of Sigmund and Martha Freud. As early as 1913, Anna became her

father's personal secretary and he became her most important professional influence. However, Anna did not begin her career as a psychoanalyst. After completing her secondary education at the Cottage Lyceum, she trained to become an elementary school teacher, a career she continued until 1920. Teaching gave her the opportunity to collect information about children that she later used to develop her theories of child psychotherapy and development. She did, however, begin a training analysis with her father in which she received psychoanalytic psychotherapy from him. She never received an academic or medical degree.

Anna's interest in becoming an analyst was apparent by 1920 and may have been solidified after attending a lecture given by Hermine von Hug-Hellmuth that same year. Hug-Hellmuth is little known, but is considered by many to be the first child psychoanalyst. She was the first to apply Sigmund Freud's principles to children and tried to incorporate his teachings into the educational environment. Although she did not practice psychoanalysis as it is known today, she counseled parents, children, and school personnel using psychoanalytic methods. She is considered to be the first person to use play therapy with children. As a fellow educator, Anna was heavily influenced and inspired by Hug-Hellmuth's work.

In 1922, Anna gave her first lecture at the Vienna Psychoanalytic Society, and her professional career as a psychoanalyst officially began. A year later Sigmund Freud developed cancer of the palate, the disease that led to his death seventeen years later. Anna served as her father's nurse during these years and spent much of her time tending to her father. Although her father's sickness was undoubtedly a great burden, Anna continued to be productive professionally during this period.

In 1926, her book *Introduction to the Technique of Child Analysis* was published and was both influential and controversial. In it Anna introduced a theory to apply psychoanalytic principles to therapy with children. She also created some novel techniques. These included the use of picture drawing, working with the parents in treatment, and the use of a preparatory phase (to make the children feel more comfortable) before beginning analysis. The book was considered controversial because Anna disagreed with another noted analyst, Melanie Klein, who, along with Anna Freud, was a pioneer of child psychoanalysis. Klein expanded on Hermine von Hug-Hellmuth's use of play with children and popularized its use as a psychoanalytic technique. Anna Freud disagreed with some of Klein's beliefs, however, and a lifelong rivalry developed between the two. One of their greatest disagreements regarded the role of "transference." Transference is a process involving the unconscious thoughts the patient has about the analyst during the therapeutic process. For instance, a patient may unconsciously see the therapist as a father or mother figure. Klein believed that children could engage in transference with the therapist, but Anna Freud believed that children could not engage in true transference because they were too involved with their parents during childhood. Despite their differences, there is no doubt that Anna Freud respected Klein's work and was heavily influenced by her over her lifetime.

In 1925, Anna Freud met her lifelong friend and colleague, Dorothy Burlingham. After leaving her mentally ill husband in America, Burlingham came to Vienna with her four children and received psychoanalytic training from Sigmund Freud. In 1928, she moved in with the Freuds and, after Sigmund Freud's death, continued to live in the house with Anna until her own death. Burlingham took up the teachings of the Freuds, became a child psychoana-

lyst, and was a supporter as well as a contributor to Anna Freud's professional accomplishments.

In 1936, Anna Freud's classic work, *The Ego and the Mechanisms of Defense* was published. This book was a comprehensive study of the ego and examined the defenses used by the ego to protect the psychological self in the face of stresses. Sigmund Freud had done some of the original work in this area, but Anna's book was a more thorough exploration that attributed a greater role to the ego than to other parts of the personality. It included new defense mechanisms, as well as those posited by other theorists. The book was a tremendous critical success and is considered Anna Freud's greatest contribution to psychoanalytic theory.

When the National Socialists rose to power in Germany and annexed Austria, the Freuds were in great personal danger, not only because they were Jewish, but also because their psychoanalytic writings were looked upon with disfavor. Sigmund Freud, however, was reluctant to leave Austria. After Anna was arrested and interrogated by the Nazis, her father was finally convinced that they should leave. They arrived in England in June 1938, where Anna would live for the rest of her life. It is believed that Anna Freud's efforts were instrumental in getting many psychoanalysts and their families out of Austria.

World War II brought about many changes for Anna Freud, both personally and professionally. Soon after arriving in England, the Freuds moved to Hampstead in greater London, where Sigmund Freud died on 23 September 1939. Despite their closeness, Anna Freud displayed no public emotion regarding his death. Instead, she immersed herself in her work. She and Dorothy Burlingham established the Hampstead Wartime Nursery for Homeless Children in 1940 near their home. The nursery served as a home and school for war orphans, as well as a research and training institute.

During her wartime work at the Hampstead Nursery, Anna Freud made an important observation. She realized that children in the nursery were not traumatized so much by the war itself, but by the abrupt separation from their parents. In particular, she concentrated on the negative effects of separation from the mother, labeled maternal deprivation syndrome. This work led her to examine the developmental importance of mother-child interaction using a psychoanalytic framework.

The Hampstead Nursery expanded during the postwar years and continues today as the Hampstead Center for the Psychoanalytical Study and Treatment of Children. It is a school based on psychoanalytic and Montessori principles that provides psychoanalytic counseling for children and mothers, and also serves as a research and training institute.

The postwar years marked Anna Freud's increasing international prominence. She helped found *The Psychoanalytic Study of the Child,* a publication dedicated to psychoanalytic issues with children. She served as an officer of the International Psychoanalytic Association and gave frequent lectures, including many in the United States. She was given the first of ten honorary doctorates when she visited Clark University in Massachusetts in 1950.

After a decade of lecturing, private practice, and work at the Hampstead clinic, Anna Freud began to formulate her ideas on normal development and psychopathology. In 1960, she presented a series of lectures in New York City that formed the basis for her later book, *Normality and Pathology in Childhood.* In this work, Anna Freud synthesized decades of psychoanalytic theory into a comprehensive developmental framework. She introduced the concept of "developmental

lines" or sequences of normal development based on different aspects of psychoanalytic theory. Based on her theory of normal development, Anna Freud described the way in which psychopathology would develop if normal development were obstructed. Although not her most famous work, this book was the culmination of years of experience with children and their families in different settings and situations.

In the 1960s, Anna Freud took an active interest in the legal rights of children, sparked by her concern that their best interests were often ignored by the legal system. She was especially concerned with the psychological plight of adopted and foster-care children. As a visiting professor at Yale Law School in 1963 and 1964, she gave a seminar on these issues and eventually wrote a book, *Beyond the Best Interests of the Child,* with professors from the Yale University Child Study Center. Partially through her efforts, children have gained greater legal rights, independent of parental figures.

The later years of Anna Freud's life were spent primarily lecturing and gathering honors from around the world. In 1975, she was named honorary president of the International Psychoanalytic Association. A few years later she helped launch the *Bulletin of the Hampstead Clinic,* a quarterly journal based on research occurring at the clinic she founded. On 9 October 1982, Anna Freud died in her London home at the age of eighty-six.

Anna Freud is best remembered for her contributions to child psychoanalysis, human development, and ego psychology. Many of her pioneering theories and techniques continue to be influential today, and her legacy also endures through the work of the Hampstead clinic. Although her work is well respected, she has had her critics. Those that adhere to Klein's beliefs have disagreed with many of Anna Freud's conceptualizations regarding child psychoanalysis. As beliefs in psychoanalytic principles seem to be on the decline, it is unclear how the general public will view her contributions in future years. Among her peers, however, Anna Freud was undoubtedly well respected. In 1971, psychiatrists and psychoanalysts were surveyed in order to find out whom they regarded as their most outstanding colleague. Anna Freud was voted most outstanding by both groups.

John D. Hogan
Matthew S. Broudy

References and further reading

Dyer, Raymond. 1983. *Her Father's Daughter: The Works of Anna Freud.* New York: Aronson.

Fine, Reuben. 1990. "Anna Freud." Pp. 96–103 in *Women in Psychology: A Bio-Bibliographic Sourcebook.* Edited by Agnes N. O'Connell and Nancy F. Russo. New York: Greenwood Press.

Peters, Uwe H. 1985. *Anna Freud: A Life Dedicated to Children.* New York: Schocken Books.

Friendship, Adolescent

Friendship takes on particular importance as a child enters adolescence. There are a number of reasons. First, adolescence is a time of biological change. Sexual maturation brings changes not only in appearance but also in physical drives and social interests. Friendships provide support and security as the child matures physically. For example, by talking with friends the child may learn that what he or she is experiencing is typical, that others also are dealing with these new sensations and experiences. Second, adolescence is a time of separation from parents. With adolescence, children generally try to distance themselves from parental viewpoints and sometimes challenge parental control. But as the child tries to exert his or her own autonomy, there is also a fear of separation, a wish that parents will remain in control. Friends help adolescents in dealing with this separation conflict. Friends

Friendships provide support and security as children mature physically. (Skjold Photographs)

provide support as the child attempts to achieve new levels of responsibility and also (under ideal circumstances) alert the child to the dangers of outright rejection of parental values. A final reason for the importance of friendship is that the adolescent has reached an intellectual level at which he or she has a desire to think about his or her life more analytically, more philosophically, and to talk with others about these new understandings. Adolescence can be a time of isolation, a time when one feels alone with one's thoughts. Friends bring a sense of belonging and acceptance, and thus provide protection against feelings of alienation.

Friends are important before adolescence, but the meaning of friendship is very different before and after adolescence. Young children think of friendship pragmatically. When children in the early elementary grades are asked to explain what makes someone a friend, their first responses are usually that a friend is someone they play with or that a friend is someone who is "nice." As children approach adolescence, loyalty emerges as another criterion for friendship. Now friends are distinguished from nonfriends, not only on the basis of how much time is spent together but on the basis of whether the person can be trusted. Interestingly, preadolescents and young adolescents tend to have a different definition of trust than do older adolescents. Younger adolescents tend to think of trust in terms of what a friend will not do to them. For example, a middle school child may define a friend as someone who will not "stab you in the back" or "laugh at you." Older adolescents think of trust as involving personal understanding and acceptance. Thus, a friend to a high school senior is someone "who understands you," someone "with whom you are comfortable," and someone with whom "you can be yourself."

As age influences the meaning of friendship among adolescents, so does gender in defining the nature and functions of friendship. It is often said that girls' friendships with other girls are more restrictive and more exclusive than are boys' friendships with other boys. Restrictiveness refers to the guardedness with which girls hold their friendships and the rigor with which groups of friends screen newcomers as potential friends. Exclusiveness refers to the small size of friendship groups. Compared to those of girls, boys' friendship groups tend to be loose, open to newcomers, and extensive. This difference in restrictiveness and exclusiveness leads to the common observation that boys' friendships seem less intense and less serious than those of girls. Boys, for example, appear more forgiving of friends following disagreements and less jealous of other relationships.

An important question is why boys' and girls' friendships have these differing qualities. The answer lies in the different functions that friends serve for boys and girls. Girls' friendships place a premium on talk and, in particular, on self-disclosure. The function of such intimate relationships is to provide emotional support, security, and help in problem solving. Boys' friendships also involve talk and self-disclosure. But they tend to be more playful than those of girls and more frankly competitive. Boys rely on friends to help prepare them for independence and to help "toughen them up" for dealing with a competitive world. Thus, while friendships for both genders provide association, positive experiences of camaraderie, and security, boys' and girls' friendships do have different qualities. It will be interesting to see, as more young women play competitive sports and compete in the world of business, whether adolescent friendships continue to differ as a function of gender. It has been observed, for example, that friendships among college women who play on the same varsity athletic team resemble the friendships of men in their playfulness, competitiveness, and "rough-and-tumble" character.

How are adolescent friendships established? While some adolescent friendships exist in relative isolation from other adolescents, other friendships occur in the context of larger networks, usually called cliques. Thus, in looking at the process of friendship formation, one must distinguish between isolated pairs of friends and those friendships that are embedded in larger networks. In general, the most healthy adolescent friendships are those in which each person in a friendship has other friends and where some of these other friendships overlap.

Friends generally select one another and respond to one another's overtures for friendship on the basis of common interests and activities. For boys, the dynamics of friendship establishment are subtle and the process can appear unsystematic. Boys often initiate friendship through sports, shared involvement in school (e.g., clubs or extracurricular activities), and social activities, some of which may be considered deviant (e.g., going out drinking). It is usually important for potential friends to relate easily to current members of the clique or friendship group, although occasionally a best friendship exists outside of a friendship group. Girls tend to be more explicit in initiating their friendships, often offering the newcomer an invitation to an event or gathering. Girls also make overtures toward friendship by sharing personal information, and in this way signal the wish for a friendship. As is the case with boys, it may be difficult for a girl to sustain a friendship with a newcomer if she is not accepted by current friends. In fact, girls are usually less willing than boys to tolerate a group member who is not uniformly welcomed. One reason for this may be that boys'

cliques are hierarchical by nature, and thus there is always room for someone lower in the hierarchy.

While it has long been assumed that friendships promote healthy social and emotional development, it is only more recently that the question has been empirically investigated. Studies show that the way in which friends influence later development is complex. The effects of friendship depend on the personality characteristics of the friends. They also depend on whether the friendship is truly reciprocal or whether it is unbalanced.

Among children of normal mental health, having positive, reciprocated friendships is associated with generosity, empathy, social confidence, and better psychological adjustment. Absence of supportive friendships is associated with loneliness and psychological distress. Sometimes an adolescent attempts to form a friendship with someone who is only mildly supportive, or is conditional in his or her acceptance of the person wanting to be friends. For example, an adolescent wishing to be friends may be "allowed" to associate with members of a friendship group, but may be treated as inferior to the other members. While such relationships may meet temporarily the adolescent's need for companionship, the long-term effects may be damaging. Possible negative outcomes include learning to assume the role of "fall guy" or "clown" as a means of acceptance, or engaging in antisocial behaviors to earn respect.

When children are known to have serious behavior problems, such as delinquency, friendships with similar children often exacerbate the behavior problems. There is much evidence that antisocial children reinforce one another positively for antisocial activities, including inappropriate language, disrespectful behavior, and aggression. Clinicians recognize the importance of discouraging rather than encouraging such friendships, even if the adolescents themselves seem satisfied with them. In fact, mental health interventions designed to improve the social adjustment of aggressive adolescents are likely to fail if they do not separate the aggressive youngsters from antisocial peers.

It is important to recognize the role that parents have in influencing adolescents' selections of friends and in influencing the impact of adolescent friendships. First, the kind of person an adolescent chooses as a friend is likely to depend on parental values. Adolescents tend to have similar views as their parents on such matters as the importance of education and achievement, tolerance for deviant behaviors, and appropriateness of adult behaviors—in particular, early sexual activity. Further, adolescents tend to choose friends who are similar to themselves in their feelings and viewpoints about these activities. In addition, whether children engage in healthy friendships well integrated into their home and school relationships or whether they engage in friendships in which they are isolated from home and school is very dependent on the quality of the children's home life. Parents who get along with one another, are firm, clear, and consistent in their disciplinary practices, and spend time with their children in frequent and warm interactions have a positive influence on adolescent friendships. Such parents are encouraging their children to form close attachments with others, but also to continue to trust the parents as the people who will provide security, protection, and guidance. When home life is chaotic or conflictful, adolescents may turn to friends for the security and clarity they do not have in the home. In such cases, friendships may be undesirably close and influential, and may lead the child to antisocial and even self-destructive behaviors.

David E. Barrett

References and further reading
Berndt, Thomas J. 1982. "The Features and Effects of Friendship in Early Adolescence." *Child Development* 53:1447–1460.
Dishion, Thomas J., Joan McCord, and Francois Poulin. 1999. "When Interventions Harm: Peer Groups and Problem Behavior." *American Psychologist* 55:755–764.
Hartup, Willard W. 1996. "The Company They Keep: Friendships and Their Developmental Significance." *Child Development* 67:1–13.

Froebel, Frederick (1782–1852)

Frederick Froebel might well be regarded as the father of modern early childhood education. He was one of the first to emphasize the educational importance of the early years of life. Although trained as a crystallographer, he left his chosen profession to become a teacher. To this end he studied with the Swiss educator Frederick Pestalozzi. Pestalozzi was the first educator to translate Rousseau's radical educational philosophy—that children had their own ways of learning and knowing—into practice. From Pestalozzi and Rousseau, Froebel inherited a distrust of formal education and a faith in children's ability to learn from their own, self-initiated and -directed activity. But he was unique in believing that young children can and should be educated before they enter school. The name for the early educational program he invented, kindergarten ("children's garden"), came to him during a walk in the woods.

Froebel was a deeply religious man who believed in the essential goodness of children. The educational program he created was moral and philosophical as well as instructional. In his view the aim of education was to enable young people to realize all the dimensions of their personality fully and totally. Froebel believed that evil and wickedness did not exist separately but rather, were manifestations of incomplete, interrupted, or stunted development. In this respect he anticipated the Freudian view that neuroses were the result of deviations from the normal course of psychosexual development. For Froebel, education had to provide for the child's moral and physical growth, as well as for his or her intellectual progress.

Frederick Froebel (1782–1852) (Collections of the Library of Congress)

At the heart of the kindergarten philosophy was Froebel's conviction that young children learn through play. To encourage this activity he created songs and games for mothers to use with their infants. Games like "This Little Piggy Goes to Market" and songs like "Happy Birthday" have a Froebelian ancestry. In his own school Froebel offered no formal instruction in morals and character. He thought these qualities were naturally acquired as children learned to care for living things. Plants and animals, therefore, became a fixture of most kindergartens. In looking

after plants and animals, children learned not only about the natural world but also about responsibility and caring for living things.

One of Froebel's major contributions was his conception of the child's developmental stages and their relation to learning. Froebel recognized that children learn differently at different stages of their growth. Although the stages he described are relatively simplistic by today's standards, they nonetheless foreshadowed a number of contemporary ideas. For example, he suggested that the preschool child seeks to make his or her internal world external through the use of language, whereas the school-age child seeks to make the external world internal through the incorporation of rules, facts, and values. This distinction between early childhood education and elementary education has been reintroduced today under the rubric of "developmentally appropriate practice."

Among Froebel's most important contributions to early childhood education were what he called his "gifts" (the play materials themselves) and "occupations" (the ways the materials could be used). There were twenty gifts. These ranged from simple forms (sphere, square, and cylinder) to entire sets of wooden geometric shapes of many different sizes and painted a variety of colors. There were colored paper geometric figures with adhesive backs so that they could be pasted together into different shapes. One gift included a wooden pin with which children could create patterns by punching small holes into sheets of paper. Another gift was a set of sticks and dried peas that could be put together into various shapes (the forerunner of today's Tinker Toys™).

The principle that motivated these gifts was Froebel's belief that children could be taught universal ideas from a particular one. He felt that one could start with something simple like a coin or simple geometric form and move from that to more general ideas about man and the world. Not surprisingly, Froebel illustrated this pedagogical principle with the use of crystals. The formation of crystals, he believed, reflected the operation of a crystallogic force that represented all of the many and varied forces of nature. Crystals, moreover, were a general manifestation of the unity, individuality, and diversity, as well as the harmony and union to be found throughout nature. His first gift to a child was a ball that represented not only a simple geometric form but also the earth, continuity, unity, and diversity.

What Froebel hoped to achieve with these gifts and occupations, and with the kindergarten experience in general, was to create a sensitive, inquisitive child with an unbounded curiosity and a true respect for nature, family, and community. Clearly, Froebel regarded early childhood education as providing children with a positive orientation toward life and learning, not an inert collection of facts and skills.

Perhaps Froebel's greatest contributions to early childhood education were his humanism and his holism. He regarded all children as valuable, regardless of their social status or background. He firmly believed that all children had the potential to lead creative, productive lives. He was, moreover, opposed to the compartmentalization and drill employed by Pestalozzi and argued instead for an educational program that recognized that young children are not fragmented, but learn with their entire beings. Early childhood education, he urged, should offer children a setting in which to experience a full life, rich in opportunities for work and play, for leisure and recreation, for art, and for spiritual renewal. Early childhood, for Froebel, was an important stage of life valuable in its own right and not simply as a preparation for what is to come later.

The kindergarten idea caught on quickly in all parts of the world, and thousands of kindergartens were part of the educational landscape by the turn of the century. Indeed it may well have played an important role in the art and architecture of the beginning of the twentieth century. Frank Lloyd Wright attended a Froebelian kindergarten, as did artists Paul Klee and Georges Braque. There is a startling resemblance between their buildings and paintings and some of the products of children in Froebel's kindergartens. Kindergarten can certainly cannot explain genius, but it is important to recognize that early childhood experience may, nonetheless, affect the manner in which genius is realized and expressed.

David Elkind

References and further reading

Brosterman, Norman. 1997. *Inventing Kindergarten,* New York: Henry A. Abrams.

Froebel, Friedrich. 1893. *The Education of Man.* New York: D. Appleton.

G

Gay and Lesbian Children

Many gay and lesbian children, children who will grow up to love others of the same sex, become aware that they feel "different" very early on, although they may not fully understand what the difference means. Others may not become aware until puberty that they are attracted to those of the same sex. Other children may be bisexual, feeling attraction to both males and females. And some children may not be sure what their final orientation will be. The causes of sexual orientation are not completely clear, although current researchers suggest that a combination of biology and early environmental factors may be involved. Sexual orientation is not the result of poor parenting or lax adherence to traditional sex roles. This is not a "choice" or preference but an essential part of the person's nature. Although there is nothing wrong with being gay or lesbian, society's reactions may put these children at risk because of harassment or intolerance.

The assumption in our society is that everyone is heterosexual. This pervades the media, education, and everyday conversation so completely that children may grow up not knowing that there is anything else. Sexual minority youth (the general term used for children and adolescents who are anything but heterosexual) may think there is something wrong with them because they don't fit the mold. Role models who are openly gay and lesbian can go a long way toward decreasing their feelings of isolation and difference.

Unfortunately, sexual minority youth may be punished or stigmatized for their actions. Behaviors that would be acceptable from a heterosexual child (hugging or kissing someone, holding hands) may be discouraged by adults or mocked by peers. Behaviors that would be acceptable from a heterosexual adolescent (experimenting with sexuality) may be viewed by adults as deliberately "flaunting" their sexuality and may lead to severe peer harassment. These exploratory behaviors are a natural, developmentally appropriate part of growing up and ideally would be treated as such.

This ideal reaction seldom occurs. American society subscribes to many myths about homosexuality. Contrary to those myths, however, tomboys don't necessarily grow up to be lesbians; boys who are artistic, play with dolls, dress up, or do not play sports don't necessarily grow up to be gay; and mothers who have a close relationship with their sons don't make them gay.

Further, homosexuality is not a disease, and a person can't "catch" it. Gay people are not destined to get AIDS, nor is being gay or lesbian a mental illness. Homosexuality can't be "cured" by way of therapy or prayer. A person can't change

Anti-gay sentiment puts gay and lesbian children at risk of harassment. (Skjold Photographs)

another person's sexual orientation, only their overt behavior, nor will finding the "right person" change sexual orientation. A gay or lesbian person can indeed choose parenthood. In short, a gay or lesbian person can have a happy life and be a productive member of society.

Because of social stigma, intolerance, and harassment, sexual minority youth are at risk in a number of ways. Rates of depression, suicide, and drug use or abuse are higher, especially in adolescence, where the desire to fit in is so strong. Sexual minority youth suffer more harassment and violence at school, and consequently are more likely to drop out. Some parents, due to religious beliefs or a lack of information about sexual minorities, have even responded by subjecting their children to abuse or kicking them out of the house. This may lead to homelessness, and life on the street may lead to prostitution, drug use, and AIDS or other sexually transmitted infections.

Parents should not overreact if they discover that their child is gay or lesbian. Even parents who don't completely accept the child's sexual orientation should keep an open mind and seek support. Parents, Family, and Friends of Lesbians and Gays (P-FLAG) is a support group that can be helpful. Parents should not rush to judgment and shouldn't listen to those who would demonize their child. Parents should keep the lines of communication open and make sure that home is a safe place for their child.

Even parents who may be comfortable with and accepting of their child's sexual orientation may worry about telling others. Parents need to make decisions with their child about whom to tell. A balance should be maintained between the negative effects of keeping a secret and the legitimate safety and social needs of the child. There is no set formula for deciding how, when, and to whom to disclose. This is a complicated issue, and requires more discussion than space here allows. Many of the resources listed below can be helpful for parents in this decision-making process.

School plays a major role in a child's life, so how the school handles this issue can make a big difference in the child's well-being. It's important, not just for the gay or lesbian child, but for any child who is perceived as different, that school be an accepting, tolerant, and safe place. Once again, this is a complicated issue, and space allows only brief mention of some strategies that might be helpful. The resources listed below provide further information about this topic. To begin with, it is not necessary to disclose a child's sexual orientation in order to make a difference at the school. Being involved in encouraging programs that value diversity and stop harassment and bullying can do a lot toward making school a safe place. In addition, parent support groups such as P-FLAG and educational organizations such as Gay, Lesbian, and Straight Education Network (GLSEN) can help with resources, advice, and support for starting specific programs at a school, such as a gay-straight alliance. Children who are harassed verbally or physically at school can't handle it alone. School counselors, social workers, or psychologists are the school personnel most likely to be of help for a child who is being harassed.

In addition to family and school, there are other situations in a child's life in which parents may need to intervene. All professionals are not equally knowledgeable about sexual minority youth, and may inadvertently make the gay or lesbian child feel misunderstood or not supported. These professionals may need to be educated. Once again, organizations such as P-FLAG can be a tremendous resource and source of referrals.

Parents who suspect that their child may be gay or lesbian and want to talk

about it may wish to start with a general discussion of current events, or watch a movie or read a book with a sympathetic gay or lesbian character and discuss it with the child.

Catherine A. Fiorello
Julie Agresta

See also Gay Fathers; Lesbian Mothers, Children of

References and further reading

Bernstein, Robert A. 1995. *Straight Parents, Gay Children: Keeping Families Together.* New York: Thunder's Mouth Press.

Fairchild, Betty, and Nancy Hayward. 1998. *Now That You Know: A Parents' Guide to Understanding Their Gay and Lesbian Children.* New York: Harcourt Brace.

Parents, Family, and Friends of Lesbians and Gays (P-FLAG), 1101 14th St., NW, Suite 1030, Washington, DC 20005, (202) 638-4200; fax: (202) 638-0243; E-mail: pflagntl@aol.com.

Gay Fathers

Gay parenting is an underresearched yet much debated topic. Several common misconceptions about gay parenting prevail: for example, that few gay men are involved in parenting; that gay men are not fit parents; and that compared with children of heterosexual men, the sons and daughters of gay fathers might be more vulnerable to various psychological difficulties. Despite the methodological difficulties in this area, researchers have begun to appraise the role that gay parents play in their children's lives and systematically reexamine and refute these widespread misconceptions.

It is difficult to accurately estimate how many gay men are involved in parenting. Given the prejudice (homophobia) that is regularly encountered by lesbians and gay men, many are reluctant to disclose their sexual identity. Estimates of the number of lesbian and gay parents in the United States range from 6 to 14 million (American Civil Liberties Union, 1999), with large-scale surveys conducted within the lesbian and gay communities across the United States finding that about 10 percent of gay men reported having children. (Bryant and Demian, 1994) However, many other gay men may be involved in parenting in some capacity, for example, through parenting their partner's children.

The largest group of gay parents appears to be those who had children through a previous heterosexual relationship and have subsequently identified as gay. Most of these men then move out of the marital home, but some continue their relationship with the child's mother. An important issue for gay and bisexual men who have had children in the context of heterosexual relationships is whether to "come out" as gay or bisexual to their ex-partner and their children. Coming out may be easier both for the gay parent and other family members if it is carefully planned and the disclosure is not made in the context of a crisis. Disclosure may be more difficult if it coincides with other events such as divorce, the start of a new relationship, the results of a positive HIV test, or illness.

Divorced or separated gay fathers may find that their relationship with the children is heavily dependent on how the child's mother responds to their sexual orientation and the particular judicial jurisdiction in which they live. Courts vary in how they decide to award custody and access and what "the best interests of the child" are. Those that adhere to the "nexus test" will not allow the sexual orientation of a parent to be used as a basis for refusing custody or access, unless it is shown to cause harm to the child. Other jurisdictions invoke the "per se rule" and allow decisions to be made on the presumption that gay men are automatically unfit to continue with their parental responsibilities. Therefore, if the child's mother contests the case, the court may dismiss the gay father's previous parenting involvement and he is unlikely to win

custody rights. It is also not unknown for courts to place conditional restrictions on the gay parent's access to his child that have no parallels in court orders issued to heterosexual fathers, for example, prohibiting the child from meeting their father's new partner. Access and visitation issues consequently may play a large part in shaping the type of postdivorce relationship fathers are able to form with their children. Little is known about the likely distress felt by both children and fathers if a previously close relationship is lost after parental separation.

A growing group of gay parents are men who have children after coming out as gay. This may be through adopting or fostering a child, through a surrogacy arrangement, or through a formal or informal agreement to share parenting with a single lesbian mother or a lesbian couple. Although many gay couples decide to bring up children together with an equal commitment to parenting, the law is sometimes such that only one partner can receive public recognition as the child's legal parent.

Can gay men be effective parents? Research at the closing of the twentieth century was limited to the reports of gay men who had children from previous heterosexual relationships who have volunteered to participate in studies. Most of these studies focus on the reported experiences of gay fathers and few collect data from children. Some of the studies lack comparisons with appropriate control groups, consequently it is difficult to disentangle specific influences of paternal sexual identity from the particular circumstances of parenting. Despite these methodological limitations, the available research evidence suggests that gay men's parenting is in many respects similar to the parenting of heterosexual fathers in equivalent situations. One study found that divorced gay and heterosexual nonresident fathers reported similar relationships with their children in terms of level of involvement and intimacy, except that gay fathers tended to report a more authoritative parenting style in terms of being less indulgent in their parenting, setting consistent standards for behavior, and giving explanations. Gay fathers in the study were also less likely than the heterosexual fathers surveyed to report showing physical affection to their partner in front of their son or daughter. Two studies that have interviewed the children of gay fathers found that the majority of sons and daughters reported close relationships with their gay parent.

Research has addressed key aspects affecting the satisfaction with family life for the members of gay stepfamilies. For the divorced gay father, his male partner, and the adolescent children, the factor most associated with family satisfaction was the degree to which the new gay partner had become integrated into family life. However, research has so far not detailed how integration can be achieved, and gay partners often lack legal and public recognition of their parenting role.

It is often thought that the children of gay fathers will encounter various problems in their psychological development. As yet no published research has systematically evaluated the mental health of the children of gay fathers. However, indications from existing qualitative accounts given by gay fathers and their children are that both sons and daughters generally enjoy good mental health. The authors of one qualitative study examining the reflections of children of gay fathers on their lives concluded that: "They are like all kids. Some do well in just about all activities; some have problems, and some are well adjusted." (Barret and Robinson, 1994, 168)

The gender development of the children of gay fathers also has been neglected as a topic for systematic research. However, various studies have considered other aspects of the psychosexual development

of the children of gay fathers. Detailed research conducted with the sons of gay fathers concluded that the large majority of sons were heterosexual with only 9 percent identifying as gay or bisexual, a percentage that the authors suggest is compatible with a low rate of genetic inheritance. (Bailey, Bobrow, Wolfe, and Mikach, 1995) Other, smaller investigations including both the sons and the daughters of gay fathers have concluded that most children of gay fathers grow up to identify as heterosexual.

Another issue that is commonly raised in debates about gay parenting is that children may be stigmatized because of their gay parent. Gay parents themselves often voice this concern. One survey found that many gay fathers were worried that their child could be stigmatized at school because of having a gay father; however, only a fifth of fathers reported that any of their children had actually experienced any problems. (Wyers, 1987) It seems likely that gay fathers and their children are mostly successful in using a variety of strategies to deal with or avoid the possibility of homophobia.

One aspect that gay parents are likely to have in common is the shared challenge of parenting in the context of prejudice. One source of prejudice may arise from the common gender role stereotypes suggesting that men are less suited than women to care for children. Prejudice directed at gay men's parenting may also arise from the confusion of pedophilia and homosexuality—a fallacy unsupported by legal or research evidence. Gay fathers have to successfully deal with a double dose of marginalization. They may feel stigmatized because of their sexual identity in mainstream society, yet through their parental responsibilities feel different from other gay men and sometimes excluded within the gay community.

Openly gay parenting is a relatively recent phenomenon, although historical documentation exists to show many examples of fathers who had homosexual relationships. Gay parenting is often viewed with suspicion, but the available empirical evidence leads to the conclusion that gay men can be effective parents. This new area of research is less developed than research into lesbian parenting, and systematic investigations have only just begun to explore the variation in experiences of gay parents and their children.

Fiona Tasker

See also Gay and Lesbian Children; Lesbian Mothers, Children of

References and further reading

American Civil Liberties Union. 1999. "ACLU Fact Sheet: Overview of Lesbian and Gay Parenting, Adoption and Foster Care." <http://www.aclu.org/issues/gay/parent.html>.

Bailey, J. Michael, David Bobrow, Marilyn Wolfe, and Sarah Mikach. 1995. "Sexual Orientation of Adult Sons of Gay Fathers." *Developmental Psychology* 31:124–129.

Barret, Robert L., and Bryan E. Robinson. 1994. "Gay Dads." Pp. 157–170 in *Redefining Families: Implications for Children's Development.* Edited by Adele Eskeles Gottfried and Allen W. Gottfried. New York: Plenum Press.

Bigner, Jerry J., and R. Brooke Jacobsen. 1989. "Parenting Behaviors of Homosexual and Heterosexual Fathers." Pp. 173–186 in *Homosexuality and the Family.* Edited by Frederick W. Bozett. New York: Harrington Park Press.

Bozett, Frederick W. 1987. "Children of Gay Fathers." Pp. 39–57 in *Gay and Lesbian Parents.* Edited by Frederick W. Bozett. New York: Praeger.

Bryant, A. Steven, and Demian. 1994. "Relationship Characteristics of American Gay and Lesbian Couples: Findings from a National Survey." *Journal of Gay & Lesbian Social Services* 1:101–117.

Dunne, Edward J. 1987. "Helping Gay Fathers Come Out to Their Children." *Journal of Homosexuality* 13:213–222.

Miller, Brian. 1979. "Gay Fathers and Their Children." *Family Coordinator* 28:544–552.

Patterson, Charlotte J., and Raymond W. Chan. 1996. "Gay Fathers and Their

Children." Pp. 371–393 in *Textbook of Homosexuality and Mental Health.* Edited by Robert P. Cabaj and Terry S. Stein. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Press.
Strasser, Mark. 1997. "Fit to Be Tied: On Custody, Discretion, and Sexual Orientation. *American University Law Review* 46:841–895.
Wyers, Norman L. 1987. "Homosexuality in the Family: Lesbian and Gay Spouses." *Social Work* 32:143–148.

Geisel, Theodor Seuss (1904–1991)

Theodor "Dr. Seuss" Geisel was an author and illustrator of children's books whose name is immediately recognized for his lifelong contribution to the literary education of children. A self-taught illustrator, Theodor Geisel earned a living for almost a decade as a cartoonist, until in 1937, using the pen name Dr. Seuss, he wrote and illustrated his first children's book, *And to Think That I Saw It on Mulberry Street.* That book, and the many that would follow in the years to come, would forever change the appearance and content of children's books.

Theodor Seuss Geisel was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, on 2 March 1904 to Theodor Robert Geisel and Henrietta Seuss. Theodor grew up in Springfield with his sister, Margaretha Christine Geisel, who was two years his senior. He entered Dartmouth College in 1921, planning to study German literature, and worked as a cartoonist and humor writer for the Dartmouth humor magazine, the *Jack-O-Lantern.* By his senior year at Dartmouth, Geisel was appointed editor in chief of the *Jack-O-Lantern* and graduated later that year on 23 June 1925 as a student of English literature. In October 1925, Geisel sailed to Oxford to attend Lincoln College. He intended to acquire a doctorate in English literature in the hopes of later becoming an English professor.

While at Oxford, Geisel met Helen Palmer and became engaged to her. After two years at Oxford, Geisel grew disenchanted with the teaching at Lincoln College and decided to abandon his plans for a doctorate degree. Geisel returned home to Springfield with his new fiancée and began submitting cartoons to various magazines including *Life* and *The New Yorker.* One of his first published cartoons appeared in the *Saturday Evening Post* and earned him the then impressive pay of $25. This first taste of success inspired Geisel and Palmer to move to Manhattan, New York, where Geisel planned to pursue a full-time career in writing and cartooning.

Geisel was offered a job as a writer and cartoonist at one of the leading humor magazines in America at the time, *Judge* magazine. The *Judge* paid Geisel a salary of $75 a week, which allowed Geisel to feel confident enough to marry Helen Palmer on 29 November 1927. Ted Geisel's debut cartoon in the *Judge* was published on 22 October 1927 and was signed by Geisel using only his middle name, "Seuss." A few weeks later, he added "Dr." to the "Seuss" in one of his cartoons and used the pseudonym of "Dr. Seuss" thereafter. The name "Dr. Seuss" was Geisel's way of poking fun at the Oxford doctorate he had never completed. While working for the *Judge,* Geisel continued to submit cartoons to other well-known magazines, such as *Life, Vanity Fair,* and *Liberty,* which earned him the then tidy sum of $300 per cartoon.

In many of his *Judge* cartoons, Geisel's characters made references to an insecticide called Flit. These references to Flit were so prevalent that a commonly used catchphrase of the time, "Quick Henry, the Flit," was taken from one of Geisel's cartoons. Such frequent referrals grabbed the attention of the makers of Flit insecticide and eventually led to a contract between Flit insecticide and Geisel that earned him $12,000 a year. Geisel's ads for Flit insecticide brought his talent to a

Theodor Geisel (1904–1991) (Collections of the Library of Congress)

wider audience and helped to gain him national recognition. The pairing of Geisel and Flit created one of the most successful marketing campaigns of that time and forged a relationship between them that lasted over seventeen years.

In 1936, on the way home from a European vacation, Geisel was struck by the sounds of the ship's engines. The unique cadence of the *Kungsholum*'s engines inspired him to write rhyming prose that ultimately became his first children's book, *And to Think That I Saw It on Mulberry Street.* Geisel's initial title for the book was "A Story That No One Can Beat." This first attempt at writing children's books was not an instant success; the first twenty-seven publishers to whom he showed it rejected Geisel's book. A year later, in 1937, while returning home after a disappointing meeting with a publisher, Geisel decided to abandon his dream of publishing a children's book and resolved to burn the book immediately upon arriving. As luck would have it, he ran into an old Dartmouth friend named Mike McClintock who read it and decided to help Geisel publish and distribute the book. *And to Think That I Saw It on Mulberry Street* was released September 1937 and went on to become moderately successful.

In the three years that followed the publishing of *And to Think That I Saw It on Mulberry Street,* Geisel continued to write and released four other books: *The 500 Hats of Bartholomew Cubbins* (1938); *The Seven Lady Godivas* (1939); *The King's Stilts* (1939); and *Horton Hatches the Egg* (1940). On 30 January

1941, *PM Magazine* published an anti-Hitler cartoon drawn by Geisel. This cartoon caught the attention of both the U.S. Treasury Department and the War Production Board. Soon after, Geisel was contacted by both agencies and was hired to draw posters and ads in support of war bonds and to rally the nation against Hitler and the Axis powers. In 1942, Geisel was offered an army commission to join Frank Capra's Signal Corps unit in Hollywood, California. Geisel's position within the army was made official on 7 January 1943, when he was given the rank of captain and was assigned to the army's Information and Education Division. The army made the most of Geisel's talents and sent to him Hollywood to work with Frank Capra to create war propaganda documentaries, biweekly newsreels, and animated war-related cartoons. Captain Geisel wrote for Frank Capra's Signal Corps unit (for which he won the Legion of Merit) and did two documentaries, *Hitler Lives* (1946) and *Design for Death* (1947), for which he later won Academy Awards. Geisel also won an Academy Award in 1951 for an animated cartoon he created called *Gerald McBoing-Boing.*

In 1947, Geisel returned to writing and illustrating children's books with the release of *McElligot's Pool.* Geisel continued to create children's books and released the following books at an average of one book per year: *Thidwick the Big Hearted Moose* (1948); *Bartholomew and the Oobleck* (1949); *If I Ran the Zoo* (1950); *Scrambled Eggs Super!* (1953); *Horton Hears a Who* (1954); *On beyond Zebra* (1955); and *If I Ran the Circus* (1955). In 1957, Geisel's fame was about to skyrocket after agreeing to write a book for William Spauling. Spauling had asked Geisel to create a children's book that contained 225 words Spauling felt were essential to the vocabulary of first-grade children. Geisel worked hard on the book and the end result was *The Cat in the Hat.* After its official release in 1947, *The Cat in the Hat* became one of Geisel's most successful books and was later translated into dozens of different languages. Later that year, Geisel published the Christmas classic, *How the Grinch Stole Christmas,* and in 1958 he released two more books that would soon become classics, *Yertle the Turtle* and *The Cat in the Hat Comes Back.* During a 1960 meeting with his friend Bennett Cerf, Geisel was talked into taking an odd bet. Cerf bet Geisel that he could not write a book using only fifty words that he had selected. Geisel accepted the bet and wrote the immensely successful book, *Green Eggs and Ham.*

Geisel continued to write children's books and is often remembered for his lifetime contribution to the literacy of children. The popularity of Geisel's artwork and rhythmic prose work together to keep the young reader interested in the contents of a Dr. Seuss book. Geisel died on 24 September 1991 in his La Jolla, California, home.

José Antonio Maradiaga

References and further reading

Geisel, Theodor Seuss. 1995. *The Secret Art of Dr. Seuss.* New York: Random House.
Greene, Carol. 1993. *Dr. Seuss: Writer and Artist for Children.* Chicago: Children's Press.
Lystad, Mary. 1980. *From Dr. Mather to Dr. Seuss: 200 Years of American Books for Children.* Boston: G. K. Hall.
Martin, Patricia Stone. 1987. *Dr. Seuss, We Love You.* Vero Beach, FL: Rourke Enterprises.
Morgan, Judith, and Neil Morgan. 1995. *Dr. Seuss and Mr. Geisel.* New York: Da Capo Press.
Weidt, Maryann N., and Kerry Maguire. 1995. *Oh, the Places He Went: A Story about Dr. Seuss—Theodor Seuss Geisel.* Minneapolis, MN: Carolrhoda Books.

Gender Stereotyping

Gender stereotypes are broadly shared beliefs about the characteristics that are

Children themselves learn gender stereotypes very early, beginning by about two and one-half to three years of age. (Laura Dwight)

typically associated with being male or female within a particular culture. For example, the beliefs that most boys are active and like to play with guns and trucks, whereas most girls are quiet and like to play with dolls and dress in pink clothing are gender stereotypes. These beliefs can influence the ways parents and other adults perceive and treat children. In addition, children themselves learn gender stereotypes very early, beginning by about two and one-half to three years of age. Gender stereotyping reaches a peak around five to seven years of age, when children hold very rigid beliefs about what behaviors, clothes, toys, and occupations are acceptable for boys and girls or men and women. As children get older, they learn more about gender stereotypes, but also learn that these stereotypes are not necessarily always true or useful.

In adolescence, gender stereotyping again strengthens, as children strive to conform with their peers and to clarify their sex-role identity. Children learn gender stereotypes from many sources, including parents, peers, children's literature, and television. Although all children appear to go through periods of strong gender stereotyping, parents and the media can influence individual children's stereotyping.

A common first question asked of parents following the birth of an infant is, "Is it a boy or a girl?" The answer to this question influences the parents' and others' perceptions of and expectations for the baby. For example, parents in one study rated newborn girls as softer, finer featured, littler, and more inattentive than boys, and in another, more recent study rated newborn girls as finer fea-

tured, less strong, more delicate, and more feminine than newborn boys. Fathers in the older study differentiated between boys and girls more than the mothers did, but in the more recent study the mothers and fathers showed the same amount of stereotyping. Fathers of older children also are sometimes found to show more gender stereotyping than mothers.

Another recent study found that gender stereotyping affected mothers' perceptions of their infants even before the infants were born. Mothers who knew their baby's gender prenatally (as a result of prenatal testing) perceived the movements of boys as strong and of girls as gentle, even though other studies have found no actual differences in the prenatal activities of male and female fetuses.

After the baby is born, parents show gender stereotyping in their choices of clothing, room decor, and toys for the baby. Items for girls are typically pink and items for boys are typically blue. Girls are given more dolls and boys are given more sports toys. Parents also interact differently with girls and boys, but it is difficult to determine if the parents are acting on the basis of stereotypes or responding to actual differences between the sexes. This question has been addressed in a series of studies in which adults observe or interact with an unfamiliar baby who is dressed in gender-neutral clothing and described as a boy for some participants and as a girl for other participants. This procedure ensures that any differences in the adults' behavior are related to the adult's knowledge of the infant's gender rather than any differences in the baby's behavior. These studies, when taken as a whole, suggest that adults' toy choices, interpretations of ambiguous infant behavior, and beliefs about appropriate infant activities are affected by gender stereotypes. For example, labeled girls were more likely to be given a doll to play with, and a crying infant was more likely to be described as "angry" when labeled a boy and "fearful" when labeled a girl.

Parents of older children and teachers also have gender stereotyped perceptions and expectations for children. Both believe that boys are more aggressive and better at math and science and that girls are more nurturing and better at verbal skills. For example, adults are more likely to notice and react to physical aggression in girls, presumably because adults do not expect girls to be aggressive. Similarly, aggression in boys may often be overlooked, because it is expected—"Boys will be boys!" Male teachers and teachers with less experience are more likely to be influenced by gender stereotyping, and adults with less formal education in general hold stronger gender stereotypes. Adults can convey their stereotypes to children in very subtle ways. For example, when the gender of a character in a storybook is unclear, parents label the character a male 90 percent of the time. (De Loache, Cassidy, and Carpenter, 1987, cited by Golombok and Fivush, 1994)

Most children begin to consistently label themselves and others as male and female by about two years of age. Clear evidence of gender stereotypes can be observed by about two and a half years. These young children are quite confident about such beliefs as: only girls wear pink; men and boys don't wear dresses; boys don't play with dolls; only women are nurses; only men are truck drivers; hammers are for men and boys; sewing is for women and girls, and so on. Children rapidly acquire more of these beliefs during the preschool years, and generally enter school with very strong and rigid ideas about gender-appropriate traits, activities, occupations, appearance, and possessions. During the preschool and early elementary school years, children may insist on

the truth of gender stereotypes even in the face of obvious exceptions. For example, a child whose mother is a doctor may insist that only men can be doctors. During this time children may even have difficulty remembering events that don't fit their stereotypes: children show better memory for pictures of adults engaged in gender-stereotypic activities than for pictures of adults engaging in activities that children consider more appropriate for the other gender. Children may even remember an event incorrectly, reporting that they saw a female nurse and male doctor at the health clinic, when in fact the opposite occurred.

Most children learn the basic components of the gender stereotypes that exist in their culture by about seven years, although more complex learning about gender-typical personality characteristics, sports, school tasks, and occupations continues into adolescence. Most children also learn about the stereotype for their own gender earlier than they learn about the stereotype for the other gender. Girls often know more about male stereotypes than boys know about female stereotypes. Children of both genders typically consider their own gender to be better and to have more positive characteristics (i.e., "boys are loud and messy," from a girl, and "girls are silly and dumb," from a boy). However, when girls discover after about age ten that females are often devalued in our culture, their stereotypes of males may become more positive than their stereotypes of females.

After about age seven, children become more tolerant of gender-role violations and become better able to make decisions about people based on characteristics other than gender. Girls on average become more flexible in their applications of gender stereotypes earlier than boys do. However, the male stereotype continues to be applied more rigidly than the female stereotype. Thus, a boy who shows "feminine" behavior will suffer more peer rejection, especially from other boys, than will a girl who shows "masculine" behavior. In fact, "tomboyish" behavior in girls is often evaluated positively. By the time children reach adolescence, gender stereotyping again increases, as pressure to conform to peer standards and the need to establish a more elaborate gender-role identity become important.

Children learn gender stereotypes from their parents, other adults, peers, and the media. Parents with stronger gender stereotypes typically have children with stronger gender stereotypes. Children raised in more traditional homes also learn gender stereotypes more quickly. Children whose mothers are employed, especially girls, show less stereotyped beliefs. Children probably learn some of the content of their gender stereotypes by simply observing the behaviors of the people around them and figuring out which activities, occupations, characteristics, and so on, are associated with people of each gender. Parents and others may reward children for gender stereotyping, although in general parents seem to treat their male and female children fairly similarly. One notable exception to this finding is that fathers often discourage boys from engaging in opposite-gender behavior.

Books and television provide children with a great deal of information about gender-typical behavior. Male characters outnumber female characters in both children's literature and television programs, and male characters are much more likely to play the lead and to be active and adventurous. Female characters are more likely to be victims. Although the degree of gender (and other) stereotyping in children's literature has been declining during the past two decades, much of it remains, and children continue to read (or have read to them) classic stories such as fairy tales that are highly gender stereotyped.

Both contemporary and classic television programs, as well as television commercials, also portray a high level of gender stereotyping. Children who watch more television have been found to hold stronger gender stereotypes, and when communities acquire television access, the degree of gender stereotyping in their populations increases.

Children's gender stereotyping is only one aspect of their gender-role development. For example, a child can have a great deal of knowledge about gender stereotypes and yet perceive him- or herself to behave in ways that are not strongly related to those stereotypes. Preferences for playing with children of the same gender also are unrelated to the strength of a child's gender stereotyping. During the time when children's gender stereotyping is particularly strong and inflexible, these stereotypes do seem to guide some of their behavior. For example, children show much greater interest in playing with toys that are packaged in boxes with pictures of same-gendered children than with toys that are in boxes with pictures of opposite-gendered children. Knowledge of gender stereotypes probably is most important in guiding children's expectations for, and interpretations of, other people's behavior. For example, when a new child moves into the neighborhood, the gender of that child helps determine other children's assumptions about what types of toys, games, and activities the new child will enjoy.

Parents vary in the extent to which they want their children to learn about gender stereotypes and acquire gender-typed behavior patterns. Those who try to raise their children without these stereotypes are often amazed by the degree to which young children learn and are influenced by these stereotypes, despite parents' best efforts to prevent exposure to or discount stereotyping. Although parents are a potent influence on their young children's development, children are also influenced by other adults, peers, and the media, and children seem to be highly motivated to learn gender rules. Parents can be assured that the extreme gender stereotyping seen in preschool and early elementary-aged children typically does not last. Nonetheless, exposing children to counterstereotypic information can reduce the degree of stereotyping shown by children. Parents can also assist children in understanding the importance of gender equity, the idea that individuals of both genders should be treated fairly. Parents of older children and adolescents can help to ensure that their children do not constrain their own or others' opportunities through excessive adherence to gender stereotypes. Girls can be encouraged to take math classes and participate in sports; boys can be encouraged to take art classes and learn about child development. Despite children's tendency to divide the world according to gender, all children can be encouraged to develop to their full potential.

Katherine Hildebrandt Karraker

References and further reading

Beal, Carole R. 1994. *Boys and Girls: The Development of Gender Roles.* New York: McGraw-Hill.

Golombok, Susan, and Robyn Fivush. 1994. *Gender Development.* Cambridge, UK: University of Cambridge Press.

Generativity

Generativity is the term Erik Erikson coined for the care of progeny, products, and ideas, the central concerns of middle adulthood. Based on the accumulated strengths derived from the challenges and resolutions of earlier life stages, the individual is ready at last to generate and care for offspring and ideas and to play a decisive role in the ongoing cycle of generations. Generativity, with its negative pole of stagnation, is the psychosocial strength that occurs as a result of the central stage

of adulthood, Erikson's seventh stage. This stage occurs between his intimacy stage of young adulthood and his final integrity stage of older adulthood. In this period, adults are invested in parenting and teaching children, in sustaining the work of their lives, in ethical role modeling, and in their concerns for preserving the species. Erikson chose the word *generativity* because it focuses attention on fostering, supporting, and guiding the generation that will succeed the adult. Lest readers understand his stage theory as an achievement model, he drew attention to the fact that every positive resolution contains elements of the negative. In the case of generativity, some stagnation and rejection take up residence in even the most generative of adults.

According to Erikson, the generative person is ready to care for offspring and ideas and to play a decisive role in the ongoing interlocking and unfolding of generational cohorts. As a result of having worked through a diverse set of challenges and stage-specific tensions, the adult now operates within a wide set of roles and social responsibilities. In full psychosocial maturity, the focus of psychological energy is now directed toward the care of children and products in service to the current world and to the world that will survive one. One learns, through the requirements of the generativity stage, what one can do to care for others. This includes guiding children, mentoring younger adults, and producing and sustaining creative works and useful ideas.

In this stage, the adult's energy shifts from the genitality of young adulthood to productive generativity, grounded in intimacy, but with more expansive interests. "Care," Erikson wrote, "is the widening concern for what has been generated by love, necessity, or accident; it overcomes the ambivalence adhering to irreversible obligation." (Erikson, 1964, 131) Erikson meant that the care for others is now an extended care. His principal interest was to show that parenthood is of generativity's essence, that of bringing along the next generation.

Among the contributions Erikson made to our understandings about the broad span of adulthood called middle life, two stand out. First, he showed that through active involvement, the person moves toward greater ethical functioning and eventual completion as an integrated human. The adult has put his or her own desires and needs aside to invest in the care of others. Second, Erikson showed that generative adults are integral to the cycle of generations. As linchpins, they maintain generational continuity and, through their investments, provide the first gifts of trust, hope, and other vital strengths to children.

In Erikson's generativity concept, adults' lives and those of their children are interdependent, for "the generational cycle links life cycles together by confronting the older generation's generativity with the younger one's readiness to grow." (Erikson and Erikson, 1981, 269) Accumulated strengths cultivate strength in the next generation and provide a reciprocal arena for the development of the strengths of caring among those who so invest themselves.

Generativity is the core of Erikson's ground plan of adulthood. It represents the mature obligations of "householding" or "maintenance of the world," the altruistic gift of self. (Erikson, 1976, 16) The mature adult gives freely to the young without the promise of anything in return. However, such care is itself the self-verification of such labor. Generativity is an extended form of identity, an identity now derived through adults' interests in "what and whom they have come to care for, what they care to do well, and how they plan to take care of what they have started and created." (Erikson, 1969, 395) Thus, iden-

tity is now derived through the adult's definitions of, and concerns for, those dependent upon him or her and the key products of one personal life.

It is in the generative stage that one finds Erikson's most complete expression of Freud's purported, but unverified, claim that adulthood means "lieben und arbeiten," to love and to work. Erikson held that attending to the young requires solicitude, teaching, and transmitting facts, logic, and the principles of one's version of humanity. This extended love keeps traditions alive, thus extending one's own identity. As a result, although generativity is outer- and other-directed, it aids the synthesis of earlier accumulated strengths, gives meaning to the adult life, and ensures the continuity of the species.

The basis for the ability to function as a generative adult occurs as a result of all earlier strengths. Special contributions arise from the care one has received early in life and from the love and care accepted and reciprocated in the prior intimacy stage. Erikson wrote that "love in the evolutionary and generational sense is . . . the transformation of the love received throughout the pre-adolescent stage of life into the care given to others during adult life." (Erikson, 1964, 127–128)

Erikson was concerned about those who chose not to have children, believing that such repression of instinctual drives could lead to difficulties for the person, for the culture, and for the species. And, he called those without children to care for the next generation in other ways. They were expected to guide, sponsor, and feel responsible for all children among us.

Among those who are nongenerative, Erikson held that some had experienced "faulty identifications with parents," were narcissistic, or lacked "some belief in the species . . . which would make a child appear to be a welcome trust." (Erikson, 1968, 138) Frequently Erikson found that such persons were self-indulgent. They had regressed to "stagnation, boredom, and interpersonal impoverishment." (Erikson, 1968, 138) Psychological or physical invalidism often resulted due to egocentrism and an overemphasis on self-care. Failing to develop the capacity to care, such adults tended to reject others. Eventually they turned on themselves to become self-rejecting.

Erikson's concept of generativity carries ethical requirements. His work defines what one must do to ensure an adulthood of meaning, service, and continuity. This requires sublimated work, investment in the development of others, and a love for others that eventually permits the adult to transcend one life. Through caring for others, through finding joy in the growth of the young, such adults find deep meaning in life, knowing all the while that it must end.

Carol H. Hoare

See also Erikson, Erik

References and further reading

Erikson, Erik H. 1964. *Insight and Responsibility.* New York: Norton.
———. 1968. *Identity: Youth and Crisis.* New York: Norton.
———. 1969. *Gandhi's Truth.* New York: Norton.
———. 1976. "Reflections on Dr. Borg's Life Cycle." *Daedalus* 2:1–28.
Erikson, Erik, and Joan M. Erikson. 1981. "On Generativity and Identity." *Harvard Educational Review* 51, no. 2:249–269.

Genetic Counseling

Genetic counseling focuses on helping people deal with issues relating to inherited disorders. Inherited disorders are the result of inheriting genes causing a particular disorder from one or both parents. By undergoing genetic counseling, prospective parents can be warned of the chances of passing these potentially harmful genes to their children. However, genes being passed to a child can also be damaged by environmental factors or by chance events

Due to advances in behavioral genetics, genetic difficulties increasingly can be forecast, anticipated, and planned for before a child's birth. (Will and Deni McIntyre)

during cell division, and this can also lead to serious developmental problems.

Due to advances in behavioral genetics, genetic difficulties increasingly can be forecast, anticipated, and planned for before a child's birth. In fact, as scientists' knowledge regarding the specific location of particular genes expands, predictions of what the genetic future may hold are becoming increasingly exact.

Genetic counselors use a variety of data in their work to make people aware of the possible risks involved in a future pregnancy. Typically, a counselor takes a thorough family history, seeking any familial incidence of birth defects that might indicate a pattern of recessive genes or defects linked to the X chromosome. The counselor also takes into account factors such as the age of the mother and father and any previous abnormalities in other children they may have already.

Genetic counselors generally suggest a thorough physical examination. Such an exam may identify physical abnormalities that potential parents may have, but of which they are not aware. In addition, samples of blood, skin, and urine may be used to isolate and examine specific chromosomes. (The table on page 273 shows specific tests now available.) Assembling a karyotype, a chart containing enlarged photos of each of the chromosomes, can identify possible genetic defects, such as the presence of an extra sex chromosome.

If a woman is already pregnant, testing of the unborn child itself is possible. A variety of testing methods is available. In amniocentesis, a small sample of fetal cells is drawn by a tiny needle inserted into the amniotic fluid surrounding the unborn fetus. By analyzing the fetal cells, technicians can identify a variety of genetic defects. Although there is always

Diseases with Genetic Tests Available

Disease	Description	Incidence
Adult polycystic kidney disease	Multiple kidney growths	1 in 1,000
Alpha-l-antitrypsin deficiency	Can cause hepatitis, cirrhosis of the liver, emphysema	1 in 2,000 to 1 in 4,000
Familial adenomatous polyposis	Colon polyps by age 35, often leading to cancer	1 in 5,000
Cystic fibrosis	Lungs clog with mucus; usually fatal by age 40	1 in 2,500 Caucasians
Duchenne/Becker muscular dystrophy	Progressive degeneration of muscles	1 in 3,000 males
Hemophilia	Blood fails to clot properly	1 in 10,000
Fragile X syndrome	Most common cause of inherited mental retardation	1 in 1,250 males; 1 in 2,500 females
Gaucher's disease	Mild to deadly enzyme deficiency	1 in 400 Ashkenazic Jews
Huntington's disease	Lethal neurological deterioration	1 in 10,000 Caucasians
"Lou Gehrig's disease" (ALS)	Fatal degeneration of the nervous system	1 in 50,000, 10% familial
Myotonic dystrophy	Progressive degeneration of muscles	1 in 8,000
Multiple endocrine neoplasia	Endocrine gland tumors	1 in 50,000
Neurofibromatosis	Light brown spots to large tumors	1 in 3,000
Retinoblastoma	Blindness; potentially fatal eye tumors	1 in 20,000
Spinal muscular atrophy	Progressive degeneration of muscles	7 in 100,000
Tay-Sachs disease	Lethal childhood neurological disorder	1 in 3,600 Ashkenazic Jews
Thalassemia	Mild to fatal anemia	1 in 100,000

a danger to the fetus in such an invasive procedure (e.g., risk of infection), amniocentesis is generally safe when carried out between the twelfth and sixteenth weeks of pregnancy.

An additional test, chorionic villus sampling (CVS), can be employed even earlier. The test involves taking small samples of hairlike material that surrounds the embryo. CVS can be done between the eighth and eleventh week of pregnancy. However, because it is riskier than amniocentesis and can identify fewer genetic problems, its use is relatively infrequent.

Other tests that are less invasive and therefore less risky are also possible. For instance, the unborn child may be examined through ultrasound sonography, in which high-frequency sound waves are used to bombard the mother's womb. These waves produce a rather indistinct, but useful, image of the unborn baby, whose size and shape can then be assessed. By using ultrasound sonography repeatedly, developmental patterns can be determined and physical defects can be revealed.

After the various tests are complete and all possible information is available, the parents meet with the genetic counselor again. Typically, counselors avoid giving specific recommendations. Instead, they lay out the facts and present various options, ranging from doing nothing to taking more drastic steps, such as terminating the pregnancy through abortion. Ultimately, it is the parents who must decide what course of action to follow.

The newest role of genetic counselors involves testing to identify whether an individual is susceptible to disorders that emerge later in life because of genetic abnormalities. For instance, Huntington's

disease, a devastating, always fatal disorder marked by tremors and intellectual deterioration, typically does not appear until people reach their early forties. However, genetic testing can identify much earlier, even prenatally, whether a person carries the flawed gene that produces Huntington's disease. Presumably, people's knowledge that they carry the gene can help them prepare themselves for the future.

There is an ever-increasing number of other disorders that can be predicted on the basis of genetic testing (see the table that accompanies this article). Although such testing may bring welcome relief from future worries, positive results may produce just the opposite effect. In fact, genetic testing raises difficult practical and ethical questions. Furthermore, genetic testing is a complicated issue. It rarely provides a simple "yes" or "no" answer. Typically, it presents a range of probabilities, which many people find difficult to comprehend. In addition, people are increasingly demanding the latest genetic test, even if evidence is scanty that they are at appreciable medical risk of having a particular disease.

Christopher R. Poirier
Robert S. Feldman

See also Genetic Disorders

References and further reading

Baker, Diane Lynn, Jane L. Schuette, and Wendy R. Uhlmann, eds. 1998. *A Guide to Genetic Counseling.* New York: Wiley-Liss.

Genetic Disorders

More than 200 genes have been identified as the cause of hereditary diseases. Many of these disorders are associated with either a defective gene that has been passed down from parent to child or conditions caused by a combination of multiple effects. Abnormal and/or missing proteins or enzymes may cause a defect on one or more genes. A genetic disorder or disease is the result of such a defect.

Abnormal and/or missing proteins or enzymes may cause a defect on one or more genes. A genetic disorder or disease is the result of such a defect. (Laura Dwight)

Chromosomes are the packages of hereditary information that are passed down from one generation to the next. There are forty-six chromosomes in each cell in our bodies. These chromosomes come in twenty-three pairs, with one member of each pair donated by each parent via the sperm or egg cell. One of the twenty-three pairs of chromosomes differs in males and females. These are the sex chromosomes. Males have an "X" and a "Y" chromosome, while females have two "X" chromosomes. Chromosomes, in turn, are made of genes, the individual units of hereditary material. Genes come

in pairs, with one member of each pair also coming from either parent. Genes provide the cells with a set of instructions that interact with the child's experiences to cause growth and development.

Genetic conditions are typically categorized into three major groups: single gene disorders, chromosomal aberrations, and multifactorial conditions. Single gene disorders include autosomal dominant, autosomal recessive, and X-linked conditions. Autosomal dominant conditions are expressed in the presence of one abnormal gene, despite the presence of one normal gene. Autosomal recessive conditions are caused by a mutation that inactivates a gene. Because humans have two copies of each gene, losing one copy does not matter. The autosomal recessive problem arises when someone receives two copies of the mutant gene. X-linked conditions involve genes located along the X chromosome. An X-linked recessive condition will be expressed in a male because he has no normal partner gene, while a female will usually be a carrier, i.e., unaffected but able to pass on the mutant gene to a child.

Chromosomal abnormalities are not typically inherited. They occur when there are either too few or too many chromosomes with a piece missing or an extra piece attached. Multifactorial conditions result from the interaction of genetic predispositions and environmental factors.

Children with genetic disorders often require considerable specialized care throughout their lives. These children and their families face many obstacles in their day-to-day activities. Parents and prospective parents may be unaware that they carry a defective gene and that their child may be born with a genetic disorder. Parents may feel guilt for transmitting these diseases or disorders to their children. When faced with the reality of their child's condition, parents and family members may experience a sense of loss, resentment, and denial. Such feelings and reactions are not uncommon. Parents and family members need to be thoroughly informed about a child's specific needs, development, and the nature of the genetic disorder. The following is a brief description of a few common genetic disorders and diseases affecting children.

Cystic Fibrosis

Cystic fibrosis (CF) is both a lifelong and life-threatening genetic disease caused by an abnormality on Chromosome 7. This abnormality is passed down from parent to child and, although a person may carry the trait, they may not have CF (autosomal recessive). When two trait carriers (parents) have a child, there is a one in four chance that their child will have CF. Overall incidence of CF is approximately 1 in 2,000 births. (Stark, Jelalian, and Miller, 1995; Batsche and Tunnicliffe, 1998)

CF affects the way the body absorbs and secretes salts and water. The lungs and digestive system produce too much mucus as part of an effort to counteract this malabsorption and secretion. Persons with CF have chronic respiratory and breathing problems, most noticeably chronic coughing and shortness of breath, in addition to nutritional deficiencies, liver and pancreatic problems, and recurrent infections. This disease is taxing on the child and the family; constant medical therapies, special diets, physical exhaustion, and stress are part of the everyday life of these individuals. Generally, individuals with CF are not compromised cognitively.

Historically, CF was considered a childhood disease, as only within the last decade has the life expectancy of persons with CF been extended beyond adolescence. Medical and technological advancements have raised the life expectancy of many persons with CF to approximately age thirty.

Down's Syndrome

Down's syndrome is the most common form of mental retardation. This disorder appears in all races and nationalities and can be detected through amniocentesis of the mother's intrauterine fluid. Although the overall incidence of Down's syndrome is approximately 1 in 900 births, as maternal age increases, so too does the likelihood of having a child with this syndrome. Mothers over the age of forty-five have a one in twenty chance of giving birth to a child with Down's syndrome. (Trimble and Baird, 1978) Nearly all cases are due to an extra copy of Chromosome 21. Normally, a human cell has forty-six chromosomes (two of each), but in these cases each cell has forty-seven chromosomes, due to an extra copy of Chromosome 21. This chromosomal abnormality causes changes in the way the brain and the body develop. Down's syndrome is associated with mental retardation, health-related problems, and a distinct physical appearance. Most persons with this disorder are well developed socially, but have poorly developed communication skills. Health-related problems often include heart defects, increased susceptibility to respiratory infections such as pneumonia, increased risk of leukemia, vision concerns, digestive tract problems, skin conditions, and oral/dental difficulties.

Distinctive physical features make the person with this syndrome more easily identified. Those affected often have eyes with a characteristic upward slant and an extra eyelid fold, a short and stocky build, straight fine hair, broad hands with short fingers, a disproportionately large tongue, and decreased muscle tone.

Most individuals with Down's syndrome require some supportive care and guidance throughout their lives; social support and assistance needs to provide the least restrictive environment possible and focus on the role of these persons as productive members of society.

Fragile X Syndrome

Fragile X syndrome is one of the leading inherited causes of mental retardation, affecting approximately 1 in 750 males and 1 in 1,250 females. (Batshaw, 1997) The condition results from the presence of an abnormal or defective gene (the fMR-1 gene) on the child's X chromosome. This abnormal gene leads to a weakness of the structures of the X chromosomes, which can be seen as a "break" or fragile site under the microscope. Because the defective gene is on the X chromosome, the condition predominately affects males. Because females have two X chromosomes, one from each parent, their normal chromosome can compensate for the effects of the abnormal one. Girls are therefore usually unaffected or mildly affected by the fragile X gene (X-linked). In contrast, males who have one X and one Y chromosome, have no back-up for the affected X chromosome, and are therefore more susceptible to the effects of the abnormal gene.

The majority of affected males have some degree of mental impairment, ranging from mild learning disabilities to severe mental retardation. Most tend to cluster in the mild to moderate range of mental retardation. About one-third of females affected by the abnormal gene have learning disabilities or mild mental retardation. Other commonly seen problems include sensory impairments, hyperactivity, attention problems, self-stimulating behaviors, and difficulties with social interaction. Delayed speech and language development also occur frequently and are often the first indication of a problem that leads to a diagnosis.

Children with fragile X syndrome can have a number of distinctive physical characteristics. These include a large head, prominent forehead, large testicles, tall face, large ears, and prominent chin. Physical problems may include double-jointedness, low muscle tone, flat feet,

and occasionally heart murmur. Ear infections (otitis media) are also common.

Klinefelter Syndrome

Klinefelter syndrome only occurs in males (1 in 500). (Cody and Hynd, 1999) These individuals have an extra X chromosome (XXY). The syndrome is frequently not recognized before puberty. After puberty the chief characteristic is small testicles. Usually the secondary sexual characteristics (e.g., body hair and deepening of voice) are poorly developed and males may develop feminine breasts. Many individuals are very tall with disproportionately long legs. Learning disabilities are common, particularly language-based disabilities and difficulties in reading and writing.

Males with XXY chromosomes have few behavioral problems during childhood and tend to be passive. However, a higher incidence of psychotic behavior (unpredictable behavior that includes both unusual thoughts and actions, such as hearing voices), neuroses, and deviation of personality have been reported in adult males with XXY. Many males with this disorder are not identified until they seek treatment for infertility. These individuals may benefit from counseling (couple and individual), and innovative treatments provide hope that these men can become parents themselves.

Sickle Cell Disease

This disorder occurs most frequently in individuals of African heritage, but also occurs in Italians, Sicilians, Turks, and East Indians. Eight percent of African Americans are carriers of the sickle cell trait. (Smith, 1999) This disorder's name derives from the shape of the red blood cells, which resemble a sickle or a crescent moon. People with sickle cell disease (SCD) are at high risk for stroke and bleeding in the brain, especially during childhood. Neurological injury following such brain trauma may have long-term cognitive and behavioral consequences. Recurrent pain is commonplace in SCD and often requires lengthy hospitalization. SCD places children at great risk for academic difficulties. The life expectancy of individuals with SCD varies greatly, from premature death during infancy to normal age expectations.

Spina Bifida

This disorder occurs in approximately 1 in 1,000 births, with girls being more susceptible. (Shine, 1998) The spine of children with spina bifida fails to fuse during the first trimester of pregnancy. Spina bifida may be detected prenatally through the use of a sonogram and/or ultrasound. The defect may occur in any part of the spine, but most frequently the involvement is in the lower region. As a result, there may be complete or partial paralysis of the lower extremities, loss of sensation, and loss of bowel and bladder control. Approximately 80 to 90 percent of the children born with spina bifida develop hydrocephalus (a buildup of fluid in and around the brain). (Fletcher, Dennis, and Northrup, 2000) Cognitive skills vary in persons with spina bifida; however, most individuals have normal intelligence and abilities. The lack of understanding of this disorder both by individuals with this disorder and by persons close to them presents the greatest challenge in their day-to-day routine.

A promising new treatment for spina bifida is corrective surgery on the developing fetus to cover the still-developing spinal nerves and spinal cord before damage occurs. This surgery is generally performed during the third trimester of pregnancy. Intrauterine closure of the exposed spinal cord has been found to significantly decrease the debilitating effects of spina bifida. Although there are risks associated with fetal surgery (including premature delivery and loss of fetus), this procedure holds much promise.

Turner's Syndrome

This rare genetic syndrome is the result of a child being born with only a single sex chromosome, an X chromosome (XO). Occurring in 1 out of 2,500 female births, this disorder results in the underdevelopment of ovaries and poor bone growth. (Powell and Schulte, 1999) As a result, this chromosomal disorder causes short stature with normal body proportions and inadequate sexual maturation. Treatment with growth hormones extends the life expectancy of girls and women with this disorder. In addition to the use of growth hormones, estrogen replacement therapy is a common medical intervention. Females who receive estrogen therapy may develop normal menses during the course of hormone therapy.

Girls with Turner's syndrome are frequently identified as having learning disabilities and social-emotional difficulties. It is important that these girls receive intervention and support from an early age that will enable them to experience long and productive lives.

Gregory L. Wallace
Cheryl A. Nolte

See also Genetic Counseling

References and further reading

Adzick, N. Scott. 1998. "Successful Fetal Surgery for Spina Bifida." *Lancet* 352:1675–1676.

Batsche, George, and Hope Tunnicliffe. 1998. "Cystic Fibrosis." In *Health-Related Disorders in Children and Adolescents.* Edited by LeAdelle Phelps. Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Batshaw, Mark L., ed. 1997. *Children with Disabilities.* 4th ed. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Bruner, Joseph P., et al. 1999. "Fetal Surgery for Myelomeningocele and the Incidence of Shunt-Dependent Hydrocephalus." *Journal of the American Medical Association* 282: 1819–1825.

Cody, Heather, and George Hynd. 1999. "Klinefelter Syndrome." In *Handbook of Neurodevelopmental and Genetic Disorders in Children.* Edited by Sam Goldstein and Cecil R. Reynolds. New York: Guilford Press.

Fletcher, Jack, Maureen Dennis, and Hope Northrup. 2000. "Hydrocephalus." In *Pediatric Neuropsychology.* Edited by Keith Yeates, M. Douglas Reiss, and H. Gerry Taylor. New York: Guilford Press.

Powell, M. Paige, and Timothy Schulte. 1999. "Turner Syndrome." In *Handbook of Neurodevelopmental and Genetic Disorders in Children.* Edited by Sam Goldstein and Cecil R. Reynolds. New York: Guilford Press.

Shine, Agnes E. 1998. "Spina Bifida." In *Health-Related Disorders in Children and Adolescents.* Edited by LeAdelle Phelps. Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Smith, Julien T. 1999. "Sickle Cell Disease." In *Handbook of Neurodevelopmental and Genetic Disorders in Children.* Edited by Sam Goldstein and Cecil R. Reynolds. New York: Guilford Press.

Stark, Lori, Elissa Jelalian, and Deborah Miller. 1995. "Cystic Fibrosis." In *Handbook of Pediatric Psychology.* Edited by Michael C. Roberts. New York: Guilford Press.

Trimble, B. I., and P. A. Baird. 1978. "Maternal Age and Down Syndrome: Age-Specific Incidence Rates by Single-Year Intervals." *American Journal of Medical Genetics* 2:1–5.

For additional information on genetic disorders, see Genetic Alliance (www.geneticalliance.org) and March of Dimes (www.modimes.org).

Gesell, Arnold L. (1880–1961)

Arnold L. Gesell was a pioneer of child development research. Trained as both a psychologist and pediatrician, he helped to establish developmental norms for infants and children, particularly in the areas of physical and motor development. Many of those norms remain in use today. He created one of the earliest measures of infant intelligence and later extended his research to include adolescent development. His work was innovative, including the use of film records, an unusual methodology for the time. He wrote many scholarly articles, but also published a

Arnold L. Gesell (Gesell Institute)

series of books that were aimed at parents and made him the best-known child-care consultant in the country. His approach was "child-centered" and emphasized the role of maturation in development. He was active for more than four decades and his writings influenced innumerable psychologists, educators, pediatricians, and policymakers. His influence continues today, although it is not always recognized. He paved the way for many of the child-care experts who followed, including Benjamin Spock.

Gesell was born in Alma, Wisconsin, on 21 June 1880, the oldest of five children in a close-knit family. He attended Stevens Point Normal School in north-central Wisconsin and after graduation taught high school for two years. He continued his education at the University of Wisconsin, and later at Clark University in Worcester, Massachusetts. There he came into contact with G. Stanley Hall, one of the pioneers of developmental psychology. Hall was both president of Clark University and a professor of psychology.

Hall's attempts to establish a scientific foundation for human development, although flawed, gave birth to a new branch of psychology. A central part of Hall's approach was his belief in evolution as a unifying explanation in human development. This was an emphasis that Gesell accepted, though in a modified form. Gesell became one of Hall's most important students and always spoke of Hall with reverence, calling him a genius.

Gesell graduated from Clark University in 1906 with a Ph.D. degree in psychology. His doctoral dissertation was on jealousy in animals and humans. After a succession of brief jobs, he accepted an offer to teach psychology at the Los Angeles State Normal School in 1908. The offer had come from Lewis Terman, who had been a fellow student at Clark and would later become renowned for his work in intelligence testing. While in Los Angeles, Gesell met and married a fellow teacher, Beatrice Chandler. They soon collaborated on a book, *The Normal Child and Primary Education* (1912). Eventually, they had two children—a daughter, Katherine, who later assisted her father in compiling a pictorial volume, *How a Child Grows* (1945), and a son, Gerhard, who became a successful attorney in Washington, D.C., and played an important role in the Watergate hearings in the 1970s.

Although he was successful as a teacher, Gesell became increasingly interested in pursuing clinical work with children. In the summer of 1909, he visited two of the most important clinical sites of the time—Lightner Witmer's clinic at the University of Pennsylvania and Henry Goddard's laboratory at the Vineland School in New Jersey. In 1911, Gesell entered Yale Medical School to study for a medical degree, in part so that he could understand better the biological basis of behavior. While in medical school, he received an appointment from Yale and established a psychological clinic there. A few years later, while continuing his work at the clinic, he also became a school psychologist for the state of Connecticut, the first school psychologist in the nation to use that title officially. On receiving his M.D. degree in 1915, he became a professor of mental hygiene at Yale and the director of the Clinic of Child Development.

Gesell is best known for his emphasis on maturation in development. Although he maintained that heredity and environment each contributed to development, his work stressed the natural unfolding of the body's blueprint according to an inner timetable. Clearly, he was influenced by the work of Charles Darwin, but he also was influenced by the research of G. E. Coghill, an embryologist. Coghill demonstrated that behavior was closely linked to neural development, a position that was at the heart of the maturationist argument.

Gesell and his associates conducted extensive observations of infants and children, and kept highly detailed accounts of the results. Many of these observations were recorded on film. They maintained that although development proceeds at different rates, the sequence is always the same. Rates of development, they argued, were one of the chief causes of individual differences, and an important item to consider when evaluating children. In addition, Gesell pointed to the existence of patterns in development, and described a number of them in great detail.

His research, and that of his associates, had obvious implications for parents. Gesell believed in the "wisdom of the body," which manifested itself in a variety of self-regulatory behaviors in children. For instance, when infants are left to their own inclinations, they develop appropriate patterns for many of their basic functions, including sleeping and

eating. The role of the parent is to provide a supportive environment, appropriate to the developmental level of the child. Often this means that the parent must learn to sit back and enjoy the process of development, rather than try to interfere with it. Consistent with this emphasis on maturation, Gesell believed that children should not be hurried. Training that is not appropriate to the level of the child will result only in temporary benefits and may do some psychological harm. He maintained that parents should always take their cues from the child. In a larger sense, he suggested that parents were not as responsible for children's behavior as they usually believe.

Most of Gesell's work consisted of observation, although he also conducted a few studies. Among the most famous of these was his twin research. For example, one member of a twin set was given training in walking. At the end of the experimental period, when the twins were compared, it was clear that the twin with the training was walking at a more advanced level. However, after a brief passage of time, both twins were walking at the same level. In other words, it was not the training that made a difference, it was the maturation of the child. Although Gesell conducted most of his research on physical and motor activities, he believed his principles held for all levels of psychological development.

Gesell's work was criticized for its insularity. He appeared not to recognize the contribution of other important theories as explanations for development. For instance, he virtually ignored the contributions of learning theory and psychoanalysis, except to condemn them. His work was also criticized because it did not place enough emphasis on cultural and individual differences. Most of the children in his studies were from white, middle-class, intact homes. Moreover, his writing emphasized group norms rather than the individual child. By the late 1940s, his approach had begun to fall out of favor. His work was still considered accurate and useful, but many experts concluded that there were more important ways to learn about infants and children. Nonetheless, Gesell's normative data remained the standard for many psychologists and pediatricians.

During his lifetime, Gesell saw his institute grow from a single room, with himself as the only staff member, to a thriving organization covering five floors of the Yale Human Relations Institute, with a staff of thirty-one. In its heyday, the institute had literally hundreds of visitors each year, eager to learn the latest techniques of research in child development. On his retirement in 1948, Gesell and several of his colleagues established the Gesell Institute of Child Development in New Haven, Connecticut, an institution that continued to function after his death.

John D. Hogan

See also Hall, G. Stanley

References and further reading

Ames, Louise Bates 1989. *Arnold Gesell: Themes of His Work.* New York: Human Sciences Press.

Gesell, Arnold. 1952. "Arnold Gesell." Pp. 123–142 in vol. 4 of *A History of Psychology in Autobiography.* Edited by Edwin G. Boring, Herbert S. Langfeld, Heinz Werner, and Robert M. Yerkes. Worcester, MA: Clark University Press.

Thelen, Esther, and Karen E. Adolph. 1992. "Arnold L. Gesell: The Paradox of Nature and Nurture." *Developmental Psychology* 28:368–380.

Gifted Children

Children who are extremely advanced in the intellectual, academic, creative, artistic, or leadership areas for whom special educational supports are required are often labeled gifted. However, most

public school systems focus solely on intellectual and academic giftedness in their programming.

Common Characteristics of Gifted Children

Whether they would be described as globally or unevenly gifted in an academic or aesthetic area, research studies have consistently revealed the following three characteristics of gifted children. First, they tend to be *precocious,* in that they take the first steps toward mastery of some area or skill earlier than average. For example, a child may be able to identify all the letters and associate the sounds with some of them by age two. Second, gifted children are typically *intrinsically motivated.* They have an intense interest in the area in which they are focusing and do not need the support or involvement of a parent to motivate them to pursue their learning. Finally, gifted children have been found to *learn in qualitatively different ways* than typical children. They are often self-taught with very little instruction and are more likely to be creative and possess strong problem-solving abilities and advanced higher-order thinking skills that allow them to identify patterns, perceive relations, work with abstractions, and develop generalizations. For example, a young gifted child with an interest in dinosaurs may independently seek out books above his or her expected age level that provide detailed information about dinosaurs and be able to appropriately identify similarities and differences among the different types of dinosaurs and categorize them according to particular attributes. He or she may also be able to place dinosaurs within the evolutionary progression and understand their relationship to earlier and later life forms, demonstrating an insight into complex concepts far greater than would be expected of a child that age.

Evaluation of Giftedness

The current trend in the identification of gifted children views giftedness as a multidimensional trait that includes superior abilities in one or more intellectual, academic, creative, artistic, athletic, or leadership areas, as well as elements of creativity, self-motivation, and special talent. Earlier evaluative criteria of giftedness focused more exclusively on academic and intellectual abilities, and for the most part, public education systems have maintained this focus.

Parents or teachers who suspect that a child may be gifted can request, in writing, a multidisciplinary evaluation through the child's school. Federal law requires states to serve gifted children, but procedures for identification vary by state. The determination of giftedness within schools is typically made based on the findings from the administration of an individualized intelligence test (see entry on Intelligence Testing) and measures of other variables. Other measures may include rating scales, achievement tests, and tests of creativity. Although the criteria for designation as "gifted" vary across school districts, one commonly employed requirement is that a child score in the top 2 percent on the intelligence test (equivalent to an IQ score of 130 or higher).

Children who score overall in the top 2 percent and are also achieving at a high level may be described as *globally gifted.* Some common characteristics of globally gifted children that usually emerge before age five have been identified. These children typically speak early, progress quickly to the use of complex sentences, and are frequently precocious in their physical development as well, reaching developmental milestones for sitting, crawling, and walking several months ahead of their peers. Globally gifted children often learn to read by age four and are fascinated with numbers and number relations.

They are very alert as infants and are able to maintain this attention for extended periods of time. While engaged, they prefer novel experiences and can exhibit an almost obsessive interest in a specific area. They are curious self-starters who generally require little direct instruction to learn. Gifted children typically have high energy levels that can often be mistaken for hyperactivity, especially when they are not sufficiently challenged. Socially, globally gifted children tend toward solitary play, either as a result of personal preference or because there are few children who share their interests. They tend to be philosophically astute from an early age and think or worry about moral, political, and philosophical dilemmas. One of the most consistent findings of globally gifted children is that they possess a highly developed sense of humor that emerges from their strong language skills.

It is important to note, however, that globally gifted children are the exception rather than the rule. More commonly, gifted children have unique patterns of abilities and exhibit particular strength in one or more areas. These children could be described as *unevenly gifted.* One commonly noted difference is that some children may have much higher verbal than mathematical abilities, or the reverse. Superior mathematical abilities are typically associated with excellent visual and spatial thinking and nonverbal reasoning, while strengths in verbal areas are associated with knowledge of general information and abstract verbal reasoning. Gifted programs that rely on high overall scores may overlook these children. Gender differences have been identified here, with more highly mathematically gifted males and more highly verbally gifted females.

An extreme unevenness in the ability profile for a child who is believed to be gifted may suggest the presence of a learning disability. It is estimated that about 10 percent of high-IQ children exhibit language-based learning disabilities. They may be reading significantly below grade level or have spelling problems, dyslexia, or spatial difficulties. If a parent or teacher has concerns about this area, he or she would be advised to seek consultation with a psychologist specializing in the diagnosis of learning disabilities. The accurate diagnosis of a learning disability is a complex one and is best made by a professional experienced in this highly specialized area.

Gifted children can also be identified in nonacademically focused areas. Early talents in music, visual arts, dance, athletics, and leadership ability can emerge in very young children. Children gifted in these areas appear to intuitively understand, create, and process aesthetic, athletic, and dynamic information without the benefit of direct instruction. More frequently, these children would be described as "talented" versus gifted; however, research has found very little support for a distinction between these two categories.

The Origins of Giftedness

Giftedness in children has been a controversial subject. Some argue that all children are, or could be, gifted if provided with the right environmental stimulation or exposure. Others argue that giftedness is purely biologically based and is, therefore, determined before the child is born. The recent research on giftedness suggests a combination of the two. Studies of gifted children typically reveal that there are some biological, mostly brain-based neurological and genetic differences noted in children who have been identified as gifted. It is difficult to determine, however, whether the differences in the brains of these individuals are the *cause* of their giftedness or a *result* of the often rigorous and challenging intellectual activities in

which they engage. Environmental differences are also noted for gifted children. They tend to come from families in which they are either the eldest or only child, and live in homes that provide an enriched environment. Parents of gifted children appear to model and set high standards for achievement, yet provide independence, nurturance, and support for their children's endeavors. The research suggests, therefore, that there is a biological basis for giftedness, but how this is manifested is affected by the degree to which the family and environment are able to support the child's talents and abilities.

Social Implications of Giftedness

Gifted children have unique intellectual and personality attributes that can place them at risk for difficult social relationships. Their intrinsic motivation and intense pursuit of their area(s) of interest can often set them apart from other children their ages and cause them to feel "different" from their peers. This can lead to feelings of isolation and loneliness, which can be particularly troublesome for children during adolescence when the need to fit in with peers is typically very strong. Gifted children often place unrealistically high expectations for performance on themselves that can lead to anxiety, depression, and feelings of inadequacy when faced with challenge or failure. Gifted children are sometimes singled out and provided extra attention by adults because of their strengths or talents, and this can lead to strained peer and sibling relationships.

Adults can guard against these difficulties by recognizing that the gifted child's emotional and social development does not always keep pace with his or her intellectual development. Being sensitive to children's need for developmentally appropriate play and social contact, as well as providing them with opportunities to express their feelings, will support them through these potential trouble spots. In addition, contact with gifted peers through appropriate educational programming can provide role models and support.

Educating the Gifted Child

Historically, parents of bright children who have excelled early in school have sought to have their children identified and placed in a program for gifted children through their local school district. It is important to recognize, however, that not all "bright" children are gifted, and placement in a program for gifted children should not be viewed as a reward for excellent academic achievement. Many children achieve well but are appropriately served in regular classes. Programs for gifted children are designed to assist children who require specially designed instructional programs that are tailored to support their unique pattern of talents and abilities. Just as children with learning difficulties require individualized educational planning to support their academic progress, so, too, do gifted children.

Underidentified Populations of Gifted Children

Within certain groups of children there are those who may be gifted, yet are particularly at risk for being underidentified for a variety of reasons. Specifically, racial, ethnic, or language minority children may often be overlooked because their early experiences may not fit the pattern of what is typically expected of a gifted child or because of English-language delays associated with second-language learning. Children with disabilities, most often those with physical, emotional, or communication issues, may not be considered gifted because of barriers presented by their specific disabling conditions. Personality factors may also play a role in the underidentification of gifted

children. Conforming girls who may have difficulty asserting themselves or actively demonstrating their talents or abilities may not present as gifted. Conversely, active boys who move rapidly from task to task may not be thought to be gifted, despite a pattern of abilities that suggest the contrary. In the absence of appropriate levels of challenge and stimulation, gifted children may act out, become hyperactive, or exhibit other patterns of behavior that interfere with their identification.

Catherine A. Fiorello
Annemarie F. Clarke

See also Intelligence Testing

References and further reading

Alvino, James. 1996. *Parents' Guide to Raising a Gifted Child.* New York: Ballantine Books.
Galbraith, Judy, and James R. Delisle. 1996. *The Gifted Kids' Survival Guide: A Teen Handbook.* Minneapolis, MN: Free Spirit.
Galbraith, Judy, and Pamela Espeland. 1998. *The Gifted Kids' Survival Guide: For Ages 10 and Under.* Minneapolis, MN: Free Spirit.
Webb, James T., Elizabeth A. Meckstroth, and Stephanie S. Tolan. 1989. *Guiding the Gifted Child: A Practical Source for Parents and Teachers.* Scottsdale, AZ: Gifted Psychology Press.
Winner, Ellen. (1996). *Gifted Children: Myths and Realities.* New York: Basic Books.

Ginott, Haim (1922–1973)

Haim Ginott was a clinical psychologist, child therapist, and parent educator whose books, *Group Psychotherapy with Children* (1961), *Between Parent and Child* (1965), *Between Parent and Teenager* (1969), and *Teacher and Child* (1972), revolutionized the way child therapists, parents, and teachers relate to children. The books were best-sellers for over a year and were translated into thirty languages.

Ginott was the first resident psychologist on the *Today Show* and wrote a weekly column, syndicated by King Features, and a monthly column for *McCall's Magazine.* He also served as adjunct professor of psychology at New York University Graduate School of Arts and Sciences and at Adelphi University Institute of Advanced Psychological Studies Postdoctoral Program in Psychotherapy, where he conducted courses in play therapy and served as therapy supervisor.

The communication skills that Ginott advocated in his books help adults enter into the world of children in a compassionate and caring way and teach them how to become aware of and respond to feelings. As Ginott said:

> I'm a child psychotherapist, I treat disturbed children. Suppose I see children in therapy one hour a week for a year. Their symptoms disappear, they feel better about themselves, they get along with others, they even stop fidgeting in school. What is it that I do that helps? I communicate with them in a unique way. I use every opportunity to enhance their feelings about themselves. If caring communication can drive sick children sane, its principles and practices belong to parents and teachers. While psychotherapists may be able to cure, only those in daily contact with children can help them to become psychologically healthy.

Before he became a psychologist, Ginott was an elementary school teacher in Israel. He was a graduate of the David Yellin Teachers College in Jerusalem (1942), but after teaching for a few years, he realized that he was not sufficiently prepared to deal with children in the classroom. As he said, "I tried to teach them to be polite and they were rude; to be neat and they were messy; to be cooperative and they were disruptive." It was then that he decided to come to Columbia University Teachers College, where he

received his doctorate of education degree in 1952. However, the education courses there were also not helpful, in Ginott's opinion. Like most teachers, he came to the profession with the best of intentions, but what he lacked were the skills to fulfill those intentions, to be able to function in the classroom humanely, as well as effectively. He wanted to learn how to discipline without humiliating; how to criticize without destroying self-worth; how to praise without judging; how to express anger without hurting; how to acknowledge, not argue, with feelings; how to respond so that children would learn to trust their inner reality and develop self-confidence.

"What is the goal of education? What is the goal of parenting?" he would ask. "We want our children to grow up to be decent human beings, a 'mensch,' a person with compassion, commitment, and caring." How does one go about humanizing a child, making a "mensch" out of him? Only by using "menschy" methods; by recognizing that the process is the method, that ends do not justify the means, and that in our attempt to get children to behave we do not damage them psychologically. Thus, we must be careful not to talk to children in a way that will enrage them, diminish their self-confidence, inflict hurt, or cause them to lose faith in their competence or ability. Children learn what they experience. They are like wet cement: any word that falls on them makes an impact.

It was as a child psychotherapist that Ginott developed the communication skills that enabled him to listen and to talk to children in a special way and then to share this knowledge with parents and teachers. They welcomed the idea that finding it difficult to bring up children and not always knowing what to say and do did not mean that they needed psychological help to become more caring and effective parents. At the time Ginott's books were published, most psychologists felt that poor parenting was the result of parents' psychological problems, rather than lack of parenting skills, misinformation, or poor parental models.

After receiving his doctorate in clinical psychology from Columbia University, Ginott took an internship with the Jewish Board of Guardians under Sam Slavson, whose teaching influenced his use of groups in child psychotherapy.

As chief psychologist at the Jacksonville, Florida, Guidance Clinic, Ginott treated emotionally disturbed children and adolescents. This intensive experience with troubled children sensitized him to children's emotional needs and to the needs of their parents. He came to realize that the traditional model of offering psychological treatment to these parents may help them personally, but did not necessarily teach them how to relate to their children in a more compassionate way. Thus, in the early 1950s, Ginott began experimenting with parent education and guidance groups as an alternative to psychotherapy for parents. Eventually, he expanded his parent guidance groups to include parents of healthy children who wanted to learn how to be more caring and effective with their children, to become aware of how they felt about their own feelings, and thus become more understanding of their children's anger and hurt.

Ginott's development as a clinical psychologist and child therapist was influenced by his teacher, Virginia Axline, who had been a student of Carl Rogers. As a graduate student assistant to Axline he learned the Rogerian technique of how to communicate empathy by acknowledging and reflecting feelings. It was a skill that he used with children who were in treatment with him and he also taught the skill to parents. Acknowledging and reflecting feelings was the primary tool that both Axline and Rogers used in treat-

ing children and adults. But Haim Ginott realized soon after he started treating disturbed children that he needed to develop a more varied set of tools for communicating with his young patients. The children would get angry and he had to respond to their anger; he got angry and he had to learn how to express his anger; how to criticize, praise, and say "no" without inflicting hurt or doing damage to the child's emotional well-being. As a result, he experimented until he came up with specific communication skills that he found therapeutic in treating disturbed children and that he shared in his books with parents and teachers.

The philosophy that guided Ginott was partly the Hippocratic oath: *Primum, non nocere* ("At first, do no damage"), and the dictum "Deal with the situation, not the person." When things go wrong, do not blame the child, but look for a solution. State the problem and possible solutions. By concentrating on the mishap and not on the perpetrator, the parent protects the child from feeling guilty and from developing a negative self-image.

Parents, Ginott felt, need to discard their language of rejection and learn a language of acceptance. They even know the words. They heard their own parents use them with guests and strangers. It was a language that was protective of feelings, not critical of behavior. He tried to encourage parents and teachers to treat children as guests, to be as aware as they are of hurting their guests' feelings when they respond to children.

Ginott's approach to parent education involved understanding for parents, as well as children. His books show the compassion he felt for the challenged parents even as he showed compassion and understanding for their children.

Ginott's process of parent guidance or education follows three steps: the parent educator responds to parent complaints with attention, understanding, and acceptance; the parents are "sensitized" by directing their attention toward the distress that the children may be feeling; and the educator helps parents become comfortable with their new communication skills. The group leader supports parent participants with the healing empathy that they will be encouraged to provide for their children.

Many parents and teachers were confused when they listened to Haim Ginott or read his books. They could not decide whether he was strict or permissive. They were concerned that if they started to relate to children in a caring way they would have to sacrifice setting limits and setting standards, that the children would become undisciplined.

Ginott was both strict and permissive. He encouraged teachers and parents to be strict when it came to behavior. There was acceptable and unacceptable behavior. Parents and teachers had to decide for themselves what behavior they would or would not tolerate, and act accordingly. But he encouraged permissiveness when it came to feelings, because neither children nor adults can help how they feel. He said: "Birds fly, fish swim, and people feel." That is how we are. It is therefore not in anyone's best interest to make children feel uncomfortable or, even more serious, guilty for the way they feel.

Over the years, many parents and teachers studied with Ginott. They contributed to his understanding, providing many of the anecdotes in his books that illustrate his principles of communication. They, on the other hand, benefited from his wisdom, his warmth, and his humor. Although English was not his native tongue, he loved the English language. He loved it as a poet, using it sparingly and with precision. Raised in a verbal Jewish tradition, Ginott often made his points through jokes, parables, and anecdotes. He was in great demand as a speaker in person and on television,

where his message, expressed with caring, humor, and enthusiasm, easily seduced his audience.

Even though Ginott died at the young age of fifty-one, he enjoyed an exciting, creative, and accomplished intellectual life. His innovative ideas of communicating with children that he disseminated in his books, lectures, and columns reverberated not only in the United States but all over the world. He influenced the development of parenting workshops, where parents and teachers who learned his communication skills, which were caring as well as effective, not only enriched their lives but helped their children develop self-respect, confidence, and compassion.

Alice Ginott

References and further reading

Ginott, Haim G. 1961. *Group Psychotherapy with Children.* New York: McGraw-Hill.
———. 1965. *Between Parent and Child.* New York: Macmillan.
———. 1969. *Between Parent and Teenager.* New York: Macmillan.
———. 1972. *Teacher and Child.* New York: Macmillan.
Orgel, A. R. 1980. "Haim Ginott's Approach to Parent Education." Pp. 75–100 in *Handbook on Parent Education.* Edited by M. J. Fine. Orlando, FL: Academic Press.
Santrock, J. W., A. M. Minnett, and B. D. Campbell. 1994. *The Authoritative Guide to Self-Help Books.* New York: Guilford Press.

Grandfatherhood

Grandfatherhood, which begins when a man's child becomes a parent, has been traditionally regarded as the last period of a man's family life cycle, but it is no longer typically limited to the last decade of a man's life. Yet, becoming a grandfather is not under a father's control or otherwise inevitable; his children may or may not "make" him a grandfather, regardless of whether or not he desires the position. Once a grandchild is born, however, a man can choose to assume the "role" of a grandfather, and in the United States there is considerable flexibility in how this role is performed.

In the most general terms, grandfathers seek to find a balance between doing things for their grandchildren and being emotionally available to them. Still, emotional distance between grandfathers and grandchildren may widen as those grandchildren get older. Currently grandfathers, along with grandmothers, are becoming more involved in being parental surrogates for their grandchildren, which has raised the issue of grandparents' legal rights. Finally, grandfathers deserve more attention in social scientific research, with particular emphasis needed on the grandfathering experience within American ethnic populations.

Demographics of Grandfatherhood

Because Americans' life expectancies and general health have improved over the past century, more people than ever before are living long enough to become grandparents. Men generally become grandfathers during the middle-adulthood years among Euro-Americans and even earlier among many ethnic subgroups. Thus, many men spend two to four decades in the grandfather role.

According to the National Survey of Families and Households, more than 50 million Americans are grandparents, but given men's shorter life expectancy and older age at marriage compared to women, fewer than half of that number are grandfathers. Men are less likely than women to survive into their grandchildren's adult lives or to witness the birth of their first great-grandchild. Yet more precise population estimates of grandfathers in America, Maximiliane Szinovacz notes, are difficult to calculate with confidence because complex intergenerational and intrafamilial patterns cannot be summarized easily by census data.

Ken Bryson and Lynne Casper of the U.S. Census Bureau have clearly docu-

One study on grandfathers revealed that they tend to underestimate the strong attachment they come to feel for their grandchildren. (Elizabeth Crews)

mented one dramatic statistical increase in the experience of grandfathers: many now share their homes with grandchildren, usually serving as one of the children's primary caregivers or as a parental surrogate. They report that in 1997, 3.9 million children (5.5 percent of all children under age eighteen) were living in homes maintained by grandparents, with 57 percent of those households having a grandfather present—over 1.7 million grandfathers. Kathleen Roe and Meredith Minkler also have estimated that more than 10 percent of all grandparents raise a grandchild for six months or more, generally for much longer, and that 23 percent of those caregiver grandparents are grandfathers. Most positively, this situation allows grandfathers to rework their parenting skills and to build upon the many lessons they learned while rearing their own children. Yet the task of raising a second generation also threatens grandfathers with potential negative consequences, such as social isolation, physical and emotional exhaustion, financial problems, and the difficulty of ensuring adequate health care for both themselves and their grandchildren. In light of such examples of caregiver stress, it is clear that the folk wisdom—that grandfathering conveys the benefits, but not the responsibilities, of parenthood—is quickly becoming a myth and that it is more important now than ever before to understand grandfathers.

Dynamics of Grandfatherhood

Research on grandfathers has painted a complex, if somewhat limited, portrait.

The consensus of the research literature suggests that same-gender relationships between generations are closer, that is, grandfathers tend to be closer and more involved with their grandsons than with their granddaughters, although it also has been found that both grandfathers and grandmothers tend to invest more strongly in the children of their daughters than in the children of their sons. Consequently, boys and girls in the United States tend to have somewhat different experiences of their maternal and paternal grandfathers. And, as Helen Kivnick also has shown, a man's relationship with his own grandfathers, particularly his closest grandfather, provides him with his principal role model as he begins defining himself as a grandfather.

The concept of grandfathering "styles" has been used by researchers to succinctly describe complex variations. A classic study conducted by Bernice Neugarten and Karol Weinstein, for instance, documented five different grandparenting styles. Most of the grandfathers (36 percent) primarily used a "formal" style, which was characterized by providing occasional services and special treats. This was followed by the "distant figure" grandfather (31 percent), who was a benevolent figure usually seen on only holidays, and the "fun seeking" grandfather (27 percent), who indulged his grandchildren and enjoyed doing fun activities with them. The two least common styles were the "reservoir of family wisdom" and the "parent surrogate" styles. As has been noted, however, the current demographic trends indicate a significant increase in the grandfathering style of assuming the role of the parent, as when both parents work or are otherwise absent.

More recently, a study by Karen Somary and George Stricker has further explored the meaning of grandparenthood for grandparents by comparing their expectations before their first grandchild's birth with their actual experiences one to two years later. They noted that grandfathers tended to underestimate the strong attachment they would feel toward a grandchild, as well as how important it would be to them for the grandchild to be able to turn to them for support. Grandfathers, however, were more accurate when predicting how open they would be to caretaking and the emphasis they would place on being wise teachers for their grandchildren.

Exploring similar territory, Jeanne Thomas interviewed grandparents regarding the meaning of grandparenthood. She learned that grandfathers emphasized the importance of grandchildren for generationally extending the family and indulged grandchildren more than did grandmothers, but that they also reported somewhat lower satisfaction with grandparenting than did grandmothers. This lower satisfaction rate seems related to the way that grandfathers are perceived by their grandchildren. Several studies have shown that the maternal grandmother tends to be more frequently favored by grandchildren of all ages, while the paternal grandfather tends to be the least frequently named as a favorite grandparent. A classic study by Boaz Kahana and Eva Kahana, however, showed that this picture is actually more complex because what is valued by grandchildren changes over time: younger children (ages four and five) tend to prefer indulgent grandfathers bearing gifts, whereas eight- and nine-year-olds tend to want active, fun-sharing grandfathers, and eleven- and twelve-year-old children tend to want more distant, less mutual grandfathers. This variance suggests that grandfathers' relational styles, such as those originally identified by Neugarten and Weinstein, must be flexible and nuanced in order to optimally match their grandchildren's developmental needs, as well as to increase the

likelihood that both grandfathers and grandchildren will derive fulfillment from their interactions.

Grandfathers' interactions with infants follow patterns similar to those found among fathers and infants (e.g., robust physical play) just as grandmother-infant interactions show many of the patterns characteristic of mother-infant relations (e.g., verbalizations). Grandfathers also have been shown to be more responsive to (e.g., approaching, touching) unfamiliar infants than other men. Yet, when observing infant-grandparent play interactions in white middle-class families, Barbara Tinsley and Ross Parke found that when infants were with their grandfathers, the infants demonstrated fewer positive behaviors than when they were with their parents or grandmothers. But they also found that "middle-aged" grandfathers (aged fifty to fifty-seven years) were more playful, involved, and affectionate with their infant grandchildren than either younger (aged thirty-six to forty-nine) or older (aged fifty-eight to sixty-eight) grandfathers, and, on some measures of interactive behavior, these infants also interacted more positively with middle-aged grandfathers than they had with either their grandmothers or parents. Further, infants who had highly responsive and playful grandfathers also had higher scores in cognitive, social, and motor interactions using the Bayley Scales of Infant Development. Intriguingly, however, other studies have reported that relatively older grandfathers who felt a high level of responsibility for helping and caring for their young grandchildren also felt higher levels of grandparenting satisfaction than did younger grandfathers. Also, grandfathers as a whole were less reluctant than grandmothers to offer child-rearing advice to their own children or educational-career advice to their adolescent grandchildren. This readiness to give advice is connected, Gunhild Hagestad believes, to grandfathers' felt responsibility to "be there" as a helper and economic support to their children and grandchildren in times of need. In other words, as Marc Baranowski has noted, grandfathers tend to focus more on what they can *do* for their grandchildren instrumentally than on how they can *be* with them emotionally, and so they concentrate on the giving of tangibles to their grandchildren and on the receiving of intangibles from their grandchildren.

Challenges to Grandfatherhood

The growing number of American grandfathers involved in direct parental care of their grandchildren and the complex dynamics of such paternal care, which have been described above, underscore two major challenges to understanding grandfatherhood in the United States. One is legal and the other is empirical.

The legal challenge involves several related issues. One such issue is the need for legislative action in support of funding for caregiving grandparents who are supporting their grandchildren. The National Family Caregiver Support Act, introduced in Congress during 1999 by Senator Michael DeWine (R-Ohio), is a federal effort meant to amend the Older Americans Act of 1965 (42 U.S.C. 3001 et seq.), and several states have instituted programs that provide subsidy payments to grandparents (or other relatives) who have obtained legal guardianship of the children they are raising. A related issue involves allowing grandparents without formal legal custody or guardianship to enroll their grandchildren in school or to grant permission for medical treatment; at least five states have instituted consent laws that allow for these situations. Another issue that involves grandfathers is the matter of access to and visitations with grandchildren, particularly after a divorce or a parental death. All fifty states recognize the prerogative of grandparents

to petition the courts for visitation rights, but as Ross Thompson and his colleagues have noted, a key issue in the legal process is determining what is in the "best interest" of the grandchild—specifically, how that interest is met or contested by the interests of parents, grandparents, and other parties to the dispute. Because intergenerational interests and conflicts are here entangled with legal interests and decisions, the process is complex, and the potential for lasting psychological damage to children and adults is high.

The second major challenge to strengthening grandfatherhood in America is simply recognizing that what is known about this period of a man's life is limited. This empirical challenge primarily involves two research biases: gender and ethnic. The gender bias becomes clear when one realizes that most studies of grandparents have overwhelmingly focused on grandmothers, particularly maternal grandmothers. In contrast, grandfathers, especially paternal ones, have been overlooked in the research literature, which can reinforce the caricature that they are less accessible, less influential, or less involved in the lives of their grandchildren.

Ethnic favoritism is the other major research bias that needs to be rectified. This bias can be seen clearly when one realizes that studies to date have more often focused on middle-class Anglo-American or Caucasian grandfathers. Some notable exceptions are Jeffrey Watson and Sally Koblinsky's study of working-class African American grandparents and Linda Burton's study of African American grandparents raising grandchildren. But, in general, few scholars have paid attention to grandfathers among minority populations, and, again, those studies that do exist have generally focused on grandmothers rather than grandfathers. To gain a more complete picture of grandfatherhood in the American experience, more research must be done on the experience of men becoming grandparents and assuming that role within America's diverse ethnic groups.

John Snarey
Peter Yuichi Clark

See also Grandparenthood; Grandparents as Primary Caregivers

References and further reading

Bryson, Ken, and Lynne M. Casper. 1999. *Coresident Grandparents and Grandchildren.* Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Commerce, Economics and Statistics Administration, Bureau of the Census.

Burton, Linda M. 1992. "Black Grandparents Rearing Children of Drug-Addicted Parents: Stressors, Outcomes, and Social Service Needs." *Gerontologist* 32, no. 6:744–751.

Neugarten, Dail A. 1996. *The Meanings of Age: Selected Papers of Bernice L. Neugarten.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Roe, Kathleen M., and Meredith Minkler. 1999. "Grandparents Raising Grandchildren: Challenges and Responses." *Generations* 22, no. 4:25–32.

Somary, Karen, and George Stricker. 1998. "Becoming a Grandparent: A Longitudinal Study of Expectations and Early Experiences as a Function of Sex and Lineage." *Gerontologist* 38, no. 1:53–61.

Strom, Robert D., and Shirley K. Strom. 1990. "Raising Expectations for Grandparents: A Three Generational Study." *International Journal of Aging and Human Development* 31, no. 3:161–167.

Szinovacz, Maximiliane E. 1998. "Grandparents Today: A Demographic Profile." *Gerontologist* 38, no. 1:37–52.

Tinsley, Barbara, and Ross Parke. 1988. "The Role of Grandfathers in the Context of the Family." Pp. 236–250 in *Fatherhood Today: Men's Changing Role in the Family.* Edited by Phyllis Bronstein and Carolyn P. Cowan. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Watson, Jeffrey A., and Sally A. Koblinsky. 1997. "Strengths and Needs of Working-Class African-American and Anglo-American Grandparents." *International Journal of Aging and Human Development* 44, no. 2:149–165.

Grandparenthood

The stereotype of grandparents depicts white-haired seniors who stay home, knitting, baking, gardening, and reading the paper. The reality is that the majority of adults become grandparents when they are middle-aged and still active. In fact, most grandparents are likely still to be involved with careers, community activities, and leisure pursuits.

Several grandparenting styles have been identified. Some styles seem to be more prevalent in some subcultures than others. Regardless of style, grandparents are likely to become more involved with their grandchildren when their children's lives change dramatically. While parenthood is often voluntarily chosen, grandparenthood is not, but for most grandparents it is a rewarding relationship.

A national survey of grandparents of teenagers conducted in the mid-1980s identified three major styles of grandparenting. *Companionate* grandparents was the most common style. These grandparents saw their grandchildren frequently, enjoyed sharing activities with them, and hesitated to interfere with their children's child-rearing rules. This group was the most satisfied with their role. *Remote* grandparents rarely saw their grandchildren, usually because they lived far from them. Most felt emotionally distant as well. This group was the least satisfied with their role.

Involved grandparents saw their grandchildren frequently and helped with child care, gave advice, and played other practical roles in their grandchildren's lives. A subset of these involved grandparents were substitute or custodial parents who lived with their grandchildren because their children (usually daughters) were unmarried, recently divorced, worked outside the home, or unable to raise their own children. Others lived with their grandchildren or played a large day-care role.

Relationship strength is often tied to the number of activities that grandchildren can do with their grandparents and how often they see their grandparents. (Skjold Photographs)

When both parents and grandparents are highly involved in child rearing, additional stress can arise for all as well as some irritation and jealousy between grandparents and their adult children. Especially in single-parent homes, grandparents may face a double bind: parents may expect grandparents to be supportive without interfering.

The roles of companionate and remote grandparents may change if their children face a crisis, such as a divorce, job change, health problem, or death. Grandparents have been called "the family national guard," because they often have to come to the rescue if their children are in crisis.

In American culture generally the relationships between grandchildren and their

maternal grandmothers are closest. In Native American and African American subcultures, grandmothers may have special significance. These grandmothers are often involved with their grandchildren, and are regarded as cultural teachers and tradition bearers.

The age at which people become grandparents can impact how they feel about the role. People who become grandparents very young, in their late twenties or thirties, or very old may feel less enthusiastic about the role than those becoming grandparents "on time," that is, in middle-age. Women who become grandmothers in middle-age or later in life see themselves as having more information about grandchildren, as being stronger teachers of their grandchildren, and as being less frustrated with the grandparent role.

Several factors have been found to be operating in close grandparent-grandchild relationships. Relationships with younger grandparents and grandparents in better health may be perceived as stronger than relationships with older and/or less vigorous grandparents because relationship strength is often tied to the amount of activities that grandchildren can do with their grandparents and how often they can see their grandparents. Other reasons for grandchildren feeling close to their grandparents include enjoying the personality of the grandparent, enjoying the activities they share, receiving individual attention and support from the grandparent, and being able to relate to the grandparent as a role model.

The frequency of contact between grandparents and grandchildren is related to geographical distance, quality of the relationship between the grandparent and the parent, number of grandchildren, gender of the grandparent, lineage of the grandchildren, and marital status of the grandparent. The grandparent-grandchild relationship is likely to be closest when they live near each other and when the grandparent had a close relationship with his or her own grandparents. In rural populations, the relationships between grandchildren and grandparents are closer when the relationships between parents and grandparents are close. Grandchildren view their grandparents as important and influential figures in their lives, and they benefit when they have frequent contact with them. Of course, the grandparental role changes as grandparents and grandchildren age.

Unfortunately, not all grandparent-grandchild relationships are close, or can remain close. Four circumstances are associated with grandparent loss of contact with live grandchildren: parental divorce, conflict with both parents, death of an adult child, and stepparent adoption following remarriage. When a grandchild dies, grandparents often grieve both for the lost grandchild and for the pain their children are facing. Grandparents may feel guilty for having survived their grandchild, and also helpless about the pain their children are feeling. Many grandparents report emotional rupturing and physical health problems when they lose contact with a grandchild.

Joyce Prigot

See also Grandfatherhood; Grandparents as Primary Caregivers

References and further reading

Berman, Ellen. 1998. *Grandparenting ABC's: A Beginner's Handbook.* New York: Berkley Publishing Group.

Drew, Linda, and Peter Smith. 1999. "The Impact of Parental Separation/Divorce on Grandparent-Grandchild Relationships." *International Journal of Aging & Human Development* 48, no. 3:191–216.

King, Valarie, and Glen Elder. 1997. "The Legacy of Grandparenting: Childhood Experiences with Grandparents and Current Involvement with Grandchildren." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 59:848–859.

Kruk, Edward. 1995. "Grandparent-Grandchild Contact Loss: Findings from a Study of 'Grandparents Rights' Members."

Canadian Journal on Aging 14, no. 4:737–754.
Uhlenberg, Peter, and Bradley Hammill. 1998. "Frequency of Grandparent Contact with Grandchild Sets: Six Factors That Make a Difference." *Gerontologist* 30, no. 3:276–285.
Watson, Jeffrey. 1997. "Grandmothering across the Lifespan." *Journal of Gerontological Social Work* 28, no. 4:45–62.
Watson, Jeffrey, and Sally Koblinsky. 1997. "Strengths and Needs of Working-Class African-American and Anglo-American Grandparents." *International Journal of Aging and Human Development* 44, no. 2:149–165.

Grandparents as Primary Caregivers

More grandparents are assuming or being given the primary care of their grandchildren than in previous generations. The U.S. Bureau of the Census estimates that approximately 3.3 million children in the United States lived with grandparents in 1991. In 1991, black children (12.3 percent) were much more likely to live with grandparents than white (3.7 percent) or Hispanic (5.6 percent) children. The greatest percentage increase, however, has been in white families. The increase in the numbers from 1980 to 1991 was 54 percent for white children, 40 percent for Hispanic children, and 24 percent for black children. Although African American grandparents are four times as likely as white grandparents to have primary care and twice as likely as Latino grandparents, the child-care arrangements are often very fluid or cyclical in nature.

Grandparents are providing primary care to children for a variety of reasons. Increasingly, the reasons are drug related (45 percent); most common is alcohol followed by cocaine (crack or powder). Other causes are increased incarceration of women, increased maternal death from AIDS, and the unraveling of social safety nets. Additionally, more child protective agencies are choosing to place children with relatives, especially grandparents, which accounts for about 22 percent of children. Other causes include abandonment (6 percent), teenage pregnancy (6 percent), parent unable (5 percent), and death of parent (5 percent). (Woodworth, 1996)

Many grandparents speak of "the living dead; their sons and daughters who are lost as if dead to them and their children." (Woodworth, 1996) These families have no grieving process with which to resolve their loss. They continue to hope that one day their adult child, the parent, will return to the family, but they have few they can turn to for support and understanding as they try to begin their lives again. This is also a difficult time for the grandchildren, as they grieve the loss of parent and try to adjust to new surroundings, rules, and roles.

Studies suggest that caregiving grandparents are at an increased risk for emotional and physical health problems, social isolation, family conflict, as well as legal and financial problems. Socially, grandparents may feel left out of their peer group because they have the routine demands of child rearing to consider. When their peers are spending more time in leisure and recreational activities including travel, child-rearing grandparents may lack the time, energy, and/or financial resources for these activities.

Grandparents who feel they "failed" with their own children may fear they will "fail" with their grandchildren. They may also fear that what was acceptable when their children were young may not be the right thing for their grandchildren. The grandchild's actions and previous experience may be foreign to the grandparents' own experiences as parents or children. These grandparents are often in search of help in their new role and could be more successful if they were well informed about current parenting goals and child-rearing practices.

In addition to the basic concepts of child growth and development, child

guidance, nutrition, health, and safety, parenting curricula should be designed to meet specific needs of these grandparents. The following are topics that should be included in a parent education curriculum for grandparents who are providing primary care for grandchildren: (1) legal issues, including medical insurance, ex parte orders/orders of protection, stalking statutes, custody, child protective/foster-care system rules, social security, and wills; (2) substance abuse, addiction, and codependency, including substance abuse prevention and positive stress management strategies; (3) strategies to help grandparents cope with the nonnormative task of parenting again, including fears of failure, anxiety about their new roles, and living with chronic illnesses and/or financial problems; (4) resources in the school and community available to assist with specific issuesl (5) support groups and counseling for both grandparents and children as they experience the normal stages of grief related to the different issues of loss and separation each experiences, including blame, anger, guilt, and denial; (6) general information about heredity and transmission of predispositions for certain conditions, mental and physical illnesses, as well as developmental delays; and (7) advocacy skills to empower grandparents to work on behalf of themselves and their grandchildren within the legal, protective services, educational, and medical systems.

In addition to parent education classes specifically designed for these grandparents, schools should consider various adjustments, including modifying language as they request signatures, send notes home, or arrange parent conferences. Teachers should know who the primary caregivers of their students are—whether it be "Grandmother," "Papa," or "Granddad"—so that they can accurately acknowledge these important relationships in their students' lives. Teachers may wish to allow extra time for parent conferences with caregiving grandparents to discuss how the school can help the grandparents be successful in their new (old) role. Teachers and other school staff may wish to provide information for grandparents to help them arrange short-term relief from their child-rearing responsibilities, perhaps through after-school programs or baby-sitting "co-ops" with other grandparents. Finally, those working with grandparents serving as primary caregivers must be aware of the potential for role reversal, as children may need to provide assistance to grandparents as the households learn to live together.

Peggy Tuter Pearl

See also Grandfatherhood; Grandparenthood

References and further reading

de Toledo, S., and D. E. Brown. 1995. *Grandparents as Parents: A Survival Guide for Raising a Second Family.* New York: Guilford Press.

Grandparent and Relative Caregivers. Selected Internet resources available under "Articles" link at www.fosterparents.com.

Woodworth, Renee S. 1996. "You're Not Alone . . . You're One in a Million." *Child Welfare* 75, no. 5:619–635.

Growth, Patterns of

The measurement of growth is used around the world as an early, objective method to assess a child's developmental well-being, particularly during the early years of life. Growth during infancy and toddlerhood is very rapid. In healthy newborns, birth weight doubles by five months of age, triples by the end of the first year of life, and quadruples by the end of the second year of life. Birth length increases by 50 percent over the first year of life and doubles by four years of age.

The potential to measure and chart infants' growth trajectories provides parents and clinicians with the opportunity to assess for healthy growth, as well as screen for the possibility of growth prob-

lems, such as failure to thrive or obesity. Detecting abnormalities in growth early in life allows for the prompt initiation of treatment, which reduces the health and developmental risks that may accompany growth problems.

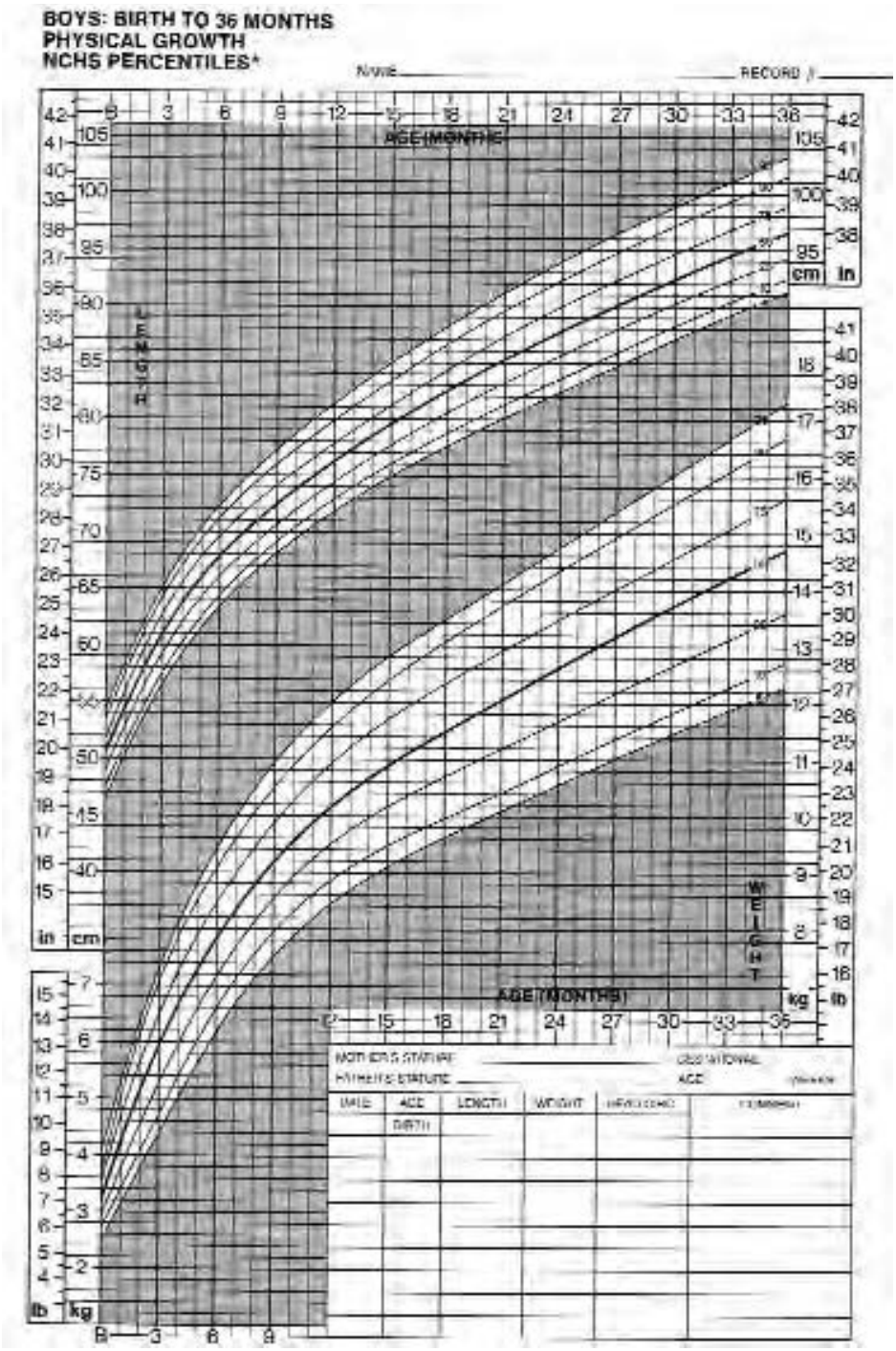
For the evaluation of growth, infants and children should be weighed and measured using standard procedures (e.g., from the National Health and Nutrition Examination Surveys I, II, and III) by trained personnel. Weight is measured without clothes on a scale that is calibrated regularly. For children less than two years of age, height is measured in a recumbent position, and in a standing position for children older than two years of age. Weight and height are plotted on gender-specific growth charts, acquired through the National Center for Health Statistics (NCHS) (see sample chart, showing NCHS growth percentiles for boys from birth to thirty-six months). Growth charts represent normal growth from infancy to early adulthood. They are color coded (pink for girls and blue for boys) and include separate charts for the first three years of life when growth is rapid, and for two to eighteen years of age when growth proceeds at a slower rate. Growth charts not only allow for the comparison of an individual child's current growth status in relation to other children in the same age group, they also allow predictions to be made of the child's future growth.

Growth charts allow for repeated plotting of children's weight and height (on the vertical axis) by age (on the horizontal axis) on gender-specific charts. There are three indices (frequently expressed as percentiles from 5 percent to 95 percent) derived from these charts that are commonly used to describe children's growth: weight-for-age, height-for-age, and weight-for-height. Weight-for-age represents a child's weight in comparison with the weight of other children of the same age. For example, a six-month-old child who weighs sixteen pounds falls on the twenty-fifth percentile line. This means that out of 100 six-month-old children, approximately 75 percent weigh more and 25 percent weigh less than this child. Weight-for-age is commonly used in pediatric clinics to track a child's growth and is an excellent indicator of changes in weight over time. However, weight-for-age does not account for variations in height. When a child's weight-for-age is low, it is unclear if the primary problem is low weight, short stature, or a combination of the two.

Height-for-age represents a child's height in comparison with the height of other children of the same age. Children's height reflects the genetic contributions from their parents. Thus, children's height-for-age is sometimes adjusted by a formula using the mean height of their parents. However, if the parents themselves were malnourished or experienced growth failure as children, their stature may underestimate their children's genetic growth potential. Low height-for-age (short stature) is sometimes a sign of chronic undernutrition.

Weight-for-height (weight plotted by height, regardless of age) reflects body proportionality and is an indicator of body fat. Low weight-for-height (less than fifth percentile) is often a sign of malnutrition and may reflect low caloric intake. On the other hand, high weight-for-height (greater than ninety-fifth percentile) is often a sign of obesity and may reflect high caloric intake.

Body mass index (BMI) is an alternative measure that may be used to assess body proportionality. BMI, which is weight in kilograms divided by the square of height in meters ($BMI = weight/height^2$), is a useful way to compare body stature. However, BMI changes with age, reflecting the classic chubbiness of infancy, followed by the slimming of the preschool



The potential to measure and chart growth trajectories provides parents and clinicians with the opportunity to assess for healthy growth, as well as screen for the possibility of growth problems. (Adapted from P. V. V. Hamill, T. A. Drizd, C. L. Johnson, R. B. Reed, A. F. Roche, and W. M. Moore. 1979. "Physical Growth: National Center for Health Statistics Percentiles." AMJ CLIN NUTR *32:607–629. Data from the Fels Longitudinal Study, Wright State University School of Medicine, Yellow Springs, Ohio)*

years. Thus, BMI cannot be evaluated independent of age. The newly revised growth charts from the NCHS utilize the BMI norms, which can be plotted over time in addition to height and weight.

Growth-Related Issues to Consider

During the first two years of life, children's weight-for-age, height-for-age, and weight-for-height vary as they move closer to the average, or mean. Beyond two years of age, there are fewer shifts, and children tend to follow their genetically determined growth curve. Therefore, examining rate of change for an individual child should always account for a child's position on the growth distribution. For example, a child who drops fifteen points in weight from the seventy-fifth to the sixtieth percentile may be moving closer to the average in weight for children of the same age. Whereas a child who drops fifteen points in weight from the twentieth to the fifth percentile may be experiencing a failure in growth. If there are instances of concern with respect to a child's rate of growth, parents are encouraged to consult their health-care provider.

When measuring growth, a single measure provides little information regarding the developmental health status of a child. Growth assessments should be plotted over time. In addition, growth occurs in intermittent, steplike spurts. If children's measurements of growth are taken frequently and within close proximity, there may be periods of no growth, leading to false conclusions regarding growth failure. Thus, children should not be measured daily. For most children, monthly growth checks are adequate.

Children with Growth-Related Health-Care Risks

There are certain instances when children's rate of growth may be appropriate, yet plot below NCHS standards. For example, children with a history of low birth weight or prematurity may gain weight at an expected rate, yet plot below the fifth percentile. There are specific growth charts available through NCHS for children born below 1,500 grams or children born prematurely. In addition, clinicians often calculate children's estimated weight gain per day (see table).

Median Daily Weight Gain

Age	*Grams*
0–3 months	26–31 grams
3–6 months	17–18 grams
6–9 months	12–13 grams
9–12 months	9 grams
1–3 years	7–9 grams
4–6 years	6 grams

During illnesses, children may eat less food and may lose weight or gain weight at a slow rate, thereby experiencing a decrease in weight-for-age and/or weight-for-height percentile. Following recovery from the illness, children often undergo a period of catch-up growth during which they "attempt" physiologically to return to their previous growth percentile. Factors that determine the catch-up growth potential include, but are not limited to, the severity and duration of the illness and the developmental stage of the infant.

Children who fail to grow according to age and gender expectations or experience a deceleration in expected weight gain may be classified by clinicians as having failure to thrive (FTT), a relatively serious pediatric problem. On the other extreme, children with accelerated weight gain (weight-for-height above the ninety-fifth percentile) may be experiencing obesity. Both conditions can have serious health consequences. Children with either decelerated or accelerated growth should be evaluated by their primary health provider and referred to treatment programs.

Angelo Ponirakis
Maureen M. Black

References and further reading

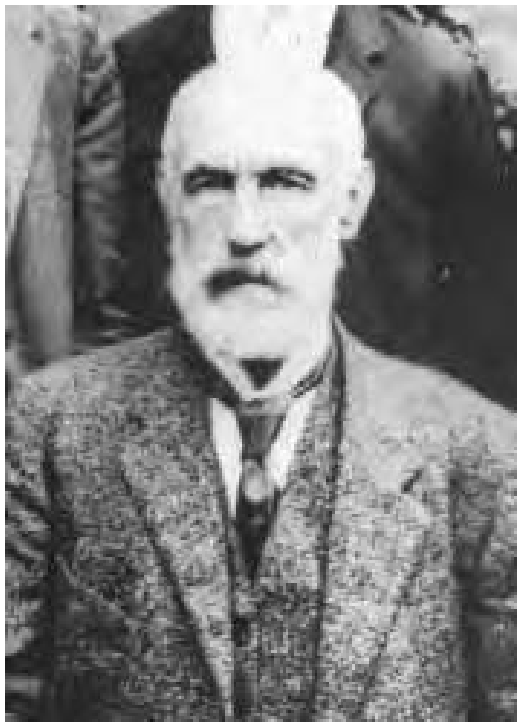
Berhane, Rahel, and William H. Dietz. 1999. "Clinical Assessment of Growth." Pp. 195–214 in *Failure to Thrive and Pediatric Undernutrition: A Transdisciplinary Approach.* Edited by Daniel B. Kessler and Peter Dawson. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brooks.

Ulijaszek, Stanley J., Francis E. Johnston, and Michael A. Preece, eds. 1998. *The Cambridge Encyclopedia of Human Growth and Development.* Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

H

Hall, G. Stanley (1844–1924)

G. Stanley Hall was a pioneer psychologist in the United States, and is considered the father of "developmental psychology," the study of normal development from conception to death. Early in his career, he was a leader of the child study movement, a social movement that led to a changing view of the child, as well as to many practical outcomes such as compulsory education and child labor laws. Hall was one of the first researchers to use scientific methods to study children and, although his research was largely unsuccessful, it laid the foundation for important contributions from others. In addition to his work as a developmental psychologist, he was the first president of Clark University, in Worcester, Massachusetts, where he created one of the earliest and strongest psychology departments in the world. He founded the American Psychological Association and served as its president twice. He was one of the first American psychologists to recognize the importance of Sigmund Freud's work, and in 1909 he invited Freud to give several lectures at Clark University, where Freud received his only honorary degree. Hall was also the founder of several important psychological journals that continue to be published today.



G. Stanley Hall (Collections of the Library of Congress)

Granville Stanley Hall was born on 1 February 1844 in Ashfield, Massachusetts, a farming community in the western part of the state. After graduating from Williams College, he entered Union Theological Seminary in New York City. One of the professors there encouraged him to study in Germany, a center of philosophical thinking at the time. With the help of Henry Ward Beecher, an influential minister, Hall received the money necessary to finance the trip. Hall was strongly influenced by German philosophers, and was introduced by them to the

importance of developmental and historical processes. He wanted to stay in Germany to continue his studies, but he ran out of money and was forced to return to the United States. After completing his studies at Union Theological Seminary, he took a position at Antioch College in Ohio teaching English literature and modern languages.

During his stay at Antioch College, Hall became interested in the controversial evolutionary theory of Charles Darwin and the work of Darwin's disciple, Herbert Spencer, who took Darwin's evolutionary ideas a step further, theorizing that human consciousness was the result of evolution. During this period, Hall read the work of Wilhelm Wundt for the first time. Wundt, a professor at the University of Leipzig in Germany, had proposed founding a new science based on the questions of philosophy and the experimental methods recently developed in physiology. Wundt's work is considered the foundation for modern experimental psychology.

When the curriculum at Antioch College was restructured, Hall left to find a new position. He finally decided to pursue a doctorate degree in philosophy at Harvard University, where he came under the influence of William James, one of America's first psychologists. Hall took most of his courses under James, and in 1878, two years after enrolling at Harvard, Hall was awarded a Ph.D. Because his dissertation used a problem typical of the "new" experimental psychology, it was decided to award his degree in psychology. His degree is considered to be the first Ph.D. in psychology awarded in the United States, perhaps the world.

After completing his degree, Hall returned to Germany, where he studied briefly under Wundt, as well as with several other prominent scientists of the day. During this period, he was exposed to the recapitulation theory of Ernst Haeckel, a disciple of Darwin, who believed that individual development mirrored the evolution of the species. Haeckel's theory integrated evolutionary principles and developmental processes, two areas in which Hall had great interest. Haeckel's theory had a great influence on Hall's later developmental beliefs.

Hall's second trip to Germany marked an important personal event. In 1879, he married Cornelia Fisher, an art student he had first met while at Antioch College. Hall then applied to several U.S. universities in the hope of securing a job teaching philosophy or psychology. He was not successful. Fearing he would never make money working in these areas, he turned to the subject of teaching and education, or pedagogy, which had become popular in Germany. He believed that psychology and evolutionary biology had important implications for education, and he hoped he could apply his psychological beliefs to educational reform in the United States. After his return to the United States, Hall was given the opportunity to lecture on philosophy and pedagogy in the Boston area, and his lectures proved to be very popular, especially with teachers.

In 1882, in a speech to the superintendents of the National Education Association, Hall called for child study to become the focus of the profession of pedagogy. He believed that child study would help teachers become enthusiastic in their teaching and sensitive to the needs of their students. Using questionnaires as a scientific method, he contributed to the child study movement by conducting one of the first empirical studies of children, entitled *The Contents of Children's Minds on Entering Schools* in 1883. The study was a popular success and gave him a great deal of visibility among educators. However, Hall wanted to explore a career in scientific psychology rather than in pedagogy, and, in the early 1880s, he accepted a position at Johns Hopkins

University as a professor of psychology and pedagogy.

At Johns Hopkins, Hall was finally in a financially secure position. This was especially important since, in addition to his wife, he now had two children. He proceeded to create the first experimental psychology laboratory in the United States. In addition, his interest in the biological determinants of development deepened. In 1887, Hall founded *The American Journal of Psychology*, a journal dedicated solely to the scientific study of psychology. Although it was eventually successful, the journal was a risky venture because psychology had not been widely accepted as a new science. He bankrolled the publication of the journal himself and this led to financial difficulties. In 1888, Hall left the university to become the founding president of Clark University in Worcester, Massachusetts.

Clark University was important for the emergence of psychology as an accepted discipline in the United States. Hall worked closely with Jonas Clark, the university's founder, in establishing its priorities. A graduate institution, Clark University eventually would boast one of the strongest psychology departments in America, thanks to Hall's resources and influence. Despite Hall's initial success at Clark, hard times were about to befall him. In 1890, while he was away from Worcester recovering from diphtheria, his wife and daughter were accidentally asphyxiated. Hall's parents had died a few years before and Hall was left alone with his nine-year-old son. His professional ambitions began to suffer as well. Jonas Clark, the university's benefactor, began to withdraw his emotional and financial support from the university. Despite Hall's efforts and the success of his second journal, *Pedagogical Seminary* (currently published as the *Journal of Genetic Psychology*), the university began to decline. When the school proved unable to pay the professors a suitable salary, two-thirds left to join the faculty of the newly formed University of Chicago, taking 70 percent of the student body with them. This was a major blow to Hall, and left his professional reputation tarnished.

In 1892, worried that psychology was splitting into factions, Hall invited a group of influential psychologists to Clark University in hopes of unifying the discipline. This meeting resulted in the formation of the American Psychological Association, and Hall was named its first president. The association continues today as the largest and most influential organization of psychologists in the world. Despite the formation of the organization, Hall's influence in the psychological community continued to decrease. His criticism of the work of other influential psychologists led him to be perceived as egotistical and abrasive. Ironically, it was his return to the study of children that helped him to regain his prominent status.

Progress in the field of child study had slowed since Hall left it almost two decades before. Based on his physiological and evolutionary background, Hall maintained that heredity was primarily responsible for human development. Because genetics propelled development, he believed it was important for education and parenting to be adapted to the individual development of the child. He emphasized the importance of physical health and providing an environment that would allow for the expression of children's individual interests. Hall supported the use of drawings and play as a form of expression, predating their popularization as a therapy technique.

In 1904, Hall published *Adolescence: Its Psychology and Its Relations to Physiology, Anthropology, Sociology, Sex, Crime, Religion, and Education.* This book was the culmination of his years of research in the field of child study.

Adolescence reiterated Hall's belief in developmental psychology and implied that the job of parents and teachers was to cultivate an optimal environment that would maximize a child's natural development. Although the book was criticized by several colleagues (they found Hall's focus on sexual topics to be overdone), *Adolescence* was very popular and influential among both parents and teachers. Hall's work in the child study movement also influenced many of his students. One student, Lewis Terman, became a leader in the testing movement, and developed the most influential early intelligence test, the Stanford-Binet Intelligence Scale. Another student, Henry H. Goddard, worked with the disabled and was important in disseminating information about intelligence testing throughout the United States. A third student, Arnold Gesell, established norms for child development that are still in use today.

In 1909, Hall established the Children's Institute of Clark University, the first of its kind. The institute served as a center for child research, and contained a clinic and experimental school. Hall saw the institute as an opportunity to coordinate efforts among child welfare workers and scientists. Also in 1909, Hall invited Sigmund Freud to speak at the twentieth anniversary celebration of the founding of Clark University. Hall had become interested in Freud's work in child development, psychopathology, and sexuality, and was one of the first psychologists to offer courses on his writings in the United States. When Freud accepted, it marked his only visit to the United States and the beginning of worldwide recognition for his work in psychoanalysis.

Hall had spent his middle age studying child development. He spent the last years of his life dedicated to the study of aging. In 1920, he resigned as president of Clark University after thirty years, leaving a huge void at the university. In 1922, he published *Senescence,* an examination of old age and death. Having studied both child development and the aging process, Hall was one of the first psychologists to study development over the life span. In 1923, he published his autobiography and was elected president of the American Psychological Association for the second time. He did not live to finish his term. G. Stanley Hall died on 24 April 1924 in Worcester, Massachusetts.

Matthew S. Broudy
John D. Hogan

References and further reading

Hall, G. Stanley. 1923. *Life and Confessions of a Psychologist.* New York: D. Appleton.
Hogan, John D. 1991. "G. Stanley Hall: The Founder of the Journal of Genetic Psychology." *Journal of Genetic Psychology* 152:397–403.
Ross, Dorothy. 1972. *G. Stanley Hall: The Psychologist as Prophet.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
Sanford, Edmund C. 1924. "Granville Stanley Hall." *American Journal of Psychology* 35:313–321.

Head Start, Early

Early Head Start (EHS) is a comprehensive preventive intervention program for low-income families and their children, prenatally to age three. Early Head Start was established through the Head Start Reauthorization Act of 1994, which designated funds to provide services to families and children for the developmental period prior to Head Start eligibility (Head Start targets families of preschoolers). The program, which began in 1995, is administered by the Administration on Children, Youth and Families of the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services.

Like Head Start, Early Head Start is a child development program designed to affect child, family, staff, and community development. The program takes a multidisciplinary approach toward intervention by incorporating health care, education, mental health, and social services into its activities.

Early Head Start is a child development program designed to affect child, family, staff, and community development. (Shirley Zeiberg/Photo Researchers)

Because Early Head Start is a downward extension of Head Start, background information on Head Start provides a useful context for understanding the philosophy and mission of Early Head Start. Funding for Head Start evolved out of the Economic Opportunity Act of 1964 in which Congress proclaimed a "war on poverty." Sargent Shriver, director of the Office of Economic Opportunity, launched the idea of a program that would improve the cognitive abilities and school readiness of preschool children from low-income households. The Head Start Planning Committee was thus formed in 1964. Its membership included physicians, a nurse, educators, clinical psychologists, and research psychologists. Initially conceived as a summer program, Head Start became a nine-month, half-day program in 1966. By 1972, most Head Start programs adopted this schedule. Today, 80 percent of Head Start funding comes from the federal government; the remaining funding comes from local resources. (Zigler, Styfco, and Gilman)

Early Head Start was developed in part out of a concern that Head Start services began too late in children's lives—that is, already by three years of age, many children entering Head Start were found to be at a developmental disadvantage, partly due to new information from brain development research. In response to these developments, 3 percent of Head Start funds were set aside in 1995 to finance the

first sixty-eight Early Head Start programs. In 1997, 4 percent of the Head Start budget was designated for Early Head Start, and 5 percent was earmarked in 1998. To date, funding for Early Head Start services has continued to grow.

The emphasis of Head Start on preschoolers rather than on infants and toddlers was somewhat explained by the social climate that existed at its conception over thirty years ago. In the 1960s, there existed widespread prejudice against out-of-home care for young infants. At that time, few programs existed for children younger than three years of age. Over the past several decades, several factors have conjoined that have firmly established the need for services for infants and toddlers: the increasing number of women with very young children who were entering the workforce; the growing recognition of the importance of experiences during children's first three years, as well as a greater acceptance of formal day care for infants and toddlers; the political shift in welfare policies, in which parents are mandated to work or enter training programs in order to receive benefits. These factors helped drive a need for programs to support parents with very young children. Under current policies in some states, parents are required to begin working when their children are as young as three years old.

Early Head Start enables programs to reach parents and provides the necessary support to lead them to self-sufficiency, when they may be more likely and able to involve themselves in program activities. Parents of very young children may greatly benefit from home visits and parent education during their children's early development, as parenting styles and routines are still in flux and less likely to be firmly established. Thus, Early Head Start provides a window of opportunity for low-income families to receive the services necessary to enable them to competently support their infants' emerging achievements.

Early Head Start is founded on the same guiding principles as Head Start, five of which are particularly noteworthy. First, Early Head Start asserts that in order to be most effective, early interventions must be aimed at the "whole child," incorporating children's nutrition, physical health, mental health, cognitive, and social-emotional needs in their design. To do so, Early Head Start programs provide a variety of services such as educational experiences for very young children, health screening and referrals, social services, mental health services, hot meals, nutrition education, and parental involvement.

Second, Early Head Start recognizes the importance of establishing *both* the child and the parents as foci of program intervention. Parents are provided guidance and information about competent parenting, early childhood education, social services, and the opportunity to be actively involved in the program through planning, administration, and engagement in daily activities. This emphasis on parent involvement in preschool programs had been unprecedented at the time of Head Start's conception and continues to be essential to the success of Head Start as well as Early Head Start.

Third, Early Head Start recognizes the various environmental influences that together contribute to infants' and toddlers' development. It is believed that in order to enhance children's developmental outcomes, parents, staff, neighborhoods, and communities must share and support the goals of the program.

Fourth, the philosophy of Early Head Start is "strength based"—emphasizing the many attributes and resources that children, families, and communities offer, rather than emphasizing their potential deficits. The program is designed to encourage successful experiences by max-

imizing opportunities for success; the aim is to empower families and children and to strengthen their motivation to succeed. This strength-based approach is reflected in the goals of center-based Early Head Start classrooms, as one example. Classroom goals include providing a flexible schedule to meet the needs of individual infants and toddlers, encouraging exploration of the environment, supporting creative and dramatic play, and providing maximum opportunities for the development of verbal skills and conversation.

Finally, Early Head Start is not a nationally standardized service program. Like Head Start, Early Head Start follows performance standards, but does so in a way that uniquely addresses the needs of its local community. Some sites offer center-based care. Other sites offer home-based intervention, particularly those in rural locations in which individuals live far apart and do not have ready access to transportation. Other sites combine a mixture of the two approaches, offering both center-based and home-based interventions. Still others offer group meetings at rotating locations, such as a neighbor's house or town hall. This type of grassroots approach to intervention allows individual communities to determine how to best meet the needs of their families. Again, however, regardless of the type of program, the goals and principles of all Early Head Starts remain the same: to provide comprehensive services to families in the areas of health, early education, mental health, and social services.

As yet the effectiveness of Early Head Start has not been systematically evaluated, although the effectiveness of Head Start has been demonstrated. Volumes of studies have documented the short-term benefits of Head Start, which include short-term gains on intelligence and achievement tests, improvements to the physical health of children, better school adjustment for recent graduates, increased parental involvement and self-esteem, and increased motivation in both parents and children. In addition, teachers view children who have graduated from Head Start as more competent and their parents as more interested in their children's education. However, the long-term benefits of Head Start have not received the attention necessary to draw any firm conclusions about the program's continued effectiveness.

To what extent do benefits identified in Head Start programs extend downward to children and families enrolled in Early Head Start? Because it is such a new program, the answer to this question is not yet known. However, the effectiveness of Early Head Start is currently under investigation in an ongoing research and evaluation project. This Early Head Start Research and Evaluation Project represents a joint effort and partnership among members from the Administration on Children, Youth and Families (ACYF), seventeen local Early Head Start programs and their local researchers at neighboring universities, and the Early Head Start national evaluation contractor. The program evaluation involves approximately 3,000 children from seventeen diverse communities across the United States. The selected communities are meant to reflect the ethnic and geographic diversity of low-income families living in the United States. The EHS evaluation project has several goals, including: evaluation of program implementation; the assessment of effectiveness of the intervention; an understanding of the pathways that lead to desired outcomes in children; and provision of feedback to programs to help improve the quality of their services. Through the inclusion of diverse populations, locations, and community structures, the EHS research consortium will be able to explore variations across sites in the four areas of inquiry listed

above. The hope is that the Early Head Start Research Evaluation will lead to quality improvements in EHS programs, as well as to a greater understanding of program practices that are most effective in benefiting families and children between birth and three years of age.

Joanne Roberts
Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda
Esther Kresh

References and further reading

Zigler, E., and S. Muenchow. 1992. *Head Start: The Inside Story of America's Most Successful Educational Experiment.* New York: Basic Books.

Zigler, E., S. J. Styfco, and E. Gilman. 1993. "The National Head Start Program for Disadvantaged Preschoolers." In *Head Start and Beyond.* Edited by E. Zigler and S. J. Styfco. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

Home Schooling

Many parents choose to teach their children at home rather than send them to public or private schools. Some do so because they feel that schools undermine their religious faith, some (unschoolers) do so because they feel that the rigid academic and social structures of schools are harmful, and some do so because they perceive home schooling as the best way to educate a child with special needs.

There are two broad approaches to home schooling: curriculum based and child led. A parent can develop or buy a curriculum to follow at home. This type of home schooling may resemble traditional schooling based in the home. The children may follow a set schedule for doing schoolwork in different curriculum areas, and may participate in scheduled extracurricular activities. In the second approach, the parent implements child-led learning. This type of "unschooling" uses the child's natural curiosity and learning ability to direct daily activities. It assumes that children are naturally motivated to learn, and respects their judgment about what is important for them to learn at any given time. Parents serve as facilitators who provide materials, activities, and guidance, while following the child's interests. When the child is interested in learning something in an area in which the parent does not have expertise, the parent may arrange for classes, tutoring, or an apprenticeship.

When implementing any type of home schooling, parents make individual decisions about the academic and social aspects of their child's schooling. (Laura Dwight)

When implementing any type of home schooling, parents make individual decisions about the academic and social aspects of their child's schooling, in contrast to traditional schooling, in which experts decide on these aspects, aimed at the "average" child. This individualization makes it possible for parents to meet the unique needs of their children. On the

other hand, this necessitates parents educating themselves about academic and social needs and the means of meeting them.

Many people who are not familiar with home schooling are concerned that the children will not be appropriately socialized. However, the majority of parents who home school do so in order to provide social benefits to their children. Many religious parents, for example, are concerned about exposing their children to a variety of moral approaches that may contradict their church's teachings. In this case, they prefer that their children socialize with others of the same religious faith. Unschoolers, on the other hand, are often concerned about the coercive social practices of the public schools. They prefer that their children socialize with others of various ages and backgrounds, and avoid an emphasis on conformity. Overall, home-schooled children fare at least as well as traditionally schooled children in social skills.

In the academic arena home-schooled children, on average, perform better on standardized achievement tests than traditionally schooled children. Of course, this above-average performance may not be entirely due to the home schooling itself. Parents who have the motivation and ability to home school are different in many ways from the "average" parent. Their children might have done well anyway. But research clearly shows that small class sizes allow for individualized instruction and lead to higher achievement, and home schools typically have extremely small class sizes.

Although schools systems are not obligated to provide materials and supports for home schoolers, many do. And there are many resources available in communities to support parents who wish to home school. Local public school districts, public libraries, and community colleges and universities are all excellent starting points. Material costs of home schooling are generally significantly below what either a private school or a public school spends per child. However, the home-schooling family must also consider the cost of one or both parents giving up paid work to educate the children. This can be a considerable cost, both financially and professionally.

States vary widely in their requirements for home schoolers. Some states simply require parents to notify the state department of education that they intend to home school their children, while others require curriculum approval, standardized achievement testing, and/or parents who are certified teachers. Outcomes for children who are home schooled do not appear to vary depending on the level of state regulation. Parents who are interested in home schooling would be well advised to contact both their state's department of education and a local support group to find out the requirements.

Catherine A. Fiorello

References and further reading

Bell, Debra. 1997. *The Ultimate Guide to Homeschooling.* La Lergne, TN: Word Books, distrib. by Ingram.

Griffith, Mary. 1998. *The Unschooling Handbook: How to Use the Whole World as Your Child's Classroom.* 2d ed. Rocklin, CA: Prima Publishers.

Growing without Schooling (magazine), 2269 Massachusetts Ave., Cambridge, MA 02140.

Moore, Raymond S., and Dorothy N. Moore. 1994. *The Successful Homeschool Family Handbook: A Creative and Stress-Free Approach to Homeschooling.* Surrey, UK: Thomas Nelson.

National Home Education Research Institute, P.O. Box 13939, Salem, OR 97309.

I

Immigrant Families

Immigrant families, in which one or more parents were born outside of the United States, represent one of the fastest growing groups of families in this country. In 1997, the children from immigrant families represented almost one-fifth of the total population of American children. Today's immigrant families exhibit greater ethnic, socioeconomic, and linguistic diversity than ever before in American history. Unlike the European-dominated immigration in the early 1900s, the majority of recent immigrant families come from Asian and Latin American countries such as Mexico, the Philippines, El Salvador, Vietnam, Cuba, and Korea. Though diverse in their backgrounds, most immigrant parents share an emphasis on the following themes in their child-rearing practices: a strong value placed on education, a sense of duty and obligation to the family, and the importance of maintaining the family's cultural identity.

Ethnic, Socioeconomic, and Linguistic Backgrounds

Today's immigrant families hail from 170 different nations. Nevertheless, the immigrant population is not equally distributed according to national origin. In recent decades, the number of immigrants from more-developed countries has declined, while the number from developing countries has risen. In addition, the sending countries' geographical proximity and historical relationship with the United States influence the likelihood and ease of immigration. The new immigrants tend to be dominated by those from Latin America and Asia, with these regions accounting for over two-thirds of the foreign born. Mexico is by far the country of origin for the largest number of immigrants, representing over 25 percent of the foreign-born population. The largest Asian group consists of immigrants from the Philippines, followed by those from China, India, and Vietnam. Recent years have also witnessed an increase in immigration from countries in the Caribbean, which now contribute one-tenth of the current foreign-born population. (U.S. Bureau of the Census, 1997)

Contrary to popular conception, great socioeconomic diversity exists among immigrant families. On the one hand, more than one-third of the foreign-born population has not completed high school, as compared to only one-sixth of the American-born population. On the other hand, immigrants are as equally likely as American-born adults to have received bachelor's and graduate or professional degrees. This apparent contradiction is due to the differences that exist among the foreign-born according to their national origin. Immigrants from Asia tend to be more educated and occupationally skilled than those from Latin America and the Caribbean. Dramatic

Most immigrant parents place an emphasis on education in their child-rearing practices. (Skjold Photographs)

exceptions to these regional differences can be found in the difficult economic situations of the refugees from Southeast Asia that were admitted to the United States under special humanitarian provisions. Only one-half of the immigrants from Laos and Cambodia were in the labor force in 1990. Each group had a poverty rate of approximately 40 percent, and almost half received some form of public assistance. (U.S. Bureau of the Census, 1997)

In terms of language use, almost 80 percent of the foreign-born speak a language other than English at home. Even so, only one-quarter of those who speak a foreign language at home report being poor English speakers. The rate of English proficiency can vary dramatically according to the immigrants' national origin. Almost one-half of those from Mexico, China, and El Salvador indicate a poor knowledge of the English language. The corresponding rates for India and the Philippines, former colonies of Britain and the United States, are less than 10 percent. (Stevens, 1994) Proficiency is also associated with socioeconomic background, as immigrants with more years of education tend to possess a greater command of English.

Child-Rearing Practices

Like most parents, those from immigrant families place the health and well-being of their children as the primary focus of their child rearing. In addition, the parents tend to emphasize goals that appear to be characteristic of immigrant families. First, regardless of their socioeconomic or ethnic background, many immigrant children find themselves in a family environment that is strongly supportive of education. Parents as diverse as those

from Central America, Indochina, the Caribbean, and India place a great importance on the academic success of their children. Immigrant parents believe education to be the most significant way for their children to improve their status in life. Many parents encourage their children to overcome any setbacks they might face in school because their educational opportunities in the United States are superior to those available in their home countries. The encouragement and aspirations of immigrant parents may be the most important ways they can influence their children's education. Because of their long work schedules or discomfort with speaking English, foreign-born parents are less likely to become involved in their children's school lives through more formal mechanisms such as volunteering at school.

Second, many immigrant families come from cultural traditions that emphasize family members' responsibilities and obligations to one another. These traditions of family support and assistance take on an immediate and practical importance for immigrant families. Parents and other adult family members often know very little about the workings of their new societies. Some of the new arrivals can join existing immigrant communities, but many others have left behind extended family and friends in their native countries. Foreign-born parents often must take on low-level occupations because of a lack of education or a reluctance of American employers to recognize the training that the parents received in their native countries. These limitations present immigrant families with the very real need for their children to contribute to the support and maintenance of the household. Attending American schools, children tend to assimilate to American society more quickly than their parents. As a result, children often help their families with negotiating the official tasks and more informal demands of the new country. The children from immigrant families feel a profound sense of duty and obligation to their families, both in the present and in the future. For example, they are more likely than those from American-born families to believe that they should help their parents financially and have their parents live with them when the children become adults.

Children from immigrant families view school success as one of the most important ways that they can assist their families. Parent often emigrate to the United States in order to provide their children with better opportunities, including the chance to pursue education through and even beyond secondary school. Some students say that they would feel guilty about not trying hard in school, given the many personal and professional sacrifices their parents made to come of this country. Other children believe that their educational attainment will help them to secure employment and support the family in the future. Students from immigrant families often cite such indebtedness and responsibility as their primary motivations to do well in school. In addition, the obligations associated with immigrant families provide children with integral roles within the family. These roles delineate a set of expectations, such as supporting the family's reputation and well-being, that may keep immigrant children from engaging in activities that would disappoint or embarrass the family in the larger immigrant community.

Finally, parents from immigrant families encourage their children to maintain their cultural identities at the same time they are becoming full members of American society. Virtually all immigrant parents emphasize the need for their children to become fluent in English, but they also encourage their children to retain the family's native language. Despite the pressure to conform to Americanized

ethnic and racial categories, immigrant families and their children tend to avoid such labels and instead retain their original cultural identities. Immigrant families relate more to nationalistic identities, such as Mexican or Chinese, than to panethnic or hyphenated labels such as Latino or Asian American. Such cultural identifications have important implications for children's adjustment, and a bicultural orientation of maintaining cultural traditions while adopting specific American norms may be associated with positive developmental outcomes. Some observers have suggested that children with a strong identification with their family's cultural traditions tend to do better in school and are less likely to become involved in risky behavior.

Andrew Fuligni

References and further reading

Booth, Alan, Ann C. Crouter, and Nancy Landale, eds. 1997. *Immigration and the Family: Research and Policy on U.S. Immigrants.* Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Earlbaum Associates.

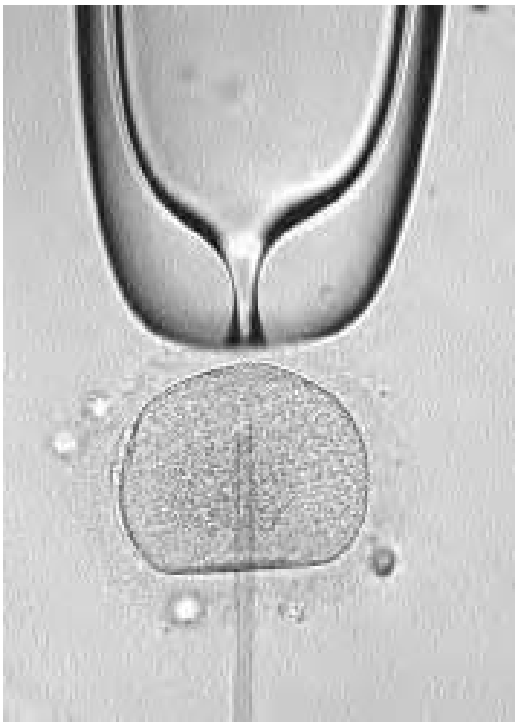
Stevens, G. 1994. "Immigration, Emigration, Language Acquisition, and the English Proficiency of Immigrants in the United States." In *Immigration and Ethnicity: The Integration of America's Newest Immigrants.* Edited by B. Edmonston and J. S. Passel. Washington D.C.: Urban Institute Press.

U.S. Bureau of the Census. 1997. *Current Population Reports: The Foreign-Born Population: 1996.* Washington D.C.: Government Printing Office.

Zhou, Min, and Carl L. Bankston. 1998. *Growing Up American: How Vietnamese Children Adapt to Life in the United States.* New York: Russell Sage Foundation.

In Vitro Fertilization (IVF)

In vitro fertilization (IVF)—fertilization that takes place outside of the mother's body—is one of several forms of assisted reproductive technology (ART) that is used by fewer than 5 percent of contemporary infertile couples in the United States. (Komaroff, 1999) This technique has become increasingly common for women with blocked or damaged Fallopian tubes and for men with sperm problems. The "test-tube baby" (as the first of these, Louise Brown, was called in 1978) is technically a misnomer because the fertilization is seldom performed in either a test tube or in vitro (in glass). Specifically, male sperm is added to a plastic dish containing the female egg and the dish is placed in an incubator (observed at twelve- and twenty-four-hour intervals to assess how many eggs have been fertilized and whether the embryos are dividing normally). Usually two to four embryos are used in one treatment cycle (to increase the chances



Light micrograph showing a needle injecting the DNA of a sperm into a human egg during in vitro fertilization (CC Studio/Science Photo Library)

of success); if more have been fertilized, they are often frozen for later use. A catheter (thin plastic tube) is then placed inside the uterus and the embryos are placed through the catheter into the uterus. To help an embryo implant and grow in the lining of the uterus, the female is prescribed progesterone for several weeks or months. Pregnancy cannot be determined conclusively for about ten days, at which point a developing placenta secretes human chorionic gonadotropin (hCG) into the female's bloodstream.

Conception and live birth rates through IVF compare favorably with those for spontaneous conception, but decline with the mother's age. Although children conceived through IVF tend to be smaller than average, their mental development is within the normal range and their head circumference is normal. Further, recent research has documented no subsequent differences in children's emotions, behavior, and relationships with parents related to family types that included children conceived naturally, through IVF, through donor insemination (DI), or adopted. However, the quality of parenting in families with a child conceived by assisted conception (IVF, DI, adoption) was shown to be superior to that of parents with naturally conceived children.

IVF is extremely expensive, with an average cost of $72,000 per successful pregnancy. (Neumann, Gharib, and Weinstein, 1994) A single attempt—covered by some, but not all, insurance companies—costs approximately $8,000 and usually does not produce a child (the success rate is about one birth in seven attempts). (Tan, Royston, Campbell, Jacobs, Betts, Mason, and Edwards, 1992) Related to this, as well as to the risks of miscarriage (22 percent) and multiple births (30 to 50 percent) that are increased when using IVF, psychological intervention (e.g., therapy, group support) is often helpful for couples undergoing this procedure and thereafter.

In addition to IVF, other assisted reproductive technologies include: zygote intrafallopian transfer (ZIFT), which is similar to IVF except that the embryos are transferred into the Fallopian tubes through laparoscopic surgery; gamete intrafallopian transfer (GIFT), which is similar to IVF and ZIFT except that mature eggs are not fertilized by sperm in a laboratory dish, but immediately placed by laparoscopy into the Fallopian tubes; and intracytoplasmic sperm injection (ICSI), which uses micromanipulation techniques to insert a single sperm directly into an egg (that was induced and retrieved as in IVF), and any fertilized eggs that grow into embryos are then placed in the uterus. Approximately 16,000 babies are born each year in the United States from some form of ART. Success rates are higher for ZIFT, GIFT, and ICSI (each results in about one birth in five pregnancy attempts) than they are for IVF (one in seven). (Komaroff, 1999)

Complementing these assisted reproductive technologies are other alternative modes of conception. These include: artificial insemination by a donor (AID, injection of sperm into a woman's cervix, accounting for 65,000 births per year); ovum transfer (implantation of a fertilized donor egg from another woman in the recipient mother's uterus); and surrogate motherhood (by mutual agreement before conception, a pregnancy carried to term by a woman impregnated by the prospective father—usually through AID—who then gives the infant to the father and his wife).

ART as well as these other forms of conception have raised many personal and ethical questions that must be addressed by both the individuals involved and society at large. Some of these questions

include: What happens to embryos conceived in vitro and frozen indefinitely when a couple divorces? Do embryos conceived in vitro have the right to be implanted rather than kept frozen indefinitely or destroyed after a time limit? Is surrogate motherhood analogous to baby selling? Should all forms of alternative conception be available to everyone, regardless of marital status, socioeconomic status, sexual orientation, age, and/or motives for wanting a child? We, as a society, will probably struggle with such issues for some time to come because, as long as there are people who want children but are unable to conceive them, human ingenuity and technology will most probably refine these techniques and develop even more.

Jack Demick

See also Infertility

References and further reading

Brandes, Joseph M., Anat Scher, Judy Itzkovitz, Israel Thaler, Miriam Sarid, and Ruth Gershoni-Baruch. 1992. "Growth and Development of Children Conceived by In Vitro Fertilization. *Pediatrics* 90:424–429.

Crockin, Susan L. 1993. "The Legal Response to the New Reproductive Technologies." Pp. 407–411 in *Technology and Infertility: Clinical, Psychosocial, Legal and Ethical Aspects.* Edited by Machelle M. Seibel, Ann A. Kiesling, Joseph Bernstein, and Seymour R. Levin. New York: Springer-Verlag.

Golombok, Susan, R. Cook, Alison Bish, and Clare Murray. 1995. "Families Created by the New Reproductive Technologies: Quality of Parenting and Social and Emotional Development of the Children." *Child Development* 66:285–298.

Komaroff, Anthony L. 1999. *Harvard Medical School Family Health Guide.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Neumann, Peter J., Soheyla D. Gharib, and Milton D. Weinstein. 1994. "The Cost of a Successful Delivery with In Vitro Fertilization." *New England Journal of Medicine* 331:239–243.

Tan, Sean L., Patrick Royston, Simon Campbell, Howard S. Jacobs, June Betts, Brendan Mason, and Robert G. Edwards. 1992. "Cumulative Conception and Live Birth after In Vitro Fertilization. *Lancet* 339:1090–1094.

Incarcerated Parents

Incarcerated parents are those parents who are in prison and have children under eighteen years of age. The large, and growing, population of incarcerated parents in the United States is faced with a set of concerns above and beyond those of other prisoners and parents. As parents, they worry about the effect their incarceration will have on their children and their relationship with their children. In addition, incarcerated parents are confronted with the challenge of negotiating between their dual identity as prisoner and parent and proving to society that they have the right and ability to care for their children. Due to parental incarceration, children of incarcerated parents struggle with a number of challenges and have been found to have problems in school and in their emotional reactions to their parents' incarceration.

Incarcerated Parents

It is difficult to accurately determine the number of incarcerated parents in the United States. Estimates have been made: in 1992, there were approximately 690,000 incarcerated fathers (56 percent of incarcerated males), and in 1993 there were approximately 67,500 incarcerated mothers (75 percent of incarcerated females). (U.S. Department of Justice, 1993) These numbers do not include the number of mothers and fathers who had been previously incarcerated.

The demographic profile of incarcerated parents is similar to the general incarcerated population: they have lower levels of education, job skills, and incomes; are predominantly single parents; many have histories of substance abuse and addiction, have been victims of physical and/or sexual abuse, and have had childhoods filled with instability and trauma.

Despite numerous shared characteristics between male and female prisoners, gender differences do exist. Incarcerated mothers are less likely to be married, more likely to be the primary caregivers for their children prior to incarceration, and are usually arrested for less-violent crimes than incarcerated fathers. They are also more concerned with maintaining personal relationships both inside and outside of prison and about long-term damage to outside relationships. This concern is exacerbated for incarcerated mothers, whose primary relationships in jeopardy are those with their children. Even though differences exist, men and women prisoners (both parents and nonparents) have historically been treated alike. Fortunately, new programs and legislation aimed at addressing the special needs of incarcerated men, women, fathers, and mothers have initiated change in these trends.

Prisons vary enormously in the programs and services offered to incarcerated parents. Some prisons offer services aimed at strengthening family relationships, such as parent education and support groups, on-site nurseries for newborn babies, child-oriented visiting facilities, and half-way houses where infants and mothers may live for the first few months after birth. On the other hand, some prisons offer no services for incarcerated parents and/or have policies that hinder the maintenance of relationships. For example, physical contact during visits may not be allowed, time allowed for visitation may be limited, visiting rooms may be uninviting for children, prenatal care allowed may be minimal, and newborn babies may be removed from mothers directly after birth.

Maintaining an adequate relationship with their children is one of the primary concerns facing incarcerated parents. Visitation and other forms of communication are central to maintaining relationships while in prison. However, many obstacles stand in the way of routine visitation, such as loss of custody, geographic location of the prison, lack of transportation, and prison policies that hinder the quality and amount of time allowed for visitation. Incarcerated parents' dependence on other people to maintain a relationship with their children often compounds these problems. A child's current caregiver may not want to bring the child to visit a parent for any number of reasons, including not wanting to upset the child, being angry at the parent for his/her behavior, or seeing visits as inconvenient.

It has been found that the amount of involvement parents have with their children during incarceration corresponds, in part, to the amount of involvement in the children's life prior to incarceration. Increased involvement prior to incarceration has been associated with increased number of visits, more involvement in decision making, and the maintenance of stronger relationships. Fathers are usually less involved, if at all, with their children's lives before incarceration, and as a result typically have less contact and less involvement with their children during and after incarceration.

Where, and with whom, their children will live during parental incarceration forms another major concern of incarcerated parents. In addition, permanent custody of children is often threatened during incarceration. In many states, parental rights can be lost if a parent fails to sustain an "adequate" relationship with his or her children. However, "adequate" relationships are difficult to maintain while in prison due to the numerous forces intentionally or unintentionally hindering relationships. In addition, parents may lack the material resources required to regain custody of their children when first released from prison, such as a job, money, and a home.

The tangible worries of maintaining relationships with, and custody of, one's children is further compounded by the constant battle incarcerated parents face in having to prove their competency as parents. Undeniably, incarceration is usually the result of participating in behaviors that do not fit the ideal image of a parent, such as drug addiction, theft, or prostitution. However, participation in such activities does not necessarily equate with such sentiments as "bad parent," "lacking concern about children," and "children are better off without them." Holding incarcerated parents to middle-class standards of good parenting is unreasonable. Furthermore, there is no evidence that incarcerated parents are worse caregivers than other parents of similar race and socioeconomic status and/or exposed to similar traumatic experiences. In addition, loss of a primary caregiver or salient adult role model is always disruptive to children's lives. Though children may feel confused, or even resentful, about their parent's incarceration and subsequent separation, they have been found to experience loss and sadness. Moreover, incarcerated parents may be aware of their children's needs and have appropriate concerns about their children's welfare, but may lack the material and/or emotional resources necessary to provide for them.

Using the incarcerated parent's desire to be a good parent is one method of having an impact on the rehabilitation process. Many times, the hope of regaining the parental role and responsibilities serves as an impetus for change. Instead of making incarcerated parents feel as though their parental identity is being taken away, perhaps emphasizing training in good parenting skills, the development of a parental identity, and the means for obtaining the material and emotional resources needed to be "good parents" would benefit both parents and children.

Children of Incarcerated Parents

It has been estimated that there are approximately 1.53 million minor children with incarcerated parents in the United States. (Gabel and Johnston, 1995) Parental criminal involvement and forced parent-child separation is surrounded by a myriad of other risk factors (e.g., parental substance abuse, single parenthood, low socioeconomic status) that combine to form one of the highest multiple risk contexts conceivable for children of all ages. Exposure to this high-risk environment may not foster healthy development in children and may instead result in behaviors similar to those of their parents, helping continue a cycle of low socioeconomic status, violence, drug addiction, and incarceration. As a result, it is important for researchers and policymakers to focus on better understanding the effect of parental incarceration on children in order to implement effective prevention and intervention programs.

Like their parents, children of incarcerated parents face a unique set of circumstances and subsequent issues. Namely, children of incarcerated parents confront any or all of the following: numerous living placements (including foster care); separation from siblings; exposure to crime and the law from an early age; the stigma and shame of having a parent who has been incarcerated; deception about the facts of their parents' incarceration; and trauma caused by witnessing their parents' incarceration, separation from their parents, or any of the behaviors stemming from their parents' illegal activity. These variables, in addition to the risk factors present in their lives irrespective of the incarceration, affect children of different ages in different and complex ways.

The research available about the behavioral, emotional, and psychological outcomes of children of incarcerated parents is sparse. However, it has been found that

children of incarcerated parents exhibit a variety of problems related to school, such as decreased achievement and increased behavior problems. It has also been illustrated that children of incarcerated parents show some degree of sadness, confusion, and anxiety regarding their parents' incarceration.

A developmental analysis has been proposed by researchers to hypothesize the potential effects of parental incarceration on children. The risk to child development may begin before birth with prenatal stresses related to incarceration and criminal activity, such as exposure to drugs. In addition, mothers could be exposed to inadequate prenatal care while in prison and perhaps worse care if not incarcerated. During the first two years of life, separation from parents potentially places both the formation of attachment bonds and the development of trust at risk in children of incarcerated parents. However, few direct effects of incarceration per se have been found on infants' physical and intellectual development.

During early childhood, the development of increased autonomy and a sense of initiative are the primary developmental tasks. However, the traumatic experiences of parental criminal activity, incarceration, and parent-child separation may inhibit this development. Because the child does not yet view himself or herself as a separate entity from the parent, he or she may experience the trauma of his or her parent as his or her own and/or feel guilty and responsible for the parent's problems. Furthermore, the long-term effects of traumatic experiences may be more enduring when they occur during this stage because young children perceive and remember traumatic events, but are unable to process and adjust to the trauma without adult assistance.

The primary developmental tasks of middle childhood center around preparing to work with peers, becoming more socially aware, and succeeding in school. In addition, children's self-esteem and approval of peers gain more importance. As a result, the stigma and shame associated with parental incarceration may become more salient. In addition, the effects of parental separation could be critical at this age because children potentially experience multiple living placements outside of their homes and lack the consistent parental role models necessary for modeling socially appropriate behaviors. As children navigate school, behavioral reactions to trauma and/or separation from parents may begin to interfere with school-related behaviors and outcomes.

By early adolescence, children of incarcerated parents potentially have had many experiences with crime, arrest, and incarceration. During this period, the development of behavior patterns oriented toward achieving long-term goals could be disrupted in a variety of ways. First, normal adolescent limit testing may become exaggerated because adolescents can begin to understand their parents' behaviors leading to their incarceration, resulting in decreased respect for their parental authority. Second, parent-child separation is suspected to bring about role reversal during parental absence. Third, adolescents may begin to engage in antisocial behaviors to satisfy their need for risk taking, to reduce anxiety, and to gain peer acceptance. These antisocial patterns potentially emerge because traumatized adolescents may lack the organized behavioral and social skills, and communities may lack the resources, to constructively structure their time.

In late adolescence, the cumulative effects of repeated exposure to crime and trauma might begin to appear and affect the developmental tasks of identity formation, transition into adult work, and the development of successful relationships. As in early adolescence, antisocial

behavior patterns possibly emerge as traumatized children try to organize their emotions and behaviors. When good outlets for these emotions/behaviors do not exist, they may be channeled into maladaptive coping strategies such as illegal and/or gang activity. These could follow directly into adult crime and incarceration, continuing or beginning the intergenerational cycle of crime, drug abuse, and incarceration.

Rebecca B. Silver
Cynthia García Coll

References and further reading

Baunich, Phyllis Jo. 1985. *Mothers in Prison.* New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Books.
Bloom, Barbara, and David Steinhart. 1993. *Why Punish the Children?: A Reappraisal of the Children of Incarcerated Mothers in America.* San Francisco: National Council on Crime and Delinquency.
Gabel, Katherine, and Denise Johnston. 1995. *Children of Incarcerated Parents.* New York: Lexington Books.
Garcia Coll, Cynthia, Jean Baker Miller, Jacqueline P. Fields, and Betsy Matthews. 1997. "The Experiences of Women in Prison: Implications for Services and Prevention." Pp. 11–28 in *Breaking the Rules: Women in Prison and Feminist Therapy, Women and Therapy Special Edition.* Haworth Press.
U.S. Department of Justice. 1993. *Prisoners in 1992.* Report No. NCJ-141874. Washington, DC: Bureau of Justice Statistics.

Infanticide

Literally, *infanticide* means the killing of an infant, but the word is used with different interpretations among academic disciplines and among criminal codes of different places. In certain countries such as Canada and England, although not in the United States, "infanticide" is a crime distinguished in law from other homicides. In Canada, the Criminal Code limits the crime of infanticide to the killing of a newborn infant by the mother if "she is not fully recovered from the effects of giving birth to the child and by reason thereof or of the effect of lactation consequent on the birth of the child her mind is then disturbed." (Martin's Annual Criminal Code § 216, Canada Law Book, Inc.) The special category of homicides for mothers who have killed their infants bespeaks a moral sentiment that such crimes should be distinguished from killings of infants by others.

Maternally perpetrated infanticide is not universally criminalized. In traditional nonstate societies it is widely considered an unfortunate but understandable recourse in some circumstances. The ethnographic reports of a worldwide probability sample of societies in the *Human Relations Area Files* indicate reasons or circumstances for infanticide. In a tabulation of all professed rationales for infanticide that were described in thirty-nine of sixty societies, half of the 112 reasons could be categorized as maternal incapacity to cope with the demands of child rearing because of illness, famine, lack of paternal assistance, a still-nursing older sibling, or the birth of twins. (Daly and Wilson, 1988) The remaining reasons covered inappropriate paternity and low probability of the infant surviving because of illness or deformity. The expressed rationales represent "rational reproductive decisions" even when buttressed with superstitious justifications. The pragmatic element in these neonaticidal decisions is illustrated by the cross-cultural correlates of the practice of infanticide after the birth of twins: killing of both twins is extremely rare, and the routine killing of one is virtually confined to societies in which the burden of maternity is unrelieved by accessible female relatives or other social supports.

Maternal youth is another risk factor in traditional and modern societies. A very detailed anthropological study of the incidence and determinants of infanticide in a population of South American natives during a period of adverse social and eco-

nomic circumstances revealed that older Ayoreo mothers were less likely to dispose of newborns than younger mothers. In modern industrialized nations, like the United States, Canada, and England, mothers are also less likely to commit infanticide with increasing age. The decreased risk with older mothers has been interpreted as reflecting a life-span developmental change in women's emotional commitment to their newborns as their capacity to produce additional future children diminishes.

Female-selective infanticide has been the object of considerable study and debate, although it is by no means typical of societies in which infanticide occurs. In complex, stratified societies, the practice is status graded, with the upper classes more likely to eliminate daughters, while concentrating investments in sons. In many societies, there is a general tendency to favor sons over daughters.

In some nonhuman animals, such as group-living lions and Hanuman langur monkeys, nursing infants are routinely killed by the adult male upon defeating and usurping the resident male, who presumably was the sire of those infants. This has been called sexually selected infanticide because of the reproductive benefits accruing to the new male. These benefits derive from destroying the offspring of a rival and from the fact that the lactating females of the group he has taken over will be able to conceive sooner than if the females had continued nursing. Similarly, in several biparental bird species, new mates are likely to kill the dependent young of the female's prior mate; however, tolerance and care of these "step-offspring" are more common outcomes. Various combinations of factors such as sex ratio imbalances in the population, multiple nestings in a breeding season, and season-to-season persistence of pair bonds affect the probability of a new mate killing or investing in a female's dependent young.

Human infants, like many other species, do not commonly reside with a stepparent, but when they do the risk of being killed is much higher. Homicides of infants and toddlers perpetrated by men in the role of stepfather do not exhibit the hallmark features of sexually selected infanticide observed in lions and langurs. The human cases are much more likely to be the culmination of a pattern of episodic neglect and abuse interspersed with periods of adequate care.

Rates of maternally perpetrated infanticide in modern nation-states are extremely low. Data collected by the FBI indicate that about two babies were killed by their mothers within the first year of life for every 100,000 born in 1990 in the United States. However, such estimates are questionable for a number of reasons, most notably because an unknown proportion of such infanticides are successfully disguised as natural deaths.

Margo Wilson
Martin Daly

References and further reading

Blaffer Hrdy, S. 1999. *Mother Nature.* New York: Pantheon Books.

Daly, M., and M. Wilson. 1988. *Homicide.* New York: Aldine de Gruyter.

———. 1999. *The Truth about Cinderella.* New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

Dickemann, M. 1979. "Female Infanticide, Reproductive Strategies, and Social Stratification: A Preliminary Model." Pp. in *Evolutionary Biology and Human Social Behavior.* Edited by N. A. Chagnon and W. Irons. North Scituate, MA: Duxbury Press.

Granzberg, G. 1973. "Twin Infanticide—A Cross-Cultural Test of a Materialistic Explanation." *Ethos* 1:405–412.

Hausfater, G., and S. B. Hrdy, eds. 1984. *Infanticide.* New York: Aldine de Gruyter.

Parmigiani, S., and F. S. vom Saal, eds. 1994. *Infanticide and Parental Care.* Chur, Switzerland: Harwood Academic Publishers.

Rohwer, S., J. C. Herron, and M. Daly. 1999. "Stepparental Behavior as Mating Effort in Birds and Other Animals." *Evolution & Human Behavior* 20:367–390.

Scheper-Hughes, N. 1985. "Culture, Scarcity, and Maternal Thinking: Maternal

Detachment and Infant Survival in a Brazilian Shantytown." *Ethos* 13:291–317.

Infants, Parenting of

During infancy, children change dramatically, going from helpless and totally dependent beings to being able to move around, communicate some of their needs, make things happen, and recognize and seek out their primary caregivers. Development can be divided into a number of areas: fine motor (what the child can so with small muscle groups including picking up and banging things together); cognitive (such as understanding object permanence and how to make things happen); language and communication (including receptive language or what the child understands, and expressive communication or how the infant gestures); emotional development (emotions and their regulation) and social development (attachment and relatedness). Knowing what infants need to learn in these areas of development can inform parents of toys to buy and games to play with their infants, but even more useful is knowledge of the major overall gains that infants need to make in the first year for development to progress optimally. These qualitative shifts or reorganizations allow for increasing adaptation to the environment and can be helped to develop significantly by the experiences that parents provide for their infants. In the first year there are five major achievements that occur.

First, infants establish a predictable eating and sleeping schedule and begin gradually to be able to calm themselves or self-quiet for brief periods. Second, infants have periods of interest and responsiveness in the world, particularly with parents who respond to their social overtures. Third, an attachment is developed with primary caregivers. Fourth, the infant explores the world with curiosity and excitement and is more alert and goal directed. Fifth, the infant enjoys "making things happen" and moving around in the world.

For these developmental gains to happen, infants need a number of types of responses from their parents, and certain critical parenting principles are important to practice in the infancy period. First, parents need to get to know their infant's temperament or behavioral style and learn to adapt to it. For example, some infants may be hypersensitive to touch, loud noises, or bright lights, and the environment should be adjusted to protect infants from excessive stimulation. Some infants may be more intense than others and need more soothing and calming. Finding the best way to calm an infant is critical. Second, parents need to provide infants with plenty of experiences of touch and physical contact. Touch and physical contact can enhance the development of infants. In fact, touch in the form of massage improves weight gain in premature infants and holding upright can encourage alertness in young infants. Of course, if an infant, is hypersensitive to touch, a special type of deep pressure may be necessary. Holding and rocking are also important means of soothing and calming, particularly if the infant is fussy and crying. Third, infants need toys and activities to encourage gross and fine motor control. From very early it is important that infants are provided with toys and activities that give them a chance to learn new skills and practice them. Fourth, infants need to receive comforting when they are hurting, ill, or upset. When infants are responded to predictably they learn that they are safe and become secure in knowing that parents will be there when they are needed. After about eight weeks of age infants can begin to learn to self-calm or to self-regulate. Waiting for a few minutes when an infant begins to fuss and possibly rubbing his or her back or talking calmly

Parents interacting with their infant son (Laura Dwight)

or watching to see if he or she self-calms by sucking a hand or finger or gazing at an object can sometimes delay the need for feeding, especially if the infant was only just fed. Responding to and noticing infants is crucial. It is important that babies are attended to when they just need attention, are bored, or need someone to share a moment with. With this kind of sharing of interactions, as well as being responded to when upset, a secure attachment relationship can be established. It is important to use activities and games that both infant and parent enjoy. These times can be brief, but they need to be warm, intimate, and to allow the infant to take the lead sometimes to be meaningful. Fifth, it is important to provide infants with a sense of predictability and safety. Gradually beginning to establish a predictable routine of eating and sleeping for baby is important. While not insisting on a rigid schedule, providing a calm and consistent routine of bathing and feeding will gradually help the baby learn to self-calm and eventually to establish a regular schedule. This will give the baby a sense of consistency and safety. Equally important is the need to provide infants with a safe environment including adequate food and housing. Infants also need to be protected from excessive noise and stimulation and especially from any violence between parent and from abuse, sexual, physical, or emotional.

If parents are depressed, angry, or overwhelmed or if it is very difficult for an infant to settle or alternatively to engage in periods of responsiveness, parents should seek help from their physician, public health unit, or mental health center.

In providing these types of interactions, parents fill a number of roles. First, a parent is a comforter and nurturer, comforting

Parenting Infants from Birth to Twelve Months

Development

Birth to seven months
- Infants establish a predictable eating and sleeping schedule and self-calm for brief periods
- Infants have periods of interest and responsiveness in the world

Seven to twelve months
- An attachment is developed with primary caregivers
- Explores the world with curiosity and excitement and is increasingly goal directed
- Enjoys "making things happen" and moving around in the world

Parenting

Principle 1: Get to know baby's temperament and behavioral style and adapt to it.
Principle 2: Provide baby with lots of experiences of touch and physical contact.
Principle 3: Provide toys and activities to encourage gross and fine motor control.
Principle 4: Provide baby with comforting when baby is hurting, ill, or upset.
Principle 5: Respond to and notice infants.
Principle 6: Provide predictability and let baby know she will be safe.

Toys

Birth to seven months
- Mobiles
- Musical box
- Foot finders of foot socks
- Mirror
- Squeezy toys and rattles
- Ball

Seven to twelve months
- Board and cloth books
- Activity centers
- Pop-up toys
- Suction toys
- Roly-poly toys
- Stacking rings
- Shape sorters
- Large peg-boards
- Toy telephone

Games and Activities

Birth to seven months
- "Ride a horse"
- "Row, row , row your boat" with baby on your knee
- Massage baby
- Put toy in her hand and encourage her to reach
- Singing and talking during dressing and diapering
- Tummy kisses

Seven to twelve months
- "Itsy bitsy spider" with actions
- "This little piggy went to market"
- Peekaboo
- Hiding objects for baby to find
- "I'm going to get you"
- "Pat-a-cake"
- Dance with baby in your arms
- "I'm a little teapot"
- Play with baby in front of the mirror

the infant so that he or she is not overwhelmed by intense emotions. Second, as a playmate the parent provides games and activities and positive, joyful, free, and spontaneous moments of fun. Third, as a teacher the parent teaches about the world. Fourth, as limit setter the parent begins to establish routines, a predictable schedule, and—as the infant becomes a toddler—rules and standards.

See chart above for a summary of development and optimal parenting in the infancy period.

Sarah Landy
Rosanne Menna

References and further reading

Ainsworth, Mary D. Salter, Mary C. Blehar, Everett Waters, and Sally Wall. 1978. *Patterns of Attachment: A Psychological Study of the Strange Situation.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Bornstein, Marc H., ed. 1995. Vol. 1 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Brazelton, Terry. B. 1983. *Infants and Mothers: Differences in Development.* New York: Delacorte.

Greenspan, Stanley I. 1995. *The Challenging Child.* Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

Stern, Daniel N. 1985. *The Interpersonal World of the Infant: A View from Psychoanalysis and Developmental Psychology.* New York: Basic Books.

Infertility

Infertility, defined as the inability to conceive a child after one year or more of regular intercourse without contraception, affects approximately 15 percent (6 million) of all American couples. Until middle adulthood, men and women are equal contributors to fertility problems: in 40 percent of the cases, the man is the primary source, in another 40 percent the woman is the primary source, and in the remaining 20 percent both partners are responsible or the source is unknown. (Seibel, Kiessling, Bernstein, and Levin, 1993) In both men and women physical causes of infertility predominate, although psychological factors may be related. For women, causes of infertility include: problems with the Fallopian tubes, which transport the egg from the ovary to the uterus and where egg and sperm meet (e.g., the tubes may be blocked or pulled away from the ovaries due to scar tissue related to pelvic surgery, pelvic inflammatory disease, endometriosis, or a prior ectopic pregnancy); infrequent ovulation (i.e., related to being overweight, underweight, and/or having hormone problems); and disorders of the uterus that prevent eggs from implanting in the uterine wall and/or lead to a miscarriage (e.g., fibroids, noncancerous tumors, ovarian cysts). Respectively, these contribute to 30 percent, 20 percent, and 20 percent of female-related infertility problems. The remaining 30 percent of problems are age related: after middle adulthood, ovulation becomes less regular so that a woman may experience some cycles with no ovulation and others in which several eggs are released; as a result, older women take longer to conceive and are also more likely to experience multiple births when they do. (Seibel, Kiessling, Bernstein, and Levin, 1993) For men, causes of infertility include: abnormal numbers of sperm; abnormal movement (motility) of sperm (to travel into the uterus and Fallopian tubes); and abnormal shape (morphology) of sperm (to fertilize an egg). While the exact causes are unknown, contributing factors are thought to include: cystic fibrosis; impotence; inflammation of the testicles; hormonal disorders (e.g., diabetes) causing nerve damage and impotence; sexually transmitted diseases (e.g., gonorrhea) prohibiting the passage of sperm to the urethra; retrograde ejaculation (sperm traveling backward into the bladder); use of alcohol, marijuana, and/or tobacco (reducing the number and motility of sperm); surgery (e.g., for prostate cancer) leading to scarring, nerve damage, and/or blockage of the sperm to the urethra; and varicose veins in the scrotum.

Infertility must be distinguished from sterility, being incapable of reproducing, for which there is no remedy. However, because of both increased knowledge concerning the ways in which lifestyle changes can improve fertility and improvements in infertility testing and treatment for both men and women, 50 percent of previously infertile couples ultimately achieve a pregnancy. (Komaroff, 1999) Recommended lifestyle changes include: moderate exercise; a healthy diet (including vitamins); weight loss or weight gain; stress reduction; and avoidance of alcohol, coffee, smoking, herbal supplements, and certain prescription and nonprescription drugs. In fact, there is a clear association between infertility and cigarette smoking for both men (see above) and women; women who smoke heavily have been shown to be less fertile than light smokers.

Infertility testing for women includes: blood tests; endometrial biopsy (uterus lining removed and examined under a microscope); hysterosalpingogram or hysteroscopy (dye techniques for viewing the uterine cavity); laparoscopy (a lighted

tube is inserted through the abdomen to examine pelvic organs on a monitor); and ultrasound (to detect abnormalities in the ovaries and uterus). Treatment typically includes drugs (e.g., clomiphene citrate, bromocriptine) to induce ovulation; laparoscopic surgery (e.g., to open blocked Fallopian tubes); and assisted reproductive technology. For men, infertility testing typically includes semen analysis; blood tests; and/or urethral cultures; while treatment includes sperm washing (the most rapidly moving sperm are collected and stimulated to fertilize the egg); treatment of infections (e.g., sexually transmitted diseases, prostate infections) with antibiotics; and surgery.

Infertile couples seeking medical help should check their medical insurance coverage early on in the process. There is wide variation in the amount and extent of insurance coverage for fertility testing and/or treatment. In addition, infertility may burden a marriage emotionally, and, thus, the individuals involved may benefit from professional counseling and/or group support. For example, infertile individuals often have difficulty accepting their infertility, which may lead to feelings of depression and self-blame. Spouses also often become angry with each other, and their sexual relationship may suffer as sex becomes a matter of "making babies, not love." (Sabatelli, Meth, and Gavazzi, 1998) RESOLVE, a national nonprofit organization based in Boston, is an example of an organization that offers professional counseling and group support specifically for such couples. In addition, the infertility literature contains much data attesting to the negative impact of infertility on women's and men's well-being. However, recent research has suggested that having a child has the potential to mitigate these negative effects. That is, becoming a parent—especially for infertile women—can lead to increases in global well-being as manifest by less stress, less negative affect, and more personal control.

Jack Demick

See also In Vitro Fertilization (IVF)

References and further reading

Abbey, Antonia, Frank M. Andrews, and L. Jill Halman. 1992. "Infertility and Subjective Well-Being: The Mediating Roles of Self-Esteem, Internal Control, and Interpersonal Conflict." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 54:405–417.

———. 1994. "Infertility and Parenthood: Does Becoming a Parent Increase Well-Being?" *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology* 62, no. 2:398–403.

Baird, Donna D., and Allen J. Wilcox. 1985. "Cigarette Smoking Associated with Delayed Contraception." *Journal of the American Medical Association* 253:2979–2983.

Komaroff, Anthony L., ed. 1999. *Harvard Medical School Family Health Guide.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Sabatelli, Ronald M., Richard L. Meth, and Stephen M. Gavazzi. 1988. "Factors Mediating the Adjustment to Involuntary Childlessness." *Family Relations* 37:338–343.

Seibel, Machelle M., Ann A. Kiessling, Joseph Bernstein, and Seymour R. Levin, eds. 1993. *Technology and Infertility: Clinical, Psychosocial, Legal, and Ethical Aspects.* New York: Springer-Verlag.

Intelligence Testing

Intelligence testing of children is generally done in order to identify the need for special educational services, either because of intellectual giftedness or a disability. Every child has a pattern of intellectual abilities that is unique to the individual. While some children may have specific areas of strength and weakness, others have abilities that are more evenly displayed across many areas. Intelligence testing is a vehicle for obtaining a clearer picture of the pattern of the child's intellectual abilities so that appropriate decisions can be made regarding educational placement and instructional methods.

Intelligence testing is a vehicle for obtaining a clearer picture of the pattern of the child's intellectual abilities so that appropriate decisions can be made regarding educational placement and instructional methods. (Laura Dwight)

What Is Intelligence?

Intelligence is a concept that was first put forward early in the 1900s as a way to explain apparent differences in levels of functioning among individuals. Both the concept of intelligence and how best to measure it have received a great deal of study within the educational and psychological communities for nearly 100 years. From the beginning, and to this day, competing theories about the origins and nature of intelligence have been proposed.

As it was originally conceived, intelligence was best understood as an overall general ability ("g") that enabled the individual to function equally at a particular level in all areas. In this regard, the individual would possess a certain level of intelligence, known for some time as the "Intelligence Quotient," or IQ, that existed on a continuum spanning levels of functioning ranging from mental retardation to giftedness. An individual's IQ would create a certain expectation of how he or she would function in all areas. IQ scores are computed compared to others of the same age. An IQ score on a modern test generally has an average (mean) of 100 and a spread (standard deviation) of 15 or 16 points. This means that a score between 85 and 115 on an intelligence test would generally be considered average.

While the term *IQ* is still widely used, its meaning has evolved. As the concept of intelligence underwent extensive study throughout the twentieth century, support for different ideas of intelligence emerged. Research began to suggest that intelligence is not only a single overall ability,

but also includes many different abilities that determine how the individual will function in the world. Researchers differ in their views about general ability, with some still claiming that it is the only important intellectual factor, some claiming that it is important but that specific abilities are also important, and some claiming that there is no such thing as general ability and that only specific abilities are important. There are also a number of different theories about what intellectual abilities are important and to what extent current intelligence tests measure these abilities. Some specific intellectual abilities include verbal ability and knowledge (crystallized ability), ability to reason and solve novel problems (fluid ability), perceptual-motor and visual organization ability, auditory processing abilities, mathematical computation and reasoning abilities, speed of processing information, short-term and long-term memory, and metacognitive or planning abilities. One researcher, Howard Gardner, also includes inter- and intrapersonal abilities, musical and artistic abilities, and bodily-kinesthetic abilities in his theory of multiple intelligences. Although there may be some differences among professionals regarding which specific grouping of abilities best captures one's intelligence, within the psychological and educational communities there is currently wide acceptance of intelligence as a multidimensional construct. Understanding how one conceptualizes intelligence is critical because this will determine how one measures it. There is not currently a single test that assesses all of the intellectual abilities that are seen as important.

Testing of Intelligence

Testing of intelligence can be approached in two major ways. In group testing, many children are evaluated at one time utilizing an objective paper and pencil test that is administered under standardized conditions. These tests typically sample a variety of abilities thought important for school learning, such as verbal knowledge and reasoning and perceptual-motor organization and reasoning. These tests are economical because they permit the evaluation of many children at once. They are often used as screening tools to quickly identify children within a classroom who may have intellectual abilities, either high or low, who may require specialized educational intervention and for whom more extensive testing may be conducted. Examples of group-administered intelligence tests are the Otis-Lennon School Ability Test (OLSAT) and the Comprehensive Test of Basic Skills Test of Cognitive Skills (TCS).

Individualized testing is often conducted as a follow-up to group testing or because of a parent or teacher referral. In this type of testing, a child meets one-on-one with a psychologist who administers one of the many individual standardized intelligence tests currently available. The child is presented with different types of questions of increasing difficulty aimed toward assessing his or her abilities in a variety of areas. In individual testing, however, the child also often is presented with materials such as puzzles, blocks, story cards, beads, pegs, and figures with which to work to complete the question. The child is generally not asked to write his or her answers, but rather to respond verbally or manually to the psychologist's questions. Individual intelligence tests are available for all ages from two to adult, although scores obtained on children younger than about six are not as stable or meaningful as those obtained when they are older. Intelligence tests for children under two do not currently exist, although their overall development can be assessed to see if there are delays.

One of the most valuable aspects of individual testing is the opportunity to observe the child work. Through observa-

tion, the psychologist gains important information about the child's approach to the task, problem-solving strategies, motivation, language use, and any emotional variables that may have an impact on the outcome of the testing (i.e., fatigue, anxiety, confusion). The depth and breadth of information gained during individual testing helps create a context within which to understand the scores obtained by the child. In addition, because of the greater flexibility of individual testing, it is recommended over group testing for the assessment of young children or children with sensory impairments, physical or emotional disabilities, or language or cultural differences. This can enable the psychologist to more thoroughly determine the child's level of functioning, as well as better identify the optimal educational placement and/or instructional strategies to employ. Although individual testing is more time consuming and often more expensive, the quality of information obtained may offset these potential negatives.

There are many individually administered intelligence tests for children. Two of the most commonly used instruments are the Wechsler Intelligence Scale for Children—Third Edition (WISC-III) and the Stanford-Binet Intelligence Scale—Fourth Edition (SB-IV).

Use of Testing to Identify Children with Special Needs

Individual intelligence testing is usually used as part of the process to diagnose giftedness, mental retardation, and learning disabilities. Much of this testing occurs because of a referral from a parent or teacher concerned that a child has special learning needs. Children are eligible for evaluation services through the public school district in which they live, even if they attend private, parochial, or home school. Parents can make a written referral for evaluation, detailing the concerns they have about their child's learning. A committee, which includes the parents, then decides whether individual testing is called for.

Programs for gifted children often require individual intelligence testing for entrance. Other information is also taken into account, but programs often rely heavily on the results of intelligence testing. Often, guidelines exist requiring that children score in the top 2 to 10 percent of overall ability to be eligible. Programs for gifted children should not be seen as a reward or privilege, but as a necessary service for children whose needs cannot be met through traditional classroom instruction.

Part of the process of identifying mental retardation involves individual intelligence testing. Mental retardation is a condition that involves intellectual functioning that is well below the average range (generally the bottom 2 percent of overall ability) and functioning in daily life (adaptive behavior) that is also significantly below average. Children with mental retardation learn at a much slower rate than their peers, and generally require special education services to meet their needs.

Part of the process of identifying a learning disability also involves individual intelligence testing. A learning disability is a condition that involves a child not achieving up to expected levels based on his or her overall ability because of a presumed neurological deficit (also called a processing disorder). Other terms for a learning disability include dyslexia and dysgraphia. To test for a learning disability, the overall ability of the child is tested with an intelligence test. Evidence of specific processing deficits are sought through the intelligence test and other tests. The child's achievement is then compared to the level expected based on his or her ability. If the child is not achieving up to the expected level (this is called

having a "severe discrepancy" between ability and achievement), there is evidence of a processing deficit, and there is no other reason for the underachievement (such as lack of adequate education, being a second-language learner, or a physical or sensory disability), the child is labeled learning disabled. Children with learning disabilities generally require special education services to meet their needs.

Individual intelligence testing is also part of a neuropsychological evaluation, which might be done in case of a traumatic brain injury or disease that causes brain damage. Discussion of neuropsychological assessment is beyond the scope of this entry, but the intelligence test is used to evaluate current intellectual functioning level and strengths and weaknesses just as it is with any other child.

Intelligence Testing with Minority Populations

All types of tests are developed for use within a particular cultural context. The content and format of the questions assumes that the child has had exposure to the dominant culture. Although some minority children are included in the development and standardization of intelligence tests, concern has been raised that the tests might not be measuring the same thing for these children. For example, for second-language learners, an intelligence test might actually be measuring their proficiency in English rather than their intellectual ability. Similarly, for culturally different children, an intelligence test might actually be measuring their acculturation to middle-class values rather than their intellectual ability. Because of this, questions have been raised about the ethical use of intelligence tests with ethnic or language minority children. (In some cases, there have been legal challenges to their use as well. For example, intelligence tests cannot be used on minority children in California for special education placement.) This is even more of a concern with group tests when the psychologist has no opportunity to fully evaluate the child's English-language fluency and his or her degree of prior exposure to the type of content and task demands, so it is preferable to use an individually administered intelligence test. An instrument should be selected that closely reflects the child's cultural upbringing, and a bilingual assessment of bilingual children is preferable. Consideration may be given to the use of a nonverbal intelligence test such as the Universal Nonverbal Intelligence Test (UNIT) that minimizes the impact of language or cultural differences on the child's performance.

Catherine A. Fiorello
Annemarie F. Clarke

References and further reading

Cookson, Peter W., and Joshua Halberstam. 1998. *A Parent's Guide to Standardized Tests in School: How to Improve Your Child's Chances for Success.* New York: Learning Express.

Gardner, Howard. 1993. *Multiple Intelligences: The Theory in Practice: A Reader.* New York: Basic Books.

McNamara, Barry F., and Francine J. McNamara. 1995. *Keys to Parenting a Child with a Learning Disability.* Hauppauge, NY: Barron's.

Interracial Families

Interracial families, once illegal, are now increasingly common in the United States. They are formed by the marriage of partners from different races, or by transracial adoption. Even though American culture is highly conscious of race, there is no scientific definition of race or ethnic group. Because interracial families challenge stereotypes based on race and color, they sometimes provoke opposition from their extended families, friends, and the larger community. Parents in interracial families may be concerned that their children will be less well adjusted than other children, but

Psychological research does not support the idea that children in interracial families will be less well adjusted than other children. (Laura Dwight)

psychological research does not support this. The children might have a more difficult transition to adolescence, however, as they work to incorporate two or more racial or cultural identities. Interracial families' strengths lie in their efforts to embody social equality and color blindness, and in their efforts to create a community of similar families.

When Richard Loving brought his bride home in 1958, he was promptly arrested. The crime: he was white, she was black, and they lived in Virginia. He could have spent five years in prison, but since he had been a good citizen, he received a suspended sentence with exile—the Lovings were ordered to stay out of the state for at least twenty-five years. Instead, they sued. *Loving v. Virginia* wended its way up to the U.S. Supreme Court, which ruled in 1967 that all state laws against intermarriage, also called miscegenation, were unconstitutional. The Lovings' union was finally legal. (*Loving v. Virginia,* 388 U.S. 1, 1967)

Since 1958, interracial marriage has become more common, even if not more accepted, in the United States. Well-documented statistics are scarce, but according to the U.S. Bureau of the Census, there are about 1.2 million interracial married couples in America today. Approximately 20 percent of those are black-white marriages, and the rest are all other ethnic group mixes. (Jacobson, 1995) African Americans have the lowest rate of marriage outside their ethnic group, with only about 3 to 5 percent married to someone who is not African American. In addition, an unknown number of transracial families have been formed when parents of one or more racial groups adopted a child or children from one or more different ethnic groups,

or mixed-race children. There have been about 15,000 intercountry adoptions to the United States each year since 1990, and between 9,000 to 11,000 of those were transracial, according to the Joint Council on International Children's Services. (Joint Council website)

Even though "race" or "ethnic group" appear often as boxes to check on survey forms, the terms have no scientific definition. Race and ethnicity are determined more by social prescription than genetic composition. One researcher estimates that race accounts for only about 0.01 percent of the genetic variations between people, and the black U.S. gene pool has about 20 to 30 percent originally white genetic material. But American society is highly conscious of race, even if that consciousness is unspoken, and American culture imposes an all-or-nothing definition of race. As researcher Yanick St. Jean says, "One is either Black or White, even when Black and White." (St. Jean, 1998, 3) Interracial families challenge this all-or-nothing view. Challenges to stereotypes can make some people very uncomfortable, so interracial families face difficulties as trivial as intrusive questions in the supermarket and as serious as discrimination against both parents and children.

Parents of children adopted from another ethnic group may be concerned that their children will not be as well adjusted as children adopted by parents of their own race. The small amount of research in this area is based on families in which black or mixed-race infants or children were adopted by white parents in Great Britain and the United States, even though recent patterns in transracial adoption include children from Asia and Latin America.

In the United States transracial adoption rarely occurred before World War II. After 1945, U.S. couples began adopting orphaned children from Germany, Austria, Japan, and Greece. Intercountry adoptions by American couples increased steadily from about 1,500 per year in the 1960s to 15,040 in 1999, according to the Joint Council on International Children's Services. The pattern is similar in Western Europe, where about 10,000 children are adopted from other countries every year. (Joint Council website) Transnational adoption is a worldwide phenomenon.

In the 1960s, liberal child welfare organizations promoted transracial placement to give African American orphans an alternative to long-term foster care. However, the African American community had little involvement in these decisions, which contributed to the opposition to transracial placement by the National Association of Black Social Workers (NABSW) in 1972. The NABSW continued its opposition to placement of African American children with Caucasian families, and that opposition, coupled with social work policies favoring family preservation, kept many African American and mixed-race children in foster care for years. By 1987, thirty-five states prohibited the adoption of African American children by Caucasian families, and in 1989 the NABSW formally reaffirmed its opposition to transracial adoption. The national Multiethnic Placement Act of 1994 and its 1996 amendment required states to stop using race as a criterion for foster or adoptive parents.

Ethnic identity has been a major issue in political debates about transracial adoption and in judicial decisions about custody. Opponents argue that minority children placed with nonminority parents cannot develop a positive ethnic identity or learn to deal with racial discrimination. Parents of multiracial children may have similar concerns. However, the concept of ethnic identity has been poorly defined and is only now being scientifically meas-

ured. The link between a "positive ethnic identity" and mental health has also not been adequately tested, and the research findings on transracial adoption or on children of an interracial marriage do not lead to firm conclusions about its negative effect on ethnic identity formation.

Parents are often concerned that their transracially adopted children will not do as well in school as other children. Some school systems, teachers, and social workers also promote this view. However, the few researchers who have studied transracially adopted children found that the majority are well adjusted, when measured by school achievement and peer relationships. A Norwegian study found that teachers rated transracially adopted children has having more problems with math, but there were no differences in reading or writing. The country of origin did make a difference, probably because most of the children adopted from Korea to Norway were younger when they were adopted. Still, none of the adopted children were judged to have problems so severe that they could be classified as maladjusted.

At adolescence multiracial children are most likely to have difficulty, because their primary psychological task is to forge a unique identity. If their parents are of different races, the children must integrate two racial and cultural identities. Some clinical psychologists report that multiracial children sometimes identify with one parent and reject the other, as a way out of this difficulty. Minority children lose their birth culture and possibly language in transracial or intercountry adoption. The loss may be a special problem during the transition to adolescence.

As long as human rights and privileges are distributed according to color, its dilution in interracial families can threaten the status quo and create opposition. Families can encounter opposition at many levels. Within the extended family, the parents of interracial couples might be hostile to a partner of a different race. The grandparents of children from a different or mixed race also might be hostile, especially to an adopted child who is not a "blood relative." A major concern of white future in-laws in an interracial marriage often focuses on the skin color of their children's offspring, or on mixed facial features. Mixed-race children are living manifestations of intermarriage, and may be a visible threat to existing cultural definitions of race.

Friends and the larger community can support or undermine an interracial family. Research shows that white people tend to disapprove of black-white marriages, whereas African Americans usually approve, but African American women are less tolerant of the unions than African American men or white women. Partners who grew up in a mixed neighborhood reported that the experience helped them develop positive attitudes toward racial issues and toward intermarriage. Some small-scale research has suggested that neighborhood is important to a child's developing racial identity, consistent with the few other studies that have found significant effects of neighborhood on other child outcomes. Researchers have found that transracially adopted African American children who lived in racially integrated neighborhoods and attended integrated schools felt "positive" about themselves as African Americans.

In many communities, discrimination in housing is still practiced. In others, a warm welcome by other interracial families can support an interracial family. In neighborhoods with other interracial families, social support in the larger community of schools, informal parent groups, and churches can further support the family. But communities with racist attitudes may intensify the negative effects of

social isolation. The lack of peer families further isolates interracial families. One study found that some of the people who grew up in mixed neighborhoods and had an interracial marriage approved of it for others, while others disapproved because of their own experience with the stress of growing up in an interracial family.

Besides their potential difficulties, however, interracial families share strengths. Some scholars emphasize that interracial families symbolize social equality and color blindness. They challenge racism and learn to cope with it in unique ways. A study of interracial couples reported that the couples' notion of color changed; they talked of "marriage" and objected to the term "intermarriage." After their marriage, couples said color meant little, if anything. Parents of children from a different race also say that they are often unaware of their child's "differentness" and see only the child. They can help their children benefit from the best of two or more cultures; in fact, the parents themselves change as they incorporate aspects of their child's birth culture and country into their own lives.

Interracial families can build on their strengths by finding a mixed group of friends to socialize with, a group that includes all types of mixed families, not just families similar to theirs. They discover environments for their children to show them that people come together for reasons other than race. Children will be successful at finding their own niches, and friendships with children of other races, if parents take the first step and find the group. Parents in interracial families are challenged to examine the neighborhoods in which they live and the groups they join to find ideal environments for their children.

Kathleen Whitten
Melvin N. Wilson

References and further reading

Also-known-as website: http://www.akaworld.org.

Altstein, Howard, and Rita J. Simon, eds. 1991. *Intercountry Adoption: A Multinational Perspective.* New York: Praeger.

Andresen, Inger-Lise K. 1992. "Behavioral and School Adjustment of 12– and 13-Year-Old Internationally Adopted Children in Norway: A Research Note." *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry* 33, no. 2:427–439.

Garbarino, James. 1992. *Children and Families in the Social Environment.* New York: Aldine de Gruyter.

Jacobson, Cardell K. 1995. *American Families: Issues in Race and Ethnicity.* New York: Garland Publishing.

Joint Council on International Children's Services website: http://www.jcics.org.

Kaeser, Gigi, and Peggy Gillespie. 1997. *Of Many Colors: Portraits of Multiracial Families.* Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press.

Rainbowkids website: http://www.rainbowkids.com.

Rushton, Alan, and Helen Minnis. 1997. "Annotation: Transracial Family Placements." *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry* 38, no. 2:147–159.

Sellers, Robert M., Mia A. Smith, J. Nicole Shelton, Stephanie J. Rowley, and Tabbye M. Chavous. 1999. "Multidimensional Inventory of Black Identity: A Reconceptualization of African-American Racial Identity." *Personality and Social Psychology Review* 2, no. 1:18–39.

Simon, Rita J., and Howard Altstein. 1987. *Transracial Adoptees and Their Families: A Study of Identity and Commitment.* New York: Praeger.

St. Jean, Yanick. 1998. "Let People Speak for Themselves: Interracial Unions and the General Social Survey." *Journal of Black Studies* 28, no. 3:398–409.

L

Labor, Division of

The division of labor in parenting refers to the partition and distribution of caregiving responsibilities between the child's parents or between the child's parent(s) and other family or nonfamilial caregivers. Parenting activities range from nurturing to emotional exchange to management of social relations to cognitive stimulation. These diverse responsibilities are apportioned among the various members of the child's social network—mothers and fathers, grandmothers and aunts, and nurses, day-care providers, and others, whether in the family at home, in day-care facilities, in village centers, or in fields. When two or more caregivers are involved with a child, they may share identical responsibilities in identical ways, or caregivers may specialize in different activities. For example, a babysitter may take primary responsibility for baths, walks, and management of peer play, freeing the mother to focus on reading, one-on-one play, and emotional exchange. In the prevailing Western view, responsibilities for caregiving fall primarily to mother and father in the nuclear family, but in practice child-care responsibilities are often shared with other nonparental figures. In many nonindustrial and rural societies, caregiving responsibilities are commonly divided among parents and the young child's older sibling(s) or other relative(s).

Children normally have many people invested in them. Most people agree that mothers traditionally play a central role in children's development. Cross-cultural surveys attest to the primacy of biological mothers in caregiving, and theorists, researchers, and clinicians have long been concerned with mothering, rather than parenting, in recognition of this fact. Mothers in many cultures spend more time than fathers do in direct one-on-one interaction with young children, for example.

Fathers are neither uninterested nor inept in parenting. Although fathers are capable of parenting sensitively, they often yield responsibility for child tending to their wives when not called upon to demonstrate their competence. Females and males have divergent interests in reproduction and rearing, however, which in turn translate into conflicts of interest in parental investment and time budget constraints. Natural variation in parental interests and abilities may also cause mothers and fathers to devote different amounts of time and resources to different domains of child rearing, such as school, sports, or household responsibilities. Thus, both mothers and fathers are clearly capable of, and often engage in, the full range of child-rearing activities; however, they often stress different responsibilities when with their children, and engage children emphasizing different

In the prevailing Western view, responsibilities for caregiving fall primarily to mother and father in the nuclear family. (Laura Dwight)

types of interactions. In short, mothers and fathers interact with and care for children in seemingly complementary ways, dividing the labors of parenting.

In general, mothering is associated with caregiving, and fathering with playful interaction. Mothers are more likely than fathers to kiss, hug, talk to, smile at, tend, and hold their infants, for example, and fathers are more likely than mothers to engage in physically stimulating, unpredictable, and arousing play.

At one time in America, perhaps most children were reared by at-home mothers; today, however, those children are parents themselves, and many employ child-care providers. Indeed, historically, direct child care by a biological parent may be more the exception than the rule. Thus, individuals other than mother and father also "parent" young children. Siblings often care for younger children. In Western and industrialized societies, siblings are seldom entrusted with much responsibility for parenting, as they are themselves engaged in activities preparatory for maturity, but in other societies siblings can play a substantive role in child caregiving. When parenting, siblings display features of both adult-child and peer systems of parenting. Sibling pairs resemble adult-child pairs to the extent that they differ in experience and levels of cognitive and social ability, and siblings typically spend most of their child-tending time in nurturant caregiving. However, sibling dyads share common interests and have more similar behavioral repertoires than do adult-child dyads.

Children commonly encounter a caregiving world that extends beyond the nuclear family as well. In some soci-

eties, multiple caregiving is the norm. Grandparents and various nonparents play salient roles in child care, offering caregiving that varies depending on a variety of factors, including age, gender, age gap, quality of attachment, and personality. Children's parents and children's other caregivers also behave in complementary fashions to one another, dividing the full labor of child caregiving by emphasizing different parenting responsibilities and functions. Thus, different caregivers tend to exhibit somewhat different interaction styles and emphasize somewhat different competencies when with children.

No value judgment can be made or implied about equivalence or nonequivalence of care in exclusive versus shared caregiving. It could be that, for some child-care responsibilities, exclusive care of a child is "just right" and the "more or less" provided in shared care situations is not; or, it could be that exclusive care is inappropriate for some sorts of caregiving, but that shared caregiving results in more appropriate balances for the child. The social contract established between parents and their child's other care providers is usually implicit rather than explicit. Many parents have no cultural role model for how the responsibilities of child care are to be distributed between themselves and their children's other caregivers. Still unclear, too, are the implications of diverse patterns of "parenting" relationships and divisions of child care for child development.

The family is the child's primary "social system," and family members adopt interdependent and collaborative roles and functions in child rearing. With the addition of extrafamilial child care, these several responsibilities are further shared among members of a wider social network. Thus, various divisions of labor in parenting and child care actually obtain widely. To understand the behaviors of any one member of a family or child's extended social network in parenting therefore necessitates understanding the collaboration that exists among all significant others in the child's life.

Marc H. Bornstein

See also Child Care

References and further reading

Barnard, Katherine E., and Louise K. Martell. 1995. "Mothering." In vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Bornstein, Marc H., and Michael E. Lamb, eds. 1992. *Development in Infancy: An Introduction.* New York: McGraw-Hill.

Clarke-Stewart, K. Alison, Virginia D. Allhusen, and Dorothy C. Clements. 1995. "Nonparental Caregiving." In vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Honig, Alice S. 1995. "Choosing Child Care for Young Children." In vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Parke, Ross D. 1995. "Fathers and Families." In vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Smith, Peter K. 1995. "Grandparenthood." In vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Zukow-Goldring, Patricia. 1995. "Sibling Caregiving." In vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Labor and Delivery, Complications of

Potential problems can arise during labor and delivery. Several types of complications are described below.

Fetal distress is indicated when the baby's heart rate drops from the normal 120 to 160 beats per minute to below 100 beats and is persistently at this level. When fetal distress persists in spite of

giving the mother oxygen or turning her on one side, immediate delivery of the baby may be necessary. In the first stage of labor this would be by Cesarean section, and in the second stage possibly by forceps delivery.

Cephalopelvic disproportion (CPD) occurs when the head of the baby is too big to pass through the mother's pelvis, and it is necessary to do a Cesarean section.

Prolapsed cord results when the umbilical cord comes down in front of the baby and becomes compressed by it. This rare abnormality calls for immediate delivery.

Breech presentation is a situation in which the baby is in a feet-first or buttocks-first position in the uterus. From conception and up until about thirty-two to thirty-four weeks into the pregnancy, most babies (approximately 85 percent) present in this position. It is normal for the presentation to change spontaneously to a head-first position *(cephalic)* between the thirty-second and thirty-fourth weeks. In some cases, this does not happen and at term a breech presentation persists. Because breech presentation presents more hazards for the fetus and possibly the mother, an attempt may be made to correct the presentation by abdominal manipulation in the doctor's office or in the clinic. If that is not possible, the decision is often made to deliver breech babies by Cesarean section to avoid potential difficulties, especially if it is a first pregnancy.

Shoulder presentation is a rare complication seen most often in women who have had children before. It is usually incompatible with a vaginal delivery and necessitates a Cesarean section.

Occipito-posterior position results when the baby is facing forward toward the mother's abdomen as it comes through the birth canal. In most cases babies are delivered with the back of the baby's head (the *occiput*) facing forward toward the mother's abdomen *(occipito-anterior)*. When the occiput is toward the back *(occipito-posterior*), the labor may be prolonged and mostly felt in the back, and it may be necessary for the doctor to turn the baby's head on the delivery table in order to deliver it. This is one of the most common causes of a prolonged and difficult labor with a first baby.

Forceps delivery is the use of a grasping-type instrument to help maneuver and extract the baby. This may be necessary when the mother is unable to push the baby out with her own expulsive efforts, either because it is too large, or it is in the *occipito-posterior* position, or because the mother is too tired. In order for this procedure to be done, the cervix should be fully dilated and the head fully "engaged" in the pelvic cavity; otherwise it may cause too much trauma for both the mother and the baby.

Vacuum extraction is performed when a suction cup is attached to the scalp of the baby, and with gentle traction delivery is effected. This may be used as a substitute for forceps delivery in some centers.

Cesarean section is delivery of the baby through the mother's abdominal wall. It is indicated in cases of placenta previa, abruptio placentae, fetal distress, cephalopelvic disproportion, and also in "failure to progress" in labor. The incidence of Cesarean section has risen steadily and dramatically in recent years, so that in some institutions it may be as high as 25 to 30 percent of all deliveries. (American College of Obstetricians and Gynecology, 2000) Anesthesia for Cesarean section may be general (patient asleep), spinal, or most optimally, epidural. Usually the abdominal incision is made transversely just above the hairline and the uterine incision is also transverse, the so-called lower segment operation. In subsequent pregnancies delivery may be by the vaginal route in many cases (VBAC). When

the incision in the uterus is vertical, it is always safer to do a repeat Cesarean section for subsequent deliveries for fear of rupture of the uterine scar.

Postmaturity or *postdatism* are terms for the condition that results when a pregnancy extends beyond forty-two weeks. In many of these cases, the assumed date of conception may have been later than was thought, so there is no problem. However, there are some cases of true postmaturity, and in a proportion of these, the baby may suffer from some lack of oxygen in the uterus. For this reason tests are often carried out when the baby is more than one week overdue to check its well-being. These tests include a sonogram to assess the amount of amniotic fluid around the baby (the fluid will gradually reduce after term) and fetal monitoring to evaluate the fetus's condition.

Induction of labor may be necessary to bring on labor that has not occurred spontaneously. These cases might include postmaturity when the baby is one to two weeks overdue, uncontrolled toxemia of pregnancy, and for ruptured membranes without labor. Some doctors induce labor because the baby is getting too big, although this indication is controversial. The method of induction is to give the patient a drug containing a synthetic form of oxytocin, which is the hormone that stimulates labor. This is usually administered intravenously in very small doses, usually controlled by computer, and gradually increasing until regular contractions are established. Sometimes a vaginal suppository of hormonelike substances *(prostaglandin)* is used to soften the cervix before the induction.

Post-partum hemorrhage is the primary complication during the third stage of labor. This has been one of the most common causes of maternal morbidity. It may be prevented and often controlled by the use of various drugs that cause contraction of the uterus, but should never be used until after the baby has been delivered. If the placenta has not been delivered spontaneously, a manual removal may be necessary.

Leonard Wolf

References and further reading

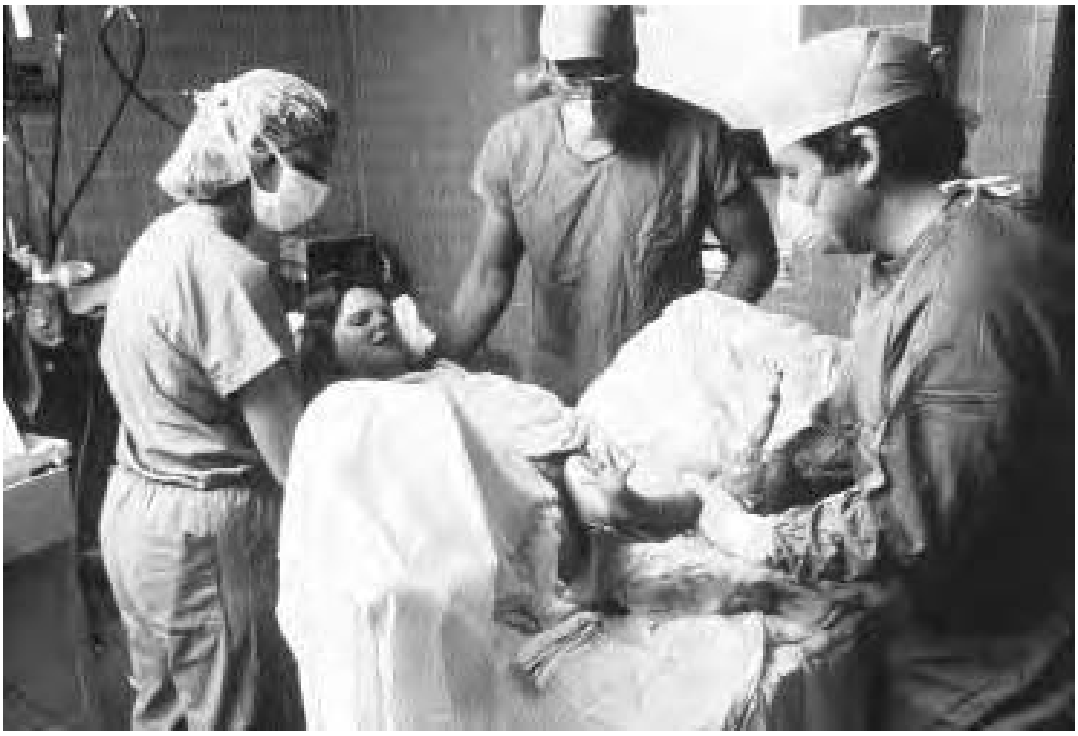
Cunningham, F. Gary, ed. 1997. *Williams Obstetrics.* 20th ed. Stamford, CT: Appleton and Lange.

Labor and Delivery, Stages of

Labor is the term used to describe rhythmic contractions of a mother's uterus during birth. It is not known what causes labor to begin, but it usually does so one to two weeks either before or after the baby's due date. Labor can be divided into three stages: the first stage extends from the onset of labor to the full dilatation or opening of the cervix. The second stage lasts from full dilation to the delivery of the baby. And the third stage continues from delivery of the baby to delivery of the placenta and membranes (afterbirth).

First Stage

Often, but not always, before labor starts there may be a vaginal discharge of mucus tinged with blood, often referred to as the "bloody show." This may precede the actual labor by a day or two, or may not occur until well into the first stage of labor. It need not occur at all. Most often labor begins on or about the due date with the onset of uterine contractions, which will be felt in the lower abdomen or lower back as pressure, and ultimately as painful. At first these are irregular but eventually become regular. There are intervals between these contractions when the expectant mother is quite comfortable. Ultimately, they occur as often as one to two minutes apart. By this time the expectant mother should be where she intends to give birth.



Most babies are delivered head first (cephalic), and once the head is delivered the rest of the baby follows rapidly. (SIU)

Another mode of onset of labor is that the "bag of waters" may burst (ruptured membranes). This can occur without contractions. Under these circumstances it may be necessary to admit the mother to the hospital to induce labor in order to avoid infection. In many cases this condition can be observed without interference for twenty-four hours.

Progress in Labor. Progress in labor is measured by descent of the baby's head into the pelvis and by the opening of the cervix. At term, the cervix is usually long and closed in a first-time mother *(primigravid)*, but may be shorter in women who have given birth before *(multipara)*. In some cases the cervix may become shorter in the weeks before labor, but opening does not usually occur until labor starts. When the cervix is 10 cm dilated it is said to be fully dilated. An average duration for the first stage of labor is twelve hours for a first baby and six to eight hours for a subsequent baby, but there is great variation in these figures.

In many cases the mother, especially if trained, will not require any pain medication ("natural childbirth") until the cervix is 5 or 6 cm dilated. In these cases, in modern obstetrics, if pain relief is required, an epidural anesthetic is the method of choice (see below). However, in some cases the pain may be severe before it is possible to give an epidural anesthetic, and in these cases a drug, such as "Demerol," administered intramuscularly or intravenously may be used.

Fetal Monitoring. In recent years it has become commonplace to monitor the fetal heart rate electronically during labor and particularly in the first stage. This

method gives a readout of the fetal heart rate at all times by placing a belt on the mother's abdomen. By placing a second belt, the uterine contractions can be picked up also. In many hospitals this is carried out continuously throughout the labor after admission, and in some it is done intermittently at selected intervals depending on the stage of labor. A rise or fall in fetal heart rate may be significant, the normal range being between 120 and 160 beats per minute. Particularly significant is a drop in the fetal heart rate late during a contraction that does not immediately return to normal after a contraction (late deceleration). These are signs of possible fetal distress, and require attention by the obstetrician. Often turning the patient on her left side to take the pressure of the uterus off the large blood vessels in the mother's abdomen is sufficient, together with administering some oxygen to restore the fetal heart rate to normal.

Second Stage

The second stage of labor occurs from the full opening of the cervix until the baby is delivered. This is the expulsive stage, and here the mother's cooperation is important. This stage lasts up to two hours in a first-time mother, but often is much more rapid with subsequent pregnancies. The patient is encouraged to bear down with each contraction, and to relax between them.

Most babies are delivered head first *(cephalic)* and once the head is delivered, this being the greatest diameter, the rest of the baby follows rapidly. Delivery is carried out in most cases with the mother on her back with her legs in stirrups, *(lithotomy position)*, but sometimes delivery takes place with the mother on her left side *(left lateral position)*. Labor and delivery may be entirely natural, and training in childbirth education classes in the prenatal period and the learning of breathing techniques may help avoid the need for pain medication. In the past, when pain relief has been required, drugs have been used in the first stage, and when anesthesia has been required for delivery, general anesthesia (mother asleep) has been employed. While these methods are still used in some centers, they have become supplanted by epidural anesthesia, in which a local anesthetic is introduced into the space around the spinal cord, causing the mother to feel numb in the pelvis and lower part of her body. By leaving a plastic catheter in this space, additional doses of medication may be administered throughout the labor and delivery *(continuous epidural)*. This may be introduced in the first stage as early as 4 to 5 cm dilatation, but can slow the labor and can sometimes prevent the mother from exerting her best expulsive efforts, and therefore should be allowed to wear off just before the delivery. For mothers who are not anesthetized, but require an episiotomy (see below) at the time of delivery, a local anesthetic or a *pudendal* block (injection of anesthetic through the vaginal wall) may be introduced. This blocks the nerves supplying the perineum, which is where the episiotomy is made.

An episiotomy is an incision that is made in the perineum (between the vagina and toward the rectum) to make it easier for the baby's head to be delivered and to prevent overstretching and tearing of these tissues. An episiotomy may or may not be necessary, and it is often not predictable until the actual time of delivery.

After the baby is born the umbilical cord is tied and then cut, and the baby is handed to the mother after its airways have been cleared by the doctor or nurse.

Third Stage

This is the period from the delivery of the baby until the passage of the placenta and membranes. This stage may last from a few minutes to half an hour in normal

cases. After the baby has been delivered there is usually a latent interval until the uterus resumes contractions and expels the placenta into the vagina. The delivery is aided either by pressure on the top of the uterus or by gentle traction on the umbilical cord. This is accompanied by a gush of blood. Average blood loss at delivery is 10 to 20 ounces. If the placenta is not delivered in a short time, then it should be removed manually by the midwife or obstetrician. This is done to prevent blood loss, and also to prevent the cervix from clamping down and trapping the placenta. After the placenta is delivered, inspection is made to see that there have been no portions of it remaining in the uterus, and also the patient is examined for possible damage to the cervix, vagina, and surrounding tissues.

Leonard Wolf

References and further reading

Cunningham, F. Gary, ed. 1997. *Williams Obstetrics.* 20th ed. Stamford, CT: Appleton and Lange.

Language Acquisition

Acquiring language is unquestionably one of children's most remarkable achievements. In a span of two years, the cooing and babbling infant develops into a relatively competent communicative partner, able to express thoughts, intentions, and wishes in simple sentences and to understand the speech of others. This journey into the world of language begins at birth, if not before, and its course is marked by a number of noteworthy milestones, including the emergence of receptive language, first words in production, a spurt of rapid vocabulary expansion, and the combination of words into sentences. Though there tends to be consistency in the developmental ordering of these language firsts, there exists enormous variation among children in the developmental timing of language abilities as well as in children's sophistication in language at any given age. Individual differences in language acquisition are explained by many factors, including but not limited to gender, temperament, affect, motivation, articulatory control, cognition, and variation in environments that children experience, notably those produced by parents.

In early infancy, babies appear to be equipped with basic capacities that suitably predispose them to learning a language. In the first months of life, babies seek out the sources of sounds around them, discriminate among different sounds in language (such as consonants and vowels), and express their own emotions through whining, crying, cooing, and babbling. Over the course of the first six months, babies' vocalizations, gestures, and expressions all become increasingly purposeful and focused. Early random and reflexive actions evolve into more intentional and communicative ones. The seemingly arbitrary nature of babies' first vocalizations changes, as they increasingly respond to and direct their vocalizations toward familiar persons, such as mothers, fathers, siblings, and other caregivers. In just a few months, babies are better able to initiate interactions with others through smiles, gazes, and targeted vocalizations.

By around nine months of age, babies demonstrate rudimentary understanding of simple words and phrases. This early understanding also depends on the facial and gestural cues that accompany parents' speech. For example, a nine month old might gleefully clap hands in response to a parent saying "clap hands," but this routine expression is just as likely signaled to the baby by the "sing-song" nature of the parent's voice, eager expression of anticipation, and/or the parent's own clapping. Over the next several months, as the baby's familiarity with specific words and phrases grows, the baby comes to under-

In just a few months, babies are better able to initiate interactions with others through smiles, gazes, and targeted vocalizations. (Elizabeth Crews)

stand the same word or phrase in the absence of these nonverbal cues. At this point, comprehension of a word or phrase is considered to be firmly established.

During the last quarter of the first year babies begin to imitate the sounds and words they hear around them (e.g., imitating "ba" to a parent saying "ball"). However, it is unclear whether infants' first imitative expressions actually indicate an understanding that words can refer to referents. For example, if a baby imitates an adult saying "ball" it is not certain that the baby appreciates the fact that his or her own "ba" refers to the object "ball" or is instead a mimic of the sound just heard.

In contrast to earlier imitations, the start of the second year is a time when spontaneous production of words first occurs. For many children, the first words produced are "mama" or "dada," followed by labels for common and easily pronounceable objects, such as ball or dog. Words used in simple routines, such as "bye-bye," "up," "down," and "more," also tend to emerge somewhat early in the child's vocabulary.

From the time of their first spontaneous words through the next several months the expansion of children's vocabulary is slow and almost effortful. Each week the child adds one or a few words to her or his verbal repertoire, sometimes leaving old

words behind. However, during this period, babies' language comprehension improves at a much quicker rate. In short, children understand much more than they can say. In fact, a child might be able to carry through with a verbal request as complex as "get your doll and bring it to grandpa in the bedroom," even if the child is unable to actually *produce* any of the words herself.

By the middle of the second year, around the time when children have acquired fifty words in their productive vocabulary, there is a marked change in the rate of language production, termed the *vocabulary spurt* or *vocabulary explosion.* Children are suddenly able to produce a new word upon hearing it only once or a few times. The growth in the child's vocabulary at this time is so rapid that it is even difficult for parents to keep track of their children's new learning. During this vocabulary spurt, children add many verbs or action words to their vocabulary as well as adjectives, or words that describe the attributes of objects (e.g., red, soft). Thus, rather than being limited to labeling objects or people, children are now able to refer to parts and characteristics of objects and events, as well as to the actions that they carry out. This linguistic phenomenon might indicate an important underlying change in children's cognitive competencies.

By the end of the second year, children begin to combine words into rudimentary sentences. These first sentences tend to be very simple, parsimonious versions of adult sentences in that they contain only the essential information that needs to be communicated. Thus, a child might say "get ball" rather than "get me the ball," or "Mommy house" rather than "Mommy went into the house," leaving out smaller prepositions and markers of verb tense. These early sentences have been referred to as *telegraphic speech* in that they mimic the nature of messages that were once contained in telegrams. Afterward sentence complexity advances as children become increasingly proficient in the syntactic or grammatical structure of their native language. Prepositions, prefixes and suffixes, verb inflections (-ing, -s, -ed), plurals, and conjunctions all begin to appear in children's speech, leading to growth in the average length of children's sentences.

Although the developmental ordering of most of these language achievements is virtually universal (single word expressions always precede the combination of words into sentences), the actual ages that children achieve each of these early linguistic milestones vary tremendously. Thus, parents need to be aware of the great range that exists around these average ages. Some children might utter their first words at nine months of age, others not until twenty months; some children might combine words into sentences at fifteen months, others not until two years of age.

What might explain the impressive variability among children in early language acquisition? The answer to this question is not simple, and has been the focus of a vast amount of research for decades. Many factors play a role in the language learning process, and it is the combination of those factors that best explains when a child achieves a particular milestone and how capable a child will be in language at any given period in development. Aspects of both child and social context feed into language acquisition. For example, a child's gender, motivation to talk, articulatory abilities, emotion regulation or affect, and cognitive development all contribute to language acquisition. Specifically, girls tend to be more advanced in early language abilities than boys; children with greater articulatory control tend to produce more words at earlier points in development than children who are less able to clearly pronounce sounds; children exhibiting poor

regulation of their emotions tend to be slower at language early on; and some children appear more motivated to talk or express their intents than others. However, the extent to which these early differences affect the course of later language growth remains unclear. Many children who appear slower in learning language early on soon catch up with their more precocious peers.

Germane to parenting and environmental predictors of language variation, children from low-income families are at a disadvantage in language when compared to children from middle-class backgrounds, most likely due to the fact that they are exposed to less language at home. In fact, the effects of poverty on young children's language growth are greatly attenuated if differences in parenting interactions are controlled.

Indeed, parenting has been found to be one of the most robust predictors of children's language abilities across income groups and cultures. Research on the topic of "joint attention" suggests that optimum occasions for language learning occur when adult speech is focused on and relevant to children's attention. Empirical studies show that children best acquire new pieces of linguistic information when parents share in their topic of focus. Parents who are verbally responsive to their infants' bids for attention, vocalizations, emotional expressions, and exploratory initiatives tend to have children who achieve language milestones earlier in development, and who are more proficient at language within a given age. Conversely, intrusiveness in parenting—interrupting the child's focus, overstimulating children, or frequent reprimanding and prohibiting—is found to be either unrelated or inversely related to gains in children's language. Thus, it is the *quality* and *timing* of verbal input rather than the sheer amount that appears most important for children's language growth.

Some studies have suggested that the precise nature of *what* parents say when responding to their children is also important for children's language. In early stages of language acquisition parents tend to simplify the complexity of the information they communicate to infants and toddlers—both grammatically and semantically. This simplification of verbal messages to match the level of children's emerging abilities facilitates the language learning task by making the most salient information in a message more readily available. In addition, parents who respond to their children's communicative and exploratory initiatives by labeling and describing objects and events in the environment and by imitating and expanding on their children's own attempts at verbalizing support their children's acquisition of language, as well as their motivation to use language to communicate with others. As an example, in the early stages of language acquisition, saying "That's a blue ball" to a child who picks up a ball is more conducive to language growth than is the response "Oh yes!" Similarly, saying "ball" in response to a child saying "bah" reinforces the child's attempts at communication and teaches the child how to put words in the service of communication. Later on, when children are increasingly competent in their use of language, asking questions about prior experiences feeds into continued language growth and the development of children's autobiographical memories. Thus, asking questions such as "What happened when we went to the zoo yesterday?" of two- and three-year-olds encourages them to mentally reflect on the prior day, and to translate memories of past events into meaningful language.

Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda
Marc H. Bornstein

References and further reading

Bates, Elizabeth, Inge Bretherton, and L. Snyder. 1988. *From First Words to*

Grammar: Individual Differences and Dissociable Mechanisms. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
Bloom, Lois. 1993. *The Transition from Infancy to Language.* New York: Cambridge University Press.
Bornstein, Marc H. 1989. *Maternal Responsiveness: Characteristics and Consequences.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
Tamis-LeMonda, Catherine S., Marc H. Bornstein, Ronit Kahana-Kalman, Lisa Baumwell, and Lisa Cyphers. 1998. "Predicting Variation in the Timing of Linguistic Milestones in the Second Year: An Events-History Approach." *Journal of Child Language* 25:675–700.

Latino Parenting

At the start of the twenty-first century Latinos make up 11 percent of the population of the United States (U.S. Bureau of the Census, 1997), yet they differ from one another in terms of country of origin, race, social class, educational level, length of time in the United States, and home language use. Despite this variation, Latino families share adherence to a central core of family values, which include respect for parents and elders and mutual aid and support among extended, as well as nuclear, family members. Although characterized in past social science research as authoritarian and male dominated, Latino families today are more likely to exhibit shared decision making. Supported in part by continuing large-scale immigration from Latin America, many Latinos continue to express loyalty toward the culture of their home country, even after several generations in the United States.

A discussion of Latino families must take into account the extraordinary variety that exists within the Latino population. The U.S. Bureau of the Census uses the term "Hispanic-origin" to refer to those of any race whose origin is Mexican, Puerto Rican, Cuban, Central or South American, or some other Hispanic origin. As a group and compared with the non-Hispanic population of the country, Hispanics tend to be younger, more likely to live in poverty, and have less education, as shown in Table 1. At the same time, Hispanics are more likely to live in households with children than are non-Hispanics.

Tremendous variation characterizes the population (see Table 2). Mexican Americans make up the largest group within the Latino population. Although continuing to be concentrated in the American Southwest in lands formerly part of Mexico, Mexican Americans can increasingly be found throughout the country and, today, mainly in urban centers. Cuban Americans, originally refugees from the communist takeover of their country in 1959, continue to be concentrated in Florida and have higher levels of education and income than other Latino groups in the United States.

Familism, the set of shared values of family allegiance, mutual support, and respect for elders, continues to be central to the Latino family. In the past, researchers often associated familism with traditional values and practices that were perceived to keep immigrant families from full acculturation to American norms. In addition, children's collective rather than individualistic values were believed to prevent Latino children from achieving in American schools at levels comparable to their non-Latino peers. Latino parents, however, see the upbringing *(educación)* that they are providing their children as providing the moral foundation on which schooling and formal education are built. Current studies increasingly demonstrate that Latinos' strong family orientation is supportive of, and complementary to, academic attainment values.

Allegiance to and support of extended family, in addition to nuclear family members, form part of core Latino values. However, extended family households

TABLE 1 Selected Demographic Characteristics

Characteristics	Hispanic	Non-Hispanic
Median age	26.1 yrs.	35.5 yrs.
% of population under age 10	21.7%	14.2%
% 25 years or older high school graduates or beyond	54.7%	84.8%
% 25 years or older with B.A. or more	10.3%	25.2%
% of households below poverty level	26.4%	9.4%
Median annual household income	$24,906	$36,542
% of family households (parents, either married or single, with children)	80.6%	68.5%
% of households w/ single female head of family	19.7%	12.0%

Source: U.S. Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Survey* (March 1997).

TABLE 2 Comparative Characteristics of Latino Populations

Characteristics	Mexican origin	Puerto Rican origin	Cuban origin
Median age	24.3	27.0	40.8
% 25 years or older h.s. graduates or beyond	48.6%	61.1%	65.2%
% 25 years or older with B.A. or more	7.5%	10.7%	19.7%
% of households below poverty level	27.7%	33.1%	12.5%
Annual household income	$24,368	$21,908	$28,413
% of households w/ single female head	16.7%	29.5%	12.5%

Source: U.S. Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Survey* (March 1997).

have never been the norm for Latino families in the United States. More common is for the nuclear family of parents and children to live in one household, with aunts, uncles, and grandparents living in close proximity. Extended family provides networks for finding jobs and housing for recent migrants, financial assistance in times of need, moral support in crisis situations, and social ties that are reinforced through visits and celebrations such as weddings and *quinceañeras* (girls' fifteenth birthday celebrations). Family members also provide a major source of information and "social capital" for Latino families.

In addition to familism and a collectivist orientation, Latino culture has been characterized by machismo, or a cult of male superiority, and it has been pointed out that among Mexican scholars, Octavio Paz has been the most eloquent proponent of this perspective. However, there are few current empirical findings that support the view of Latino families in the United States as rigidly patriarchal and male dominated. On the contrary, Latino families emerge in several recent studies as being egalitarian in decision making and task allocation. Although most of the child care and household tasks continue to be carried out by mothers, fathers are responsible for an increasing portion of the care and supervision of children. Indeed, single father families are more than twice as likely to be found among Latino families as among non-Latinos.

In what has been termed the "social science myth" of the Latino family,

parenting practices were assumed to be authoritarian and restrictive. Fathers were assumed to be distant and mothers more accessible, yet submissive. Current studies indicate that there is considerable variation in practices among Latino families. Some follow more traditional patterns in which the father, as head of household, is responsible for major family descisions, and children are expected to show respect for elders and live at home until they form their own families. Other families, while also maintaining values of respect and family unity, are more egalitarian in descision making, activities, and gender roles. This is associated for Latino families, as it is for American families in general, with a rise in the past two decades in participation of mothers in work outside the home.

As indicated in the census data in the figures above, Latino families are more likely to be living in poverty than are non-Latino families. Lower rates of family income are associated with lower educational attainment levels. First-generation immigrants, born outside of the United States, typically enter the country with considerably lower education levels than the mainstream population. However, of greater concern is the persisting underachievement of Latino students of succeeding generations. One study used cross-national data to demonstrate a marked decline in achievement orientation between Mexican students in Mexico and Mexican American students in the United States. Other researchers have attributed persistent underachievement to Latinos' minority status in American society; they argue that lack of opportunities to compete for jobs and lower pay for similar work contribute to students' low motivation to do well in school. Still other scholars look to discrimination and tracking within the schools themselves as reproducing cycles of academic failure for Latino youth.

Conditions of poverty, family breakdown, and low levels of education are also associated with gang activity on the part of Latino youth. Contrary to stereotypes perpetuated by the media, most Latino youth are not *cholos,* or gang members. However, researchers investigating Mexican American gang activity in the Los Angeles area over time have shown that the gangs have become increasingly marginalized and violent and gang members increasingly older. With economic restructuring in the 1980s, more stable and better-paying unionized jobs in industry and larger firms are giving way to lower-paying, unstable jobs in the service sector and increasing competition from recent immigrants. Increased job instability has led to prolonged gang involvement, and members today are less likely to be in school than they were two decades ago.

U.S. census figures indicate the Latino population is presently growing at a rate five times faster than the rest of the U.S. population, and Latinos are the focus of increasing scholarly as well as popular attention. Older views of immigrant assimilation into American society based on models of turn-of-the-century European immigration patterns are inadequate to explain the diversity of, and continued involvement with, the native culture among Latinos. Increasingly, perspectives that emphasize biculturalism and ethnic identity maintenance are used. For example, one researcher described language and cultural maintenance among "border balanced" Mexican American families who maintain social and economic ties on both sides of the Mexico-Arizona border. Another study found that ethnic loyalty persisted for several generations, while Mexican American families on the whole shifted dramatically from Spanish to English-language use within two generations.

Leslie Reese

References and further reading
Delgado-Gaitan, Concha. 1992. "School Matters in the Mexican-American Home: Socializing Children to Education." *American Educational Research Journal* 29, no. 3:495–513.
Griswold del Castillo, Richard. 1984. *La Familia: Chicano Families in the Urban Southwest, 1848 to the Present.* Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.
Mirandé, Alfredo. 1988. "Chicano Fathers: Traditional Perceptions and Current Realities." Pp. 93–106 of *Fatherhood Today: Men's Changing Role in the Family.* Edited by P. Bronstein and C. P. Cowan. New York: John Wiley and Sons.
Reese, Leslie, Silvia Balzano, Ronald Gallimore, and Claude Goldenberg. 1995. "The Concept of Educación: Latino Family Values and American Schooling." *International Journal of Education Research* 23, no. 1:57–81.
U.S. Bureau of the Census. 1997. *Current Population Survey: 1997.* Washington D.C.: Government Printing Office.
Valdés, Guadalupe. 1996. *Con Respeto: Bridging the Distances between Culturally Diverse Families and Schools.* New York: Teachers College Press.
Vélez-Ibáñez, Carlos. 1996. *Border Visions.* Tucson, AZ: University of Tucson Press.

Lesbian Mothers, Children of

Lesbian mothers first became a focus of public attention in the 1970s when lesbian women began to fight for custody of their children when they divorced. At that time, lesbian mothers almost always lost custody on the grounds that it would not be in the children's best interests to remain with their mother. Specifically, it was argued that the children would be teased and ostracized by their peers, and would develop behavioral and emotional problems as a result, and that they would show atypical gender development—that is, that boys would be less masculine in their identity and behavior, and girls less feminine than their counterparts from heterosexual homes.

The early studies of the outcomes for children growing up in a lesbian-mother family adopted a similar design in that they compared children in lesbian-mother families with children raised in families headed by a single heterosexual mother, and focused on the two main areas of concern in child custody cases—the children's socioemotional development and their gender development. The rationale for the choice of single heterosexual mothers as a comparison group was that the two types of family were alike in that the children were being raised by women without the presence of a father, but differed in the sexual orientation of the mother. This allowed the effects of the mothers' sexual orientation on children's development to be examined without the confounding presence of a father in the family home.

The findings of these investigations were strikingly consistent. In terms of the children's socioemotional development, children from lesbian-mother families did not show a higher incidence of psychological disorder or of difficulties in peer relationships than their counterparts from heterosexual homes. With respect to gender development, there was no evidence of gender identity confusion for any of the children studied, and no differences in gender role behavior were found between children in lesbian and heterosexual families for either boys or girls—that is, daughters of lesbian mothers were no less feminine, and sons no less masculine, than the daughters and sons of heterosexual mothers.

A limitation of these early studies is that only school-age children were studied, and it has been argued that children raised in lesbian families may experience emotional and relationship difficulties when they grow up. It has also been suggested that children from lesbian homes will be more likely than those from heterosexual backgrounds to themselves adopt a lesbian or gay sexual orientation in adulthood—an outcome that is considered undesirable by courts of law. In an

In studies, daughters of lesbian mothers were no less feminine, and sons no less masculine, than the daughters and sons of heterosexual mothers. (Hella Hammid/Photo Researchers)

investigation that followed up children raised in lesbian-mother households to adulthood it was found that young adults from lesbian backgrounds did not differ from their counterparts from heterosexual homes in terms of psychological well-being or the quality of family relationships, and the large majority identified as heterosexual. Thus, the commonly held assumption that lesbian mothers will have lesbian daughters and gay sons was not supported by the findings of the study.

In recent years, studies of lesbian families with children conceived by donor insemination have begun to be published. Unlike lesbian women who had their children while married, these couples planned their family together after coming out as lesbian, and the children have been raised in lesbian families with no father present right from the start. Although the children were still young when the findings were reported (around six years on average), the evidence so far suggests that they do not differ from children in two-parent heterosexual families in terms of either emotional well-being or gender development. However, co-mothers in two-parent lesbian families were found to be more involved with their children than fathers in two-parent heterosexual families.

Susan Golombok

References and further reading

Patterson, Charlotte J. 1992. "Children of Lesbian and Gay Parents." *Child Development* 63:1025–1042.

Tasker, Fiona, and Susan Golombok. 1997. *Growing Up in a Lesbian Family.* New York: Guilford Press.

Literacy

Derived from litteratus (L.) "lettered" or "learned" and littera "letter," pl. "learning," the term literacy refers to a condition of education, especially the ability to read and write, or the condition of being literate. According to the *Oxford English Dictionary* (1970) the term was formed as the antithesis of illiteracy. During the 1930s, often only illiteracy was listed as a term. But as illiteracy steadily decreased worldwide and literacy has become the norm, there was a need to define what literacy meant in more detail.

Literacy has been consistently correlated with education, knowledge, and the predominant culture in industrialized nations. Yet the standard has been elusive. As literacy tasks in education, work, recreation, religion, and communication changed to meet society's demands, and literature expanded to include the writings of many cultural groups, the definition of what it meant to be literate changed as well. At one point it took only a signature to prove literate status. Literacy also primarily referred to reading, but now includes writing as well. One newer use of the term *literacy* specifies the domain of literate endeavor, such as computer literacy, musical literacy, or scientific literacy, emphasizing specialized knowledge needed to be called literate in one of these domains. Currently literacy, measured in different ways, is used as the measure of success in the world of work, in education, in government, and in many countries is one of the requirements to become a citizen.

The spread of literacy over time has featured a complex interaction of a number of variables: social class, language, ethnicity, culture, gender, age, and even geographic regions and economic conditions. However, when technological change occurs in combination with other social and economic factors, making the printed texts accessible to more people and the need to read and/or write more relevant, the level and incidence of literate behavior also potentially changes.

Gutenberg's invention of the printing press in the fifteenth century sparked a literacy revolution, as printed texts became more readily available. This continued as texts were translated into multiple languages. With mass-production printing and the movement to provide schooling for all children in the 1800s, the number of literate people again increased substantially.

It is important to note that in the past the emphasis has been on reading and somewhat less on writing. This, too, is changing. With the growing need for global communication and the prevalence of computers, a new demand for written communication has redefined literacy to include a new emphasis on writing as well as reading.

How does one measure literacy or the rate of literacy? The assessment of literacy still is not an exact science, nor are literacy rates easily compared among countries, due to different educational systems, goals, and requirements. Methods of assessment range from examining the level of education attained to skills- or standards-based assessment. The important questions to ask about the latter are: What is the purpose of the assessment? Which literacy tasks are being measured? Is the test designed to assess whether individuals have met certain criteria on particular tasks, a criterion-referenced measure? Or is it a norm-referenced test designed to compare individual performance to a comparable population? This is similar to the norm-referenced testing that most school districts use in the United States. Parents need to understand that these tests are actually designed (and will be redesigned) to insure that 50 percent of the students on whom the test is based fall below average (i.e., grade level) on the test. Two other important

The new literacy research stresses the importance of immersing young children in an environment rich in oral and print language. (Laura Dwight)

questions for parents to ask are does the literacy assessment measure what is being taught in the schools, and are the literacy tasks in the curriculum and on the test "real" tasks, representative of the literacy tasks required of a literate citizen?

Another important issue for parents to understand is the process of becoming literate. How does a child learn to read and write? In the past, a belief in readiness for reading at an arbitrary age guided educational policy. This policy has been modified in light of new research on the precursors for, and development of, early literate behavior, or *emergent literacy* (see Clay, 1975, 1991, 1993). The new research stresses the importance of immersing young children (ages birth through school age) in an oral language-rich and print-rich environment. They need to verbalize and understand their experiences in activities such as dramatic play, being read to, "reading" environmental print or simple illustrated books using the pictures, drawing, painting, and writing, which might look more like scribbling and letterlike figures. Also, a mind-set for literacy develops when preschool and school-age children observe adults as models engaged in a wide variety of reading and writing tasks, especially if some of these are enjoyable, interactive activities, such as reading a favorite book aloud together.

Learning to read and write has been plagued by the swinging pendulum between various methodologies, such as phonics (i.e., linking letters and sounds) versus sight words (automatic, visual recognition of words) or phonics versus whole language (a philosophy of stressing all the language arts—listening, speaking, reading, and writing—and using complete texts through which skills are taught). Research shows that a balanced approach

including strategies for word recognition and spelling as well as for comprehending and composing is most effective. Ensuring that children engage in as much reading and writing as possible is also critical for the development of fluency and competence.

Comprehension and Composition

The main reason and motivation for reading, no matter what the purpose, is understanding what has been read. For composing, it is to communicate meaningfully and clearly. Both comprehension and composing are affected by the purpose, topic, and genre or structure of the text. Without experience with and background knowledge of topic and genre, comprehension and composing are unlikely to be successful. The purpose for reading or writing also determines the cognitive strategies and the way language is used. Consequently, it is very important for school literacy programs to provide a wide variety of texts, on a variety of topics written in a variety of genres, and read for many different purposes. Students need to have the opportunities to enjoy reading, as well as to focus on learning particular strategies such as retelling or summarizing, responding, analyzing, synthesizing, and critically evaluating the text. Learning the strategy of "reading like a writer" helps children understand how an author composes a particular kind of text for a particular purpose.

Concurrently the school program, particularly from third grade and through the higher grades, needs to provide real communicative reasons for children to write a similar variety of texts, handing in multiple drafts after receiving teacher or peer feedback, revising, and editing them. The role of the teacher is critical in fostering the motivation, coordination, and integration of comprehending and composing for real communicative purposes, which all too often is lacking in commercial reading programs.

Word Recognition and Spelling

One method to assist children in learning to recognize or decode words is phonics, or learning the connection of letters and letter clusters (e.g., /ch/ /au/) with sounds. While simple symbol-sound relationships are important to learn, this is only part of what is involved in learning to read. A child must learn when to use a particular symbol-sound relationship and how to apply decoding in continuous text when encountering an unknown word or correcting an error. To see the complexity of decoding, consider the pronunciation of the vowel "o" in the following words: open, ox, lemon, through, book, loose, boy, coin, or, snow, ouch, towel. In addition, there are many words that require visually recognizing longer spelling patterns and attaching sounds to them. Some include patterns with silent letters (e.g., "night," "knock") or unusual pronunciations (e.g., "was," "thorough"), or longer words with prefixes, suffixes, and roots from other languages such as Greek, Latin, German, and French (e.g., "pseudonym," "apotheosis"). Eventually, children need to build a reading vocabulary of sight words, words that are recognized automatically without reference to letter sounds, and continue to add to it.

Often voracious, good readers who read a wide variety of genres become good spellers due to their growing awareness of the printed representations of the many words they read. Consequently, children need to read many kinds of texts (e.g., stories, poems, informational texts, etc.) about many different topics in order to learn to integrate the use of the meaning and language patterns of the text with the application of decoding skills. Strategic use of the meaning and language in a story to assist in figuring out the pronunciation of a particular word and its meaning are often referred to as using context clues, another important part of word recognition.

Spelling involves the cognitive strategy of linking sounds to letters, the reverse of the strategy used in recognizing words. Research by linguist Charles Read in the seventies documented the power of children's slow articulation of words and then writing down what they heard—what Read called invented spelling. Research describes four stages in learning to spell. Writing in the prephonetic stage has no resemblance to the sound-letter correspondence and may include letterlike symbols. The semiphonetic stage includes some regular sound-letter correspondences. The phonetic stage includes representation of all sounds in a word, but does not necessarily include accurate spelling, and the transitional stage includes not only phonetic spelling, but also the eventual learning of visual spelling patterns that are not regular in their sound-letter correspondences. These four stages lead to accurate spelling of words, or writing vocabulary, which increases over time if children are held accountable.

Many children learn sound-letter correspondences through initial writing when allowed to use invented spelling, moving with teacher expectation to adult spelling. Marie Clay, a well-known literacy researcher, makes a cogent argument that beginning writing causes a child to attend closely to the features of print and how words are put together in ways that supplement reading. (Clay, 1991) However, she points out that some children go more easily from sound to letter, others from letter to sound, but that some children in both groups fail to see the connection between the two and need the teacher to facilitate the awareness that what is learned in writing can be used in reading and vice versa. (Clay, 1993) Many school beginning-reading programs do not truly integrate the teaching of reading and writing, a needed change for future literacy instruction.

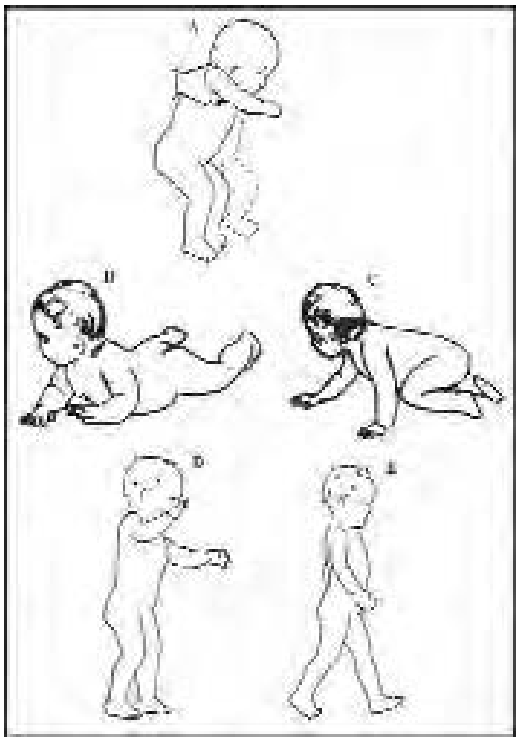
M. Trika Smith-Burke

References and further reading

Atwell, Nancie. 1998. *In the Middle: New Understandings about Writing, Reading, and Learning.* 2d ed. Portsmouth, NH: Boyton Cook/Heinemann.
Bolton, Faye, and Diane Snowball. 1993. *Teaching Spelling: A Practical Resource.* Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.
Clay, Marie M. 1975. *What Did I Write?* Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.
———. 1991. *Becoming Literate: The Construction of Inner Control.* Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.
———. 1993. *An Observation Survey of Early Literacy Achievement.* Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.
Griffin, Peg, Catherine E. Snow, and M. Susan Burns. 1998. *Preventing of Reading Difficulties in Young Children.* Washington, DC: National Academy Press.
Holdaway, Donald. 1969. *Foundations of Literacy.* London: Ashton Scholastic.
Oxford English Dictionary, L–M Volume 6, Oxford, UK: Clarendon Press. Reprint 1970 (orig. 1933).
Trelease, Jim. 1995. *The Read Aloud Handbook.* New York: Viking Penguin.
Webster's New Twentieth Century Dictionary, Unabridged 2d ed. 1978. New York: Collins World.

Locomotor Development

Locomotor development refers to changes in children's mastery of mobility. The developmental progression begins with spontaneous arm and leg movements during the fetal and newborn periods, followed by rolling, crawling, and other idiosyncratic forms of prone progression midway through the first year, then pulling to a stand and balancing upright, then walking at the end of the first year, and finally, running, jumping, and more sophisticated forms of mobility during the second year. For nearly 100 years, the popular belief was that locomotor development is a chronological and hierarchical process: each stage builds on the previous one in a strict and orderly march toward erect locomotion. However, researchers now believe that normative data (milestone charts that tell when the "typical baby" achieves each milestone)



When held under the arms in an upright position, newborns reflexively move their legs in a stepping pattern (A). Most Western babies crawl, on bellies (B) or on hands/knees (C), before they walk (D). By age seven, they walk like adults (E). (Ludovic Marin)

may not accurately reflect individual infants. In fact, the order and appearance of each form of locomotion stems from parents' child-rearing practices unique to each culture, infants' body proportions and muscle strength, and their temperament and motivation to go somewhere.

The earliest precursors of locomotion are the spontaneous arm flails and leg kicks of babies in the womb. Such fetal movements may be masked at the end of gestation because babies' limbs are so tightly packed into the womb. After infants are born, again they display spontaneous rhythmical arm and leg movements. They make these movements when they are lying on their back, awake and aroused, but without any noticeable prompt. Flailing and kicking movements are important for development because they help to build and strengthen muscles necessary for later locomotion and they provide a way for infants to discover the limits of their body space. However, infants are still a long way from achieving true mobility.

Everyone knows that newborn babies cannot walk. There are two biomechanical reasons for this. First, infants' leg muscles are too weak relative to their leg fat for them to lift one leg while supporting the body's weight on the other leg. Second, newborns cannot keep balance in an upright position. They do not yet use stimulation from their visual system, inner ear, and muscle senses to control balance. Furthermore, the problem of keeping balance is exacerbated by infants' top-heavy body proportions. With more weight in their head and chest, newborns have a higher center of gravity and, like a top-heavy bookcase, are prone to tipping. Surprisingly, when constraints of muscle strength and balance control are eliminated, newborns can do something that looks like walking. When held under the arms in an upright position, newborns spontaneously move their legs in an alternating pattern—the stepping reflex. A few months later, when babies' legs are too fat for them to march along the tabletop, the stifled alternating leg movements reappear when they are held over a motorized treadmill. In both cases, the adult provides the missing balance control and leg strength by holding infants upright and by partially supporting their body weight. In addition, the treadmill compensates for leg strength by stretching one leg backward and allowing it to pop forward like a spring. However, in newborn stepping and treadmill walking, the adult does not provide a key ingredient of real walking—the motivation to go somewhere.

Once babies achieve independent mobility and travel from place to place on their own, they begin to actively explore their environment. (Laura Dwight)

Prelocomotor infants experience displacement of their bodies when their caregivers carry them from place to place. Such passive movements provide visual stimulation and activation of the vestibular system of the inner ear. Although babies enjoy being carried and often look out at the world, there is no evidence that infants learn about balance control or places to go from passive locomotion. Once babies achieve independent mobility and travel from place to place on their own, they begin to actively explore their environment. Now they can go see what is around the corner or behind the door. They can learn about surfaces, places, and paths between them and they can discover various methods of locomotion for going somewhere. Independent locomotion is certainly important for babies, but also for parents who view infants' first steps as a marker of emotional independence and maturity.

Self-initiated locomotion often begins with idiosyncratic solutions. Some babies begin moving long distances by rolling, others by bum-shuffling in a sitting position, others by pushing backward in a prone position, and still others by lying on their backs and arching like a wrestler. Most babies, however, discover some form of prone progression. The crawling posture is not rigidly structured; there are at least twenty-five different kinds of crawls and creeps documented in the literature. Approximately half of crawlers begin by dragging themselves forward with their abdomen on the ground in some form of belly crawling. These babies later crawl on hands and knees with their abdomen suspended in the air. The other half of crawlers skip the belly-crawling

period completely and go straight to hands and knees. Belly crawlers tend to move their arms and legs in a variety of combinations and permutations, even from cycle to cycle. Hands-and-knees crawlers, in contrast, all move their limbs in a trotting pattern with limbs on diagonal sides of the body moving together. Some hands-and-knees crawlers also discover that they can move forward on hands and feet.

Most Western babies (around 85 percent) crawl at some point before they begin walking. (Adolph, 1997) Exceptions to this rule exist, however. Cultural expectations and practices, as well as a babies' individual skills and temperament, influence whether they will crawl and the type of crawling strategy they will select. For example, in the Bombara culture of Mali, babies rarely crawl before walking. They are jounced up and down in a sling by their mother's side, exposed to rigorous exercise and massage during daily baths, and are rarely put down in a prone position. In contrast to crawling, which is not obligatory, in all documented instances, infants experience some sort of upright skills prior to independent walking. For example, babies pull to a stand, let go and balance, "cruise" sideways holding onto a couch or low table for support, walk frontward pushing a cart, or walk frontward holding a caregiver's hands. In this transitional stage, to locomote without falling over, infants require some sort of manual support.

Independent walking is heralded by parents as the most exciting and important stage in locomotor development. It typically appears around twelve months but varies widely between individual babies. Because walking involves only two limbs over a smaller base of support, it requires more balance control than crawling or cruising. Unlike crawling, the body is far away from the floor, and unlike cruising, a walking infant does not use any manual support. Although minor falls and tumbles are experienced by all new walkers, walking is more risky than crawling or cruising because walking mistakes can have more serious consequences.

Beginning walkers have a long way to go before they become proficient masters of their newly acquired skill. There is a dramatic change in walking gait from babies' first steps to the toddler years and beyond. New walkers take small steps with their feet spread wide apart. They walk on their toes or plant their whole foot down rather than walking in a heel-toe progression like adults. Like Charlie Chaplin, some babies keep their toes pointed outward and their legs almost straight with their elbows bent upward and their palms facing the ceiling. Others charge along headlong with toes pointed straight ahead and swinging their arms wildly. New walkers' gait appears drunken because they lack coordination between arms and legs, and they must recover balance from step to step as they weave and lurch along. This strange and funny walk progressively improves so that by the time children reach seven years of age they walk like adults. The rate of walking improvement is exponential but varies across individual babies.

Walking is certainly not the final stage of locomotor development. In the second year of life, toddlers acquire other locomotor skills such as running, jumping, turning, walking backward, and walking up and down stairs while holding a rail. As their environments expand, they discover innovative strategies for locomoting down hills, over and under barriers, and over varied terrain. As they become more social, they use locomotion playfully to dance and to learn athletic skills. While locomotor milestones (balancing, sitting, crawling, and walking) develop most rapidly in the first two years of life,

the development of locomotor skills never actually stops. From manual tasks that require fine motor coordination to learning how to play a new sport, humans are constantly faced with new tasks that require new locomotor abilities.

Ludovic Marin
Idell B. Weise
Karen E. Adolph

References and further reading

Adolph, Karen E. 1997. "Learning in the Development of Infant Locomotion." *Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development* 62, no. 251:1–140.

Adolph, Karen E., Beatrix Vereijken, and Mark A. Denny. 1998. "Learning to Crawl." *Child Development* 69:1299–1312.

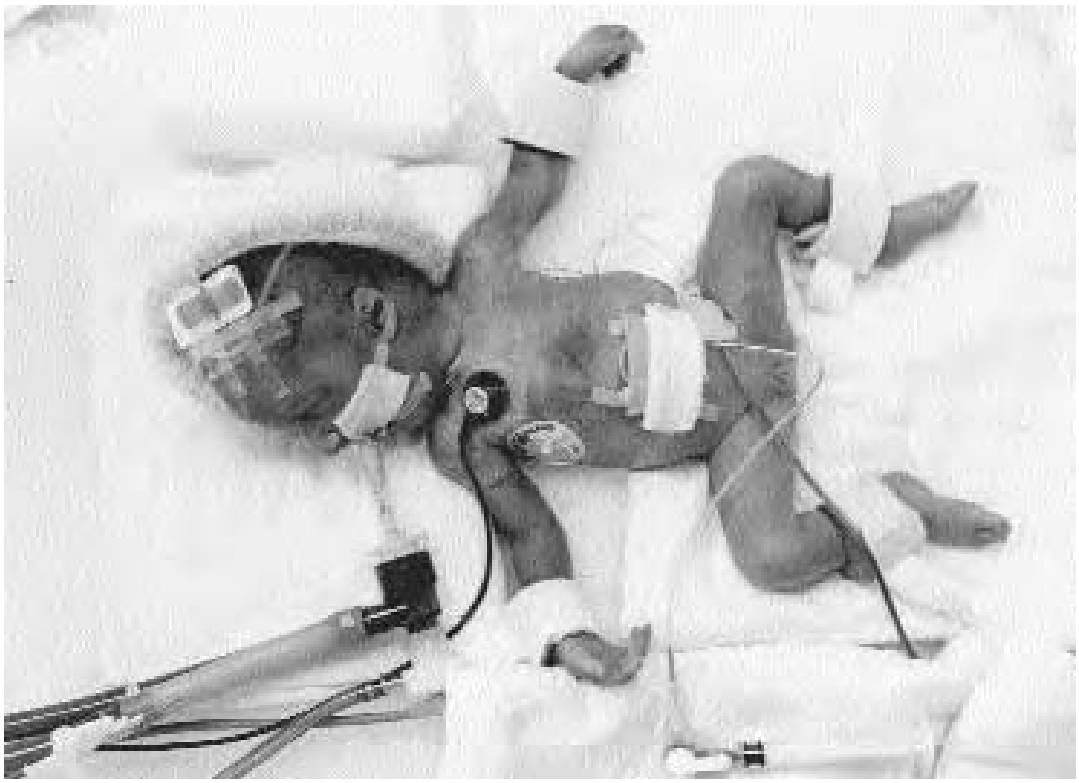
Thelen, Esther, and Beverley D. Ulrich. 1991. "Hidden Skills: A Dynamic Systems Analysis of Treadmill Stepping during the First Year." *Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development* 56, no. 223:1–98.

Low Birth Weight Infants

In the past, the term *premature* was applied to any infant who weighed less than five and one-half pounds at birth. The term *premature* is no longer used; infants who weigh less than five and one-half pounds at birth are now referred to as low birth weight infants. Low birth weight infants can be divided into two categories: preterm and small for date. Preterm infants are born three weeks or more before the due date. How low their weight is may depend upon how well they were nourished in the womb. Some preterm infants who were well nourished in the womb may be small at birth, but not low birth weight. Infants born at term, but who weigh five and one-half pounds or less are referred to as small for date (or small for gestational age) infants. Infants who are small for date tend to have more serious problems than do preterm infants. Studies have identified the factors that most commonly contribute to infants being small for date. These factors include smoking during pregnancy, malnutrition of the mother, exposure to high levels of pollution, and either not receiving prenatal care or not receiving it until late in the pregnancy. Small for date infants can experience long-term problems. The lower the birth weight, the more serious the consequences generally are. Physical problems can include vulnerability to infections, cerebral brain hemorrhages, respiratory distress syndrome, developing cerebral palsy, and damage to the eyes (retinopathy of prematurity). Intellectual problems may include experiencing language problems, such as being slow in starting to talk, and learning difficulties due to being distractible, scoring low on intelligence tests, and not achieving well in school.

However, interventions can help small for date infants to overcome some of the intellectual problems that can occur. Providing support to the parents so that they can be responsive to the special needs of these children and high-quality day care starting at around one year of age are examples of such interventions.

Low birth weight is a preventable complication of pregnancy that can be caused by a number of environmental factors. One of the most common reasons that infants are small for date is maternal cigarette smoking. Tobacco can be identified as a factor in 25 percent of all low birth weight births in the United States. (Berger, 1998) Therefore, women who find out that they are pregnant should attempt to stop smoking. Psychoactive drugs, such as cocaine, also slow the growth of the fetus in the womb. Also, a malnourished mother is likely to deliver a low birth weight infant. Women who live below the poverty level are more likely to be malnourished than middle- or upper-class women. They are also more likely to be ill, because they often live in crowded environments where they are exposed to more illnesses, and to receive late prenatal care. It appears



Two-pound premature baby on life support (Elizabeth Crews)

that living in poverty can put a woman at risk for delivering a low birth weight infant. Programs that provide adequate nutrition and prenatal care for pregnant women who live in poverty may help to prevent them from delivering low birth weight infants.

Because of the serious problems that occur in low birth weight infants, many of them are likely to spend some time in a neonatal intensive care unit (NICU), a hospital unit that specializes in the care of seriously ill newborns. They may be placed in isolettes, plexiglass boxes that control body temperature, because they may have difficulty maintaining enough body heat. They may be fed intravenously or through nasogastric tubes (tubes that are inserted through the nose and passed into the stomach). These infants, especially those born more than six weeks early, often develop respiratory distress syndrome. Their lungs have not fully developed and the air sacs in them may collapse. They may also not have enough surfactant, a substance that helps to keep the air sacs expanded. Therefore, many of these infants have to be intubated and placed on respirators to assist their breathing.

Another problem that may affect low birth weight infants in the NICU is retinopathy of prematurity (ROP). In this disorder the growth of the blood vessels in the retina of the eye is disrupted and visual impairment results. Factors that have been implicated in causing ROP are the high oxygen concentrations in isolettes and the fluorescent lights that are often used in neonatal intensive units. Lowering oxygen concentrations in the isolettes has helped to decrease the incidence of ROP.

Current research is continuing to investigate whether or not the fluorescent lights actually cause ROP.

The staff in the NICU makes it a priority to involve parents in the care of their low birth weight infant. They share information about the infant's condition with the parents, involve them in making decisions about the care their infant receives, and prepare them to provide care to the infant at home. One important aspect of providing care for the low birth weight infant is making sure that he or she receives adequate stimulation.

Because low birth weight infants are often placed in isolettes, they may be touched or held less often than normal infants. This lack of touch can affect both their physical and emotional development. It may be more difficult for these infants to form an attachment bond with their parents. Regular touch can help low birth weight infants to gain weight. In a 1998 study, it was found that preterm infants who were massaged for fifteen minutes three times a day through the portholes in their isolettes gained 47 percent more weight and were hospitalized for six days less than preterm infants who did not receive the massage treatment. (Field, 1998). Other methods of stimulation may include the use of waterbeds, mobiles, and tapes of soft music or caregivers' voices.

Michele V. Karpathian

References and further reading

Berger, Kathleen Stassen. 1998. *The Developing Person through the Life Span.* New York: Worth Publishers.

Berk, Laura E. 1993. *Infants, Children and Adolescents.* Boston: Allyn & Bacon.

Field, Tiffany. 1998. "Massage Therapy Effects." *American Psychologist* 53, no. 12:1270–1281.

Kaplan, Paul S. 1998. *The Human Odyssey: Lifespan Development.* 3d ed. Pacific Grove, CA: Brooks/Cole Publishing.

Klein, Alan H., and Jill Alison Ganon. 1998. *Caring for Your Premature Baby.* New York: HarperPerennial.

M

Malnutrition

We commonly think of nutritional deficiencies as occurring primarily in less developed, non-Western countries. However, evidence indicates that even in developed societies, such as our own, significant numbers of children and their parents have diets that place them at nutritional risk. For example, in low-income groups in the United States survey data indicates that up to 10 percent of young children may show stunted physical growth as a result of an inadequate diet, while between 20 and 30 percent of such children may have nutritionally related iron deficiency anemia. (Cook and Martin, 1995) While nutritional deficiencies are more likely to be found in low-income populations, economic factors in and of themselves are not the sole cause of malnutrition. Even after family economic circumstances are taken into account, children of more educated or more intelligent parents are found to have a better diet than children of less educated or less intelligent parents. In addition, culturally based parental beliefs about appropriate feeding practices have also been shown to have a major effect upon the quality of children's diet. Many studies have shown the adverse developmental consequences associated with malnutrition, chronic undernutrition, or inadequate levels of trace minerals or vitamins in the diet. While the adverse developmental consequences associated with nutritional deficits are primarily viewed as due to the impact of inadequate nutrition upon brain development, there is an increasing interest on the role played by parent-child relationship patterns as well. Of particular importance is what has been called the "functional isolation hypothesis." This hypothesis is based on evidence indicating that children who are malnourished or who have micronutrient deficits such as iron deficiency anemia are more likely to be physically smaller and to show lower activity levels and greater fearfulness. When children are physically smaller, parents are more likely to treat them as if they were younger than their actual chronological age, as well as how the behavior patterns of malnourished children act to reduce parental encouragement for children's active exploration of their environment. The adverse consequences of nutritional deficits upon children's brain development are accentuated by parental behavior patterns that reduce the child's ability to explore and learn from their environment (functional isolation). The link of child malnutrition to parental behavior patterns is likely to be further increased if the parents themselves are undernourished, which means that they have less available energy to provide their children with developmentally appropriate stimulation. In terms of designing intervention strategies to reduce the developmental consequences of malnutrition, it seems clear that efforts to ensure

that children are adequately nourished must be combined with training parents to provide a more developmentally stimulating environment for their children, if maximal child development is to occur.

Theodore D. Wachs

References and further reading

Cook, J., and K. Martin. 1995. "Differences in Nutrient Adequacy among Poor and Non-Poor Children." *Center on Hunger, Poverty and Nutrition Policy Monograph.* Medford, MA: Tufts University School of Nutrition.

Engle, P., and L. Lhotska. 1999. "The Role of Care in Programmatic Actions for Nutrition." *Food and Nutrition Bulletin* 20:121–135.

Pollitt, E., M. Golub, K. Gorman, S. Grantham-McGregor, D. Levitsky, B. Schurch, B. Strupp, T. D. Wachs. 1996. "A Reconceptualization of the Effects of Undernutrition on Children's Biological, Psychosocial, and Behavioral Development." *Society for Research in Child Development Social Policy Reports* 10, no. 5.

Maternal Depression and Parenting

Depression is an emotional and physical state that involves feelings of unhappiness and despair, a sense of rejection and negative self-image, and a lack of bodily energy and vigor. Because depression affects both one's internal feelings and moods and one's outward behavior, it is important to understand the causes of maternal depression and the ways in which it affects children's development.

Women with children are particularly susceptible to the development of depressive symptoms, such as negative mood, sleep difficulties, and feelings of low self-worth. Most women who suffer from depressive symptoms have only minor, or passing, symptoms. Sometimes these symptoms become severe enough to be called a depressive episode, of which there are several types. Approximately 10 to 20 percent of all mothers experience "postpartum blues," a mood disorder that occurs during the period of time immediately following childbirth. (O'Hara, Zekoski, Philipps, and Wright, 1990) Mothers of young children are also prone to developing depression; estimates of the disorder among this population range from 12 to 50 percent, depending on how depression is measured. (Garrison and Earls, 1986) Depressive episodes may be recurrent; women with a history of depression are twice as likely to suffer from future episodes than are women without a history of depression. This means that a mother may experience two or more depressive episodes over the course of her child's life.

A depressive disorder can affect a mother's ability to rear and care for her child in many ways. Though not all depressed mothers exhibit the same pattern of behaviors, most mothers who are clinically depressed find it difficult to provide the type of responsive, sensitive care that children need in order to thrive. Children need caregivers who are emotionally and physically available to them and provide consistent care. Depressed caregivers often are emotionally withdrawn and distant, with low energy and affect. Depression may also cause caregivers to be irritable and hostile. Both of these patterns prevent a mother from being "tuned in" to the needs of her child, able to respond predictably and with empathy. In addition, children need to be able to develop a sense of their own agency, or power, in affecting their environments. Children whose caregivers are unresponsive to them may find it difficult to develop these feelings of efficacy or competence.

Maternal depression has been found to have an adverse effect on children's functioning in a number of areas of development, including social, emotional, linguistic, and cognitive. The types of problems a child manifests in response to maternal depression depend upon factors

in the child (such as age, temperament, gender), the family situation (such as the availability of other nondepressed caregivers), and the disorder itself (for example, the length of the depressive episode and whether the mother is hospitalized). Child age is an important factor, because children of different ages spend varying amounts of time with their mothers, face different developmental issues, vary in their physical and psychological maturity, and differ in their exposure and ability to utilize other coping resources. While children are not "immune" to the effects of maternal depression at any age, early exposure may have a greater impact on children than exposure in later childhood. Recent research on infant brain development and the role of early experiences shows that the brain continues to develop throughout the first years of life and that social experiences affect the way in which it is organized and functions.

One of the most prominent effects of maternal depression is on children's emotional development, beginning in infancy. Emotions have been called the "language of infancy," a vehicle for communication between parents and children. Infants of depressed women have been found to mirror their mothers' negative and "flat" affect. Toddlers of depressed mothers show more negative and less positive affect than do toddlers of nondepressed mothers. At older ages, children of depressed mothers have greater difficulty regulating their emotions in response to events in the environment, and have more problems with impulse control and reactivity to stress.

For infants and toddlers, a salient developmental task is forming attachment relationships. Children with secure attachments use their parent as a "safe haven" in times of stress, and are better able effectively to explore their world. This task is difficult for infants of depressed mothers, and there is a greater likelihood that they will form insecure attachments in response to a caregiver who is insensitive to infant cues, inconsistent or unresponsive in caregiving, or who interacts in a hostile or intrusive fashion.

Toddlers and preschoolers of depressed mothers may show language delays. This is in part because depressed mothers talk less to their children and are slower to respond to their children's utterances. Most mothers use "motherese," or child-directed speech, with very young children. This type of language interaction, characterized by high pitch and exaggerated affect, is believed to promote linguistic development. The use of "motherese" is not common among depressed mothers.

School-aged children may suffer in social and cognitive realms, because this is a period in which academic achievement and peer interaction are important developmental issues. School-aged children of depressed mothers exhibit more attention deficits and impairments in intellectual functioning than their peers. They may also be less competent in peer relations, have greater behavioral problems, and have difficulty with conflict and empathy.

Not all children of depressed mothers show the effects mentioned here. While maternal depression is a "risk factor" for children's healthy development, there are "protective factors" that may help compensate. Some of these protective factors lie within the child (for example, having an easy temperament or native intelligence). Others are part of the child's social environment (such as the presence of a sensitive, available father or teacher) or community resources (such as the availability of therapeutic resources or good after-school programs). In part, children's adaptation to maternal depression depends upon the severity of the mother's symptoms, the timing of the depressive episode(s), and whether the mother's depression occurs once or repeatedly

during the child's lifetime. Depressive episodes may be short-lived, though some mothers continue to express some of the symptoms of depression (such as low self-esteem) after their episodes have ended. As a result, children may be exposed to stressful home environments for extended periods of time, and may continue to exhibit signs of stress or maladjustment when parents think that everything should be "back to normal."

While there has been a great deal of research on the effects of maternal depression on children, the effects of depression among fathers are less well known. This "bias" in research has several roots: mothers typically are their children's primary caregivers; additionally, men with affective disorders often do not marry or father children; finally, the research suggests that mothers' mental health has a more pronounced effect on children's development than does fathers' mental health.

Research shows that depressive disorders tend to aggregate in families, meaning that the children of depressed mothers show higher rates of clinical depression than do the children of nondepressed women. The reasons for depression "running in families" are complex, and involve both biological (genetic) and psychosocial factors. One important factor in the transmission of depression is maternal child-rearing style. For example, depressed mothers are often highly unstable in their disciplinary practices and may be withdrawn and unavailable to their children. Hostility, criticism, and aggression also may characterize interactions. These factors may lead to feelings of helplessness and negative self-concept in children, feelings that are associated with depression. In addition, children may model the behaviors of their parents by observing them. Children of depressed mothers are likely to observe patterns of emotional regulation that include flat or negative affect, pessimism about the future, and other symptoms of depression. Because children mirror their mothers' emotional states, this is one way in which depression may be transmitted across generations.

Christine A. Graham
M. Ann Easterbrooks

References and further reading

American Psychiatric Association. 1994. *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders.* Rev., 4th ed. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Association.

Cohler, Bertram J., and Judith S. Musick. 1983. "Psychopathology and Parenthood: Implications for Mental Health of Children." *Infant Mental Health Journal* 4:140–164.

Field, Tiffany. 1995. "Psychologically Depressed Parents." Pp. 85–99 in *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Garrison, William T., and Felton J. Earls. 1986. "Epidemiological Perspectives on Maternal Depression and the Young Child." Pages 13–30 in *Maternal Depression and Infant Disturbance. New Directions for Child Development,* no. 34. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Gelfand, Donna M., and Douglas M. Teti. 1990. "The Effects of Maternal Depression on Children." *Clinical Psychological Review* 10:329–353.

O'Hara, Michael W., Ellen M. Zekoski, Laurie H. Philipps, and Ellen J. Wright. 1990. "Controlled Prospective Study on Postpartum Mood Disorders: Comparison of Childbearing and Nonchildbearing Women." *Journal of Abnormal Psychology* 99:3–15.

Tronick, Edward Z., and Tiffany Field, eds. 1986. *Maternal Depression and Infant Disturbance: New Directions for Child Development,* no. 34. San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass.

Maternal Guilt

Maternal guilt is a pervasive emotional state characterized by a mother feeling that she is not doing the right thing for her child. Such guilt feelings may consist of concern, anxiety, and sorrow, and may

be caused by the conflict women experience in balancing their roles of mother, wife, and employee in today's society. In particular, mothers who return to work after the birth of a child may experience guilt as a result of leaving their child in the care of others. A majority of mothers with young children work. For example, in 1998, 65 percent of women with children under age six were in the labor force as compared to just 39 percent in 1975. (Children's Defense Fund, 1999) This increase in working women can be attributed to many factors, including the rising educational levels of women, the need to develop some occupational competence due to the instability of marriage, a desire for personal satisfaction, and economic needs. An additional factor is that women currently on welfare roles are required to find employment. For these reasons, the number of women in the labor force is unlikely to decline. Further, more mothers continue to work up to the child's birth, and return to work sooner, than was previously the case. As a result, more than half of infants under one year spend some time in the care of someone other than their parents on a regular basis.

Why Working Women Experience Guilt Feelings

Working mothers may experience maternal guilt for a variety of reasons. Mothers may feel guilt due to the social admonishment that "good mothers stay home with their children." Other sources of guilt for the working mother may stem from concerns about the effects maternal employment has on children. For example, a mother may feel that her employment negatively impacts her relationship with her child, or that placing her child in the care of others may result in negative outcomes. While negative outcomes, such as an increase in aggressiveness and illnesses, are sometimes reported, placement in quality child care—especially after age three—may have benefits. For example, as children progress through each developmental stage, at some point the child's autonomy emerges. Separation from the mother can actually enhance social competence and foster independence in young children.

Further, mothers may feel guilt regarding their decision to return to work, particularly when that decision was made for personal satisfaction rather than economic necessity. In light of the recent research on the importance of stimulation during the first three years for brain development, these feelings of guilt may be exacerbated.

Suggestions for Reducing Guilt Feelings

First of all, mothers must realize that some degree of maternal concern, anxiety, and guilt are actually quite normal and healthy! Such feelings cause parents to make proactive decisions with their children's best interest in mind. Nevertheless, feelings of maternal guilt may be unnecessarily overwhelming for some. The following suggestions may help reduce inappropriate feelings of maternal guilt.

Become knowledgeable about high-quality child care. Research has suggested that those who felt satisfied with their child-care arrangements were less likely to feel guilt. Information about child care may be obtained from child-care licensing agencies, early childhood accreditation programs, or the local library. University extension services also provide information about selecting quality child care. In addition, an Internet search using keywords such as "child care" or "high-quality child care" may yield useful information. Checklists on quality child care are often available through the above-named sources, and serve as an efficient means of evaluating child-care programs. For comparison purposes, checklists should be completed on each program visited.

Consider parental needs. In addition to seeking a quality child-care setting, parents should consider their needs when selecting child-care arrangements. For example, parents who wish to enhance specific developmental areas might choose a different program than those parents stressing the social aspects of the child-care provider relationship. Parents should tour several programs prior to making a placement decision, and understand that a good match involves balancing their needs, those of the child, and the center's philosophy.

Visit and gain information. At each program, parents should obtain and read the center's written program philosophy and other printed materials. In addition to the printed material, and prior to enrollment, parents should schedule an orientation meeting. At that meeting, orientation materials can be reviewed and questions answered. A clear understanding of the program—its philosophy, mission, and goals—is important. Initial parental awareness of program philosophy and teaching style can help parents make informed decisions that best meet their needs.

Foster good communication. Effective communication is a key ingredient to the successful home-school partnership. Individuals working with young children tend to focus upon the well-being of the child, but the focus must be broadened to encompass both the child and parent to assuage maternal guilt. Mutual trust and rapport are necessary for developing a positive relationship between the family and the program for effective communication to take place. In particular, mothers must feel comfortable about asking questions about their child's care.

Become involved. Another strategy for promoting effective communication, and hopefully reducing maternal guilt, is for the parent to become involved with a program's parent advisory board. Such involvement allows the parent to have a voice in program decisions that might affect the child. The resulting sense of empowerment should help to reduce guilt.

As the number of women entering the workforce continues to rise, maternal guilt will remain an issue. Families must make well-informed choices in choosing the best setting for their children's care. In so doing, maternal guilt feelings will be lessened.

Mary Beth Mann

References and further reading

Caine, Lynn. 1985. *What Did I Do Wrong?: Mothers, Children, Guilt.* New York: Arbor House.

Children's Defense Fund. 1999. *The State of America's Children Yearbook.* Washington, DC: Children's Defense Fund.

Hickey, Mary C., and Sandra Salmans. 1992. *The Working Mother's Guilt Guide: Whatever You're Doing, It Isn't Enough.* New York: Penguin Books.

Hilton, Joni. 1996. *Guilt-Free Motherhood: How to Raise Great Kids and Have Fun Doing It.* American Fork, UT: Covenant Communication.

Mann, Mary Beth, and Kathy R. Thornburgh. 1998. "Maternal Guilt: Helping Mothers of Infants and Toddlers in Child Care." *Child Care Information Exchange* (July/August):26–29.

Memory in Infancy

Parents are often amazed at how long infants can concentrate, how fast they learn, and what they remember. Infants seem to have the capacity for long-term memory even at birth**.** As the weeks progress, they remember for longer periods of time and they become less context dependent. It is important for parents to realize that alert infants explore their worlds with all their senses, learn associations, form concepts, and develop expectations of how the world works. Parents need to provide age-appropriate stimulation for their ever-changing infants. Despite the considerable cognitive activity during infancy and toddlerhood, people do not recall much of their lives before the age of three or four. This phenomenon is called childhood amnesia. However,

Cues in the environment can help infants remember a learned task. (Elizabeth Crews)

the experiences that infants and toddlers have form the basis for their understanding and their expectations of their social and physical environments.

It has been shown that even newborns have long-term memories. In a well-known early study, research psychologists DeCasper and Fifer published their account of a novel demonstration of memory in newborns. They played a song to a fetus during its last month in the uterus. Later, they showed that as a newborn it calmed down more quickly to that song than to an unfamiliar one. Since that time, many studies have shown that newborns are capable of learning and remembering. It has also been shown that newborns can remember a specific sound for one day. Within the first few days, newborns distinguish the odor of their mother's breast from odors belonging to other women. Also, they show a preference for their mother's voice compared to the voice of a female stranger.

Much of what is known about young infant memory has come from research studies that employ an operant conditioning task. In operant conditioning, an infant learns that some of its actions can bring about desired results. One such task, the Conjugate Reinforcement Mobile Task, was used by Rovee-Collier and her colleagues. In this unique situation, an infant is placed on its back in the middle of its crib to which mobile stands have been attached. One end of a ribbon is attached to a stand and the other end is tied around one of the infant's ankles. Then, an unfamiliar mobile is placed on the stand to which the ribbon is attached. When the infant kicks, the mobile moves, and the infant has the opportunity to learn that his/her kicks are moving the mobile. Infants as young as two months of age tend to learn this quickly, within about five minutes, and can remember it for up to three days; three-month-old infants can remember the task for over one week; and six-month-olds can remember it for about two weeks.

Once the memory for the mobile task has become inaccessible, and infants seem to have forgotten the task, that is, they do not kick in the presence of the mobile to make it move, they can be reminded how to do it if the mobile is again placed over their cribs and moved by the researcher for several minutes. The day after such a reminder, their memory for the task is accessible and they once again kick to make the mobile move. Thus, being prompted helps bring back inaccessible memories.

Before infants are about seven or eight months of age, their ability to remember improves if there are many cues that match those present when they initially learned the task. For example, it is more likely that infants will remember the mobile task if they are tested in the same environmental context (in the same crib or with the same music playing) as when they first learned the task. It seems that infants have to be over seven or eight months of age before they can recall memories, on their own, without the help of environmental cues. It is around eight months of age that infants can search for objects that have disappeared.

By the time they are twelve months old, it has been demonstrated that infants can recall a sequence of specific events. By the time they are about twenty-four months old, infants can recall events that happened several months earlier, and can relate them verbally in story form. However, events experienced before the age of about eighteen months are not remembered verbally; events experienced between about eighteen months and two and one-half years are reported verbally in fragmentary fashion and may be prone to error. From about three years of age, children can give reasonably coherent verbal accounts of their past experiences, and remember them for long periods of time.

Generally, young children's ability to remember is determined by what they are asked to remember, the number of exposures to the event, and the availability of reminders of the event. With age, there is an increase in the range of effective reminders for a particular memory. Once information is no longer tied to a small number of specific reminders, the range of situations in which learned information can be retrieved increases. This may contribute to the decline of childhood amnesia in the third year of life.

Joyce Prigot

References and further reading

Amabile, Toni, and Carolyn Rovee-Collier. 1991. "Contextual Variation and Memory Retrieval at Six Months." *Child Development* 62:1155–1166.

Bauer, Patricia. 1996. "What Do Infants Recall of Their Lives? Memory for Specific Events by One- to Two-Year-Olds." *American Psychologist* 51, no. 1:29–41.

DeCasper, Anthony, and William Fifer. 1980. "Of Human Bonding: Newborns Prefer Their Mothers' Voices." *Science* 208:1174–1176.

Fagan, Jeffrey. 1984. "Infant Memory: History, Current Trends, Relations to Cognitive Psychology." In *Infant Memory: Its Relation to Normal and Pathological Memory in Humans and Other Animals.* Edited by M. Moscovitch. New York: Plenum Press.

Fivush, Robyn. 1998. "Children's Recollections of Traumatic and Nontraumatic Events." *Development and Psychopathology* 10, no. 4:699–716.

Hayne, Harlene, Shelley MacDonald, and Rachel Barr. 1997. "Developmental Changes in the Specificity of Memory over the Second Year of Life." *Infant Behavior and Development* 20, no. 2:233–245.

Howe, Maria, and Mary Courage. 1993. "On Resolving the Enigma of Infantile Amnesia." *Psychological Bulletin* 113, no. 2:305–326.

Newcombe, Nora, Anna Drummey, and Eunhui Lie. 1995. "Children's Memory for Early Experience." *Journal of Experimental Child Psychology* 59, no. 3:337–342.

Rovee-Collier, Carolyn. 1987. "Learning and Memory in Infancy." In *Handbook of Infant Development.* 2d ed. Edited by J. D. Osofsky. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Menopause

Menopause is the complete stopping of a woman's monthly menstrual periods. This stopping of periods may occur gradually over a couple of years, with periods first becoming irregular. For example, a woman may have a menstrual period for one month and then not have another for two or three months. When the menstrual periods stop completely, women are no longer fertile and are no longer able to bear children. It is important for women who want to have children to know about menopause so that they can plan to have children before they lose their fertility. This is especially important in our current culture because many women today prefer to establish careers before they begin to have families. Some are having a first child in their late thirties or even early forties. Although most women experience menopause between the ages of forty-two and fifty-two years of age, about 10 percent of all women experience it before forty years of age. (Kaplan,1998; Santrock,1999) The age of onset of menopause may be determined in part by heredity. What this means is that a woman can get some idea of when it might occur for her by asking her mother at what age she experienced menopause.

During menopause the amount of the hormone estrogen that is produced by a woman's ovaries decreases greatly. This decrease in estrogen production can cause some uncomfortable symptoms. Women who are experiencing other life stresses, such as a divorce or death of a loved one, may have higher rates of symptoms. One of those symptoms is hot flashes. Some women may feel exceedingly hot at times due to the hormonal changes that are taking place. They may experience flushing of the skin on the head and neck and perspiration. Hot flashes may last from several seconds to several minutes. Hot flashes may continue for up to five years

in about 25 percent of women who experience them. More commonly they last about one to two years. However, some women never experience them. Other symptoms can include nausea, fatigue, rapid heartbeat, irritability, and depression. Estrogen decline may also cause the membranes of the vagina to become thin. If this happens, a woman may experience painful intercourse. The majority of women experiencing menopause do not report symptoms serious enough to require medical care. However, since postmenopausal women are at greater risk for heart disease and osteoporosis, a condition that causes bone loss and makes a woman more susceptible to fractures, many visit their gynecologists to discuss whether or not hormone replacement therapy is appropriate for them. In addition, for those women who do experience more serious symptoms, hormone replacement therapy often provides relief from them.

Hormone replacement therapy usually consists of taking two hormones: estrogen and progesterone. Taking estrogen by itself can increase a woman's risk of getting uterine cancer. Taking progesterone along with it protects the woman from developing uterine cancer. The hormones are usually taken every day. Hormone replacement therapy is generally not recommended for women who are at increased risk for breast cancer, for example, those with a family history of breast cancer. One concern that has been raised is whether women using estrogen are at increased risk for breast cancer. Although most research studies have found that the use of estrogen does not increase a woman's risk of breast cancer, a few have found a very slight increase in the incidence of breast cancer in women taking estrogen. Gynecologists usually discuss the risk factors and benefits of hormone replacement therapy openly and in depth with their postmenopausal patients. The patients can then make an informed choice about whether or not to receive hormone replacement therapy.

Some women who choose not to take hormone replacement therapy may choose to eat certain foods that mimic the effects of estrogen. Foods such as tofu, miso (soybean paste), soybeans, cashew nuts, peanuts, oats, corn, wheat, apples, almonds, and alfalfa contain compounds that are known as phytoestrogens (plant estrogens). Phytoestrogens may help to relieve hot flashes and other menopausal symptoms. What is not yet known is if these compounds are effective in preventing osteoporosis.

Postmenopausal women can also help to decrease symptoms and protect themselves against heart disease and osteoporosis by eating a diet low in fat and high in calcium. Their physicians may also recommend taking a calcium supplement. Starting an aerobic exercise program may also help to decrease menopausal symptoms, increase emotional well-being, and offer some protection against heart disease. The exercise program is very important because after menopause and during middle age, coronary arteries (the arteries that supply blood to the heart tissue) narrow, and blood pressure and "bad" cholesterol rise. Engaging in an exercise program can lower blood pressure and "bad" cholesterol while raising "good" cholesterol, which helps to prevent narrowing of the coronary arteries due to fatty deposits.

The attitudes that women have about menopause vary. Most women neither have negative attitudes about it, nor do they regret having reached it. Women who have negative expectations or make incorrect assumptions about menopause may have negative experiences with it once they reach it. However, many women view it as a positive experience because they no longer have to worry about having menstrual periods or getting pregnant. The negative attitudes that

some women have about menopause may be precipitated by our culture's emphasis on youth and fear of growing old. In China where old age and older individuals are respected, there is no word or term for hot flashes. Differences in symptoms among cultures have also been discovered. In one study Japanese women were found to have a lower occurrence of hot flashes and depression than were women in the United States and Canada.

Michele V. Karpathian

References and further reading

Cabot, Sandra. 1995. *Smart Medicine for Menopause.* Garden City, NY: Avery Publishing Group.

Gaby, Alan R. 1994. *Preventing and Reversing Osteoporosis.* Rocklin, CA: Prima Publishers.

Kaplan, Paul S. 1998. Pp. 369–371 in *The Human Odyssey: Lifespan Development.* 3d ed. Pacific Grove, CA: Brooks/Cole Publishing.

Santrock, John W. 1999. Pp. 444–445 in *Life-Span Development.* 7th ed. Dubuque, IA: McGraw-Hill College.

Mental Retardation, Parenting a Child with

Mental retardation is a condition that has a range of causes, as well as a variety of effects. Individuals with mental retardation exist in all cultures and economic, educational, racial, and ethnic groups.

An individual with mental retardation is a person whose ability to learn and to function is slower and more limited than those of others the same age. The American Association on Mental Retardation (AAMR, 1992) has outlined three criteria for diagnosing an individual with mental retardation: first, the individual has a score below 70 to 75 on an individually administered intelligence test (where 100 points is considered the average score of the population). Second, the individual has significant limitations in two or more adaptive areas (such as communication, self-care, social skills, health and safety, and community functioning). Third, this condition is present before eighteen years of age.

The age of diagnosis varies depending on the cause. Some children, such as those with Down syndrome, can be identified at birth. Others, including those for whom there is no known cause, are often not diagnosed until they approach school age and have not attained the same skills as other children the same age.

It is estimated that approximately 1 to 3 percent of the population in the United States is mentally retarded. (Watson and Gross, 1997) A slightly higher proportion of boys than girls is diagnosed with this condition. About two-thirds of those with mental retardation have known causes. Although there are more than 750 known organic causes of mental retardation, the most prevalent of these (32 percent) is early alteration of embryonic development, such as the chromosomal changes that occur in Down syndrome. Environmental hazards, such as exposure to lead paint or inadequate nutrition, are the next most frequent cause (18 percent). Problems associated with pregnancy (such as placental insufficiency) or problems occurring around birth, such as prematurity, are the third most frequent cause of mental retardation (11 percent). Hereditary disorders (such as fragile X syndrome or Tay-Sachs disease) and acquired childhood diseases (such as encephalitis or meningitis) are less frequent causes of mental retardation. (Crocker, 1989)

Mental retardation has a range of effects. The majority of children diagnosed with mental retardation (87 percent) are mildly affected by this condition. These children learn more slowly than their classmates, may have slower motor and language development, and tend to have difficulty in maintaining attention and in developing short-term memory function. Most, however, will be able to live and work in the community with minimal assistance when they

Raising a child with mental retardation can be challenging, but for most families, levels of stress are within the normative range. (Laura Dwight)

become adults. The other 13 percent (generally those with intelligence quotients under fifty) are likely to experience significant limits in their functioning and independence, but they demonstrate a capacity to learn and benefit from educational interventions.

Although in the past many professionals believed that parents who raise a child with mental retardation experience pathological levels of stress and are more likely to have their marriage dissolve, current data do not support either of these assumptions. Parents with mentally retarded children are no more likely to divorce than are other parents. Raising a child with mental retardation can be challenging, but for most families, levels of stress are within the normative range. The greatest stressors reported by parents of children with mental retardation are those due to children's health conditions and to behavior problems rather than to cognitive impairment per se.

Differences between fathers and mothers in parenting a child with mental retardation have been reported. During the early childhood years mothers report more stress related to social isolation and the demands of parenting, whereas fathers report more stress related to the child's temperament. Gender of the child may also be important as fathers with sons, in comparison to those with daughters, report higher levels of stress. Similar gender differences have not been found consistently for mothers. Helpful networks of social support composed of family, friends, and professionals reduce stress for mothers; this finding has not been replicated for fathers. Both mothers and fathers who cope with stress by using strategies that aim at problem solving (rather than rely only on emotional sup-

port) report reduced stress over the early and middle childhood period.

Although many parenting challenges are similar for parents of children with mental retardation to those experienced in the general population, research studies have noted some potential distinctions. During the infant and toddler years, children with mental retardation tend to show less distinct cues about their needs and display somewhat diminished responses to caregivers. They also may take somewhat longer to respond to parents' initiations. Research has also demonstrated that parents of very young children with mental retardation tend to be highly directive of children in their interactions when playing together. Although a few children respond well to the high level of direction, those who experience the highest levels of parent direction during playful situations tend to become less self-motivated over time. The challenge for parents thus becomes how to encourage children in their play and make sure that children have a chance to initiate, as well as respond, when interacting with parents and others.

Parents of children with mental retardation have reported that certain points during the life cycle are particularly challenging. The extent of challenge depends on the child's functional skills, communication skills, and whether he or she exhibits many problem behaviors, such as tantrums or excessive stubbornness. Traditional points of transition, such as entry into preschool, middle, or high school, and the termination of schooling often require careful planning. The involvement of parents in collaboration with schools and other community agencies is necessary to make the transition beneficial for the child. During the school years, parents have reported that children with mental retardation often have a range of friends, but may have a smaller network of close friends. Their networks also tend to be more highly reliant on family members than on peers. Parents also report, however, less concern about the typically high-risk behaviors of many adolescents, such as substance abuse, although these risky behaviors are more likely to occur for adolescents with a network of typically developing friends. At age twenty-two, or when the young adult leaves the school system, is often a difficult time for parents, especially if the young adult is not able to live somewhat independently. During the adolescent and young adult years parents often become increasingly involved in planning for their child's future financial resources and living situation.

The federal Individuals with Disabilities Education Act of 1990 (IDEA), reauthorized in 1997, mandates that all children, including those with disabilities, are entitled to an education that is both "free" and "appropriate." Children with disabilities are entitled to receive publicly funded education from the age of three until age twenty-two. By law, parents have many rights regarding the assessment of children and the type of school placement recommended for their child. Schools are required to provide parents with information about their rights. One right is that the child be educated in the "least restrictive environment." This is often interpreted as a right to attend general education classes to the maximum extent possible. Many students with mental retardation attend only general education classes, possibly with an aide for part or all of the school day. Others attend a mix of general and special education classes; a smaller number attend only special education classes or special schools. There is much variation in placement options from state to state and from district to district within states. During the adolescent years, schools are required to initiate transition planning with the student and parents to make sure plans are made about the

student's transition from the school system into vocational or further educational endeavors. Schools are also required to offer students with disabilities a vocational assessment during the high school years.

From birth to age three, mentally retarded children and their families are entitled to early intervention services. Each state has a designated state agency, typically education, public health, or mental health, which offers early intervention services. Early intervention services also vary from state to state, but usually involve home visits by educators, physical therapists, occupational therapists, speech and language therapists, or social workers. These individuals work with the child and the parents to provide necessary therapeutic interventions or recommended practices that fit with the family's values and perspectives on child rearing. Therapeutic interventions for the child may also occur in day care or other community services in consultation with parents.

Many organizations exist to assist parents in their task of parenting a child with mental retardation. National and state advocacy organizations often provide parents with information, resources, and links to other parents. Long-standing examples of national organizations are the National Down Syndrome Congress, the American Association on Mental Retardation, and The Arc (formerly Association for Retarded Citizens).

Penny Hauser-Cram
Ann Steele

References and further reading

American Association on Mental Retardation. 1992. *Mental Retardation: Definition, Classification, and Systems of Support.* 9th ed. Washington, DC: AAMR.

The Arc of the United States website: *http://thearc.org*.

Burack, Jacob A., Robert M. Hodapp, and Edward Zigler, eds. 1998. *Handbook of Mental Retardation and Development.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Crocker, A. C. 1989. "The Causes of Mental Retardation." *Pediatric Annals* 18:623–635.

Hodapp, Robert M. 1998. *Development and Disabilities.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Kingsley, Jason, and Mitchell Levitz. 1994. *Count Us In: Growing Up with Down's Syndrome.* New York: Harcourt Brace.

Rowitz, Louis, ed. 1992. *Mental Retardation in the Year 2000.* New York: Springer-Verlag.

Watson, G. S., and A. M. Gross. 1997. "Mental Retardation and Developmental Disorders." Pp. 495–520 in *Handbook of Prevention and Treatment with Children and Adolescents: Intervention in the Real World Context.* New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Montessori, Maria (1870–1952)

Maria Montessori originated an educational method that is used for both mentally impaired and normal children. Encouraged by worldwide enthusiasm for her work, she organized a network of schools and societies devoted to the Montessori method, an approach that was developed from observation of children's interactions with the environment. Montessori's prime educational objective was to foster personality development in children by allowing students to work at their own pace, within a carefully prepared environment. Many elements of the modern education system have their origin in Montessori's theories. The development of such key educational concepts as the open classroom, individualized education, manipulative learning materials, and combined age groups have been credited to her.

Maria Montessori was born 31 August 1870 in Chiaravalle, Italy, the only child of middle-class, educated parents. Despite opposition from her father and teachers, she enrolled at the University of Rome as a student of mathematics, physics, and the natural sciences, intending to become an engineer. However, she soon changed her focus to medicine. In 1896, she gradu-

Maria Montessori (1870–1952) (Popperfoto/Archive Photos)

ated from the University of Rome Medical School at the top of her class, earning the first medical degree granted to a woman in Italy.

In 1895, Montessori obtained a competitive post as an assistant doctor, specializing in pediatrics and psychiatry. As part of her work, she visited various insane asylums in order to select patients for treatment. There she saw mentally handicapped children confined to empty rooms without any social or educational provisions. Recognizing the need of these children for stimulation and interaction, Montessori initiated a wave of reform within the asylums. She implemented programs to teach the youngsters how to care for themselves and their environment, used manipulative perceptual puzzles to provide the children direct experience with concrete objects, and insisted that staff interact with children in a respectful manner. Montessori's work with this population led her to conceptualize mental deficiency as an educational problem, rather than a medical one.

Fueled by her growing interest in education, Montessori undertook a study of all previous research on the education of the mentally handicapped. Her search led her to the contributions of two Frenchmen, Jean Marc Itard and Eduoard Seguin. Itard

had become famous for his work with "Victor, the Wild Boy of Aveyron," a young man who—it was believed—had been raised in the wild. Itard attempted to educate Victor, hoping that this experiment would shed light on the relative contributions of heredity and environment to human development. Itard quickly noted that this "wild boy," who lacked all language and social skills, was unwilling or unable to learn most things. From his observations, Itard theorized that normal development is marked by a sequence of "sensitive periods" during which a child is particularly receptive to development in a particular domain. If the child does not experience stimulation in that area during the appropriate period, that skill may be lost forever. The notion of "sensitive periods" later became an integral component of Montessori's educational theory. Both Itard and Seguin believed in a scientific approach to education, based on thorough observation and experimentation. This perspective appealed to Montessori and later became the cornerstone of her educational method. She was also influenced by the educational theories of Jean-Jacques Rousseau, Johann Pestalozzi, and Friedrich Froebel, to whom she owed her focus on self-discovery through sense training.

Montessori's work in the insane asylums gained public acclaim when many of the mentally deficient adolescents under her care were able to pass standard public school sixth-grade tests. Responding to this attention, Montessori maintained that her success demonstrated that public schools were doing a poor job educating normal children. The Italian Ministry of Education did not welcome this idea and denied Montessori access to public school children. Montessori's chance to offer her educational methods to normal children came in 1907 when a real estate group, renovating a housing project for the poor, invited her to establish a day-care center for preschool children.

Montessori's first Children's House (Casa dei Bambini) was a single room in an apartment building located in one of the worst slum districts in Rome. The class consisted of about fifty preschoolers who were taught by one untrained caregiver. The children entered the class withdrawn, impulsive, and often aggressive. Montessori began by teaching the older children to help with everyday tasks and chores. The children swept and dusted the classroom, and organized the materials. Within weeks, a surprised Montessori noted that the children were becoming more verbal and sociable, and that they worked diligently in the absence of obvious rewards. The children showed an immediate interest in the puzzles and perceptual training devices. They also enjoyed learning practical living skills, which Montessori believed fostered their self-esteem and independence. The children showed a spontaneous interest in writing and reading, which led Montessori to develop new materials and strategies for the acquisition of early reading and writing skills that normally were taught four years later in Italian public schools.

Montessori's success at the Children's House earned her international acclaim and a lifelong reputation as an educational wonder worker. Educators and students from all over the world traveled to Rome in order to be trained by her. In 1909, Montessori held a training course, culminating in the first formal statement of her educational method. This statement was later translated into English as *The Montessori Method,* the first of many books describing her educational approach. The period between the opening of her Children's House in 1907 until the 1930s was the most productive in Montessori's career. She continued her study of children, expanded the preschool curriculum, and developed an educational system for the elementary school

level. By 1910, she had created an international franchise system, allowing only those teachers trained by her to oversee Montessori classrooms. Montessori schools were formed throughout Europe, North America, and Asia. Governments in some countries officially adopted the Montessori method in their school systems. In 1929, she organized the Association Montessori Internationale (AMI), headquartered in Amsterdam. This organization, which institutionalized Montessori's approach, aimed to oversee the schools and societies that she helped to develop.

The Montessori method was not built upon systematic research, but evolved gradually through careful observation and impromptu experimentation. Montessori conceived of the first six years of life as the period of the "absorbent mind," during which the child assimilates the external world involuntarily. She believed that the absorbent mind functioned through time-bound, irreversible "sensitive periods," when children are particularly receptive to development in certain areas. She hypothesized that "sensitive periods" exist for order, motor development, language, writing, interest in small objects, morality, socialization, and reading.

Montessori developed many of the materials used in her classrooms, and she regularly reworked them to fit the needs of her students. These self-correcting materials allowed children to explore the world through their senses and increase self-confidence by gaining mastery over the external world. Many of the perceptual puzzles and educational toys that are commonly used in today's larger educational community are based on Montessori's materials. She believed that education should be child focused rather than teacher focused. In the Montessori classroom, the role of the teacher is to provide an enriched environment that minimizes the need for direct instruction. The teacher determines what each child needs for optimal development and facilitates learning by guiding the child toward that goal. Montessori believed that allowing children to choose materials at their own pace nurtured their independence.

Her focus on the optimal learning environment is evident throughout her method. She was the first to acknowledge the frustration children experience operating in an adult-size world. She furnished her classrooms with child-size furniture and objects, enabling the children to do for themselves what others previously had to do. Montessori made certain that the tables were light enough for the children to lift. She obtained plates and utensils that fit the small hands of a child. Materials were stored in low, easily accessible shelves so children could pick out materials at will. Montessori's innovative environmental engineering has found its way into the educational mainstream.

Maria Montessori first visited the United States in 1912, amid a great outpouring of enthusiasm and support. By the following year, approximately 100 Montessori schools were operating in the United States. It was not long, however, before the Montessori method met with harsh criticism. The criticism stemmed primarily from a group of educators and psychologists, the most influential of whom was William Kilpatrick, a respected professor at Teachers College, Columbia University, who dismissed Montessori's work as outdated. Kilpatrick asserted that the Montessori method failed to provide enough emphasis on social development and interaction among students. He was also highly critical of Montessori's teaching materials, which he believed did not allow for social interaction and failed to foster imaginative thinking and creative play. Spurred by such criticism, the Montessori method faded from the educational scene in the United States as abruptly as it had entered. Despite

Montessori's tremendous success in other parts of the world, Kilpatrick's dismissal of the Montessori method stood largely unchallenged in the United States until the 1960s.

Child development research over the past several decades has shown that Montessori's educational theory anticipated many current psychological and educational notions, suggesting that her ideas were decades ahead of her time. For example, her method of breaking down complex tasks into smaller, manageable components parallels modern-day behavior modification procedures. Her view that motor skills precede symbolic aspects of learning is consistent with the work of the eminent child psychologist, Jean Piaget. Key concepts in Montessori's educational theory, such as the importance of early environmental conditions in child development, sensitive periods, intrinsic motivation, and the role of cognitive development in the social and creative abilities, are now widely recognized by the scientific establishment. The 1960s saw a resurgence of interest in Montessori education that has continued to the present day. At the close of the twentieth century, there are more than three thousand Montessori schools in the United States.

Maria Montessori spent most of her adult life developing, teaching, lecturing, and writing about her educational method. She never married, although she had one child, Mario Montessori, with Guiseppe Montesano, her codirector at the Orthophrenic School in Rome. The existence of her son was kept secret for many years, particularly early in her career. Montessori's contributions to education have received numerous awards and honors. She was nominated three times for the Nobel Peace Prize and was an Italian delegate to the UNESCO conference in 1950. She died on 6 May 1952 of a cerebral hemorrhage, shortly before her eighty-second birthday. Her last home in Noordwijk aan Zee, the Netherlands, became the headquarters for the AMI, which was headed by her son, Mario, until his death in 1982.

John D. Hogan
Lorissa Byely

References and further reading

Kramer, Rita. 1976. *Maria Montessori: A Biography.* New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons.
Montessori, Maria. 1964. *The Montessori Method.* New York: Schocken Books.
Rambusch, Nancy McCormick. 1962. *Learning How to Learn: An American Approach to Montessori.* Baltimore, MD: Helicon Press.
Standing, E. M. 1962. *Maria Montessori: Her Life and Work.* New York: Mentor Omega.

Moral Development

Morality refers to the idea that some things are right and others wrong, independent of whether they bring reward or punishment. It includes *proscribed* behaviors, which are usually obligatory, such as not lying, cheating, or breaking a trust, and *prescribed* behaviors, which may be discretionary, such as helping others who are in need. These are usually called *prosocial morality* or *altruism.* A third domain is *distributive justice,* which pertains to how rewards are allocated in groups or society. All three domains of morality have three aspects: moral conduct or behavior that is consistent with some standard of conduct; moral emotions and feelings, such as guilt and shame, which occur when one has failed to live up to one's (society's) standards; and knowledge of right and wrong as expressed in evaluative judgments and reasoning about moral choices. All three facets of morality (judgment and reasoning, emotions, and overt conduct) are important for a complete understanding of moral development.

However, investigators have adopted different strategies, giving greater emphasis to one or another aspect of morality.

As children get older, they begin to base moral decisions on the effect of their actions on others. (Laura Dwight)

The argument against focusing on overt behavior has been that without knowing the meaning of the behavior for the individual one cannot evaluate its moral significance. And, moral emotions, such as guilt and shame, are often so disproportionate to any rational or reasonable moral standard that their moral significance becomes suspect.

The argument for not focusing on moral judgments and reasoning is that they may simply reflect cognitive sophistication. Nevertheless, in the past three decades most researchers interested in the development of morality have chosen to emphasize moral judgments and justifying reasoning, in part because of the convenience of studying them and in part because of the assumption that judgments of right and wrong lie at the heart of morality. Although there is considerable difference of opinion concerning the processes by which morality develops, there is substantial agreement that certain changes regularly occur.

The first developmental change noted in children's moral reasoning is from emphasis on the more surface, concrete to the more inferential and psychological aspects of a moral act. For example, young children sometimes focus on the concrete outcome of the act (e.g., the amount of damage done) rather than the intentions behind it (whether the outcome was intended or accidental), whereas older children tend to pay more attention to the intentions behind the act.

The second change is from more self-centered to more general and disinterested moral criteria. Thus, young children often judge an act as wrong only if it negatively impinges on them, whereas older children, adolescents, and adults judge acts to be wrong if they harm others or

violate ideas of fairness regardless of the consequences for self.

A related third change has been posited: *from* a morality based on the assumption that one's moral duty is to obey/defer to authority and avoid punishment *to* a morality based on the idea that one's duty is to act in accord with basic notions of justice and fairness, and to help and not harm others. This shift in the fundamental concept of morality, which was hypothesized by the Swiss developmental psychologist Jean Piaget and later elaborated by the American psychologist Lawrence Kohlberg, is based on the idea that moral judgments develop by a series of differentiations and reorganizations of thinking about right and wrong. According to this theory, young children first fail to differentiate physical events (e.g., glass breaking) from moral/social events (e.g., dishonesty), then later begin to differentiate issues of right and wrong from simple social conventions, and still later from particular social norms, when those norms violate fundamental ethical principles such as the injunction to treat individuals as ends and not as means. The development of moral thinking is thus seen as a successive "purifying" of moral concepts, differentiating genuine moral concerns from those irrelevant to morality, such as punishment and reward.

Elliot Turiel, a developmental psychologist at Berkeley, and his colleagues have recently challenged this conceptualization of morality and claim that even young children (age four or five) intuitively know that the moral domain is fundamentally different from practical and social conventions and do not confuse the two. For example, young children understand that while the conventions in their own school may be that teachers must be addressed by their last name and children must eat sitting down at snack time, in another school it might be agreed that all children may call teachers by the first name or eat standing up. However, children understand that it would not be morally legitimate to agree that it was all right to harm someone without provocation or to break a promise without some compelling *moral* reason. While they have mustered considerable evidence in support of this idea of separate moral and social-conventional domains of judgment, the controversy about the nature of development of moral thinking is far from settled.

The fundamental change in children's/adolescents' thinking about morality appears to proceed from a concrete, particularistic, and perhaps obedience-oriented mode to a more symbolic, universal, and autonomous mode of moral thinking.

There is also much controversy concerning whether the above fundamental developments in moral thinking also occur in different cultures, subgroups within society, and males and females. Some theorists have argued that when the superficial content of moral judgments (roughly, "what" is right and wrong) is stripped away from the underlying structure ("why" it is right or wrong), the inner "logic" of the thought is revealed. These theorists have posited that this underlying structure of moral reasoning consists of an ever-increasing ability to take and to integrate diverse moral perspectives in a situation. Moral reasoning is then seen to proceed along similar lines, although the rate of that development will, of course, vary according to social and cultural circumstances.

Another approach to explaining cultural differences in morality is that the differences do not reflect differences in moral values but in the interpretations of the situation. For example, the fact that the Inuit (Eskimos) place the elderly out to die does *not* mean that they do not value human life or the elderly, but rather reflects their religious beliefs concerning

the afterlife, in which one's condition reflects the physical condition at the end of one's life. Therefore, to let someone deteriorate physically is inhuman, because it compromises the afterlife. Other more anthropologically oriented scholars, like Richard Shweder at the University of Chicago, have argued, in part based on interviews with Brahmins in India, that cultures fundamentally differ in their moral values, and that the Western distinction between social conventions and moral values is just that, a Western—not a universal—distinction. Others have pointed out the need to avoid the danger of stereotyping cultures with labels such as "collectivist," "individualistic," "rights-based," "duty-based," and the like, and recognize that other cultures like our own are not monoliths but different according to particular roles, social relationships, and the like.

Kohlberg and other theorists believe that this development has an ultimate end and that that end is justice, or fairness to all. Others deny the idea of one end to the development of moral thought. Foremost among these critics is Carol Gilligan of Harvard Graduate School of Education, who has concluded that justice is only one framework for moral reasoning, and that caring is another equally valid framework, in which responsibility and empathy for others, rather than impartiality and universality are the guiding criteria. According to Gilligan and her coworkers, people decide moral dilemmas less in terms of abstract ethical principles and more in terms of the particular social context in which the dilemma is embedded. For example, they found that the decision of whether or not to abort an unwanted pregnancy was typically made in the context of particular social relations and not in terms of abstract principles. Further, many of these writers on morality have claimed that while all moral persons may be guided by justice and caring, females give special emphasis to the caring criterion. Again, there is much dispute around this issue, and many researchers have reported both orientations, towards justice and toward caring, equally to characterize moral thinking by both sexes.

Another controversy concerns the relationship among the three facets of morality discussed above, and especially between moral conduct and moral judgment. Early research had indicated that the relationships between moral judgment and conduct are weak and inconsistent, and some critics concluded that "talk is cheap" and that therefore moral judgment reflects cognitive sophistication, not moral commitment. This pessimistic conclusion has been tempered by later research showing weak but relatively consistent relationships between moral conduct and moral thought. This issue of consistency between moral judgment and conduct is a complicated one, but inconsistency may be due, in part, to the kinds of measures used to assess moral judgment and conduct, and the perspective from which the decision to judge and to act are made. Here it is important to distinguish between straightforward moral conflicts, in which a moral duty or right is in conflict with a nonmoral need or desire, and complex moral dilemmas, in which two moral duties or rights are in conflict. In the first case, it is not hard to know *what* is the right thing to do although it may be hard to *do* it. In the second case, it may be difficult even to know what to do because two rights are involved.

Much of the research on children's and adolescents' moral reasoning has focused on children's reasoning about moral dilemmas, whereas measures of their overt behavior usually involve the cognitively "simpler" but nonetheless emotionally difficult moral conflicts. Another explanation for the oft-noted divergence

between how children reason about hypothetical moral situations and how they behave overtly is that the situation may be interpreted differently when serving as an observing judge of a past action and as the self facing the need to make a moral decision in a complex situation. For example, one's understanding of how much freedom of choice one has in a moral situation is very different when one is the actor facing the decision to be made and the observer on the sidelines looking at a decision already made. Thus, explanations of the disparity between moral thought and action must go beyond the simplified conclusion that "talk is cheap."

How does the environment affect moral development? Two factors in the environment have been shown to be important. The first is how parents rear children and especially the kinds of discipline they use. Research studies by developmental psychologists Martin Hoffman, Herbert D. Saltzstein, and by Diana Baumrind, among others, have found the use of more coercive discipline, such as physical punishment, is associated with lower scores on verbal measures of moral development, while more psychological and less coercive methods, such as pointing out the consequences of one's acts for others, is associated with higher scores. The evidence seems fairly clear. How to interpret these findings is less clear, because children may influence parents just as parents surely influence children. Therefore, the above noted correlations may reflect the fact that parents are more likely to punish difficult children, who are difficult at least in part because of other influences, such as temperament or peers. Also complicating matters is the fact that children may misinterpret what parents do and what they believe. So, for example, research by Saltzstein and his coworkers demonstrate that children appear to attribute judgments to parents or adults that are harsher and more primitive than the parents' actual beliefs and (perhaps) their practices.

This question of causal direction has not been resolved, but no doubt some of the correlation between child-rearing practices and children's morality is due to children's influence on parents more than the reverse. That said, surely parenting does influence how the child develops morally. The questions are *when, to what extent,* and *how?*

The other factor, which has been hypothesized to promote moral development, is perspective taking. This refers to the ability to look at a moral situation from different points of view and to integrate these different perspectives. According to this view, anything that promotes the development of this ability to take and integrate diverse perspectives promotes moral development, especially morality conceived of as fairness or justice. Some of the effect of discipline may be understood in these terms. However, other kinds of social experience, such as how much children are permitted to participate in decisions in the family and school, in peer groups, and so on, may also be important for the development of that part of personality that makes us distinctly human.

Herbert D. Saltzstein

References and further reading

Damon, William. 1988. *The Moral Child: Nurturing Children's Moral Growth.* New York: Free Press.

Grusec, Joan E., and Jacqueline J. Goodnow. 1994. "Impact of Parental Discipline Methods on the Child's Internalization of Values: A Reconceptualization of Current Points of View." *Developmental Psychology* 30:4–19.

Haidt, Jon, Silvia H. Koller, and Maria G. Dias. 1994. "Affect, Culture and the Morality of Harmless Offenses." *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 65:613–629.

Kohlberg, Lawrence. 1981. *The Psychology of Moral Development.* New York: HarperCollins.

Saltzstein, Herbert D., ed. 1997. *Culture as a Context for Moral Development: New Perspectives on the Particular and the*

Universal, New Directions for Child Development, no. 76. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
Schweder, Richard A., M. Mahapatra, and Joan G. Miller. 1987. "Culture and Moral Development." In *The Emergence of Morality in Young Children.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Mother's Day

Mother's Day is a day set aside each year on the second Sunday in May to honor all mothers. Particular celebrations for motherhood have a long history, dating back to antiquity. Fertility rights and rituals, while directed to the goddesses, also offer special recognition of maternity. Perhaps we can trace back the earliest Mother's Day celebrations to the spring festivals of ancient Greece in honor of Rhea, the Mother of God. Much later, during the 1600s, England celebrated a day called Mothering Sunday on the fourth Sunday of Lent. Mothering Sunday honored the mothers of England. On this day, servants were given the day off and were encouraged to return home to spend the day with their mothers. A distinctive cake, baked for the occasion, called the mothering cake, was often purchased to add a festive touch.

Honoring the Virgin Mary as Supreme Mother might be considered yet another way of sanctifying motherhood. In fact, when Christianity spread throughout Europe, those celebrations changed to include the Mother Church—the spiritual power that gave people life and protected them from harm. Over time, the church festival blended with the Mothering Sunday celebration. People began to commemorate their actual mothers, as well as the church. Bear in mind, however, that these historical happenings, though related to the concept, are not necessarily connected to the holiday as celebrated today.

Many people believe that people interested in commercial profit invented modern Mother's Day (and Father's Day, celebrated in June). Certainly, businesses use both holidays to gain customers. Shopkeepers at the given times organize their merchandize, and restaurants their advertising, in keeping with the events. Yet, these holidays have more specific origins. In the United States, Julia Ward Howe (who wrote the words to the "Battle Hymn of the Republic") first suggested Mother's Day in 1872 as a day dedicated to peace. She held formal Mother's Day meetings in Boston, Massachusetts, every year.

In 1907, one Ana Jarvis from Philadelphia began a campaign to establish a national Mother's Day. She persuaded the church in Grafton, West Virginia, to celebrate Mother's Day on the second anniversary of her mother's death, the second Sunday of May. By the next year, that same unique day for mothers was celebrated in Philadelphia.

No absolutely clear record of how the holiday took hold nationally and internationally exists. Nevertheless, many peoples of the world, from countries such as Denmark, Finland, Italy, Turkey, Australia, and Belgium, simultaneously celebrate Mother's Day on the second Sunday in May. But while different nationalities honor mothers with a special time, many celebrate on different dates throughout the year.

Ester Schaler Buchholz

See also Father's Day

Mr. Rogers

See Rogers, Fred McFeely

Multiple Births

See In Vitro Fertilization (IVF); Twins and Multiples

Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy

Munchausen syndrome by proxy, also known as factitious disorder by proxy

(FDP), is a form of abuse in which a perpetrator intentionally and secretively fabricates a medical history or symptoms or induces illness in an individual under his or her care and then persistently presents the victim to an unsuspecting physician for medical treatment. The diagnosis is given to the perpetrator, who engages in this behavior in order to assume the patient's role vicariously and enjoy the ensuing attention, admiration, and support from friends, family, and the medical community. Typically, FDP is expressed as child abuse and directed by a parent, predominantly the mother, toward one or more of her children in order to fulfill a pathological emotional need. It represents a physically and psychologically damaging form of aberrant parenting that is a challenge to diagnose, prove, treat, or comprehend.

Factitious disorder by proxy is a variant of factitious disorder (FD), described in the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorder* of the American Psychiatric Association (4th ed., 1994) as the intentional fabrication of illness in oneself, without secondary gain, in order to assume the sick role. The original nomenclature, Munchausen syndrome or Munchausen syndrome by proxy, was derived from a Baron von Munchausen, an eighteenth-century raconteur who told fanciful tales.

Perpetrators of FDP are likely to have a family history of FD. Both FD and FDP are diagnosed in many cultures, and case studies appear in medical journals throughout the world.

By reporting a false medical history or secretively simulating or inducing fever, apnea, bleeding, seizures, infection, vomiting, diarrhea, rashes, behavioral abnormalities, developmental delay, or other compelling symptoms, the parent elicits medical attention from physicians and nurses who become "unwitting accomplices." (Ostfeld and Feldman, 1996, 84) Invariably, their diagnostic and treatment efforts are doomed to end in failure, thus intensifying the physician's concern. In response to these medical challenges, physicians may extend hospital stays so that the patient may undergo medical tests, including unnecessary exposure to radiation and even exploratory surgery. These futile evaluations or interventions are not without risks and can lead to additional health problems that further gratify the parent's intense and complex emotional needs.

In 9 percent of all cases (Rosenberg, 1987), the parent's efforts to induce or feign illness result in the child's death. Most typically, the death occurs because the parent has overestimated the child's capacity to endure the harmful procedures used to induce symptoms (i.e., suffocation, salt poisoning, bloodletting, contamination of blood samples, imposition of dietary restrictions, or withholding of necessary medication). In families in which more than one child has been the victim of FDP, the mortality rate increases significantly. For survivors, there is a high rate of physical and psychological morbidity. Reported one adult survivor, "I go through . . . mourning for a childhood lost. . . . I am disfigured with permanent physical scars. Because of distorted motherly love, I continue to battle deep emotional wounds." (Byrk and Siegel, 1997) FDP is costly to society in additional ways. There is a risk that these children will grow into adults who fabricate their own illnesses or become factitious abusers of their offspring. FDP cases place a heavy burden on medical resources and raise the cost of medical care for all.

"[FDP] presents a haunting paradox (in that) two of society's most intensely heartfelt yet diametrically opposed states, 'good mothering' and 'callous child endangerment,' occur simultaneously." (Schreier and Libow, 1993) This paradox is underscored in published excerpts from thirty-

three videotaped recordings in which perpetrators belie their public personas as nurturing parents by privately inflicting pain and suffering while showing either great anger or no emotion at all. (Southhall et al., 1997) Under a facade of normalcy sustained by superficial social skills frequently seethes a significantly disordered personality, variously described as antisocial and narcissistic. While not all individuals with FDP meet the criteria for a personality disorder, case reviews or evaluations generally report the perpetrators to be emotionally immature, lacking in empathy, excessively needy of attention and admiration, self-centered, manipulative, shallow, and exploitative. Case studies provide evidence of perpetrators given to pathological lying and denial, detached from their emotions, and impaired in the ability to acknowledge wrongdoing or express remorse or guilt, even in the face of objective proof and successful legal prosecution. Yet the ability of these parents to convince providers of their devotion to the very children they are abusing indicates how successful they are in "(fabricating) not only illness but also empathy." (Rosenberg 1997)

A number of psychological, social, and biological theories have been advanced concerning the etiology of this disorder. However, the perpetrator's tendency to provide a false family history of dramatic childhood events, including sexual abuse, makes it difficult to evaluate some of the hypotheses under study. Further limiting the study of etiology, identified cases are often the most severe and therefore may not be representative of milder cases. It does appear, however, that factors that increase the risk for developing FDP include victimization of the perpetrator in childhood by FDP, a history of FD, a personality disorder, and an early pathological relationship between the perpetrator and his or her parents. However, risk factors alone do not constitute proof, nor does their absence preclude a diagnosis of FDP.

By 1994, more than 250 cases of FDP were reported in medical literature. (Rosenberg,1994) However, the incidence rate for this form of abusive parenting remains difficult to establish. Until recently, the disorder was not well known and therefore rarely considered as a possible diagnosis. Moreover, even when physicians do suspect that it is taking place, they encounter difficulty in accepting the prospect or proving it to a judicial system that lacks knowledge of this form of child abuse and therefore reacts with disbelief. After all, FDP perpetrators appear highly respectful to, and appreciative of, medical personnel and health-care systems, making them well liked by staff and contributing to the difficulty providers have in imagining them as child abusers. They have been described as perfect parents who selflessly tend to their sick children, often to the exclusion of their other family members, and occasionally receive publicity for their courage in the face of seemingly insurmountable adversity. So compelling was the endurance and devotion of one such parent that in 1994 she was selected to present her child's medical history at a highly publicized Washington, D.C., health-care reform conference and was featured in publicity with First Lady Hillary Rodham Clinton. Ultimately, this mother was found to have FDP and convicted of causing the complex and seemingly untreatable medical problems her daughter endured, including seizures, an impaired immune response, and digestive problems so severe that they required the use of feeding tubes. Once removed from her mother's care, the child recovered—a classic outcome. Consistent with other types of abuse, FDP ultimately involves the collusion of the victim, who trades safety for a sustained—although troubled relationship—with the parent.

Physicians are also reluctant to pursue an FDP diagnosis because of their fears that they simply might have failed to diagnose or properly treat a seemingly obscure but genuine illness. But perhaps the most compelling source of ambivalence in confronting a parent is that, without adequate evidence, the physician may be unable to activate protective services or prevent a suspicious parent from removing his or her child against medical advice and pursuing care from a new and unsuspecting physician and hospital system, thus prolonging the duration of the abuse the child will suffer. A 1987 report estimated that an average of 14.9 months elapsed between the presentation of symptoms suggestive of FDP and the rendering of a diagnosis. (Rosenberg, 1987) Since then, many medical systems have attempted to improve the diagnostic process by using multidisciplinary medical teams to work collaboratively on cases, enhancing medical and legal education, and creating new protocols for gathering proof, including covert video surveillance, a controversial but highly effective intervention in which suspected parents are videotaped during hospital stays as they induce the symptoms that justify the prolongation of the hospitalization.

In several countries, covert surveillance has been used to obtain objective proof in cases with strong circumstantial evidence. Procedures for this type of documentation must address ethical, medical, and legal issues, and are generally developed collaboratively by child protection agencies and risk management and health-care systems. Documentation of an episode of symptom induction tends to occur swiftly, within a median of twenty-nine hours, reflecting the continual need for perpetrators to sustain the symptoms that justify continued hospitalization.

The high rate of video corroboration in cases that have been published or prosecuted indicates that the markers of suspicion that are used to alert physicians are valuable. Warning signs in the child have been compiled in numerous sources and may include: highly unusual symptoms that are beyond the experience of multiple primary-care physicians and specialists and that make no sense physiologically and defy diagnosis; too robust a picture of health in contrast to what the symptoms would suggest; failure to respond to all standard treatments; and a disappearance or resolution of all symptoms when the parent is absent. In addition, the parent is always alone with the child when symptoms emerge. Although the medical and nursing staff may witness the continuation of symptoms, such as fainting or a seizure, the parent is the only one to witness their onset.

Simultaneously, there are aspects of the parent's behavior that raise concerns. The physician may note that he or she is often more distressed than the parent that a cause cannot be found. The parent grows distressed when the child appears to recover or approach discharge. Medical tests are welcomed even if they are painful or invasive. The parent insists on giving all medications and feedings to the child. The parent is deemed to be a poor reporter, presenting information that is inconsistent with what had been observed by others or recorded in tests. When the child's medical history is questioned or supporting documentation is requested, the parent appears defensive and often reports that records have been lost. Other dramatic and unsubstantiated health episodes are described by the parent in their own medical history or in the history of their other children. It is important to note, however, that warning signs merely raise suspicion and suggest that further investigation is required. Apart from covert surveillance, investigatory procedures may include temporary separation of parent and child or the collection

of the child's biological specimens for toxicologic analysis.

Physicians are mindful of the harm that could be caused by an incorrect diagnosis of FDP. Therefore, they are careful to distinguish several types of parental behavior or illnesses that should not be confused with it. Some legitimate illnesses have a great variability in the severity of their symptoms over the course of time. An alarming symptom first noted at home may be milder by the time the patient has been brought to the emergency room. However, the parent will not refute the change in severity. Some parents may appear overanxious, more concerned about a symptom than a physician feels is warranted. However, in these instances, the parent is seeking reassurance and is receptive to the physician's information. Occasionally, an older child may be a malingerer, falsely describing alarming symptoms that the parent feels compelled to report. A secondary gain for the child can usually be identified when malingering is suspected. Of greatest concern are cases in which a legitimate medical illness, syndrome, or disorder, such as sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS), lacks a specific anatomical or biochemical marker that irrefutably defines the diagnosis. Although SIDS is one of the most common causes of infant mortality, a unique diagnostic marker has not yet been identified. Therefore, SIDS is diagnosed only after a death-scene investigation and an autopsy are conducted and all known causes of sudden death in a seemingly healthy infant are ruled out. Even though SIDS has clearly defined epidemiological characteristics, "and is significantly more common than infanticide, the absence of a clear-cut marker renders parents vulnerable to charges of abuse . . . [producing] additional distress for legitimately bereaved parents. Mindful of their suffering, the Committee on Child Abuse and Neglect of the American Academy of Pediatrics has endorsed guidelines that . . . enhance the recognition of infanticide without stigmatizing SIDS families." (Ostfeld and Feldman, 1996, 101) Finally, there are instances in which FDP has been charged in custody cases between divorcing parents. Each case must be carefully evaluated on its merits.

Perpetrators of FDP are not psychotic and are able to distinguish right from wrong. Therefore, they are not excused from criminal prosecution and imprisonment, even in instances when a personality disorder may be identified. In addition to prosecuting the parent, the court issues recommendations to ensure the safety of the child. The child is separated from the parent and is placed in foster care or in the care of relatives who can assure his or her safety. A psychological evaluation and therapy is also often recommended for the child. Before the family can be reunited, the parent is required to undergo therapy. To date, however, therapeutic interventions have not been highly effective, particularly in cases in which the parent attempts to manipulate the therapist by denying the abuse or participates without investment, doing so only because it is required by the court. However, as milder cases become identified, these may prove more responsive. If supervised visits begin, the court requires careful monitoring of the child's medical status. Reunions require active participation by reliable family members to prevent the family from disappearing from supervision and resuming the abuse.

Barbara M. Ostfeld

References and further reading

American Psychiatric Association. 1994. *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders.* 4th ed. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Association.

Byrk, Mary, and Patricia T. Siegel. 1997. "My Mother Caused My Illness: The Story of a Survivor of Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome." *Pediatrics* 100:1–7.

Ostfeld, Barbara M., and Marc D. Feldman. 1996. "Factitious Disorder by Proxy: Clinical Features, Detection and Management." Pp. 83–108 in *The Spectrum of Factitious Disorders* (Clinical Practice Series, no. 40). Edited by Marc D. Feldman and Stuart J. Eisendrath. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Press.

Rosenberg, Donna A. 1987. "Web of Deceit: A Literature Review of Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy." *Child Abuse & Neglect* 11:547–563.

———. 1994. "Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy." Pp. 226–278 in *Child Abuse: Medical Diagnosis and Management.* Edited by Robert M. Reece. Philadelphia: Lea & Febiger.

———. 1997. "Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy: Currency in Counterfeit Illnesses." Pp. 413–430 in *The Battered Child.* 5th ed. Edited by Mary E. Helfer, Ruth S. Kempe, and Richard D. Krugman. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Schreier, Herbert A., and Judith A. Libow. 1993. *Hurting for Love: Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy.* New York: Guilford Press.

Southall, David P., Michael C. B. Plunkett, Martin W. Banks, Adrian F. Falkov, and Martin P. Samuels. 1997. "Covert Video Recordings of Life-Threatening Child Abuse: Lessons for Child Protection." *Pediatrics* 100:735–760.

PARENTHOOD IN AMERICA

An Encyclopedia

The American Family

The six titles that make up **The American Family** offer a revitalizing new take on U.S. history, surveying current culture from the perspective of the family and incorporating insights from psychology, sociology, and medicine. Each two-volume, A-to-Z encyclopedia features its own advisory board, editorial slant, and apparatus, including illustrations, bibliography, and index.

Parenthood in America
EDITED BY Lawrence Balter, New York University

Adolescence in America
EDITED BY Jacqueline V. Lerner, Boston College,
and Richard M. Lerner, Tufts University;
Jordan W. Finkelstein, Pennsylvania State University,
Advisory Editor

Girlhood in America
EDITED BY Miriam Formanek-Brunell,
University of Missouri, Kansas City

Boyhood in America
EDITED BY Priscilla Ferguson Clement, Pennsylvania State
University, Delaware County, and Jacqueline S. Reinier, Emerita,
California StateUniversity, Sacramento

Infancy in America
EDITED BY Alice Sterling Honig, Emerita, Syracuse University;
Hiram E. Fitzgerald, Michigan State University;
and Holly Brophy-Herb, Michigan State University

The Family in America
EDITED BY Joseph M. Hawes, University of Memphis,
and Elizabeth F. Shores, Little Rock, Arkansas

PARENTHOOD IN AMERICA

An Encyclopedia

Volume 2
N–Z

Lawrence Balter, EDITOR
Professor of Applied Psychology
New York University
New York, New York

FOREWORD BY **Robert B. McCall**
Director, Office of Child Development
University of Pittsburgh
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania

ABC CLIO

Santa Barbara, California
Denver, Colorado
Oxford, England

Copyright © 2000 by Lawrence Balter

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review, without prior permission in writing from the publishers.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Parenthood in America : an encyclopedia / Lawrence Balter, editor ; foreword by Robert B. McCall.
p. cm. — (The American family)
Includes bibliographical references and index.
ISBN 1-57607-213-4 (hardcover : alk. paper) — ISBN 1-57607-387-4 (e-book)
1. Parenting—United States—Encyclopedias. 2. Family—United States—Encyclopedias. I. Balter, Lawrence. II. American family (Santa Barbara, Calif.)
HQ755.8 .P3783 2000
306.85--dc21

00-011782

06 05 04 03 02 01 00 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 (cloth)

ABC-CLIO, Inc.
130 Cremona Drive, P.O. Box 1911
Santa Barbara, California 93116-1911

This book is also available on the World Wide Web as an e-book. Visit www.abc-clio.com for details.

This book is printed on acid-free paper ♾
Manufactured in the United States of America

Contents

A-to-Z List of Entries

VOLUME 1, A–M

A

B

C

D

E

F

G

H

I

L

T

V

W

Z

N

Naming Children

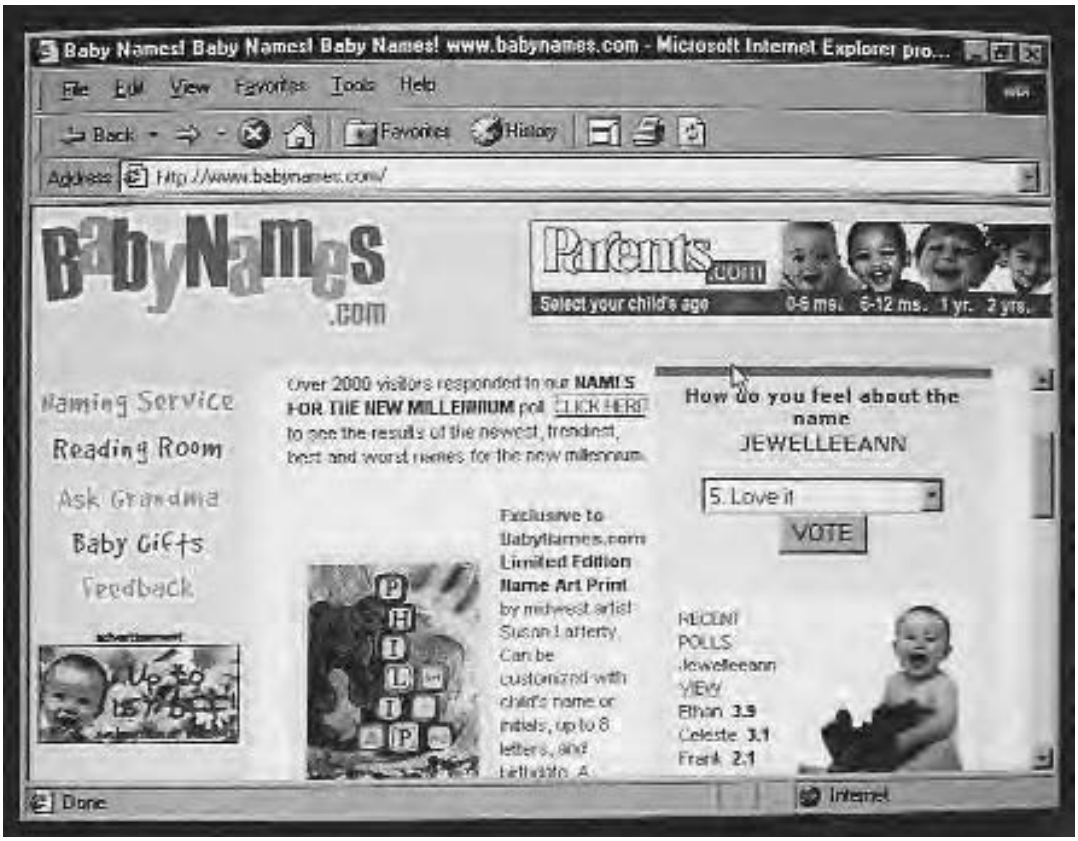
In Egyptian mythology, Ptah, creator of the earth, father of the gods, and father of beginnings, gave life to things when he gave them a name. Even today, "What's the baby's name?" is among the very first questions a new parent is asked, and naming the baby is among a new parent's very first responsibilities toward his or her child. Choosing a child's name is a very important rite of passage.

Some parents approach naming their child with great reverence; some seem to do so on a whim. In either case, a name chosen at birth generally stays with us for a lifetime and helps to define who we are (the Roman Plautus even coined the phrase: *nomen atque omen*—"a name and also an omen"). Preconceptions of a person are often formed even before a first meeting based on a name. *Charity* brings to mind a sweet, virtuous girl, *Solomon* a wise boy.

Names come from many, and sometimes unusual, sources. Babies are frequently named in honor of the deceased—grandparents, friends, heroes, or celebrities. Children are named for religious reasons; biblical names such as *Jacob* and *Sarah* are perennially popular. Parents also choose names for children based on what they prefer or what they hope their child will be like, to make a statement. Thus, many names have origins in meaningful words or expressions. *Andrew* means "courageous," *Hannah* the "grace of God." Puritans chose names such as *Perseverance, Faith,* or *Humility* to conjure up such virtues. Names are also drawn from nature *(Rose* and *Iris),* the calendar *(April, May,* and *June),* or a favorite or historic place *(Bethany* or *Bethesda).* Some names combine or scramble significant family names *(Roneel*—a scramble of *Lorene,* and *Reida*—a combination of *Reid* and *Anna),* and some names are truly idiosyncratic—taken from a meaningful or pleasing sound, sight, or moment in time.

Naming children often seems a matter of preference, but it is clearly influenced by a great many factors, and names cannot be taken out of their historical or cultural context. For example, it is not just the sound of a name that matters, because some pairs of names sound almost exactly alike, but conjure completely different images; for example, *Elsie* is a name associated with a previous generation, while *Kelsie* sounds new and pretty. Social and economic class seem to factor into naming children, too.

A child's name is not only a product of culture; naming is an important cultural act. Naming a child introduces the child into society, individualizes the child, and renders the child a person. For example, among the Mbuti of Zaire, a child was traditionally given a first name shortly after the child was introduced to the hunting camp, when about three days old. The name was decided on by family and friends, usually after an animal,



For most parents, choosing a child's name is a very important rite of passage. (www.babynames.com/)

vegetable, or other form of forest life. After the naming, the child was treated as a full member of the group with individual rights. In Gabon, a town crier announces a birth by naming; the village acknowledges that the baby is a part of the community, and the people celebrate a ceremony that is very similar to a baptism. In the United States, unusual and imaginative names for children compete with traditional ones. Again, culture and time come into play. *Mary* was the most

Top Ten Children's Names

Girls'		*Boys'*	
1999	1890	1999	1890
1. Emily	1. Mary	1. Jacob	1. John
2. Sarah	2. Anna	2. Michael	2. William
3. Brianna	3. Elizabeth	3. Matthew	3. James
4. Samantha	4. Emma	4. Nicholas	4. George
5. Hailey	5. Margaret	5. Christopher	5. Charles
6. Ashley	6. Rose	6. Joshua	6. Joseph
7. Kaitlyn	7. Ethel	7. Austin	7. Frank
8. Madison	8. Florence	8. Tyler	8. Harry
9. Hannah	9. Ida	9. Brandon	9. Henry
10. Alexis	10. Bertha/Helen	10. Joseph	10. Edward

popular name for girls from 1900 to 1946, according to the U.S. Social Security Administration; in 1998, it was in forty-sixth place, behind *Madison, Savannah, Destiny,* and *Taylor.* (See chart, which lists top children's names of 1999 and those from 1890.)

At such parenting websites as Babynames.com, name lists include African American boys and girls, as well as categories like Shakespearean names. Some websites offer naming services: a parent-to-be picks the criteria—for example, a girl's name that starts with the letter "A" and is Latin in origin—and a list of suggestions appears.

Finally, nicknames deserve special mention. Two parents may use a dozen different "names" for a child in any six-month period. Like formal names, nicknames have multiple origins (internal sources such as alliteration and rhyme, external sources such as physical or personality characteristics) and serve multiple purposes (as womb names, signs of affection, to effect social control).

Lea Bornstein
Marc H. Bornstein

References and further reading

Babynames.com. 1996–1999. Moss Mallory Interactive LLC at: http://www.babynames.com.
Kolatch, Alfred J. 1980. *Dictionary of First Names.* New York: Perigee Books.
Morgan, Jane, Christopher O'Neill, and Rom Harré. 1979. *Nicknames.* London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
"Popular Baby Names." 1997. BabyCenter, Inc. at: http://www.babycenter.com.
Turnbull, Colin M. 1983. *The Human Cycle.* New York: Touchstone Books.
Van Gennep, Arnold. 1960. *The Rites of Passage.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Native American Parenting

Native American parenting refers to an array of child-rearing methods, values, and beliefs that are characteristic of many groups of Native Americans. The term *Native American* is applied here to include indigenous peoples from North America, South America, and Central America.

While there may be some universal characteristics of Native American parenting, there is certainly much variation in the child-rearing practices that exist both within and across the many different subcultures and tribes that comprise Native American culture. Variation in parenting exists across tribes because unique environments and lifestyles necessitate different practices.

In 1990, the U.S. Census Bureau counted 542 different tribes of Native Americans. The Cherokee, Navajo, Ojibwa, Sioux, and Choctaw are the five largest tribes, with the Cherokee and Navajo tribes comprising approximately 25 percent of the total Native American population in the United States. (Utter, 1993) There are some central themes that encompass most traditional Native American parenting. Values such as humility, emphasis on group welfare, and respect for nature, elders, and one's family and tribe underlie much of Native American parenting behavior. The aim of most traditional child-rearing practices is to ensure survival both of the child and of the tribal culture. Because many traditional Native American societies are collective and cooperative in nature, parenting duties are often shared among both the extended family and tribe. It is common for tribe members to discipline and care for other children. For many tribes, children are considered sacred gifts from God and thus children are to be revered and treated with respect at all times. A birth in the tribe is a joyous event in which the continuity of the tribe and circularity of life is celebrated. In contrast to many other cultures, it is typical for Native Americans to believe that being a parent is a privilege, rather than a right. Indeed, in some traditional Native American

cultures, couples have to be deemed worthy of parenthood by tribal elders and family members before they may consider having a child. If, for example, a newlywed man is struggling to support himself and his wife alone, he may be deemed unfit to parent a child at that time. In addition, if maltreatment of a child is suspected, a communal decision may be made to remove the child from his or her home. The community then assumes responsibility for the child, and parenting responsibilities are delegated to a willing family. This "adoptive" family is sometimes a part of the child's original extended family.

Traditionally, women and men possessed distinct roles in Native American societies. Women taught girls domestic duties, while men taught boys how to hunt, gather, and trade. There are exceptions to these patterns, however. Both boys and girls belonging to the Siriono tribe in Peru learn how to gather edible plants, a task shared by both men and women in the tribe. It is typical for children to be expected to contribute to their communities at an early age, with the average age being seven or eight years. Children of the Alacaluf in Chile become self-sufficient much earlier, however. When Alacaluf children are able to walk, they gather their own food, and by age four they spear and cook their own shellfish. Traditional Native American beliefs assert that children are an integral part of the community, and their contribution to the economic welfare of the tribe is essential.

For many tribes, traditional parenting styles are relatively permissive in nature, with little or no physical punishment. Instead, children are often disciplined verbally via threats of abandonment, warnings of vengeful supernatural forces, or statements intended to bring shame and/or embarrassment to the child. Grandparents and tribal elders often participate in the socialization of children as well, by lecturing or telling stories about proper behavior. In many tribes, storytelling has been a useful medium for passing along historical and cultural information, values, and beliefs. Tribal elders often tell stories to a captive audience of young children—stories that are not only entertaining but also richly embedded with moral teachings and traditional values. Elaborate skits are also sometimes created to scare children into behaving well. A tribal elder might disguise himself as a spirit to teach a misbehaving child a particular lesson. Although physical punishment is traditionally and generally avoided in Native American cultures, a few tribes, however, have been known to use physical punishment. Creek parents, for example, sometimes punished their children for wrongdoing by scratching their skin with a sharp object, and Aztec parents have been known to slap the mouth of unruly or disrespectful children. In stark contrast, a tribe native to northern Venezuela did not practice any type of punishment at all, for they believed any sort of physical punishment would be fatal to the child.

Traditions concerning childbirth and early infancy in Native American cultures often require the aid of other female tribe members. It is customary for midwives to aid in childbirth. In traditional Tillamook tribal groups, a wet nurse is utilized for the first few days following birth because the mother's milk is believed to be harmful to the infant during this time. In addition, Tillamook mothers remain in isolation for the first two weeks after childbirth. During this time, the mother recuperates from the physical stresses of childbirth. To ensure that excess blood and tissues are removed from her "stomach," the new mother stays awake for a week after the birth pressing on her abdomen. Traditional Tillamook fathers also stay awake for ten nights after the birth of the child. Immediately fol-

lowing the birth of their child, fathers in many Native American cultures avoid any physical labor and are sometimes restricted from eating certain foods, like meats or fish. These practices are thought to ensure their infant's health.

In some tribes, the umbilical cord is often saved and enclosed in some sort of charm or ornament to be worn by the child. This ornament is commonly believed to ward off bad luck, and, in the band of Ojibwa, it is believed to be a source of wisdom as well. Historically, children are nursed by their biological mothers from birth to about the age of four. Children are typically fed whenever they are hungry, rather than according to a particular schedule, and babies are often given pacifiers in the form of tough meat or tree bark.

The use of cradle boards is central to most traditional Native American cultures. Infants are secured to the cradle board, which is usually made of wood, and then wrapped up in a blanket. The mother then carries the infant in the cradle board on her back, or sometimes in front, for easy transport. This practice is likely the result of the need to be able to work and pay close attention to infants simultaneously. It also is thought to allow young children to bond with their mothers and observe adult activities. Some cradle boards have attachments that are used for carrying things. These handles hang over the infant's head. Often, stones, feathers, bits of pottery, and makeshift teethers were tied to the handle to occupy the infant. In some cultures, charms that were given to the child by his or her namer(s) are also hung on the handle. Traditional Ojibwa, for example, hang a charm containing part of the child's umbilical cord over the cradle board.

The naming of a child is a central issue to many Native American cultures. Children typically have more then one name. A child's name is very important, and elaborate naming ceremonies are traditionally held for the child. Children often have a name given to them by their parents, a name given at a naming ceremony, another family or tribal name, and several nicknames. Infants belonging to many tribes of the North American Plains, for example, were named in a ritual by someone of the same sex who was believed to have spiritual powers. This person was considered to be a god parent to the child. Children also acquire their names because of some unique attribute they might possess. Alternatively, they might be named after animals, deceased family members, or tribal heroes.

A child's first toy is also traditionally very significant in many tribes and it is usually made by a parent or close relative. Toys given to children are usually miniature tools of some sort that the child will use for work when he or she gets older. Children's toys are typically of practical value in that they provide children training for future adult roles.

Sadly, white mainstream cultural practices forced upon Native Americans have had a devastating impact on the traditional Native American way of life. As a result, many traditional Native American parenting methods, values, and beliefs are no longer present. Many Native American cultural traditions and peoples have been destroyed as a result of the white man's ethnocentric quest for wealth, land, and prosperity. Native American parents today are faced with the challenge of adapting to, and succeeding in, an ever-changing and foreign society while trying to instill their native languages and cultural values in their children. This is no easy feat. Poverty, substance abuse, and alcoholism, likely resulting from acculturative stress, discrimination, oppression, and lack of opportunity in the foreign world of mainstream America, are some of the many problems that plague Native American families today.

Developmental delays, school dropouts, language barriers, and teenage pregnancy among Native American children are other large concerns. Many traditional Native American values (e.g., humility, collectivism) are in direct opposition to the values of the dominant Anglo-American society. Although a few Native Americans are able to be successful in both Native American and Anglo cultures and switch back and forth from each context as needed, most Native Americans are forced into the painful decision either to assimilate into the white mainstream culture or remain close to family and tribal ties.

Many tribal communities are emphasizing education as a means to both expand economic opportunity and instill cultural values and traditions in young Native American children. The goal is to both educate children about traditional practices and to prepare them for the future. Native American communities are also increasingly utilizing employment on reservations as a means to maintain cultural values, contribute to the economy and continuity of the tribe, and adapt to Anglo society.

Although many traditional Native American parenting practices are no longer observed, it is important to realize that traditional Native American ideas, values, and beliefs about children and child rearing still form the foundation for Native American parenting practices today. Understanding traditional Native American cultural values and beliefs is critical for teachers and other professionals working to educate and promote optimum child development among Native American families.

Jennifer J. Grubba
Adam Winsler

References and further reading

Berlin, Irving N. 1987. "Effects of Changing Native American Cultures on Child Development." *Journal of Community Psychology* 15:299–306.

Irvine, Keith, ed. 1974– . *Encyclopedia of Indians of the Americas.* St. Clair Shores, MI: Scholarly Press.

Markowitz, Harvey, ed. 1995. *Ready Reference American Indians.* Pasadena, CA: Salem Press.

Sturevant, William C., ed. 1988. *Handbook of North American Indians.* Washington, DC: Smithsonian Institution.

Utter, Jack. 1993. *American Indians: Answers to Today's Questions.* Lake Ann, MI: National Woodlands Publishing.

Neglect

Child neglect occurs when children's basic needs are not met. Neglect can be difficult to define because, unlike abuse, no specific acts characterize neglect. Rather, neglect is the absence of adequate caregiving or protection. There are multiple types of neglect, including the following. *Physical neglect* includes not meeting the child's need for food, clothing, shelter, and safety. *Educational neglect* refers to the failure to provide a child with appropriate educational opportunities. *Medical neglect* occurs when the child's health-care needs are not met. *Emotional neglect* involves threats to the child's sense of security and psychological safety, acceptance, self-esteem, positive regard, and autonomy.

Although there are common aspects across the multiple types of neglect, there are also important differences. For example, children who have not received adequate health care, but have been well cared for physically and emotionally, are likely to experience negative health consequences, but not negative consequences in other areas.

Incidence of Neglect

Neglect is the most common form of child maltreatment. It accounts for more than half of the substantiated reports of maltreatment and almost half of the 2,000 deaths attributed to maltreatment each year in the United States (primarily from drowning or house fires). In addition, the

number of neglected children, based on the Third National Incidence Study of Child Abuse and Neglect, has increased steadily from 1986 to 1993. (Sedlak and Broadhurst,1996)

Definition of Neglect

Neglect is sometimes considered a neglected topic, partially because of the lack of an agreed-upon definition. It is of interest from multiple perspectives, including those of the medical, legal, psychiatric, and social service professions, as well as of the general public. Each perspective takes a slightly different stance on the definition of neglect, depending on the demands of that perspective. For example, legal definitions are relatively precise because the legal system is concerned with upholding specific laws regarding reports and consequences for child neglect. On the other hand, health-care providers often advocate for a broader definition of neglect because they are concerned with children's health and well-being, regardless of legal definitions.

Neglect should be evaluated from the perspective of children's ages and developmental levels, as well as from the context in which it occurs. For example, it would be neglectful to leave a preschool-age child home alone while the parent goes to the store for an hour. If the child is a teenager, it probably is not neglect. However, if the parent does not inform the teenager where he or she is going or stays away for an extended period, it may be neglectful.

In addition, issues such as harm, severity, and chronicity often confound the definition of neglect. Some argue that the child must be harmed for neglect to occur, whereas others argue that mere risk of harm is adequate for a definition of neglect. Similarly, questions of caregiver intentionality and responsibility are often considered in definitions of neglect.

The consensus among many clinicians and responsible citizens is that neglect occurs when children's developmental needs are not met, or when children are placed at significant risk for harm, regardless of caregiver intention or whether the children actually experience harm or not. Thus, a preschool-age child who is left alone experiences neglect, even if the child is not physically harmed.

Child Protection

Despite a lack of consensus regarding the definition of neglect, there is no dispute regarding children's need to be protected and the physical and psychological damage that neglected children may experience. Child protection is a central concern, particularly during children's early years when they are dependent upon adult caregivers. Yet societies have struggled with their responsibilities for children, as evidenced by the examples throughout history and literature of children suffering long-term consequences as a result of abandonment and neglect. Many societies have enacted legislation to guarantee children's protection and to terminate parental rights or to punish parents who do not protect their children.

Following the guidelines of the federal Child Abuse and Neglect Treatment and Prevention Act, each state has a Child Protective Service (CPS) agency to ensure that children are adequately protected. Many agencies rely on the CPS to identify reported and/or substantiated cases of child neglect. However, referral biases suggest that families who are minority, low-income, or already involved with social service agencies are disproportionately likely to be reported to the CPS. Moreover, once a report is made, decisions regarding investigation and substantiation vary by local policies and interpretations. Thus, CPS-defined cases of neglect are not consistent across states or even within states, are not necessarily representative of neglect, and therefore may introduce bias into the studies of neglect.

Signs of Child Neglect

The signs of neglect are difficult to define because they are often entangled with other types of maltreatment and with poverty. Although child neglect cannot be observed directly, there are several warning signs that may lead to a suspicion of possible neglect and the need for further evaluation. For example, physical signs may include a child who is habitually unkempt or dressed in clothing that is inappropriate for the weather or for the occasion. A child who is not adequately supervised may frequent unsafe places after school, watch excessive or inappropriate television, or be chronically tired from lack of sleep. Health signs may include chronic hunger (sometimes to the point of growth faltering), repeated minor illnesses or injuries, or lack of adherence to medical recommendations. Educational signs may include lack of attendance, chronic lateness, limited participation in school activities (e.g., parent who does not attend parent-teacher conferences), or nonadherence to educational recommendations. In addition, children who have been neglected are more likely to have language delays and long-lasting academic problems, in comparison with children who have not been neglected. The emotional signs associated with neglect are nonspecific, but some neglected children have been described as passive and withdrawn.

Etiology of Neglect

Child neglect is strongly associated with poverty and with the correlates of poverty—including dependence on public assistance, low parental education, maternal depression, large numbers of children within the household, crowding, and limited resources. Poverty and child neglect are so closely linked that it is often difficult to differentiate the two. Nevertheless, within low-income communities, families of children who have been neglected are viewed as deviant, and most children raised in low-income families do not experience neglect.

Neglect has been associated with a lack of social support and feelings of loneliness among parents. Although caregivers of children who experience neglect often live in low-income communities that have limited opportunities for social support, they may have fewer social skills and be less likely to take advantage of available resources than caregivers of children in the same communities who do not experience neglect. In low-income communities, many caregivers live close to their families of origin. Nevertheless, caregivers of children who were neglected reported fewer positive relationships and received less emotional support from their families. Without social support, caregivers may feel less satisfied, have less access to community norms of parenting, and be less able to protect their children from neglect.

Neglect has also been associated with maternal depressive symptoms and mood disorders. In addition, parents of children who experience neglect have been described as immature, with a tendency toward role reversal and difficulties establishing appropriate boundaries with their children.

Although it is important not to "blame the victim," children who are perceived by their families as being difficult (e.g., having a difficult temperament) may be more likely to experience neglect. Caregivers who rate their children as having difficult temperaments spend less time playing with them and are less responsive to their cues. In addition, caregivers who report that their children are easily upset also report more depression and hostility than caregivers who report that their children are less easily upset. It is unclear whether the potential link between temperament and neglect is related to the challenges of caring for a difficult child or

to difficulties in information processing or maternal functioning whereby children are perceived as difficult. However, these findings suggest that children who are perceived as being difficult may be more likely to experience neglect.

Finally, neglect can occur at a societal level. Societies that do not ensure that communities where children live are free from harmful toxins (e.g., lead) or from violence are neglecting children. Although most societies have not been willing to think of themselves as contributing to child neglect, these environmental conditions have long-lasting negative effects on children's well-being and can often be eliminated by public policies dedicated to creating a safer environment for children.

Consequences of Neglect

Much of what is known about the long-term consequences of neglect has come from the Minnesota Mother-Child Project, a prospective, longitudinal study of 267 children born into low-income families with multiple sociological risk factors. When the children were two years of age, they were classified by type of maltreatment, including both physical and emotional neglect. They have been evaluated into early adolescence with a comprehensive assessment battery, including measures of cognitive and emotional functioning, academic performance, peer interactions, and behavior.

Not only were neglected children more likely to be anxiously attached, but during their preschool years, they were characterized as showing little enthusiasm during interactive play and were often avoidant and unaffectionate. Their behavior during a problem-solving task administered during their preschool years was characterized by poor impulse control, rigidity, a lack of creativity, and unhappiness. By adolescence, the neglected children were uncooperative, had a low positive affect, and expressed little humor. They appeared to be unhappy with themselves and with those around them.

Other research has shown that neglect during infancy undermines multiple areas of development throughout early childhood, when it is compounded with other problems, such as failure to thrive.

Because the negative aspects of neglect are apparent very early in life, prevention efforts should begin early, during the first year of life, if not before birth.

Maureen M. Black

References and further reading

Black, Maureen. 2000. "The Roots of Child Neglect," Pp. 157–164 in *The Treatment of Child Abuse.* Edited by Robert M. Reece. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press.

Dubowitz, Howard, ed. 1999. *Neglected Children: Research, Practice, and Policy.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Sedlak, Andrea J., and Diane Broadhurst. 1996. *Third National Incidence Study of Child Abuse and Neglect.* Washington D.C.: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, National Center on Child Abuse and Neglect.

Neglect, Child, Prevention of

Child neglect occurs when a child's basic needs are not met. This complex social issue encompasses several areas, including emotional, physical, environmental, educational, and medical aspects. Regardless of parental intent, children who have been neglected often experience negative outcomes, such as cognitive delay, illness, injury, disability, behavior problems, and emotional disturbance that manifest in childhood, and in some cases last into adulthood. Given these negative consequences, efforts to prevent child neglect are particularly important.

Many factors contribute to child neglect. Parents' perceptions of the parent-child relationship, understanding of child development, and expectations for their child's behavior have been associated with child neglect. In addition, parents' physical and mental health and ability to

cope with stress affect how well they are able to provide for their child's needs. The child's characteristics also affect the likelihood that neglect will occur. Prematurity, chronic medical illness, disability, and difficult temperament have been identified as factors contributing to child neglect. These conditions often require frequent parent-child separations, which may disrupt the attachment relationship. Moreover, the stress associated with rearing a child with a chronic medical condition or difficult temperament, specifically fussiness and irritability, appears to impact parents' ability to attend to and care for their child. Financial strain, poverty, and limited access to support and services, due to social isolation or limited availability of resources, are also associated with neglect, especially physical neglect (failure to provide a child with adequate food, clothing, or shelter).

Because individual, familial, and community factors contribute to child neglect, the prevention of child neglect must be directed at multiple levels. Existing programs fall into three categories: primary prevention programs that eliminate the conditions contributing to neglect; secondary prevention programs targeted at high-risk populations; and tertiary prevention, which involves treatment after neglect has been identified.

The goal of primary prevention programs is to reduce the rate of new neglect cases in a population. Primary prevention programs identify environmental conditions associated with neglect and address these issues through social or political action, or by increasing social awareness about factors associated with child neglect. These programs target communities by empowering social groups to provide families with support (e.g., food, warm clothing), improving families' access to formal and informal helping networks (e.g., making transportation arrangements), and providing referrals to existing services. Given the association between poverty and child neglect, these programs attempt to raise families out of poverty by assisting adults in low-income households to secure employment and by providing services that allow these adults to remain employed (e.g., child care, transportation, clothing for work). Primary prevention programs may also focus on increasing families' competence in child rearing to prevent the onset of neglectful parent behavior. These prevention efforts typically begin with expectant parents and, if possible, continue after the birth of the child. They address topics such as child development, nutrition, coping with behavior problems, child health and safety, and child care. The strength of primary prevention programs is their broad focus and ability to reach large groups of people. However, by targeting large groups of people, messages may become diluted and vague rather than specific. To the extent that the content of media messages or programs becomes too general to be appropriate for a wide range of individuals, effectiveness may be reduced.

Secondary prevention efforts target families at risk of neglect. Because poverty is associated with higher rates of crowding, greater incidence of unsanitary and/or unsafe conditions at home or in the neighborhood, poorer health status (including malnutrition), and children's limited access to developmentally appropriate stimulation and cognitive challenges, risk status is often determined by level of income. The federal Head Start program and the Supplemental Food Program to Women, Infants, and Children (WIC) are examples of national programs designed to promote the health and well-being of children at risk. Similar to the larger-scale primary prevention programs, some secondary prevention programs also enable adults in low-income families to participate in continuing education courses and job training and placement

services as a means of increasing their job readiness and ability to earn a higher income. It is recognized that poverty affects children indirectly by increasing family stress, which in turn may impair parents' ability to be nurturing in their caregiving practices. Therefore, many secondary prevention efforts focus on identification of formal and informal supports in the community that are available to provide parenting support to stressed families. Secondary prevention programs seek to enhance parents' ability to recognize when they should seek support and enable families to utilize resources available to them. These programs range from respite-care programs, which assist families under conditions of extreme stress, to "big brother" and "big sister" programs, which provide children with caring adult role models from their communities. Home-visitation programs have also proven effective as a means of providing education, information, referrals, and moral support to at-risk families, as well as linking these families with community supports. Because parental psychopathology, particularly depression, and substance use have been associated with impaired quality of parenting, secondary prevention programs may screen parents for these types of difficulties in an attempt to identify parents in need of more intensive services. By encouraging and enabling these parents to access and utilize these services, the likelihood of neglect may be reduced. Parents are also considered at risk for neglecting their children because of experiences with their own parents. Therefore, prevention efforts often provide interventions to parents who experienced neglect or abuse in childhood.

Tertiary prevention consists of interventions after neglect has occurred to prevent the recurrence of neglect and to reduce the negative sequelae of neglect. The most frequently used tertiary prevention programs include parent education/training and parent therapy, each with a focus on altering parenting style. Efforts to modify parenting style address parents' views of themselves, parents' views of their own parents, parents' understanding of child development and child care, and parents' behavior management and disciplinary skills. These programs may also help parents recognize when and how to access informal and formal support services. Tertiary programs for children who have experienced neglect seek to improve self-esteem, enhance problem-solving skills and social skills, and treat emotional or behavioral problems. This work is often combined with family therapy to improve the parent-child relationship and address children's concerns about parental availability. In many cases, tertiary prevention is one component of mandated services for families in which neglect has occurred.

Program effectiveness varies by program duration, structure, and focus. In terms of duration, brief crisis services, such as respite care, are cost-effective means of decreasing parent stress and providing immediate support to families, thereby reducing the likelihood of neglect. However, these types of services do not necessarily change underlying conditions that may lead to neglect. Comprehensive, long-term prevention programs, including center-based and home-visitation programs, have demonstrated positive effects on children's cognitive, academic, behavioral, and emotional adjustment, as well as parents' intelligence and responsiveness with their children. Research suggests that long-term program duration is necessary to alter maladaptive patterns of family interaction, enhance problem-solving and coping abilities, and address the broader conditions that may lead to poverty (e.g., poor educational attainment and unemployment), and possibly neglect. In terms of program structure, both

center-based services and home-visitation programs have demonstrated effectiveness in reducing the factors associated with neglect. The type of program most appropriate for the prevention of child neglect depends on families' specific needs (e.g., parents with severe emotional difficulties are better served by traditional mental health services). Research suggests that programs with a narrow focus (e.g., targeting individual family members without attention to the broader context) tend to be less effective than multilevel programs because parent, child, family, community, and societal factors are associated with child neglect. Because neglect takes several forms (e.g., emotional, physical, environmental, educational, and medical), it is difficult to define a specific set of program components that characterizes an effective prevention program. Programs with the flexibility to tailor services to the specific needs of families (e.g., child's gender, age, developmental level) have been found to be most effective. Finally, effective programs build on family competencies and use these strengths to improve families' functioning.

Sharon F. Lambert
Maureen M. Black

References and further reading

Daro, Deborah. 1996. "Preventing Child Abuse and Neglect." Pp. 343–358 in *The APSAC Handbook on Child Maltreatment.* Edited by John Briere, Lucy Berliner, Josephine A. Bulkley, Carole Jenny, and Theresa Reid. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Holden, E. Wayne, and Laura Nabors. 1999. "The Prevention of Child Neglect." Pp. 174–190 in *Neglected Children: Research, Practice, and Policies.* Edited by Howard Dubowitz. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Newman, Maxine R., and John R. Lutzker. 1990. "Prevention Programs." Pp. 225–248 in *Children at Risk: An Evaluation of Factors Contributing to Child Abuse and Neglect.* Edited by Robert Ammerman and Michel Hersen. New York: Plenum Press.

Neonatal Behavioral Assessment Scale

The Neonatal Behavioral Assessment Scale is a widely used clinical and research instrument for testing the human newborn, with an emphasis on the neonate's interactive behavior with the examiner. (The neonatal period refers to the first twenty-eight days of life after birth). Commonly referred to as the Brazelton Scale, in honor of the pediatrician who is credited with developing the test, the Neonatal Behavioral Assessment Scale (NBAS) assesses newborn behavior from both a neurological and psychobehavioral perspective.

The science of neonatal assessment has its roots at the beginning of the twentieth century, with early attempts to catalog newborn reflexes. By midcentury, systematic examinations of the newborn appeared, with two types of neonatal assessment emerging. The European tradition derives from pediatric neurology, in that reflexes are elicited to make clinical judgments about the neonate's maturity or viability. The American tradition owes more to psychology and psychometrics, as early behavior and its measurement are of prime interest. The original intent in developing the NBAS was to document the healthy, normal, full-term newborn's contribution to the parent-infant system. Beyond its utility in assessing neurobehavioral status, the NBAS describes the integration, as well as separate functioning, of the interactive, state, motor, and autonomic systems in the neonate.

Unlike other tests, the NBAS was conceptualized as an interactive assessment, wherein a sensitive examiner draws out the organizational skills of the newborn in order to establish the newborn's capacities and limits in making its own contribution to the caregiving environment. In most cases, a single assessment is performed at two to three days postpartum,

Measurement of a baby's brain activity using infrared light (David Parker/Science Photo Library)

at which time the newborn's adjustment to labor, delivery, and the extrauterine environment is obtained. Because this early assessment captures the newborn in the midst of a transition, repeated assessments over the first month can better track the newborn's coping and organizational capacities in interaction with a responsive caregiver.

Central to the administration of the assessment is the newborn's state of arousal, because the newborn's use of "states" is an expression of both its internal organization and the ability to control reactions to external stimuli. The observation of states is so critical to an understanding of the neonate that the initial state, predominant states, and state changes that are noted throughout the course of the assessment are all considered when evaluating total performance. Six different states are observable: deep sleep, light sleep, drowsy, alert, active, and crying. Unlike most standardized assessment procedures, the newborn's score is also based on best, rather than average, performance. The scoring of best performance is preferred in order to overcome any subtle environmental differences that might influence the newborn's responses, and to push the newborn to its limits, which is thought to better predict subsequent functioning than would average behavior.

The NBAS includes twenty-eight behavioral items and twenty reflexive items, which encompass passive movements by the neonate. In addition, seven supplementary items are included for optional scoring, which are used for differentiating progress and individuality in newborns, especially preterm and fragile ones. A recommended order for administering the scale items is provided and items are scored individually however, no total score or quotient is derived. Rather, the newborn's performance is summarized via a clustering procedure that loosely groups "packages" of items that are administered more or less in temporal proximity.

The *habituation* package tests the newborn's decreasing response to a series of sensory stimuli, namely the beam of light from a flashlight, the sound of a rattle, a bell, and—if the newborn is still in a light or deep sleep state—a slight pricking of the foot.

The *motor system* cluster comprises the newborn's response to being pulled upright to a sitting position, defensive reactions to a cloth placed over the eyes, and a general assessment of overall muscle tone and motor activity.

The *social-interactive* package examines the neonate's orienting abilities—to visually track a moving red ball or turn its head to a shaking rattle, in comparison to the tracking and head turning that is more easily elicited in response to the examiner's face and voice.

The *state organization* cluster summarizes the newborn's state changes in response to aversive stimuli, the rapidity at which the newborn gets upset, and the levels of irritability that the newborn displays. In contrast, the state regulation cluster reflects the newborn's coping abilities, in terms of self-quieting, being consoled and cuddled, and hand-to-mouth maneuvers that help in soothing.

Finally, *autonomic system* functioning is assessed indirectly, by the examiner's keeping track of any startles, trembling, or changes in skin color that are exhibited throughout the procedures.

All of the items comprising the preceding clusters are scored from one to nine, with stringent definitions provided for each of the nine points on the relevant scale. For most of the items, a midrange score (i.e., four, five, or six) is expected for a healthy, normal newborn. Given the social nature of the examination, the examiner also makes note of the number of times the newborn smiles, if at all, during the assessment.

The testing of reflexes is a vital part of the administrative sequence, with numerous hand, feet, prone, and supine responses elicited to assess the integrity of the neonate's central nervous system. Reflexes are scored from zero to three, with a score of two reflecting a normal response.

Total examination time usually takes from twenty to thirty minutes, with the examiner needing an additional ten to fifteen minutes for scoring the assessment.

Since the first publication of the NBAS manual in 1973, its adoption and use by infant researchers and clinical investigators has been phenomenal. At least 200 research papers that have employed the scale with newborn populations have been published to date, with numerous reviews of the scale's validity and reliability also readily available. In the earliest studies, researchers found the scale to be useful in documenting cross-cultural differences in normal newborns. Today, research reports from close to thirty different countries show normal variations in neonatal behavior across cultural settings and socioeconomic levels. Some have even used the scale with primate samples.

Researchers quickly saw the value of the NBAS in determining the level of compromise that could be exhibited in at-risk samples. Numerous studies have shown that poor prenatal care, maternal

undernutrition, prematurity, low birth weight, and intrauterine growth retardation are associated with reduced performance on various scale items, particularly those that comprise the social-interactive and motor system clusters.

The NBAS has been used to examine the effects of obstetrical medication, delivery mode, and the prenatal environment, with the impact of maternal substance abuse generating significant interest. In various studies, tobacco, marijuana, alcohol, methadone, and cocaine use have been associated with poorer performance on the orientation items and less organized state control. Aside from drugs, maternal depression and environmental toxins such as lead have also been linked to less optimal NBAS performance.

In recent years, basic research with the scale has been supplemented with applications to clinical settings. Pediatricians, nurses, psychologists, parent educators, early intervention specialists, and other allied health professionals have found the NBAS to be an extremely useful vehicle for showcasing to new parents the abilities of the full-term neonate, as well as serving as a starting point for interventions with at-risk newborns and their families.

John Worobey

See also Apgar Scoring System

References and further reading

Brazelton, T. Berry, and J. Kevin Nugent. 1995. *Neonatal Behavioral Assessment Scale.* 3d ed. London: MacKeith Press.

Worobey, John, and T. Berry Brazelton. 1990. "Newborn Assessment and Support for Parenting: The Neonatal Behavioral Assessment Scale." Pp. 33–44 in *Interdisciplinary Assessment of Infants: A Guide for Early Childhood Professionals.* Edited by Elizabeth D. Gibbs and Douglas M. Teti. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Newborn Behavior

Often it is assumed that the newborn infant's day is devoted completely to feeding, sleeping, crying, and excreting. From the time of birth, however, the healthy newborn receives, processes, and responds to stimuli through all sensory systems. Although the newborn's nervous system clearly is not developed fully, and responses may not be consistent, the behavioral repertoire of the newborn is more advanced than had been appreciated in previous years. Furthermore, there are individual differences in newborns' responses to stimuli and spontaneous behaviors that affect interactions with parents and other caregivers.

Following an uncomplicated delivery, the newborn is alert and calm for the first few hours. Whether and how the newborn responds to stimuli is related to behavioral state, that is, whether awake and calm or crying, drowsy, or in different states of sleep. For the first couple of days, newborns spend an average of sixteen to seventeen hours a day sleeping, with individual ranges from eleven to twenty-three hours. Often, the newborn can be stimulated from a sleep state into an awake state for interaction, but the closer in time to completion of a feeding, the more difficult this is to accomplish.

The basic reflexes necessary for effective feeding are present at birth in the healthy newborn, although it may take several days for the newborn to coordinate them successfully. Feeding behaviors are important not only for the survival of the infant but because mothers often judge their own parenting abilities by the success of their infants' feeding. The rooting reflex occurs when the area around the mouth is stimulated; the newborn either turns to the direction of stimulation or moves the head from side to side until the lips can grasp the stimulus. In order to nurse, the newborn must coordinate squeezing on the breast with the lips, sucking, and swallowing, a skill that is accomplished within hours to a few days.

The urge to suck generally is strong in the newborn, although there are individ-

The urge to suck is strong in newborns, and nonnutritive sucking serves to soothe the infant. (Laura Dwight)

ual differences in degree. Nonnutritive sucking serves to soothe the infant. Although a pacifier can be used to soothe a fussy newborn, this soothing effect typically lasts only during sucking. In contrast, a small amount of sucrose also soothes, with the effect continuing for some time after the sucrose is gone. The newborn can differentiate between tastes, including between water and sweet tastes, and between varying degrees of sweetness. While the newborn's response to sweet is positive, the response to saltiness typically is negative. There also is an early ability to discriminate between odors, so that the breast-feeding newborn differentiates between a breast pad from mother and that from a stranger.

To the uninitiated, the most intriguing aspect of newborn behavior may be the newborn's ability to receive, process, and respond to stimuli. Visually, for example, the newborn can fixate on a stimulus within his or her visual field, which is approximately 18 to 21 cm. If the stimulus is too close or too far it will be ignored. The newborn can follow a moving visual stimulus horizontally a full 180 degrees. The eyes and head may be coordinated when following the stimulus, or the head may lag a bit. The ability to follow a visual stimulus both vertically and in a circular pattern also is present. Eye movements indicate that the newborn actively explores visual stimuli, and the newborn appears to focus on a single feature, such as a corner, of an object. The newborn can discriminate between patterns as well as light intensities, and shows a preference for patterns over plain surfaces, large patterns over small patterns, colored stimuli over gray stimuli, and medium intensity lights over very bright or dim lights. The ability to detect

peripheral objects also is present shortly after birth. Within a few hours after birth newborn infants can learn visual clues about their mothers' faces, and soon can discriminate between the face of mother and that of a female stranger.

Similarly, the newborn infant responds to auditory stimuli. The newborn turns toward the sound of an unseen auditory stimulus, and scanning eye movements in the direction of the sound source may be observed. Sounds can be discriminated by pitch and intensity. Female voices are preferred over male voices, and the newborn can differentiate between mother's voice and that of a strange woman. Memory for sound over time also has been demonstrated for the newborn infant.

Tactile stimulation also results in responses from the newborn infant. These responses range from low levels of activity or withdrawal movements to high levels of activity and crying, depending on the intensity of the tactual stimulus and whether it is aversive. Moreover, although the perception of painful stimuli may not be as mature for the newborn as for the older infant, newborn infants show definite behavioral (and physiological) responses that indicate that they feel pain.

Spontaneous motor movements of the newborn generally have been described as random. The newborn, however, is capable of some coordinated, if unskilled, movement. For example, hand-mouth coordination sometimes is attained successfully. In such cases the mouth can be seen to open before the arm moves, suggesting an intended movement in which the presence of the hand in the mouth is expected. Reaching movements also can be observed in newborns (for example, toward a visible moving object); supporting and stabilizing the newborn's head increases the coordination of reaching.

Smiling in the newborn often is a topic of interest for parents. Smiling is not the result of gas, the often popular explanation for this behavior. Rather, smiling is a reflexive response that involves the muscles in the lower part of the face, but not those around the eyes. Most newborn smiling occurs during sleep when there is no external stimulation, but it also can be elicited when awake by gentle stimulation such as stroking or rocking.

Crying expresses various needs and demands to the parents; that is, it is a means of communication for the newborn. Crying is expected for healthy newborns, and it is known that high-risk newborns generally cry less than healthy newborns. Crying communicates that the newborn is hungry, uncomfortable or bothered, angry, or wants attention and handling. Newborns who cry more typically receive more physical handling and verbal stimulation than those who cry less. There are individual differences in the degree of newborn crying in various situations, in how long newborns cry over the first eight days of life, and in the ease with which they can be soothed and remain soothed.

Some of the behaviors observed in the newborn are early indicators of the infant's temperament. These behaviors include the newborn's irritability level, ease of soothing, spontaneous activity level, and reactivity to auditory and visual stimuli. This means that some newborns generally are irritable across different situations, whereas others display low levels of irritability. Similarly, some newborns are easy to soothe no matter what method is attempted, whereas others resist soothing with all methods. Newborns who respond vigorously to one type of stimulus are likely to respond vigorously to other, although not necessarily all, types of stimuli.

Sex differences have been observed in a few areas of newborn behavior. For example, boys have more spontaneous motor movements such as general body activity, startles, and kicking (some of these

differences occur while awake and some occur during sleep); are awake more; and have more facial grimacing than girls. Girls are more sensitive to tactile and oral stimulation, respond more to sweet tastes, smile more, have more mouthing behaviors, bring their hands to their mouths more, cuddle more, are more irritable, and are more difficult to soothe than boys in the newborn period.

Some differences among individual newborns have the potential to influence the infants' interactions with their parents and, subsequently, their development. Sex differences in irritability, for example, may elicit more talking and holding from parents for girls than for boys. Newborns who spend more time awake and alert receive more stimulation and social contact than newborns who spend more time sleeping. Newborns who are very active receive less physical contact but more concern about their health than less active newborns. In general, the newborn who is alert and responsive elicits more positive feelings from parents, whereas newborns who spend more time drowsy or sleeping and being nonresponsive elicit more negative feelings. Prior knowledge of individual differences in behavior may help parents adjust their reactions to, and their interactions with, their newborn infants.

Marilyn L. Riese

References and further reading

Klaus, Marshall H., and Phyllis H. Klaus. 1999. *Your Amazing Newborn.* Cambridge, MA: USA Perseus Publishing.

Maurer, Daphne, and Charles Maurer. 1988. *The World of the Newborn.* New York: Basic Books.

Rosenblith, Judy F. 1992. *In the Beginning: Development from Conception to Age Two.* Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications.

Night Terrors

Night terrors is the term used to describe an episode in which a sleeping child suddenly acts as if he or she is experiencing unimaginable terror or is possessed by some unseen force. The following scenario best describes night terrors: approximately ninety minutes after a child is sent to bed he is heard to cry out in terror. The parent races to his bedroom and finds him running around the room, thrashing wildly, and yelling out jumbled words. His eyes are wide open, but glassy and unfocused, his breathing is rapid and shallow, and his heart is pounding. Nothing the parent does consoles him, but in about fifteen minutes he returns to bed and sleeps soundly. He has no memory of the episode in the morning. The child of any parent to whom this sounds familiar has probably experienced a night terror. However, it is possible that the incident reflected nothing more than a nightmare, or—it is important to note—both epilepsy and hypoglycemia occasionally cause similar symptoms as well.

Nightmares are quite common and are experienced by children and adults alike. On the other hand, night terrors occur in only about 3 to 4 percent of all children, and adults very rarely experience them. (Schaefer and DiGeronimo, 1992) The majority of the affected children are male, and occurrences usually peak around age three and disappear by age five, although there have been cases reported in children from ages six months to thirteen years and beyond. Unlike nightmares, night terrors typically have no plot or story line, the child is not comforted by parental presence, and the child returns to sleep easily and does not recall the incident in the morning. Additionally, night terrors tend to occur in nondream sleep states about ninety minutes after the child first falls asleep. On occasion they may occur once more three to four hours later. Most episodes last less than fifteen minutes, but some stretch to a full half hour. It is extremely difficult to awaken a child during this time, and if one succeeds in doing

so the child is likely to appear disoriented and confused. During the episode, the child's eyes are open and look glassy and unfocused. In mild cases, the child does not cry out but performs repetitive acts like picking at his pillow or thrashing about in bed. In severe cases, the child may jump out of bed and race wildly around the room as if in a state of sheer panic. The majority of children mumble or cry out incoherent phrases, but some yell out statements such as "He's going to get me!" as if in fear of attack. Lastly, in most cases night terrors decrease in frequency and duration as children mature.

Contrary to what some may believe, the large majority of night terrors are not caused by psychological trauma. Children who experience night terrors have consistently been shown to be perfectly normal; they show no signs of abnormal behavior or psychological profiles, and no abnormal brain activity as shown on electroencephalograms (EEGs). Although it is difficult to detect exactly what causes night terrors, it is known that genetic, biological, and external trauma factors do influence their occurrence. Night terrors run in families. It has been reported that about 80 to 90 percent of the children who experience night terrors have a close relative who has also encountered the problem. (Schaefer and DiGeronimo, 1992) Furthermore, studies show that the likelihood of identical twins both experiencing night terrors is about six times greater than it is for fraternal (nonidentical) twins.

It is believed that night terrors are linked to an immaturity of the central nervous system. Night terrors tend to occur during pre-rapid-eye-movement (REM) sleep, the period of time when a person moves from a deep sleep to REM sleep. (It is during REM sleep that nightmares occur.) In children, pre-REM sleep is much deeper and harder to penetrate than in adults. It is in this stage that parents are able to carry their sleeping children from the car into the house, change them into pajamas, and tuck them in bed without ever waking them. As some children move out of their sound sleep into REM sleep, they react with abrupt and incomplete arousal. For reasons not yet fully known, the transition from deep sleep to a lighter sleep state triggers feelings of dread/terror in some children. As the child's central nervous system matures, the problem usually corrects itself. This explains why, because adults do not sleep as soundly and do not have such difficulty waking from a deep sleep, they only rarely encounter night terrors.

Children who are prone to night terrors by genetic and/or biological factors can experience episodes that are triggered by external factors. For example, children tend to have more night terrors when they are extremely tired, because the fatigue produces more deep sleep at night. Also, external stressors such as a divorce, death of a loved one, birth of a new sibling, or even the start of the new school year can produce stress symptoms that upset a child's sleep and induce night terrors. Finally, physical illnesses (e.g., high fevers, ear infections, surgery) can also increase the frequency of episodes.

After determining that a child is indeed experiencing night terrors, a parent should decide whether the child has a moderate or severe case. If the child experiences night terrors almost nightly for two weeks or more or is at least twelve years of age, his or her case should be considered severe and the parent should seek professional help. However, if the child experiences episodes only once or twice a week, he or she is likely to have a moderate case of night terrors that probably will dissipate in time. In the meantime, there are several guidelines that parents should follow to make sure that their child does not hurt him- or herself in the midst of the episode and to ensure that the parents

themselves do not overreact to the frightening occurrence.

Do not try to awaken the child during the night terror, as this may likely cause him or her to become more frightened and confused. Children who have been awakened report a nameless feeling of dread and sometimes a feeling of suffocation, as if something heavy were on their chest. As difficult as it may be, do not hold or hug the child during an episode, because he or she may become aggressively hostile to anyone who comes near. He or she is likely to push a caregiver away and possibly run in fear, believing that the caregiver is his or her attacker. Although there is little that can be done to ease the attack, always remain with the child during an episode to ensure that he or she does not hurt him- or herself and to comfort the child in the event that he or she does wake up. Remain calm during an episode. When the night terror has ended help the child return to bed and stay at the bedside for a short time to give him or her a sense of security. In the morning tell the child about the attack, but be reassuring and tactful. Do not be overly descriptive of the previous night's episode, and resist interrogating the child about the incident. Explain that children sometimes call out during sleep because they are afraid and that they may not remember doing so later. Assure the child that this is nothing to worry about, but that if he or she has any nighttime fears, the parent or caregiver is always nearby and ready to help. Do not stay awake all night waiting for an episode to occur. As previously mentioned, the first night terror usually happens within ninety minutes of falling asleep. If the child does experience an episode, it is unlikely that he or she will experience another one within the next three or four hours. Do not create bad sleep habits by taking the child into the parents' or caregivers' bed or by sleeping with him or her in his bed. This "remedy" will have absolutely no effect on the frequency or intensity of the night terrors.

Less than 1 percent of all children who experience night terrors have a case severe enough to require professional help. But when night terrors disrupt the entire household because they are so intense and frequent, or when they last into adolescence, professionally managed techniques, such as awakening, psychotherapy, hypnosis, or medication, may be used to change the disruptive sleep pattern and give children and their parents restful sleep. Early awakening is a highly successful technique that was developed by Dr. Bryan Lask. Parents are asked to watch their child for five consecutive nights and find out what time the night terror usually occurs. They should then wake their child ten to fifteen minutes before the terror is expected to occur or when the child is obviously restless. All of the children in the nineteen families that were a part of the research study stated that the terrors stopped within one week of starting treatment. Lask believes that the terrors are caused by a faulty deep-sleep phase, so that when the disturbed sleep pattern is interrupted, the child reverts to a normal sleep pattern.

Intense and persistent night terrors can be a sign that a child is experiencing extreme tension. Some children, especially older ones, find relief through expressive psychotherapy. A psychotherapist can help children identify the cause of the stress, talk about their feelings, and practice stress management and reduction techniques that can reduce the body's need to vent anxiety through night terrors. Some studies have shown that hypnosis can be a successful tool for ending persistent night terrors. Finally, prescription medication can suppress deep-sleep stages and thus decrease the frequency of night terrors. However, medication should be used only as a last resort because it does not solve the problem, and

once the medication is withdrawn, the night terrors tend to return (sometimes with increased frequency and intensity).

Parents of children prone to experiencing night terrors can prevent some episodes from occurring by making sure that the child is not overly tired or stressed. It is important to create consistent sleep/wake patterns through bedtime routines and established bedtime hours. Also, parents should spend time each day talking to the child about his or her day's activities. In this way parents encourage the child to share that day's stressful situations and make it less likely that the child will experience internal stress reactions like headaches, stomachaches, nightmares, and night terrors.

Tara M. Hall
Charles E. Schaefer

See also Nightmares

References and further reading

Schaefer, Charles E. 1995. *Clinical Handbook of Sleep Disorders in Children.* Northvale, NJ: Aronson.

Schaefer, Charles E., and Theresa Foy DiGeronimo. 1992. *Winning Bedtime Battles: How to Help Your Child Develop Good Sleep Habits.* New York: Carol Publishing Group.

Weissbluth, Marc. 1999. *Healthy Sleep Habits, Happy Child.* Rev. ed. New York: Ballantine.

Nightmares

Nightmares are defined as dreams that evoke deep emotions such as fear, anxiety, anger, aggression, grief, or loss, and from which we wake startled and frightened. All people, young and old alike, experience nightmares. Despite the commonality of nightmares, parents often question why these nocturnal chillers occur and what the possible remedies are for them so that their children can sleep peacefully throughout the night.

Dreams occur in the stage of sleep known as rapid eye movement (REM). This particular level of sleep occurs approximately four to five times during the nightly sleep cycle. During REM sleep, breathing and heart rate become irregular, nerve messages to the limbs are blocked (thereby preventing movement), and the brain is awake, giving life to our dreams. Parents often wonder why their children seem to experience more nightmares than they do. Research shows that while infants spend nearly 80 percent of their sleep time in REM periods, this number gradually decreases to only 25 percent in adults. (Schaefer and DiGeronimo, 1992) This considerable difference in the length of REM periods gives children more time to experience nightmares; in fact, children have nightmares ten times more frequently than middle-aged people. Studies have found that the number and intensity of nightmares often peak between the ages of four and a half and five.

Children usually dream about the same types of things that they talk about during the day. The dream world of two-year-olds is a nondescript, one-dimensional place of vague settings that holds static images of things like houses and animals seen during the day. Only a minimal amount of drama or social interaction occurs. For three- and four-year-olds the content of dreams usually entails animals performing daily functions such as sleeping and eating. It is at this age that children begin to experience the common nightmare of being chased and frightened by nonhuman forms. These children are still unable to clearly differentiate between what is real and fantasy, and they are unable to fully verbalize their feelings. It is because of these factors that preschoolers may experience a terrorizing quality in their dreams that cannot be fully eradicated when they are awake. The dreams of five- and six-year-olds involve more complex story lines because their thinking has become more concrete. The animals in their dreams dress and behave as people, there is interaction between

characters, and recreation and play are dominant themes. It is at this time that strangers appear and the monsters that occurred when they were younger have now turned into "bad guys." Seven- and eight-year-olds' dreams continue to grow in complexity and they focus on real-life concerns in which the dreamer takes an active part. The content of the dreams is very personal and is more likely to focus on family and friends than on animals.

Understandably, parents are often concerned about what is causing their children's nightmares. The source of a child's nightmares may be internal, external, physical, or caused in part by his or her particular personality. As children grow and mature, they begin to experience unfamiliar feelings that they find both confusing and frightening. For example, a two-year-old who is in the process of being toilet trained may, for the first time, feel shame and embarrassment. Because they do not know exactly what they are experiencing or why, or even how to verbally express themselves, children often project their confusion into dreams as scary monsters. In this instance, it is their own natural impulses that terrorize them at night.

Horrifying images depicted in the media can also *indirectly* trigger nightmares. The scary pictures do not cause, but instead uncover, hidden fears that the child already harbored as a result of stressful or traumatic events that occurred in real life. For instance, a school bully may activate dreams of being chased, or a family divorce may evoke fears of abandonment.

Occasionally, children may awaken frightened as a result of purely physical reasons. Respiratory problems can interfere with a child's breathing and induce bad dreams. Pain caused by such things as broken bones, stitches, or any other source can also be a catalyst for fearful images in the night. When children have high fevers (usually over 103 degrees) they may experience hallucinations. These hallucinations can in turn cause a child to experience nightmares for days or even weeks after the fever has passed. Finally, children over the age of two with certain personalities may be more susceptible to nightmares. For example, children who are particularly sensitive or imaginative may brood over even the slightest negative comment or may have difficulty differentiating between fantasy and reality. Consequently, these children are more likely to experience anxiety dreams. Parents should always keep the individual differences of their children in mind when comparing the frequency of nightmares among siblings and friends.

It is unnecessary for parents to become overly concerned when their children cry out with fear at night, because, after all, this is a very common and normal experience. By following a few simple guidelines parents may effectively handle nightmares. The first thing a parent should do is to go immediately and calmly to the child and comfort him or her. The child may be only half awake and is likely quickly to fall back to sleep, so the parent should try to avoid rousing him or her by minimizing noise and light. It is also important not to turn on the light in order to prevent the child from making the association between light and safety that causes children to fear the dark. If the child does appear wide awake, the parent may calm him or her by repeating some of their bedtime ritual. The parent should hold the children and speak in a soothing manner, letting him or her know that the parent is nearby and will not let anything bad happen to him or her. Parents should not lie down with the child in his or her bed or let them come into the parent's bed to comfort them. By staying in their own bed children learn that they are capable of dealing with their own fears, as opposed to believing that

they need their parents to rescue them. A parent should not try to underplay the seriousness of the child's fear; telling them that "it was only a dream" rarely comforts children. Instead, the parent can assure the child by saying, "You must feel very scared." If the child wants to talk about the dream, a parent should listen intently and empathize with their feelings. Only the child's immediate fear should be dealt with that night if the fear continues the next day, then the parent may offer comments and explanations.

If a child is afraid to go to sleep because he or she fears nightmares, the parent should help the child deal with this fear during the day. A parent may begin by asking the child to describe the most recent nightmare and how it made them feel. Next, the parent should enlist the child's imagination to rewrite the script for the next night's dream. Parents should emphasize to children that the monsters in their dreams are not real and that they have the power to change their dreams. For example, parents may suggest to children that they imagine themselves confronting the monster and chasing it away. Or, they could suggest that the children could change the ending so that they and the scary dream intruder become friends and play a favorite game. Additionally, parents may advise their children to enlist "dream helpers" (e.g., parents, friends, teachers) into their scripts who have special powers to protect them. Moreover, parents may take this idea one step further and have their children draw pictures of the monster, because once the image is down on paper it tends to lose its power to inflict harm. Parents should be sure to guide their children to generating the solutions on their own.

Although parents can never fully prevent nightmares from occurring, they can lessen the severity of some internal and external factors that are known to cause nightmares in children. First, parents should create bedtime rituals because the predictability of nightly routines helps to give children a sense of control that eases the helpless feeling so common in nightmares. Also, this provides children with a chance to physically and mentally relax and unwind. Second, because nightmares are often caused by everyday difficulties, parents can reduce children's stress by scheduling time for daily talks; this also leads to the development of a more open and honest relationship with their children. Third, parents can help ease their children's fears by fully preparing them for new experiences; fear of the unknown is common in children and adults alike. Fourth, parents can help their children work off excess tension by ensuring that they get an adequate amount of exercise every day. Fifth, because it is known that scary images on the media uproot fears already present in children, parents should monitor their television viewing, especially one hour before bedtime. Finally, parents should allow their children to have security objects, such as their tattered blankets and stuffed animals. These objects allow children to hold onto something physical that gives them comfort and courage without relying on the parent.

Tara M. Hall
Charles E. Schaefer

See also Night Terrors

References and further reading

Schaefer, Charles E. 1995. *Clinical Handbook of Sleep Disorders in Children.* Northvale, NJ: Aronson.

Schaefer, Charles E., and Theresa Foy DiGeronimo. 1992. *Winning Bedtime Battles: How to Help Your Child Develop Good Sleep Habits.* New York: Carol Publishing Group.

Wiseman, Anne S. 1989. *Nightmare Help.* Berkeley, CA: Ten Speed Press.

P

Parent Education

Parent education refers to programs run by schools, other agencies, and individuals designed to impart information on optimal child-rearing practices to parents. Parent education has existed in the United States since the early 1800s. By 1820, some parent study groups had formed, particularly for mothers, and the first magazines and books for parents were published. Parent education became more recognized in the early 1900s, as Jane Addams, the social worker at Hull House, Chicago, drew attention to the problems of new immigrants. Often very poor, the immigrant parents were separated from traditional supports for child rearing—such as extended families—and were not integrated into their new society's language and culture. The immigrant parents had trouble controlling and communicating with their children, who rapidly learned English and assimilated into U.S. culture, often rejecting their parents' expectations for them.

After the White House Conference on Children in 1909, teaching and research on child development and parenting practices were established at many universities, influenced by the new field of psychology. By the mid-1900s, several influential books on child rearing had become manuals for many parents, including those by Arnold Gesell and Benjamin Spock. These books informed parents about what developmental milestones to expect at particular ages (for example, when children should start walking and talking), and information about appropriate child care and disciplinary practices. Around the same time, Rudolph Dreikurs, who had been a student of the psychologist Alfred Adler, started neighborhood parent discussion groups, with the aim of helping families to employ a more democratic style of child rearing to improve communication and relationships between family members.

After World War II, certain societal trends led many parents to seek help from trained professionals. More parents came from small families in which they had little exposure to young children, and so knew little about rearing young children. More new parents were living away from their own extended families and so did not have access to traditional support for, and sources of, information on parenting. And rising rates of divorce, single parenthood, and births to unmarried teenagers meant that many new parents faced new, more problematical situations with fewer social supports. In addition, the perception that society was changing rapidly, and that children faced a different set of challenges, leading more of them into troubled lives, than earlier generations added to parental concern.

By the 1960s, formal parent education began, with classes, readings, and homework assignments. Initially aimed at white, middle-class families, many of

Parent education has existed in the United States since the early 1800s, although methods have evolved. (Billy E. Barnes/PhotoEdit)

these programs are still in existence. In general, they aim to improve communication and relationships between parents and children that will presumably lead to improved psychological adjustment in the children. The programs convey information accumulated from university research about normal child development, child-rearing techniques, and strategies to facilitate growth in emotional, social, intellectual, and physical skills. Most of these programs involve groups of parents in classes with discussions, readings, and homework, and some have lending libraries for toys, books, and videotaped instruction. Parenting techniques may be discussed and modeled in classes, and homework often consists of parents trying out these techniques at home.

Many of the early parent education programs were based on humanistic theories of psychotherapy that were popular in the 1960s, such as those of Carl Rogers and Eric Berne, which highlighted the need for parents to accept and nurture, as well as fully and democratically communicate with their children. Examples of these programs included: Haim Ginott's programs, based on his theories; Gordon's Parent Effectiveness Training (PET), based on Rogers's theories; Transactional Analysis (TA), based on Berne's theories; Dreikurs's and Soltz's program; and Dinkmeyer's and McKay's Systematic Training for Effective Parenting (STEP), both based on Dreikurs's theories. Many of these programs remain popular today.

More recently, behaviorist theories influenced other popular programs, such as the Hall's Responsive Parent Training Program and Glasser's Parent Involvement Program (PIP). These programs tend

to be more structured than the programs previously mentioned, breaking tasks into a clearly defined sequence of steps, and emphasizing consistent reinforcement for particular child behaviors, although many have other activities and goals similar to those of the humanistic-based programs listed above.

Since the 1960s, the number and diversity of different programs have increased, with many for specific populations, and many becoming more therapeutic in nature. These often combine behaviorist, humanist, cognitive, and other psychological approaches. Goals are often similar to those of the programs discussed above, but usually stress promotion of child development outcomes, psychological adjustment, and school achievement. Improvement of family relationships and communication are seen as means to those ends, rather than goals. Activities tend to be similar to those of the early programs, but tend to be more intensive and longer lasting, involving activities several times per week and lasting for a period of years. Home visits by "parent educators," nurses, or other trained staff, counseling sessions, and other educational activities may be employed, in addition to the more traditional activities, such as classes and parent group discussions. Educational child care or individual work with children may also be provided. Some of these programs are components of larger programs with broader goals, such as improving family literacy and economic conditions. Many of these are also called family support programs.

Programs specifically for parents of preschool children include Parents as Teachers (PAT), formerly known as New Parents as Teachers (NPAT). Designed by Mildred Winter, based on Burton White's Zero to Three program, this program views the first three years of life as a critical time for children's learning. Later development, school performance, and psychological adjustment all are dependent upon the level of mastery of tasks typical of the first three years. Parents are viewed as their children's first teachers, and so may greatly influence later outcomes. Weekly home visits, at which parent educators impart a curriculum teaching parents about normal child development and parenting techniques, observe and model parent-child interactions, and screen children for developmental delays, are an integral part of this program. Parent discussion groups and lending libraries of educational materials are also used. The state of Missouri has made this program available to families there, and many other PAT programs exist throughout the United States, some as part of other, more specialized programs, such as Even Start.

Antipoverty programs have also incorporated parent education into their activities. The federal Head Start program, first enacted in 1965 to provide environmental enrichment for low-income three- and four-year-olds, originally included parent groups to teach about child development, nutrition, and health, although this component was dropped from most programs later on. Parents were also required to work in the preschool, learning about child development. More recently, Even Start, a federal program designed to promote family literacy for disadvantaged families of children aged birth to seven, often includes parent literacy classes, home visits similar to those used by the PAT program, and parent-child groups in which interactions can be observed, modeled, and discussed. Parent education is one of several components of this program, which emphasizes improving parents' and children's literacy skills in an effort to lift them out of poverty. Improved parent-child communication and relationships are viewed as a means to prevent child abuse and neglect and

improve children's later academic success. Many of these programs use the PAT, Whitehurst's Dialogic Reading, in which parents are coached on how to read to their children to maximize learning, or similar curricula.

Most parent education programs are voluntary, but rising numbers of families previously found to have abused and neglected their children have been ordered by a court to attend these and other parenting programs. Other programs with similar goals, and often similar activities, include programs for teenaged parents and school- and university-based programs, such as the Chicago Child Parent Centers (CPC), the Syracuse University Family Development Research Program, and Ramey and Ramey's Abecedarian Project. Many of these programs begin before children enter school and continue thereafter, some lasting into late elementary school.

Parent education has also been utilized in more therapeutic programs designed to treat children with psychological or physical illnesses. Gerald Patterson's program to treat aggression in children is based on cognitive-behavioral psychology, and involves home visits, in which staff evaluate parental use and consistency of reinforcement. Parents are then informed about ways to improve these in order to improve their children's behavior and adjustment. Other programs are designed to help parents implement treatment of their physically handicapped or ill children, instructing them on activities to complete with their children, and appropriate interactions and communications.

Research on the effectiveness of these programs has generally shown benefits to participants. Parents report satisfaction with programs and increased knowledge of child development. Standardized measures of child development outcomes usually show small gains in intellectual, social, emotional, and physical development. However, many evaluations have combined programs of tremendously varied quality and intensity, such as those of federal programs such as Head Start and Even Start, possibly obscuring greater benefits from high-quality, intensive programs. Also, very few studies have employed the most scientifically valid techniques, such as random assignment of families to program and control groups, large numbers of subjects, and long-term follow-up. Ramey and Ramey's evaluations of the Abecedarian Project are notable exceptions, and have shown clear, long-lasting social and academic benefits well into the high school years. The most effective programs employ highly trained staff; are comprehensive and long lasting; have community recognition and support; local discretion in planning, implementation, and evaluation; curricula and goals appropriate for the population served; periodic evaluations; and effective leadership.

Shelley Mae Drazen

References and further reading

Albee, G., and Thomas Gullotta, eds. 1997. *Primary Prevention Works.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Fine, Marvin J., ed. 1989. *The Second Handbook on Parent Education: Contemporary Perspectives.* San Diego: Academic Press.

Klass, Carol. 1996. *Home Visiting: Promoting Healthy Parent and Child Development.* Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Powell, Douglas R., ed. 1988. *Parent Education as Early Childhood Intervention: Emerging Directions in Theory, Research and Practice.* Vol. 3 of *Annual Advances in Applied Developmental Psychology.* Edited by Irwin E. Sigel. Norwood, NJ: Ablex.

Zigler, Edward, and Sally Styfco, eds. 1993. *Head Start and Beyond: A National Plan for Extended Childhood Intervention.* New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

Parental Authority, Children's Concepts of

In a child's world, parents are powerful authority figures who give commands to

Children of all ages think parents can and should regulate children's behavior when it comes to ensuring fairness and preventing harm. (Elizabeth Crews)

the child and who expect the child to obey. Early in life children begin to think about parents and other adults, such as teachers, and reason about why the person is or is not an authority and why that person should or should not be obeyed. Children's understanding of the authority of parents changes with age.

It is known what children think about the authority of parents beginning at about the age of four years, when they begin to be able to answer questions about what they think. Children's thinking about the authority of parents changes in certain ways from age four through adolescence, and in other ways it does not change. What is constant across these ages is that children never accept parents, or adults in general, as absolute authorities in all areas of behavior. Children have their own ideas about right and wrong behavior and make judgments about what parents tell them to do. Throughout childhood, starting as young as four years of age, children think that it is not all right for a parent to tell a child to do something that might be unfair or harmful to another person, such as hitting or stealing, and they think that a child should not obey such a command. Conversely, children at all ages think that parents can and should regulate children's behavior when it comes to ensuring fairness and preventing harm, and they think children should obey parents in these cases.

Children's thinking about parental authority changes from preschool through adolescence in two areas. First, there are changes in thinking about the characteristics a person needs to have in order to act as an authority. In general, children consider three characteristics that make a person a legitimate authority who may issue commands to children. First, children con-

sider whether the person is an adult; being an adult does not always make a person a legitimate authority, but it often does. Second, children are aware that a person may have special knowledge or expertise related to giving commands in a particular setting. For example, a parent knows a lot about children and knows what is best for his or her own child. Finally, children are also aware of the social position or official "job" of being an authority and the special responsibilities that come with the job. For example, a parent has the job of caretaker of his or her children the teacher has the job of being in charge of children at school. The relative importance of these three characteristics in making someone an authority changes with age.

The second area of change that comes with a child's age is in thinking about what areas of behavior the parents should regulate and what areas should be left to a child's personal choice. At preschool age, children are aware that parents and certain other adults—because of their social positions as caretakers—can give children commands. For example, the parents have the job of taking care of their child; they are "in charge" in the family. Children will also accept peers as authorities as long as the peer has a social position designated by an appropriate authority. For example, a child left in charge of siblings by an absent parent has been temporarily given the job of being an authority. However, preschoolers are likely to accept any adult as an authority, even if the adult does not have an official job in that setting, as long as the adult does not tell the child to do something he or she considers wrong. This wide acceptance of adults as authorities is due to preschoolers' belief that virtually all adults have special knowledge about what is best for children and how children should behave. Preschoolers are also more likely than older children to think that an authority in one setting can give commands and should be obeyed even in another setting. For example, preschoolers are more likely than older children to think that the principal of their preschool can give commands to children about playing ball in the park.

Preschoolers view parents as having control over a broader range of issues than older children do. Whereas children at all ages consider parents to have control over social regulation in the household, such as household chores and table manners, preschoolers also think that it is appropriate for parents to control rules having to do with their own personal choice, such as bedtime and choice of friends. However, children of this age still think that certain personal choices should not be totally regulated by parents. Preschoolers view the regulation of certain issues, such as what the child wears at a given time, to be shared between parent and child. Discussions about these issues are not always settled by the parent making a decision for the child, rather, the parent may allow the child input in the discussion and the two may negotiate a mutually satisfactory choice.

Like preschoolers, grade school–aged children understand that parents and even peers, such as siblings, have special jobs that allow them to act as authorities. During this age period, knowledge becomes more important to children in considering a parent's authority; children are likely to reject parental authority in cases where they think that parent is not knowledgeable in a particular area. Children are also becoming more restrictive about parents and other authorities issuing commands only in their appropriate setting; parents should issue commands to children at home, but not at school. At school the teachers are in charge rather than the parents. By the end of grade school, children are beginning to decide for themselves about issues of personal choice that were previously regulated by parents, and this will become a

source of conflict between children and their parents in adolescence.

Adolescents increasingly come to believe that they should have autonomy from parents and other authorities in making decisions about matters of personal choice. Issues such as appearance, recreational activities, choice of friends, and household chores, which adolescents consider to be matters of their own personal choice, are those that the parents tend to view as matters of social regulation in the household. Thus, parents think that they ought to make decisions about these issues and conflicts about them arise between parents and their adolescent children. Also, adolescents are less likely than younger children to think that parents should be obeyed regarding both personal choices and matters of household regulation, even in those cases in which they accept the parents' authority.

Marta Laupa

References and further reading

Damon, William. 1977. *The Social World of the Child.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Laupa, Marta, Elliot Turiel, and Philip Cowan. 1995. "Obedience to Authority in Children and Adults." Pp. 131–165 in *Morality in Everyday Life: A Developmental Perspective.* Edited by Melanie Killen and Daniel Hart. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Parental Conflict

Parental conflicts, or disagreements between parents, have important implications for family relationships and children's development. Mismanaged conflict between parents is a key factor contributing to high rates of family breakups, resulting in approximately 1 million children per year experiencing their parents' divorce and projections that 60 percent of children born in the 1990s will live in a single-parent family during their childhood. (Heatherton, Bridges, and Insabella, 1998) Even after their parents' separation and divorce, children are often witnesses of frequent disputes between them. Twenty percent or more of the children whose parents choose to stay together will grow up in homes with high levels of marital distress and turmoil. (Cummings and Davies, 1994)

Witnessing high levels of parental conflict does not bode well for children's development. The witnessing of parental conflict has been reported by elementary school children to be the third most distressing life stressor that they could experience. Exposure to high levels of parental conflict is associated with long-term mental health difficulties among children, especially problems of aggression, delinquency, and disruptive behavior. Child witnesses of high parental conflict are also more likely to experience depressive symptoms, anxiety, withdrawal from social life, difficulties in their relationships with their parents (e.g., more conflict, poor communication), and an inability to get along with peers and adults.

Despite its potential to increase children's risk for mental health problems, conflicts between parents are an inevitable and normal part of family life. Because conflict can be expressed in many different ways, some forms of conflict may not necessarily be harmful for children. In fact, in certain forms, disagreements are a necessary part of directly addressing dissatisfaction, resolving family problems, and ultimately increasing family harmony. Thus, it is important to determine which types of fights are considered destructive and which are not.

Destructive types of conflict may occur in several forms. Children are especially sensitive to physical violence between parents. Although displays of physical violence in conflicts may range from mild pushes to severe beatings, witnessing angry adult conflicts that end

even in mild pushing elicits greater distress in children than angry conflicts without any aggression. Furthermore, children exposed to violent parental conflicts are four to five times more likely to experience mental health problems (e.g., aggression, depression) than children from nonviolent homes. (Cummings and Davies, 1994)

Even if parents do refrain from physical violence, children may be adversely affected by other features of conflict, including the nature of the conflict ending and the thematic content of the conflict. Arguments are especially stressful for children when parents become increasingly angry, raise progressively more serious marital problems and partner shortcomings, and ultimately fail to resolve the disagreement. For example, a disagreement by one couple began over whether the wife could take five more minutes to read in bed with the lights on. Rather than happily resolving the original issue of disagreement, the couple became increasingly angry and distressed as the fight continued and ended, with the wife accusing the husband of being violent and insensitive and the husband accusing the wife of being too needy and insecure. Also, children are more likely to experience distress, self-blame, shame, and psychological difficulties when the thematic content of the conflict is about them as opposed to a nonchild-related issue. Child-related conflicts may range from disagreeing over who will participate in menial tasks of child rearing (e.g., who will chauffeur the kids to activities) to disagreeing about the adequacy of discipline techniques or spousal involvement in raising the child.

Although little is known about the forms of conflict that are benign or even constructive for children's development, research has shown that resolving disagreements through affectionate compromises or mutual apologies can substantially reduce or offset any distress experienced by children exposed to mild or moderate conflicts. For example, even if adults are mildly angry with each other about a messy room, children may respond to the conflict in a way that is similar to their responses to entirely friendly interactions if the adults reduce their anger, agree that the room should not stay messy, divide up the task of cleaning according to who made the mess, and both express satisfaction that it is a fair division of labor. Witnessing parental conflict resolution has been theorized to provide a constructive forum for teaching children lessons about how to constructively manage and express their emotions and cope with their own inevitable conflicts.

Children, however, do not necessarily have to witness the conflict resolution directly in order to comprehend its beneficial effects. For example, sometimes the complexity of the problem makes it difficult or impossible for parents immediately to resolve the conflict in front of their children. However, conflicts that parents resolve in private can effectively alleviate children's distress, concerns, and anxieties if they see parents engage in affectionate or friendly relations soon after the fight. Simple and brief explanations by parents that describe how they apologized and resolved their disagreement may also serve as an adequate substitute for reducing children's stress when they are unable to directly observe a resolution.

Social scientists now believe that several explanations are necessary to fully understand why marital conflict forecasts children's mental health difficulties. First, destructive parental conflict is theorized to affect children's functioning *indirectly* through its association with disturbances in rearing children. Parents who engage in intense, escalating conflicts that end in mutual distress often continue to experi-

ence high levels of distress and rumination about marital problems well after the fight is over. The spillover of distress from the marriage to other aspects of family life may substantially impair parents' abilities to be warm and responsive to their children's needs, and effectively supervise and discipline their children. For example, preoccupation and distress resulting from marital problems saps parents of the energy and resources necessary to effectively support their children, especially when children are in challenging situations that require guidance, discipline, and support from parents. Without this guidance and support from their maritally distressed parents, children have considerable difficulty adapting to their surroundings and are especially vulnerable to psychological problems.

Second, it has been suggested that the children may also affect the parental relationship. The stress of living with children with special needs, behavior problems, or difficult temperaments has been theorized to tax the parental resources and foster higher levels of parental conflict and negativity. Parents of challenging children may be particularly prone to disagreeing about child-rearing issues, which may in turn create further distress in their children.

Third, a *direct* effects explanation, which has recently been the subject of considerable study, emphasizes that witnessing destructive conflict between parents is a stressful event in and of itself. When faced with unresolved, angry conflicts between adults or parents, children show elevated rates of behavioral distress (e.g., more aggression, or fearful or sad facial expressions), self-reported feelings of negativity, physiological reactivity (e.g., elevated heart rate, blood pressure), and negative or pessimistic thoughts about the causes and consequences of the conflict. With repeated exposure to destructive conflict, children have a tendency to become more, rather than less, sensitive to conflicts. In other words, they exhibit more distress, pessimistic thoughts, and difficulties coping with conflict as their exposure to conflicts increases. These progressively intense and lengthy expressions of stress may eventually develop into psychological problems that are increasingly persistent across time and situations.

Three primary theories have been offered as explanations for why parental conflict directly affects children's functioning. First, according to social learning theory, children may watch destructive types of marital conflict and imitate or mimic their parents' hostile and aggressive behaviors. The second theory, called the cognitive-contextual framework, emphasizes that children's past experiences with destructive parental conflict may promote pessimistic or hostile thoughts about causes and con sequences of parental conflict. For example, children who witness severe parental conflict are more likely to blame themselves for conflicts, view conflicts as threatening, believe they will not be able to cope effectively with the stressfulness of conflict, and expect that the conflict will have harmful effects on family life. These negative thoughts, in turn, are thought to lead to greater psychological distress and coping difficulties. The third theory, called the emotional security hypothesis, emphasizes that severe marital conflict may cause children's psychological problems by shaking children's sense of security and safety. Children from high-conflict homes have good reason to be concerned about their security, as destructive parental conflicts are more likely to become progressively worse, expand to include the child, and result in family problems and instability (e.g., separation

or divorce). This sense of insecurity, in turn, is thought ultimately to jeopardize children's psychological adjustment and ability to achieve other important tasks in life (e.g., developing peer relations, academic achievement).

It is important to note that children who are exposed to high levels of marital conflict do not necessarily experience problems. In fact, most children, even from homes marked by severe marital conflict, are well adjusted and mentally healthy. This raises the question of why children who are exposed to similar histories of parental conflict develop so differently. One reason is that differences in children's larger social worlds may protect them from marital conflict or make the effects of conflict even worse. For example, supportive relationships with siblings, friends, and family decrease the negative effects of marital conflict on children. Another reason is that children who have different characteristics and traits may react differently to conflict. For example, children with difficult temperaments and early histories of behavior problems appear to be more susceptible to the harmful effects of parental conflict. Children's gender and age may also make them more or less vulnerable to the effects of marital conflict. However, whether boys or girls, or younger or older children, are more or less at risk is difficult to determine at this point.

Patrick T. Davies

References and further reading

Cummings, E. Mark, and Patrick T. Davies. 1994. *Children and Marital Conflict: The Impact of Family Dispute and Resolution.* New York: Guilford Press.

Davies, Patrick T., and E. Mark Cummings. 1994. "Marital Conflict and Children's Adjustment: An Emotional Security Hypothesis." *Psychological Bulletin* 116:387–411.

Grych, John H., and Frank D. Fincham. 1990. "Marital Conflict and Children's Adjustment: A Cognitive-Contextual Framework." *Psychological Bulletin* 108:267–290.

Heatherton, E. Mavis, Margaret Bridges, and Glendessa M. Insabella. 1998. "What Matters? What Does Not? Five Perspectives on the Association between Marital Transitions and Children's Adjustment." *American Psychologist* 19:167–184.

Johnston, Janet R., and Vivienne Roseby. 1997. *In the Name of the Child: A Developmental Approach to Understanding and Helping Children of Conflicted and Violent Divorce.* New York: Free Press.

Parental Control

The term *parental control* has been used in two primary ways in the parenting literature. The first refers to parents' roles as authorities in their children's lives—providing rules, guidelines, discipline, and standards for children's behavior, and monitoring children's whereabouts. Parents high on parental control conceived in this way would be "in control" rather than "out of control" (e.g., overwhelmed or allowing the children to be in control). A second way researchers have understood parental control is in the extent to which parents channel or direct children's behavior by pushing and pressuring them to act in specific ways versus supporting children's autonomy and minimizing pressure. In contrast to the first conceptualization of parental control discussed above (i.e., "in control" versus "out of control"), parents high on parental control conceived in this second way are "controlling," whereas parents low on this dimension are "autonomy supportive." Controlling behaviors can include exercising overt pressure, such as in the use of physical punishment and commands, or more covert controlling techniques, such as guilt inducement. Controlling behaviors can be contrasted with those that support children's autonomy by providing choice, minimizing

pressure, and providing rationales and open discussion.

These two ways of conceptualizing control are quite different and lead to different conclusions about whether control is beneficial or detrimental to children. Parents who are "in control" under the first conception of the term act as authorities in their children's lives. They don't simply accept children's behavior as is, but rather set standards for acceptable behavior that children are to attain. Parents who are "in control" (also referred to as high structure of firm control) make developmentally appropriate demands, rules and standards (e.g., curfews), supervise their children, and institute chores or household responsibilities.

There is clear evidence that parents being in control (i.e., providing structure, instituting behavioral control, setting and enforcing standards) has a positive impact on children. Parents who lack behavioral control have children who lack the capacity to regulate their own behavior. Low behavioral control in parents has been associated with children's acting-out behaviors. Further, when homes are chaotic rather than structured, children have less of a sense of control over their own behavior. In other words, when homes lack a connection between action and outcome with clear consequences set for behavior, children have a more difficult time understanding how to succeed and avoid failure and a greater sense of helplessness.

Conversely, parental control conceptualized as "controlling" has consistently been found to have a negative impact on children. First, children of parents who use controlling communications and techniques are less motivated to master interesting tasks on their own. This is true for children as young as one year of age. Presumably, the controlling behavior of the parents induces the children to feel that their behavior is coerced and does not stem from within. Such a feeling undermines children's motivation to engage their environments and master tasks.

In addition to children's engagement with interesting tasks, controlling parenting has also been studied with respect to the way children approach behaviors or activities that are not spontaneously interesting or motivating. One of the goals of socialization is to have children take on the responsibility for behaviors deemed important by parents or the culture, but which may not be interesting or naturally engaging to children. For example, parents want children to share their toys, do their homework, and clean their rooms. Further, parents don't just want the children to do these activities, but to do them willingly and without prompts—that is, they want them to want to do them. Such behaviors, those that are not spontaneously engaging, are those that must be internalized or taken on by the child. Research across a number of areas involving the internalization of regulations or values shows the undermining effects of controlling parenting. For example, school-age children whose parents rely on controlling techniques such as rewards and physical punishment tended to be more externally and less autonomously regulated with regard to their school behaviors than those whose parents were more autonomy supportive.

Toddlers whose parents use more gentle, rather than power-assertive, discipline not only comply more with parental requests but endorse these requests more and need less reminding and cajoling. Finally, in the moral domain, controlling, power-assertive discipline and more controlling styles of discussing moral issues have been associated with lower moral development (i.e., moral reasoning that is more focused on avoiding punishment

rather than internalized rules and principles). Together these studies suggest that controlling parenting keeps regulation of behavior tied to external contingencies and interferes with the active process of internalization.

What is most adaptive in terms of parental control? Taking the two conceptualizations together, the research literature suggests that when parents are "in control," but not "controlling," the most positive outcomes for children will occur. Such parenting maximizes the likelihood that children will seek out new challenges to master and achieve self-regulation of their behavior.

Wendy S. Grolnick

See also Parenting Styles

References and further reading

Barber, Brian K. 1996. "Parental Psychological Control: Revisiting a Neglected Construct." *Child Development* 67:3296–3319.

Baumrind, Diana. 1967. "Child Care Practices Anteceding Three Patterns of Preschool Behavior." *Genetic Psychology Monographs* 75:43–88.

Deci, Edward L., and Richard M. Ryan. 1985. *Intrinsic Motivation and Self-Regulation in Human Behavior.* New York: Plenum.

Grolnick, Wendy S., and Richard M. Ryan. 1989. "Parent Styles Associated with Children's Self-Regulation and Competence in School." *Journal of Educational Psychology* 81:143–154.

Grolnick, Wendy S., Richard M. Ryan, and Edward L. Deci. 1997. "Internalization within the Family: The Self-Determination Theory Perspective." Pp. 135–161 in *Parenting and Children's Internalization of Values.* Edited by Joan E. Grusec and Leon Kuczynski. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Kochanska, Grazyna. 1997. "Mutually Responsive Orientation Between Mothers and Their Young Children: Implications for Early Socialization." *Child Development* 68:94–112.

Steinberg, Laurence. 1990. "Autonomy, Conflict, and Harmony in the Family Relationship." Pp. 255–276 in *At the Threshold: The Developing Adolescent.* Edited by Shirley Feldman and Glen R. Elliot. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Parental Investment

According to the U.S. Department of Agriculture, parents in America spent an average of $8,500 per year in 1997 to raise a child to eighteen years of age. This translates to a total cost for the eighteen years of $153,000, and includes seven budget areas: housing, food, transportation, health care, child care, education, and miscellaneous expenses. Several studies have also shown that parents make considerable time investments in children, ranging from several hours a day for infants to less than an hour per day for teenagers. These parental investments of time and resources are not the same, however, for every child. Factors such as household resources, family composition, and even the perception of opportunity can all impact the amount of time and money invested in a given child.

Families with income less than $35,000 per year spent $6,200 per child in a two-child family, while families with income over $60,000 spent twice that per child. Families with an only child spent about 25 percent more per child, while families with more than two children spent about 25 percent less per child.

Investment in learning has significant effects at several points through the course of childhood. Enriched environments in early childhood (less than three years old) are thought to result in marked increases in academic performance later in life. Throughout their educational careers, children whose parents consistently monitor and assist in their schoolwork achieve higher grades and scores on standardized tests. It must be noted that, in addition to the investment of parents, public sector investment in the quality of learning materials, physi-

cal plants, and teacher training also reflects potential investment in human capital. Children who attend better-financed and -equipped schools are accepted to colleges at a higher rate, and the ones they attend are more selective. This variation in the quality of schools is related to the socioeconomic characteristics of a community and ethnicity to an alarming extent.

Human capital, measured as educational attainment, has been repeatedly shown to have a strong positive effect on lifetime income. For instance, male high school graduates make about 20 percent more at every point of their lives than those with grade school educations, while college graduates make about 25 percent more at every point of their lives than high school graduates. Those graduating from "elite" colleges and universities receive an even greater premium.

According to human capital theory, parents should invest in their children's education at the level that maximizes their returns. If parents are very poor and live in areas with poor school systems, the difference that parental investment can make on educational attainment and the consequent return in lifetime income may be very small. On the other hand, parents in wealthier areas may see great effects of their investment in children's education, and specialized training and other means to get children into the "right" school may have very high payoffs to lifetime income. The implication is that wealthier parents have more money to invest in their children's education, and because they have access to higher-quality schools and have more financial resources, their investment has larger effects than the smaller investment poorer parents can make. Perception of opportunity, then, may be an extremely important factor affecting the pattern of parental investment.

Family composition can also have powerful effects on the level of investment parents make in individual children. Studies have shown that children coming from large families have significantly lower levels of educational attainment than those from smaller families. There are several possible explanations for this. Children in larger families may face more competition for limited resources, and parents may allocate these resources relatively evenly among their children. Alternatively, large families may result when parents see strong limitations on the effect of their parental investment in children's education. In that scenario, there are few reasons to conserve resources or to concentrate them in few children if there would be no discernible effect, and one would expect larger families to be more prevalent among people with lower income levels.

Other aspects of family composition may also be important, such as birth order. Cross-cultural research shows that older children often must sacrifice their educational attainment to work to support younger children. In this case, parents are using the productivity of the older children to finance investment in the human capital of their younger siblings. This occurs most frequently when family resources are severely limited, but there is a perception of opportunity; all the family resources can be concentrated in only one or two children's education.

Single parents face great obstacles in investing in their children's education to the same level as two-parent households. Single parents are able to invest significantly less without child support from the nonresident parent. Research has shown that child support enforcement can result in equal levels of investment between single and two-parent families. Stepparents can also face great burdens because they may have to invest in their biological children who are not living with them

and their mate's children who are coresident. A recent study in Albuquerque, New Mexico, has shown that stepchildren receive significantly less investment in their college education from their stepfathers than do the men's biological offspring. It is unclear whether this investment is made up from the children's own biological fathers.

One of the most important aspects of parental investment in our society is its extremely long time frame. It is rare for parental investment to cease when a child reaches age eighteen. Rather, investment in terms of money, other resources, or assistance with child care can continue into middle age. Increasingly, parental investment is becoming grandparental investment, with grandparents playing greater roles in their grandchildren's upbringing, both directly and through contributing funds to education, health, and other forms of human capital. As the healthy active life span increases, and the technologically based labor market becomes more competitive, this may become the American norm.

John Bock

References and further reading

Kaplan, Hillard S., Jane B. Lancaster, John A. Bock, and Sara E. Johnson. 1995. "Does Observed Fertility Maximize Fitness among New Mexican Men?" *Human Nature* 6:325–360.

Lino, Mark. 1998. *Expenditures on Children by Families, 1997 Annual Report.* U.S. Dept. of Agriculture, Center for Nutrition Policy and Promotion. Misc. Pub. No. 1528–1997.

Parental Sensitivity

Parental sensitivity, as indicated by the quality of parents' interactions with their children, plays a central role in children's social, emotional, linguistic, and cognitive development from the first days of life. Researchers have long been interested in the qualities that comprise parental sensitivity and the ways in which parental sensitivity exerts an influence on children's developmental outcomes. The factors that influence parental sensitivity are also of central interest, as researchers and practitioners attempt to better understand why parents do the things they do.

Parental sensitivity includes a range of defining features including, but not limited to, warmth, supportive guidance, and responsiveness. *Warmth* is communicated through a parent's tone of voice, facial expressions, touch, and gestures. *Supportive guidance* refers to a parent's attuned and age-appropriate support of a child's learning and advancement to higher levels of social and cognitive functioning. *Responsiveness* refers to a parent's contingent and appropriate reactions to children's verbalizations and attempts to explore and learn about their environments. As such, sensitive parents tend to be highly aware of their children's needs and respond to them in a warm, appropriate, and timely fashion. Sensitive parents are better able to gain their children's confidence and themselves feel competent in their ability to parent. By engaging in sensitive exchanges with their children from the first months of life, parents establish a cycle of reciprocal and mutually rewarding interactions that lay the foundation for positive communications later.

In infancy, parental sensitivity enables babies to acquire a solid sense of security and attachment. Securely attached infants are able to use their parents as a "secure base" from which to explore and as a source of comfort during times of stress. Such infants later turn out to be more capable players, more socially adept, and more cognitively competent. It is during the infancy period as well that parents take an active role in introducing novel experiences and objects to their babies, guiding their babies through play activities, and supporting them in the acquisition of new skills. Parents who "attune" or "key in to" their infants' interests and

Parents who are more responsive to their children in early life lay the foundation for positive communications later. (Elizabeth Crews)

emotions during ongoing interactions make the task of learning and exploring more motivating and enjoyable to babies. Contrary to popular belief, parents who consistently respond to their infants, even when they are crying, *do not* spoil their children. Rather, consistency and appropriateness of responsiveness communicates to infants that they are important, that they have a positive influence on the people around them, and that they are able to affect their environment.

In toddlerhood, parental sensitivity has been found to be especially important to children's acquisition of language and other cognitive achievements. In particular, responsiveness, as a quality of parental sensitivity, promotes earlier acquisition of language milestones, including when children utter their first words and combine words into sentences. Toddlers with more responsive parents tend to have more extensive vocabularies in their second year of life. In addition, parental sensitivity predicts toddlers' performance on standardized measures of intelligence, level of play sophistication, and ability to express meaning in both language and play. It is also during toddlerhood that children become less dependent on others due to gains in communication, locomotion, and exploration. As toddlers' needs for autonomy increase, parental sensitivity is evidenced in parents' willingness to step back and let children take the lead. Parents who instead are insensitive to their toddlers' emerging competencies—for example, by interrupting their children's play and activities, being overly restrictive and prohibitive, and by dominating and controlling interactions—have toddlers with smaller vocabularies, shorter attention spans, and more behavioral difficulties such as more frequent temper tantrums.

For somewhat older children, those who experience sensitivity and warmth from their parents are more likely to develop high self-esteem and are less likely to experience anxiety than children who are treated harshly by their parents. In addition, parents who are understanding and take the time to reason with and discipline their school-aged children in a sensitive manner have children who are more likely to learn and retain social norms and rules and to identify situations in which a given behavior is appropriate.

Given the importance of parental sensitivity for children's cognitive and social outcomes at all ages, much developmental research has been directed at identifying and understanding the complexity of factors that influence parenting. Research indicates that a range of individual and situational factors, including aspects of the child (including age and personality) and the parents' own views, child-rearing goals, personality, psychological functioning, and childhood history, affects parental sensitivity.

With respect to child contributions, both parent and child contribute to sensitive interactions through their abilities or inabilities to adapt, alter, and modify their reactions in response to one another. For example, infants who are more responsive to their parents and who more clearly communicate their needs may enhance their parents' sensitivity by fostering feelings of efficacy and competence in their parents. In contrast, infants who are unresponsive, irritable, difficult to soothe, difficult to feed, and/or unwelcome of touch may challenge a parent's ability to parent successfully. Indeed, research suggests that infants lacking in characteristics of predictability, social responsiveness, and readability of cues are at risk for poorer quality of interactions with their parents.

Psychological factors in parents also strongly affect parental sensitivity. Parents who perceive themselves to be less competent or effective tend to be less sensitive to their young children, and this lowered sensitivity might further feed

into their negative self-perceptions. Parents who are depressed, ill, and/or overcome with stress are also found to engage in less-sensitive interactions with their children. In addition, research suggests that maternal depression affects parents' feelings of competency, which translates into a belief that he or she is incompetent in the caregiving role. Depressed parents are also found to hold negative perceptions about their children and may have an exaggerated view of their children's problems. Together, negative perceptions about self and child exacerbate problems associated with parenting, leading to insensitive parent-child interactions.

Another important contributor to parental sensitivity is a parent's own experiences as a child. That is, parents who have experienced harsh and/or rejecting relationships with their own parents are themselves found to parent more harshly. The carrying over of similar parenting styles across generations has been referred to as the "intergenerational transmission of parenting." However, the link between one's own childhood experiences and later parenting is far from perfect. Numerous factors in life continue to play an important role in determining the nature of parenting, and may thus alter the influence of a parent's own childhood history on later parental sensitivity. In specific, parents who experience a rich and supportive social network are better able to overcome risks posed by their own childhood.

Additionally, parenting views and knowledge about child development may affect parental sensitivity. Parents who believe that harsh punishment will lead to greater child obedience are more likely to parent harshly. Also, parents who know more about children's development are more likely to engage in sensitive interactions with their children. The relation between parents' knowledge about development and parental sensitivity is thought to exist because greater knowledge about children's needs and abilities may assist parents in engaging in age-appropriate interactions with them.

Finally, broader contextual and situational factors and conditions have also been found to influence parental sensitivity. Chronic poverty, a death in the family, or even a minor annoyance, such as missing a flight, can affect parental sensitivity. Such factors may affect parenting by increasing a parent's level of stress and anxiety, thereby making it more difficult for the parent to attend to the child's needs and intentions. Notably, relations between parental sensitivity and child outcomes maintain across a range of populations, including children from various socioeconomic and cultural groups, and children with special needs. That is, the positive influence that parental sensitivity has on children is not specific to a given group. In addition, researchers have identified associations between parental sensitivity and aspects of children's development (including measures of language achievement and intelligence) in adopted populations. Because parents provide both genes and experiences to their children, studies with adopted populations are particularly important for disentangling the effects of nature and nurture on childhood outcomes. Although *both* nature and nurture play a role in children's development, the finding that sensitive parenting interactions exert a positive influence on adopted children suggests that a solely genetic argument is insufficient to explain the robust benefits of parental sensitivity for children's developmental achievements.

Poonam Ahuja
Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda

References and further reading

Ainsworth, M., S. Bell and D. Stayton. 1974. "Infant-Mother Attachment and Social Development." In *The Introduction of the Child into a Social World.* Edited by M. P.

Richards. London: Cambridge University Press.
Bornstein, M. 1989. "Maternal Responsiveness: Characteristics and Consequences." In *New Directions for Child Development,* no. 43. Edited by W. Damon. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
Lepper, M. R. 1982. "Social Control Processes, Attributions of Motivation, and the Internalizations of Social Values." In *Social Cognition and Social Behavior: Developmental Perspectives.* Edited by E. T. Higgins, D. N. Ruble, and W. W. Hartup. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
Mangelsdorf, S., J. Shapiro, and D. Marzoff. 1995. "Developmental and Temperamental Differences in Emotion Regulation in Infancy." *Child Development* 66:1817–1828.
Parke, R. D. 1982. "Theoretical Models of Child Abuse: Their Implications for Prediction, Prevention, and Modification." Pp. ? in *Child Abuse Prediction.* Edited by R. Starr. Cambridge, MA: Ballinger.
Sumner, G., and A. Spietz. 1994. *NCAST Caregiver/Parent-Child Interaction Teaching Manual.* Seattle, WA: NCAST Publications, University of Washington, School of Nursing.
Tamis-LeMonda, C. 1996. "Maternal Sensitivity: Individual, Contextual and Cultural Factors in Recent Conceptualizations." *Early Development and Parenting* 5:167–171.
———. 1998. "Predicting Variation in the Timing of Language Milestones in the Second Year: An Events History Approach." *Journal of Child Language* 25:675–700.

Parent-Child Interaction: Sex Differences

Parenthood in America is a gendered activity, with both sex of parent and sex of child serving as important determinants of parent-child interaction. Numerous differences have been observed in the child-rearing practices of mothers and fathers. In addition, differences have been found in the child-rearing behaviors parent use with sons and daughters. The complex pattern of interconnections between parent and child and sex have led some researchers to propose that the family is composed of four very distinct relationships: between mother-son, mother-daughter, father-son, and father-daughter. Such distinctions may have important implications for understanding characteristics of parent-child relationships and for determining child development outcomes associated with particular parenting practices. However, empirical evidence supporting the existence of sex differences in parent-child interactions is fraught with contradictions. It may be that lack of consistency in evidence regarding sex differences in parent-child interaction is the result of difficulties associated with the procedures used to study such phenomena. It also may be that the complexity of sex-differentiated patterns of parent-child interaction may make detecting sex differences difficult. For example, a number of factors, including the age of the child, the particular interactive context, and family characteristics, all have been found to play a role in sex differences between parents and children. Regardless of such difficulties, it is clear that, within a general pattern of behavioral similarity between mothers and fathers when interacting with sons and daughters, the sex of the parent and the sex of the child contribute to the complexity of family dynamics.

To date, the study of sex differences in parent-child relationships has focused on the way mothers and fathers may treat children differently. Differences between mothers and fathers have been found in a variety of parenting domains. In particular, mothers and fathers are observed to engage in different activities with children. Evidence suggests that mothers, as opposed to fathers, are more likely to be involved in caregiving activities with children, even in families where both parents work outside the home. Fathers, on the other hand, spend a greater portion of

Mothers and fathers are observed to engage in different activities with children. (Laura Dwight)

their time with children in play and recreational activities. Comparisons of mother-child and father-child play reveal that the type of play activity mothers and fathers engage in with children differs. Mother-child dyads are more likely to engage in pretend play than father-child dyads, whereas father-child play is more physical and active than mother-child play.

Differences also have been observed in mothers' and fathers' parenting style. For instance, mothers are more emotionally expressive when interacting with children than are fathers, who, in turn, are more directive and controlling of children than mothers. In teaching situations, mothers provide more positive emotional support for children, whereas fathers provide more advice on following rules. In general, mothers' behavior with children is characterized as cooperative and responsive, whereas fathers' behavior is viewed as direct and self-assertive. Together, this evidence suggests that the time children spend with mothers and fathers may provide them with qualitatively distinct socialization experiences.

Sex differences in parent-child interaction also have been examined in terms of how parents differ in their treatment of boys and girls. That is, researchers have focused on differential patterns of interactions between parents of sons and parents of daughters. The results of such studies demonstrate that parents differentiate between sons and daughters with respect to parenting attitudes, goals, values, and behaviors. Most evidence suggests that parents place more value on, and are more encouraging of, independence and self-assertiveness in boys, whereas they express goals and engage in child-rearing

strategies that reflect a desire for girls to be polite and socially responsive. Some researchers suggest that parents also use different disciplinary strategies with boys and girls, employing more harsh and restrictive discipline techniques with boys.

The most consistent finding to emerge from studies on parental differential treatment of boys and girls is that parents encourage gender-typed activities for children. From the clothing children wear to the types of toys with which children play, parents encourage boys to adopt masculine gender-typed interests and girls to engage in feminine gender-typed activities. Within the literature on parent differential treatment of sons and daughters, there is some evidence to suggest that fathers, more than mothers, differentiate their behavior between sons and daughters. For instance, fathers engage in more frequent and diverse interactions with sons than with daughters. This has led some researchers to propose that fathers may be particularly influential for children's gender-role development.

One area of sex differences in parent-child interaction that has received almost no attention is the extent to which children may interact differently with parents on the basis of sex. In other words, the question of how sons and daughters may interact differently with mothers and fathers has not been addressed. Based on studies concerning children's beliefs regarding gender norms, it seems reasonable to expect that children may differentiate between their parents on the basis of sex. Specifically, studies indicate that children attribute different behaviors and interests to individuals on the basis of gender. Children consistently assign masculine-typed interests to males and feminine-typed interests to females, even after being given information about the individual that contradicts gender stereotypes. For example, children who are told that a particular boy likes to play with dolls instead of more masculine-typed toys, such as trucks, nevertheless identify masculine-typed toys as appropriate gifts for the boy. Support also comes from evidence that differences between boys and girls are determined in large part by the sex of their interactive partner, so that a child's behavior with an individual of the same sex appears very different from the child's behavior when interacting with a partner of the opposite sex. Therefore, it seems reasonable that boys' interaction with mothers differs from behavior with fathers, and the same is true of girls' interactions with mothers and fathers. Additional research is needed to address the issue of how children may respond differently to parents based on gender.

In the study of gender-based differences in parent-child interaction there is also the question of how the sex of the child and the sex of the parent combine to influence characteristics of parent-child relationships. Theoretical and empirical evidence suggests that same sex and opposite sex parent-child relationships take on distinct features, so that mother-son, mother-daughter, father-son, and father-daughter interactions are unique. Such proposals imply that there is a need to think in relationship terms when considering the nature of parent-child interaction. That is, it is important to recognize that both parent and child contribute to the quality of their relationship together. It may be that a "co-joint" focus on parent and child will better illuminate the nature of sex-differentiated patterns of interaction within the family.

The presence of gender-based differentiated patterns of interaction between parents and children raises questions about the consequences such interactions may have for children's functioning outside the family. The most obvious consequence concerns children's gender-typed behavior. Evidence suggests that differ-

ences in parents' behavior with boys and girls may lead to the gender-typed masculine and feminine behavior patterns observed in children's peer groups. That is, mothers and fathers may present models that children emulate in terms of what is and is not appropriate behavior for males and females.

It also has been suggested that the salience of mothers' and fathers' child-rearing behavior may differ for boys and girls. Consistent with this view, evidence suggests that the same behavior displayed by mother or father affects boys and girls differently. For example, parenting behavior that predicts aggressiveness or social competence in boys often is unrelated to similar outcomes for girls. In addition, proposals of differential consequences for boys and girls often focus on same sex parent-child interaction and opposite sex parent-child interaction. Same sex parent-child relationships have been proposed to have importance for children's personal identity development. Opposite sex parent-child relationships have been viewed as precursors to children's relationships with opposite sex individuals outside the family.

It is important to note that overall both mothers and fathers, as well as sons and daughters, within a given family appear similar to each other. Thus, parents' resemble each other in their use of child-rearing behaviors and parents interact similarly with boys and girls. Furthermore, children within a particular family are likely to resemble each other in terms of both attitudes and behavior, regardless of their gender. It is primarily when considering groups of mothers and fathers, and groups of boys and girls, that sex differences are observed, and even in those cases the variations observed across groups segregated by sex are likely to be no more significant than the amount of variation found within a particular gender group. That is, two mothers from different families are likely to be as different from one another as any given mother and father from the same family. Moreover, the overall literature on the presence of sex differences in parent-child relationships is filled with contradictions, with some studies finding differences and others finding no differences in particular areas. Similarly, evidence for distinctions between mother-son, mother-daughter, father-son, and father-daughter relationships is mixed at best. Therefore, the emphasis placed on sex differences in parent-child interaction may be overstated relative to the actual role such differences play in determining children's developmental outcomes.

The study of sex differences in parent-child relationships is complicated by a variety of issues. It is possible that the inconsistencies found in the literature on sex differences in parent-child relationships is due in part to the nature of such difficulties. For example, most studies include families with sons and families with daughters, thus comparing mothers and fathers from the same family, but sons and daughters from different families. Although differences may be found between parents, such designs cannot address the extent to which a particular pair of parents may treat boys and girls differently.

Another factor that complicates the study of sex differences in parent-child relationships is the fact that a variety of family characteristics have been associated with the presence of sex differences. For instance, children's age often is associated with sex differences in parental treatment of boys and girls, with differences emerging at an early age but disappearing as children get older. Early childhood and early adolescent appear to be periods in children's lives when sex differences in parents' child-rearing practices may be most obvious. In addition, the particular interactive context in which

parents and children are observed may have an effect on whether sex differences emerge. It may be that sex differences are more likely to be present during play interactions than during teaching situations, for example.

Finally, several characteristics of family structure have been found to play a role in sex-differentiated patterns of interaction between parents and children. Specifically, the presence of same versus opposite sex siblings and the pattern of parents' employment status (i.e., single- versus dual-earner families) has been found to be associated with the presence of sex differences in interactions between parents and children. It is clear that future research focusing on sex differences in interactions between parents and children should attempt to more fully address the complexity of such differences.

Eric W. Lindsey

References and further reading

Fagot, Beverly I. 1995. "Parenting Boys and Girls." Pp. 163–183 in vol. 1 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Leaper, Cambell, Kristin J. Anderson, and Paul Sanders. 1998. "Moderators of Gender Effects on Parents' Talk to Their Children: A Meta-Analysis." *Developmental Psychology* 34:3–27.

Ruble, Diane N., and Carol L. Martin. 1997. "Gender Development." Pp. 933–1016 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Child Psychology.* 5th ed. Edited by William Damon and Nancy Eisenberg. New York: Wiley.

Russell, Alan, and Judith Saebel. 1997. "Mother-Son, Mother-Daughter, Father-Son, and Father-Daughter: Are They Distinct Relationships?" *Developmental Review* 17:111–147.

Parenthood, Decision about

One of the most important decisions a couple has to make is whether or not to have children. Before about 1960, it was taken for granted that sooner or later couples who married would have children. Nowadays, that can no longer be assumed. Further, child rearing is no longer limited to married couples. Many single adults, both heterosexual and homosexual, have given careful consideration to the demands of child rearing, and are having and raising children.

In the first half of the twentieth century, couples often married directly after high school or in their early twenties, and rather soon thereafter they would have children. In the early twenty-first century, neither of these assumptions reflects demographic realities. Increasingly, marriage and parenthood may be delayed into the thirties and forties to allow time for educational and career advancement and the attainment of financial security. It has been projected by the U.S. Bureau of the Census that 16 percent of the "baby boom" women will not become mothers, which is about twice as many as in their mothers' generation. At the beginning of the twenty-first century, in many parts of America, voluntary nonparenthood has become a feasible option.

The decision to have children is a difficult and complex one. It is influenced by childhood experiences; family values; family pressure; gender roles; peer pressure; cultural expectations; quality and stability of one's life or one's relationship with a partner; social, career, and financial circumstances; personal goals; attitudes, emotions, and knowledge; availability of child care and other support services; physical and mental factors; and self-definitions.

Since it can no longer be assumed that married couples will have children, the parenting desires of both partners need to become part of the premarital discussion. If the discussion about parenting desires is delayed until after the marriage, a strong mismatch in desires can lead to a breakup of the union. Contrary to popular beliefs, childbearing is usually not used as a strat-

egy to increase marital solidarity. Some couples decide before marriage never to have children. Other couples marry but keep postponing conception, waiting for the "right time," until they decide that the right time will never arrive.

Couples who have enjoyed child rearing have cited the following benefits from their experience: curiosity about and intrigue with pregnancy and childbirth, fondness for children, enjoyment of the daily tasks of parenthood, personal satisfaction from the parental role, fulfillment of personal needs, continuing the family line, and companionship. Additionally, people have suggested that having children is a means to affirm their adulthood, to have someone who loves them, and to have someone to care for them when they are aged.

Voluntarily childless couples have stated the following as reasons for their decision not to have children: unwillingness to go through or deal with pregnancy and childbirth, dislike of children, dislike of the daily tasks of parenthood, they feel that parenthood is an undesirable role, they feel that they would not make good parents, genetic or health concerns for themselves or their potential offspring, loss of control over one's life, decreased personal freedom when children are in the family, the drastic lifestyle changes they would experience if they decided to have children, desire to concentrate on their career, desire to retain deep intimacy in the marriage and/or to be alone with their partner, desire to travel freely, desire for continued spontaneity, the financial deprivation that would be caused by having to spend so much money to have, rear, and educate a child, and the heaviness of the overall responsibility for the life of another.

For those in the low- to middle-income brackets, the lifestyles of child rearing and childless couples can be quite different due to the high cost of raising a child to adulthood. Couples planning to have children need to be concerned about these costs and develop a budget strategy to plan appropriately.

Unfortunately, unrealistic expectations of and lack of knowledge about children and child rearing sometimes impair realistic analysis of the costs and benefits of the total child-rearing experience. When this happens, the quality of life of both the parents and children suffer. However, with proper knowledge, planning, patience, commitment, and a sense of humor, parenthood can be immensely rewarding.

Joyce Prigot

See also Parental Investment

References and further reading

Campbell, Elaine. 1983. "Becoming Voluntarily Childless: An Exploratory Study in a Scottish City." *Social Biology* 30, no. 3:307–317.

Johnston, J. 1993. "The Cost of Kids." *Sunday News Journal,* Wilmington, DE (4 July): E1.

Kail, R., and J. Cavanaugh. 1996. *Human Development.* New York: Brooks/Cole Publishing.

McCartney, Cheryl. 1985. "Decision by Single Women to Conceive by Artificial Donor Insemination." *Journal of Psychonomic Obstetrics and Gynaecology* 4, no. 4:321–328.

Myers, Scott. 1997. "Marital Uncertainty and Childbearing." *Social Forces* 75, no. 4:1271–1289.

O'Connell, M. 1991. *Late Expectations: Childbearing Patterns of American Women for the 1990s* (Current Population Reports, Series P23–176). Washington, DC: Government Printing Office.

Papalia, E., S. Olds, and R. Feldman. 1998. *Human Development.* 7th ed. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Ramu, G. 1985. "Voluntarily Childless and Parental Couples: A Comparison of Their Lifestyle Characteristics." *Lifestyles* 7, no. 3:130–145.

Wilk, C. 1986. *Career, Women, and Childbearing: A Psychological Analysis of the Decision Process.* New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold.

Willen, H. 1988. "Why Children? A Research Review." *Goeteborg Psychological Reports* 18, no. 1:41.

Parenthood, Stages of

The study of developmental changes in adults as a result of becoming parents is a relatively new area of social scientific investigation. While researchers have long delineated the ways in which parents affect children's behavior, only relatively recently have they come to understand the reciprocal nature of parent-child relationships and the ways in which parenthood equally affect parents.

The first to propose stages of parenthood was noted educator Ellen Galinsky in 1981. Based on interviews with 228 parents with differing parenting experiences (i.e., married, divorced, step, foster, and adoptive parents), she conceptualized parenthood as consisting of six stages in which parents focus their thoughts, feelings, and behavior on the child's task(s) of that period. The stages were: the image-making stage (pregnancy) in which parents prepare for changes in self and others; the nurturing stage (birth to two years) in which parents arrange their lives to be caregivers; the authority stage (two to four or five years) in which parents provide and enforce rules; the interpretive stage (preschool through adolescence) in which parents interpret outside authorities and teach values and morals; the interdependent stage (adolescence) in which parents renegotiate power issues with their children; and the departure stage (young adulthood) in which parents evaluate themselves as their children prepare to leave home.

Galinsky described the transformative nature of the experience in which parents lose their sense of self only to find it and have it change again and again. Further, Galinsky differentiated parenting stages from most other stages insofar as a parent might be in multiple stages of parenthood with children of different ages. While this relatively intuitive approach has made inroads in understanding the stages of parenthood, it has been criticized because it fails to take into account individual differences (differences attributable to persons rather than to situations), such as gender (mother versus father and male versus female child), ethnicity, socioeconomic status, and family type (e.g., married, divorced, step, foster, adoptive), as well as the sociocultural context (e.g., in contemporary society, adult children in the homes of midlife parents have become a widespread phenomenon), and the contemporary grandparent experience has not been considered.

In the middle years of parenthood, individuals often gauge their success as parents upon the extent of their children's educational and career achievements.

Since Galinsky's theory, family researchers have increasingly qualified the view of parents as a generic group and instead have highlighted the context of parenthood through examination of the impact of ethnicity, socioeconomic status, and such other variables as occupational status (e.g., full- vs. part-time employment) and personality traits on the experi-

During pregnancy, parents prepare for changes in self and others. (Laura Dwight)

ence of parenthood. In line with this contextual approach, research has also begun to acknowledge that—while there are general aspects of the experience of parenthood—for many, parenthood is not subject to generalizations. This may be related to characteristics of the child (e.g., behavioral disorder), characteristics of the parents (e.g., timing of the role, such as early or late), and/or characteristics of the family (e.g., structural differences such as single parenthood, adoptive parenthood, or stepparenthood). Generational (cohort) effects have also been shown clearly to alter the nature and experience of parenting. Thus, what is known about parenthood may be unique to the cohorts studied and may not be generalizable to future generations of parents. For example, current research is examining the impact of such social changes as female participation in the workforce, gender roles, increasing use of day care, adult children at home, and/or alternative family structures on the experience of parenthood. Thus, while there may be some commonalities in parents' experience of parenthood over time (e.g., common developmental tasks of childhood), there are probably more differences than similarities, and hence a multiplicity of patterns of stages of parenthood among contemporary families.

In line with this, researchers have begun to document similarities and differences between parenthood in alternative family forms. For example, relative to biological parents, adoptive parents may face extra challenges (e.g., acceptance of infertility, the need to explain adoption to their children, children's interest in birth parents) that affect their progression through the stages of parenthood. Further, we have just begun to understand both the middle and later years of parenthood.

For instance, research on the middle years of parenthood has highlighted parents' assessments of how their children turn out (e.g., educational and occupational achievements) as statements about their perceived success as parents. Research on the later years of parenthood has revealed the concept of a "support bank" in which contributions to a relationship earlier in life can be legitimately "withdrawn" at a later time, so that parents who provide quality care to their children may feel less of a burden when requiring assistance as they themselves age. Research such as this will continue to inform us whether such processes are relatively universal and need to be incorporated into stage theories of parenthood or whether there are individual differences in such processes, which again suggests a multiplicity of stage theories of parenthood.

Jack Demick

References and further reading

Aquilino, William S. 1990. "The Likelihood of Parent-Adult Child Coresidence: Effects of Family Structure and Parental Characteristics." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 52:405–419.

Baumrind, Diana. 1967. "Child-Care Practices Anteceding Three Patterns of Preschool Behavior." *Genetic Psychology Monographs* 75:43–88.

Demick, J. (in press). "'Roots That Clutch': What Adoption and Foster Care Can Teach Us about Adult Development." In *Handbook of Adult Development.* Edited by Jack Demick and Carrie Andreoletti. New York: Kluwer Academic/Plenum Press.

Demick, Jack, Krisanne Bursik, and Rosemarie DiBiase, eds. 1993. *Parental Development.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Galinsky, Ellen. 1981. *Between Generations: The Six Stages of Parenthood.* New York: Publishing Group.

Gratton, Brian, and Carole Haber. 1996. "Three Phases in the History of American Grandparents: Authority, Burden, Companion." *Generations* 20:7–12.

Hagestad, Gunhild O. 1987. "Parent-Child Relations in Later Life: Trends and Gaps in Past Research." In *Parenting across the Life Span: Biosocial Dimensions.* Edited by Jane B. Lancaster, Jeanne Altman, Alice S. Rossi, and Lonnie R. Sherrod. New York: Aldine de Gruyter.

Seltzer, Marsha M., and Carol D. Ryff. 1994. "Parenting across the Life Span: The Normative and Nonnormative Cases." Pp. 1–40 in *Life-Span Development and Behavior.* Edited by David L. Featherman, Richard M. Lerner, and Marion Perlmutter. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Parenthood, Transition to

The transition to parenthood involves the cognitive (knowing), affective (feeling), valuative (prioritizing), and behavioral changes that accompany first-time parenthood. The transition to parenthood was originally conceived of simply as a relatively time-limited "crisis" for new parents. Consistent with this conceptualization, traditional social scientific research has primarily emphasized the early transitional years of parenthood. While considering the later years of parenthood (in which middle-aged children must care for ailing parents) to a lesser extent, the literature has typically not concerned itself with either the relationship between the early and later years of parenthood or the middle years of parenthood. However, with the advent of life-span developmental psychology, theorists have more recently incorporated the view that development—including parental development—is a lifelong process influenced not only by biological processes but also by other unique individual experiences, developmental histories, participation in multiple environments, cultural expectations, and historical effects. Moreover, a life-span view of parenthood recognizes the reciprocal nature of parent-child relationships and the impact of parenthood on the parent. Thus, from this perspective, the transition to parenthood arguably includes all the developmental changes in parents' behavior, experiences, and actions over the course of parenthood.

The birth process itself and the few weeks afterward may be considered among the most dramatic periods in life. New parents are often understandably ambivalent, excited, and/or anxious. While a pregnancy can affect a couple's sexual relationship either positively (e.g., increased intimacy), negatively (e.g., decreased intimacy), or not at all, the transition to parenthood inevitably affects the marital relationship, although the effects vary considerably. For example, recent work in psychology followed 128 working- and middle-class families from the first pregnancy until the child's third birthday. This work found that, while some marriages improved, many suffered overall especially for the wives (e.g., spouses reported loving each other and communicating less, arguing more, and becoming more ambivalent about the relationship); this held regardless of the child's gender and whether there was a second child. Related research has found that the more the division of labor changes from egalitarian to traditional (as often occurs in the transition to parenthood), the more marital happiness declines, especially for nontraditional wives.

In a related manner, research has documented the range of both progressive and regressive changes that may accompany the transition to parenthood—a transition so powerful that it has the potential to impact all aspects of the parent-in-environment system, namely, the biological, intrapersonal, and sociocultural aspects of the parent and the physical, interpersonal, and sociocultural aspects of his or her environment. In essence, the transition to parenthood is one of the most significant developmental tasks of adulthood, which affects definitions of self, lifestyle, and relationship with others. It has also been considered the means through which most adults develop generativity, a concern for future generations and one's legacy.

In line with these holistic ideas, the transition to parenthood has been shown to involve both positive and negative changes. With respect to positive changes, it has been suggested that many life events, including the transition to parenthood, can trigger new forms of thinking and thus further cognitive development. For example, the birth of a first child tends to make both parents feel more adult, thinking about themselves and their responsibilities in a more mature manner. With respect to negative changes, the transition to parenthood usually brings about changes in workload, family structure, social life, and values (e.g., loss of freedom, financial costs, concerns over the child's well-being). Consequently, many studies have revealed moderate negative changes in marital quality after the birth of the first child, including a decline in marital satisfaction (especially for women) and increased marital conflict.

There are several interesting strands of related research on the transition to parenthood. First, investigators have identified that new parents most at risk for difficulties are those who have unrealistic expectations about parenthood and about what the birth will bring (e.g., that it will not disrupt daily routines). Consequently, they have advocated that both prospective and new parents routinely share their expectations to ease the strains of the transition. Second, contemporary fathers' involvement in parenting has been shown to be substantial, significant, and similar in effect (though not in level) to that of mothers. Thus, studies on the transition to parenthood—and on parenthood more generally—no longer assume that the parenting domain belongs exclusively to mothers, but rather should include both parents. Third, researchers have begun to compare the transition to parenthood across differing family structures. For example, research in Israel has examined 104 couples (half with biological offspring

and half with infants who were adopted) before they became parents and again when their babies were four months old. They found that, relative to the biological parents, the adoptive parents reported more positive expectations and more satisfying parenting experiences. Regardless of whether such differences were related to the adoptive parents' older age (increased resourcefulness), greater appreciation of parenthood when it finally came, and/or denial (to assure themselves that they were no different from biological parents), such studies have highlighted the need to consider individual differences in the transition to parenthood.

Jack Demick

References and further reading

Barnett, Rosalind. C., and Grace K. Baruch. 1987. "Determinants of Fathers' Participation in Family Work." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 49:29–40.

Belsky, Jay, and Michael Rovine. 1990. "Patterns of Marital Change across the Transition to Parenthood: Pregnancy to Three Years Postpartum." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 52:5–19.

Cowan, Carolyn P., and Phillip A. Cowan. 1992. *When Partners Become Parents.* New York: Basic Books.

Demick, Jack. 1999. "Parental Development: Problem, Theory, Method, and Practice." Pp. 177–199 in *Human Development across the Life Span: Educational and Psychological Applications.* Edited by Ralph L. Mosher, Deborah J. Youngman, and James M. Day. Westport, CT: Praeger.

Demick, Jack, Krisanne Bursik, and Rosemarie DiBiase, eds. 1993. *Parental Development.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Lamb, Michael E., ed. 1986. *The Father's Role: Applied Perspectives.* New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Parenthood as a Developmental Stage

Parenthood is the state of being a parent. By definition, a parent is someone who begets (makes, looks after, or gives birth to) offspring. But, from a psychological or sociological perspective, parenthood begins even before the actual birth of the child. And parenthood as a developmental stage precedes and can even supersede the actual act. Parenthood is an orientation to life and a developmental progression that goes beyond a deep interest in one's own children and extends to an approach toward the world and society at large.

Until relatively recently (the mid-1900s), parental development was not a focus of study. Parenting as a process was mainly discussed as those actions and interactions that influenced and promoted the development of children. The understanding of parenthood has changed in two important ways since the age of psychology. First, psychoanalysis shed light on the characteristics related to being a parent, as when children play house, tend to dolls, or assume make-believe roles as daddy or mommy. Then a second change evolved as social psychology and anthropology uncovered situations in our culture and others in which siblings and peers minister care to one another. These occurrences and the fact that adults, without being parents, act in parental ways to each other called attention to how humans all learn and incorporate caretaking attitudes and aptitude.

Some investigators turned the focus from direct study of the child to adult development and changes people undergo as caretakers. It was suggested that a first stage—the anticipatory period of parenthood—could date back to the earliest socialization of the child. The change is dramatic in how society now views parenthood. Therese Benedek revealed that adults' whole way of navigating the world—their conscious and unconscious processes—changes when they become parents. Erik Erikson taught that these very changes in human development—how people see themselves and their world and how they act as adults—can occur through work and social engagements. Noted educator Ellen Galinsky

explained that how adults grapple with their children's demands and initiatives changes with each developmental change. The way in which people evolve as parents affects their inner life and outer behavior as well.

Ground-breaking work, especially directed to women, arose from the psychoanalytic literature and psychodynamic studies of females throughout the three trimesters of pregnancy and afterward. Therese Benedek, a crusader in this field, physician, and psychoanalyst, first used the phrase "parenthood as a developmental phase." She suggested that by dealing with a child's development one concurrently faces one's own psychic processes. Emotional investment in another's growth inevitably brings about a confrontation with one's own conflicts—typically unconsciously. Thus, parents have an opportunity in child rearing to change and achieve a new level of maturation. Benedek's levels of parental development were quite broad—birth, adolescence, and grandparenthood. She described the early phase, using a term coined by psychoanalyst and child psychologist Judith Kestenberg: *total parenthood.* During the initial years of this phase, from conception of a baby or birth to school age, Benedek believed that parents have their children completely as their own. This phase lasts until the youngest child reaches adolescence. Therefore, parents can be in the middle phase with some children and at the early phase with others. Using psychodynamic theory, Benedek suggested various areas of psychological vulnerability for parents. For example, when a child enters school, a parent's own fear and resistance against the authority of the school may erupt and cause the parent, child, or both specific difficulties. When children reach adolescence, parents have to confront their own sexuality once again.

Benedek was also one of the first to state that grandparenthood offered a new lease on life and how the indulgence of children by grandparents has a deep-rooted instinctual origin. When grandparents do not have the immediate stress of needing to provide direct care, or bear direct responsibility, doubts and anxieties do not burden their love.

Another pioneering psychologist to explore adult development in its many phases was Erik Erikson. He was particularly concerned with physical, social, and psychological factors that trigger the desire to care for others. Obviously, parenthood seems the most convenient opportunity to fulfill this desire. But Erikson extended this need beyond becoming a parent. He said that along with the desire to reproduce and tend to others is the "need to be needed" and an inborn wish to teach. The strong urge to transmit knowledge and offer empathy, protection, and guidance he called "generativity." And his theory places this quality beyond even parenthood to an essential stage in all human maturation.

Other psychologists concern themselves with specifics on the nature and course of parental growth. Many remain focused on the transition to parenthood or those changes that occur once a person decides that he or she wishes to become a father or mother. Within this research, certain investigators look at the impact of a child on the marital or family relationship. Some pay strict attention to how the parent's personality alters in terms of self-perception, efficacy, emotional states, personal maturity, or values. Also studied in this category are regressive aspects of parenthood such as postpartum depression and other forms of distress that emerge.

In the 1980s, Ellen Galinsky enhanced other stage theories on parent development. She added ideas on the tasks accomplished by parents and incorporated them into prior psychoanalytic theory. She characterized six stages: image making, nurturing, authority, interpretive, interde-

pendent, and departure. All of Galinsky's stages focus on balancing parental ability to distance with closeness.

Image making begins with pregnancy and continues until birth. During this time parents prepare for the new role and ultimately reconcile the internal picture of the baby with the actual newborn. In the following nurturing stage, which continues until the child reaches two, parents try to accommodate their expectations to the child's needs. Much is written about how bonding, attachment, and attunement affect one's child. How a parent handles and copes with emotional and physical separateness influences changes within mothers and fathers as well.

For Galinsky, experiences during the authority stage, between the child's second and fifth years, depend largely upon how parents use power, accept the responsibility of authority, select and enforce limits, respond to conflicts with the child, and avoid or manage battles of the will. The parent, at this stage in particular, has an opportunity to move from seeing the child as an extension of himself or herself to accepting the child as a separate person. If the latter course is followed, in which the parent allows for some distancing, then both child and parent have the possibility of taking important steps toward developing or bettering a positive self-concept. Each family member then also has room for a connected relationship based on mutual respect and individual integrity, rather than force, shame, or guilt.

The interpretive stage from five to twelve years of age is one in which values are communicated, as well as ideas and concepts about the world. As the parent teaches the child about life, he or she is also communicating personal information.

With this foundation, parents progress to the interdependent stage (adolescence). Some see the teenager as a new child. Yet certain issues, while dramatized, remain constant. How a parent handles authority over grown children's newfound sense of self without reinventing old hostilities from what might be the parent's own stormy past is perhaps the greatest challenge to the parent's development, as well as to the child's. All the time, parents recognize in their growing children a future in which their offspring will begin to physically depart.

In the last stage, the departure period, tensions can become strong for all family members. One of the formidable tasks of being a parent is learning how to let go. Being able to free one's children without abandoning them and to convey love and respect without intrusive behaviors goes a long way in fostering parental development and a sense of accomplishment.

Most theories discussed focus on the actual age of the child in determining the parental stage of development. But it must be kept in mind that the major tasks of a parent—mentoring, care, and protection—are societal tasks as well, which may be accomplished every day for a child by another whether one is genetically related, older, or even a legal guardian. This theory explains how the ingrained desire of human beings to give sustenance promotes maturation.

Ester Schaler Buchholz

See also Benedek, Therese F.; Parenting, Stages of; Erikson, Erik

References and further reading

Benedek, T. 1959. "Parenthood as a Developmental Phase: A Contribution to the Libido Theory." *Journal of the American Psychoanalytic Association* 7:389–417.

Demick, Jack, Krisanne Bursik, and Rosemarie DiBiase, eds. 1993. *Parental Development.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Galinsky, Ellen. 1981. *Between Generations: The Six Stages of Parenthood.* New York: Berkeley Publishing Group.

Parenting, Urban versus Rural

During the twentieth century, the population distribution in the United States

shifted from less than one-half of citizens living in urban areas to nearly three-quarters. (U.S. Census Bureau, 1985) This rural-to-urban shift entailed significant changes in many areas of daily life, including occupation, education, family size, religion, political affiliation, and parenting.

In the United States, urban areas are defined as locales with 2,500 or more persons, and areas with fewer are considered to be rural. Rural and urban cultures tend to be defined by distinguishable characteristics, beliefs, and behaviors. Rural environments are often thought of as small communities where interactions in all spheres of life occur among people familiar with one another. Tradition is important, as is the emphasis on cohesiveness, homogeneity, and shared values. By contrast, urban environments are often thought to encompass large, segmented, and utilitarian communities, entertaining a wider range of ideas, experiences, backgrounds, and actions. Emphasis in urban locales is placed on personal decision making and independence. Such urban-rural variation also affects the nature and amount of care that children receive from their parents.

Studies that compare parenting in urban and rural contexts have tended to follow these more general societal notions in aligning urban settings with modern parenting beliefs and rural settings with traditional child-care practices. For example, parents living in rural areas, who tend to have lower levels of education, have been found to adopt a more authoritarian stance in parenting, to harbor more stereotyped ideas about gender socialization, and to depend more on cultural contexts rich with traditional values. Mothers are less permissive, more restrictive, and more punitive, and fathers maintain traditional, aloof, authoritarian relationships with their children, tending to require obedience and conformity. Additionally, traditional parents tend to believe that they do not exert influence over their children or child development and that children achieve developmental milestones later than the age of actual acquisition. Urban parents, who tend to be modern and possess higher levels of education, are more often authoritative, eschew gender stereotypes, and are more permissive and less rigid in regard to discipline. Urban parents appear to be more intent on fostering the development of independence and achievement in their children. Urban parents are more likely to reward or praise their children based on accomplishment; they show a strong sense of the psychology of development, understand the interaction of nurture and nature, and see themselves as influential in their children's development. Urban parents tend to profess developmental expectations for their children that more often coincide with the actual age of achievement.

Not all parents fit the urban/modern versus rural/traditional dichotomy, of course, and it is important to note that some research has found that rural, more traditional parents are more tolerant, less judgmental, and less likely to assert parental authority by punishment. Similarly, there is widespread inner-city poverty (especially among ethnic minorities). Nonetheless, research has uncovered differential tendencies in urban and rural parenting styles that parallel commonplace societal notions of what the concepts urban and rural generally entail. Nonetheless, it is crucial to note that, despite a consistency of findings about these two qualitatively different systems of child-rearing beliefs and behaviors, it has often been difficult to separate the urban/rural distinction from confounding factors of socioeconomic status and parental education.

Jarlette E. Lampard
Mary D. Voigt
Marc H. Bornstein

References and further reading

Hernandez, Donald J. 1993. *America's Children: Resources from Family,*

Government and the Economy. New York: Russell Sage Foundation.
Lee, Young. 1984. "Impact of Family Structure on Variations in Mother-Infant Interaction and Infant's Attachment Pattern." *Dissertation Abstracts International* 44, no. 9:2916B.
Lewis, Oscar. 1966. "The Folk-Urban Ideal Types." Pp. 491–517 in *The Study of Urbanization.* Edited by Philip M. Houser and Leo F. Schnore. New York: Wiley.
Mussen, Paul, and Luz A. Maldonado Beytagh. 1969. "Industrialization, Child-Rearing Practices, and Children's Personality." *Journal of Genetic Psychology* 115:195–216.
Palacios, Jesus, and Maria Carmen Moreno. 1996. "Parents' and Adolescents' Ideas on Children: Origins and Transmission of Intracultural Diversity." Pp. 254–269 in *Parents' Cultural Belief Systems: Their Origins, Expressions, and Consequences.* Edited by Sara Harkness and Charles M. Super. New York: Guilford Press.
Rutter, Michael. 1981. "The City and the Child." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 51, no. 4:610–625.
Thompson, Margaret J. J., Jim Stevenson, Edmund Sonuga-Barke, Peter Nott, Zam Bhatti, Andy Price, and Matthew Hudswell. 1996. "Mental Health of Preschool Children and their Mothers in a Mixed Urban/Rural Population." *British Journal of Psychiatry* 168:16–20.
U.S. Census Bureau. 1995. "Urban and Rural Definitions." http://www.census.gov/population/censusdata/urdef.txt.

Parenting and Adolescent Substance Use and Abuse

Illicit substance use and abuse are widespread problems for adolescents. Parents can influence these behaviors in their offspring in important ways for prevention and intervention. According to the Monitoring the Future Study conducted by the University of Michigan's Institute for Social Research and funded by the National Institute on Drug Abuse, in 1998, 22 percent of eighth-grade students and half of high school seniors had tried marijuana. A strong parent-child attachment bond, including parental supervision and parents' transmitting conventional values to their children, can have a protective effect against teenage involvement in drug use and abuse. However, little attention has been given in the literature to practical means of assisting parents in making special adjustments to help their children with these issues as they enter adolescence, and in dealing with the complex array of family interactions and stressors involved in raising an adolescent. Parents bear great responsibility to educate their offspring about the dangers of substance use and abuse, and to help them develop self-control, feelings of self-worth, and good judgment to protect them from these dangers. This helps assist adolescents to develop responsible behavior and avoid the risks of using and abusing illicit substances. If adolescents do experiment with substances or become

A strong parent-child bond can have a protective effect against teenage drug abuse. (Jan Halaska)

substance abusers, it is the responsibility of parents to help them cope with any adverse consequences appropriately and help them find appropriate treatment, if necessary.

Illicit substances include marijuana, cocaine, hallucinogens, heroin, inhalants, and the nonmedical use or misuse of psychotherapeutic drugs. Tobacco and alcohol are also illicit substances for adolescents in most places. To varying degrees, the use and abuse of these substances fosters drug-seeking behavior, physical illness, and other complications.

The use, abuse of, and dependence on harmful substances are distinguished from each other by the degree to which the substances affect the individual's life, causing more frequent and more severe consequences medically, socially, emotionally, academically, and in the family. Using higher doses of more drugs than intended, having difficulty refusing drugs, expending a great deal of energy and time in acquiring the drugs at the expense of other obligations and interests, frequent intoxication or withdrawal, continued use despite knowledge of the problems involved, tolerance, and withdrawal symptoms are all signs of increasing progression from use to abuse to dependence.

Consequences of Substance Use and Abuse

Studies have shown that marijuana is the most frequently used illicit drug in the United States (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 2000) and that marijuana use is increasingly related to emergency room visits for adolescents, to juvenile arrests, and to adolescent hospital admissions. (Sloboda, 1999)

Use and abuse of illicit drugs are both serious problems, because they may hinder the adolescent's physical, social, emotional, and intellectual development. Family problems may impinge on the adolescent's security and contribute to the use and abuse of drugs. At the same time, adolescent drug use may lead to family problems, including marital discord and the aggravation of parental substance use.

Illegal drug use and abuse are related to risk-taking behavior that may put the adolescent at risk for human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) infection, delinquency, depression, motor vehicle accidents, and other dire consequences. Drug-related behavior is the largest single risk factor for the spread of HIV and hepatitis C in the United States. Transmission occurs primarily through needle sharing and through unprotected sex.

Demands of Parenting

While adolescence is a developmental stage for teenagers, it is frequently overlooked that it is also a developmental stage in the lives of parents—one that makes special behavioral and psychological demands on them. During this period, parents gradually need to separate psychologically from their offspring, exercise less direct supervision, and exhibit confidence in their offspring's ability to make safe and judicious decisions on their own. Strong feelings of loss on the part of the parents may be triggered by emotional responses from events earlier in their own lives, when they experienced separations and losses, and during their own adolescent development. Parental perception of loss of control and helplessness may trigger fears, frustration, and anger from other important experiences in their lives, when they were disappointed or their efforts were thwarted. These pressures, some imposed by their offspring's behavior and others from within, may lead to personal stress and then to marital discord, which in turn may negatively affect the adolescent with regard to substance use or abuse.

Other factors such as illness or death in the family, psychiatric problems, and cultural expectations may affect parents'

abilities to provide social and emotional support, as well as security for the adolescent. Parents may themselves become so overwhelmed as to weaken the parent-child bond. The adolescent may then become rebellious in order to separate from the family, rather than remaining more attached to his or her parents.

In contrast to parents of users, parents of adolescents who don't use drugs report greater warmth, more child-centeredness, affection, and communication, and less conflict in their relationships with their children. In these families, parents model controlled behavior for their offspring to emulate. Conflict-free attachment relationships then lead to less aggression in the child, and the child tends to identify with the parent and thus incorporate the parent's values and behavior. These general principles pertain to families from varying cultural backgrounds. Although specific parenting child-rearing practices may differ, the communication of warmth, the setting of an example of self-control, and the transmission of culturally important values are still important protective factors. In fact, cultures that are either more permissive or overly harsh in their child-rearing practices, or those that condone less discipline in boys than in girls, may put their offspring at greater risk for developing substance use and abuse. Parents may need to examine the cultural norms with which they were raised and decide whether parenting practices are the best for their offspring and themselves.

Parental Protective and Risk Factors

The quality of parenting has an important effect on the adolescent's development. Parents provide emotional resources and cognitive support that their offspring employ for interacting with their environments. Parenting behavior is often related to the adolescents' behavior. Parents who are responsive to their children can be characterized as being accepting, nurturing, supportive, sensitive, and warm. According to family interactional theory, and supported by empirical data, a close parent-child attachment bond is linked with the development of adolescents who are more sociable with peers, and who exhibit less aggressive and aversive behavior. Parents who are warm and affectionate with their children are more likely to have children who are socially competent and less rebellious. Such youngsters are less likely to use or abuse drugs.

Some evidence suggests that hostile and intrusive parenting behaviors are related to adolescent drug use. For example, parental physical and verbal coercion has been linked to adolescent drug use. An authoritarian parenting style tends to evoke angry reactions from teenagers. Furthermore, when adolescents are provided with models of unregulated behavior in aggressive interchanges with parents, they may imitate this behavior. Their own anger may then be expressed in rebellious behavior and ultimately in drug use or abuse.

Excessive use of psychological control by parents has also been found to contribute to adolescent drug use. Parents may attempt to manipulate their children emotionally by threatening to stop loving them or by making them feel very guilty. The parent conveys to the adolescent that love will not be restored until the adolescent changes his or her behavior.

Parental drug use is another factor that has been found to affect the parent-adolescent relationship and ultimately the development of the youngster. For example, fathers who use drugs expressed less affection to their adolescents. Substance-abusing mothers demonstrate more maladaptive parenting behaviors than non-substance-abusing mothers, thus putting their adolescents at higher risk for drug use and abuse. Of course, adolescents often imitate the behavior of their parents, including their drug behavior.

Adolescents whose parents use drugs may also be genetically vulnerable to drug use and abuse.

Much of the literature deals with the mother, but the father is also very important. The father's personality attributes and socialization techniques may be associated with the adolescent's use of marijuana. Fathers of marijuana users who score higher on measures of psychopathology and rebelliousness are less likely to have established close relationships with their sons and daughters. Marijuana users more than nonusers have unaffectionate mothers and parents with less harmonious marital relations.

Parental personality attributes, such as the ability to maintain traditional societal values including responsible behavior, intolerance of deviance, and low rebelliousness, support a strong mutual attachment relationship between parent and child. Parents who themselves have intrapersonal problems and difficulty relating to others may have trouble nurturing their children. Moreover, situational factors surrounding drug use, including diminished social support, preoccupation with obtaining drugs, and impatience with the child's demands, may interfere with the affectionate relationship between parent and child. When biological parents are not able to care for their children, the children may be raised in alternative types of settings including foster families, group homes, and institutions.

Interventions that focus on strengthening the parent-child bond and conventional behavior target early drug use and childhood aggression and may be important in diminishing adolescent and early adult drug use.

Signs and Symptoms of Substance Use

Parents may be the first to observe subtle changes in their offspring's behavior that signal the onset of a drug-abuse problem. Change in temperament, in daily routines, dropping grades, loss of interest in school or activities, changes in the peer group, or signs of emotional irritability or depression may all point to the adolescent's beginning involvement in drug use or abuse. Frequently, parents overlook early signs, such as their children coming home late from a party intoxicated on one or two occasions. A multitude of excuses and defenses created by the adolescent make it difficult for the parent to understand what the adolescent is going through. The breakdown in open communication that ensues is even more frightening to the adolescent, who requires more support but may actually succeed in pushing the parent away.

Interventions

Parents play a critical role in interventions to help adolescents. They must keep communication open with their offspring, and express warmth and empathy. They can help to ensure a drug-free environment by setting firm limits and by not bringing drugs into the house. They can assist their offspring in choosing a different peer group. Parents can look into resources in the community and school for support. They can encourage the adolescents to achieve in areas of strength or giftedness. Frequently, they provide a spiritual foundation or religious group affiliation, which may also be helpful to both family and adolescents. They may thereby decrease the influence of the adolescents' risk factors for drug use and abuse, and protect them from further use or abuse.

Professional assessment by psychiatrists and psychologists who have special expertise in the field of adolescent substance abuse, and by licensed substance abuse counselors, is important in understanding the individual adolescent and the extent and severity of his or her drug problem. Inpatient hospitalization for detoxification and stabilization and

inpatient rehabilitation to work on the goals of abstinence and sobriety may be necessary. Programs such as those offered by Alcoholics Anonymous, Narcotics Anonymous, ALANON, and ALATEEN may offer regular support for drug users and their families in conjunction with professional assessment and treatment. These self-help groups are available throughout the country. Their help offers parents the opportunity to set more realistic expectations for their offspring and to voice their feelings of disappointment, frustration, and anger in a trusting group environment. Parents are offered practical assistance in helping their adolescents to get appropriate support socially, academically, and psychologically.

Future Directions

Alternative family styles, including single-parent households and families in which both parents work full time are more and more common, and the protection that parents can provide against drug use needs to be adapted to these family situations. Need for parental education about drug use in order to empower them is most important, and not only in the early years of child development but also during adolescence. Parents have begun a Parents' Movement in this country as well to organize themselves against the dangers of adolescent drug use and abuse. The National Federation of Parents (NFP) for Drug Free Youth represents an informed self-help movement in this direction.

Judith S. Brook
Mary A. Pressman
David W. Brook

References and further reading

Brook, Judith S., David W. Brook, Ann S. Gordon, Martin Whiteman, and Patricia Cohen. 1990. "The Psychosocial Etiology of Adolescent Drug Use: A Family Interactional Approach. *Genetic, Social, and General Psychology Monographs* 116, no. 2:111–267.

Brook, Judith S., Martin Whiteman, Elinor B. Balka, and Patricia Cohen. 1998. "Parent Drug Use, Parent Personality, and Parenting." *Journal of Genetic Psychology* 156, no. 2:137–151.

Sloboda, Zili. 1999. "Drug Abuse Patterns in the United States: Epidemiologic Trends in Drug Abuse." Pp. 91–98 in *Proceedings of the International Epidemiology Work Group on Drug Abuse, June,* Bethesda, MD: NIH, Division of Epidemiology and Prevention Research, NIDA.

U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. 2000. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report: Youth Risk Behavior Surveillance-United States, 1999.* June, vol. 49, #SS-5.

Parenting Competence

Parenting competence in most species is defined as the circumscribed ability simply to raise offspring to maturity. In human beings, parenting competence implies much more. Parenting competence consists of the motivation, knowledge, and actions necessary to effectively carry out the many tasks associated with the parenting role. Some would also include the eventual sociocultural or reproductory success of children in the definition of parenting competence. Competence entails both cognitive components—the how, what, and why of caring for children—as well as affective components—commitment, empathy, and positive regard for children. Parenting competence contributes to variation in parenting, parent-child relationships, and child outcomes. Moreover, feelings of competence play an important role in parenting: they help to determine why parents parent the way they do and how parents evaluate their own parenting.

Parenting competence and self-evaluations of competence entail states that can be assessed directly or indirectly: indirect assessments derive from observed behaviors or others' perceptions, whereas direct assessments derive from self-reports, interviews, or questionnaires. Most empirical

studies of parenting competence to date have been conducted on mothers. Parenting competence helps to organize the tasks of parenting and affects parents' sense of self, motivates parenting activities, and shapes the effectiveness of parenting practices. Parents who evaluate themselves as competent, who know what they can do, and who understand the likely effects of their actions are more likely to act as constructive partners in their children's development and to act with their children in psychologically beneficial, warm, sensitive, and responsive ways. Competent parenting also contributes to positive responses from children, which reinforce adults' sense of self-worth. Parents who believe that they have little or no effect on their children's temperament, intelligence, or behavior—who feel less competent—may eschew an active role in parenting. By contrast, parents who feel competent and effective, for example, in teaching their own children, report spending more time actually helping their children than parents bereft of such feelings.

Parents' competence and self-estimations derive from many sources. Parents with more material and personal resources may be in a position to act more competently; that is, parents whose own needs are less pressing may be better able to provide for and respond positively and effectively to their children. Material and temporal resources also permit closer approximation of actual to ideal parenting, in turn boosting competence and feelings of competence. Greater psychological and cognitive maturity might also promote competence: older mothers are presumably more psychologically ready to assume the diverse responsibilities associated with rearing children, and older mothers interact with their young children in more positively affectionate, sensitive, stimulating, and verbal ways. Similarly, more sophisticated cognitions about parenting are associated with competence; mothers with high intelligence quotients (IQs) might provide better care for their children in many different ways.

Different personality factors may also facilitate or undermine competence at parenting: inappropriate emotionality is linked to ineffective parenting, for example, and more anxious mothers lose confidence when their child-rearing techniques fail. Mothers who have fewer positive expectations for their children and their parenting provide less quality care, and mothers who are more tense and irritable display less interest in, are less effective with, and engage in fewer synchronous exchanges with their children.

Knowledge of child development and attributional styles of parenting can also exert direct effects on parenting competence. Understanding the patterns and processes of development helps parents to develop more realistic expectations of children, improves self-perceptions of competence, and structures more optimal parenting interactions. More knowledgeable mothers behave in more developmentally appropriate ways with their children. They rate their children as having easier temperaments and so interact with them more. Likewise, parents who attribute their successes and failures to themselves (as opposed to luck or external causes) express warmth, acceptance, and helpfulness, and show lower levels of disapproval toward their young children.

Parents also reach different conclusions about their competence (even despite similarities in actual parenting) because of differing physical, cognitive, emotional, or social characteristics of their children. Girls may engender easier parenting than boys on maturational or temperamental bases, and they submit to reasoning versus assertive discipline. In these ways they heighten their parents' impressions of their own competence.

Clarity and consistency of children's cues are also determinants of parental

competence. Children who exhibit more advanced abilities (say, language or social skills) often engender feelings of competence in parents, and reciprocally, children who are perceived as more backward, deviant, unpredictable, or demanding often have parents with lower self-perceptions of competence.

Sadly, it is not the case that the overall level of parental stimulation directly affects children's overall level of functioning and compensates for selective deficiencies in competence. Simply providing an adequate financial base, a big house, or the like does not guarantee, or even speak to, competent parenting that promotes a child's development of desirable values or characteristics. Rather, parental competence appears to be specific to particular domains. Competencies must change as parents acquire new information about their children and themselves. Also, competencies vary in different subcultures, ethnic groups, family constellations, and individual parent-child dyads.

Marc H. Bornstein

References and further reading

Belsky, Jay. 1984. "The Determinants of Parenting: A Process Model." *Child Development* 55:83–96.

Bornstein, Marc H., ed. 1995. *Handbook of Parenting.* Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Dix, Theodore. 1991. "The Affective Organization of Parenting: Adaptive and Maladaptive Processes." *Psychological Bulletin* 110:3–25.

Goodnow, Jacquelyn J., and W. Andrew Collins. 1990. *Development According to Parents: The Nature, Sources, and Consequences of Parents' Ideas.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Harkness, Sarah, and Charles M. Super, eds. 1996. *Parents Cultural Belief Systems: Their Origins, Expressions, and Consequences.* New York: Guilford Press.

Holden, George W. 1997. *Parents and the Dynamics of Child Rearing.* Boulder, CO: Westview Press.

Smetana, Judith G., ed. 1994. "Beliefs about Parenting: Origins and Developmental Implications." *New Directions for Child Development* 66. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Parenting in Colonial America

Parenting practices have always reflected the larger social and historical context. Colonial America was no exception. The earliest immigrant groups in America were strongly influenced by seventeenth-century views of the child that were different from contemporary views. In a very real sense, childhood did not exist as it is known today. Once past infancy, children were viewed as less experienced and knowledgeable members of society, but not as qualitatively different from adults. Childhood was not seen as a separate stage of life, with its own rules for thinking, feeling, and behaving. Instead, children were more likely to be treated as immature adults. The father was typically the dominant figure in the family and he determined the course of the child's upbringing. The mother, though particularly important for the first few months of infancy, took second place when that period ended.

While the early immigrants to America brought many child-rearing customs with them, they also developed other approaches that reflected their new environment. Because they had few extended family members in their new surroundings, the nuclear family assumed more importance than it might have otherwise. Harsh living conditions and high infant mortality also played a role. Because religious beliefs were often at the center of early American society and were frequently the reason for immigration, they usually dominated colonial parenting practices. But not all groups in colonial America raised their children in the same way or with the same emphases. There were differences among regions, socioeconomic levels, and those with different religious beliefs. Although information

on all colonial groups is incomplete, the practices of the New England Puritans are the best documented.

In Puritan New England, everyone was expected to live in families; single individuals were prohibited from living alone. Almost all members of the community eventually married. Marriage was considered a civil contract, not a religious one, and there were several grounds for divorce. The community encouraged free choice of a marriage partner, but under the careful supervision of the family. Once married, the nuclear family became an important focus of religion. In a larger sense, every aspect of life was in some way related to religious beliefs.

Sex within marriage was considered natural, and birthrates were unusually high. Families were subject to periodic inspection to determine if they were functioning properly. If there was evidence of a family breakdown, for example, that the parents were not properly educating or socializing their children, Puritan children could be removed from the home to be raised by others in the community. Respect for elders was a central part of community life. Children were taught to stand and bow when their parents approached. In the 1640s, laws were passed that made it a capital offense for children over sixteen to refuse to obey their parents. Although there is no evidence that a child was ever executed for such an offense, there are several cases of children who were physically punished for violations. Moreover, the punishment could be extracted when the parents were quite elderly, and the "children" were in their forties.

Children were typically born at home, delivered by a midwife. The selection of a child's name was done with care. Typically, biblical names were chosen. Consistent with Calvinist belief of the time, infants and young children were thought to be intrinsically evil as a consequence of the sins of Adam and Eve. The primary goal of early child rearing was to break the will of children in order to discourage their natural inclination toward evil. This was ordinarily done through strict supervision of the child's behavior. Parents did not encourage their children to become overly familiar with them. At the same time, they could also be loving and kind toward them.

There is little information on specific child-rearing practices, but the assumption is that the children were subject to the same rules of self-restraint to which the parents subscribed. As there were no pediatricians, children were treated with the remedies for illness that were given to their elders, sometimes with fatal results. Contrary to some accounts, parents were not immune from the emotional ravages of the death of a child. However, it is clear that many of them used their strong religious beliefs to help them through their loss. The mortality rate of parents, though stable among New England Puritans, was higher in more southern settlements, for example, the Chesapeake Bay area, where a substantial number of children were missing one, or even both, of their parents.

For the Puritans, the primary goal of childhood was to learn appropriate Christian values and ideals. Corporal punishment was always an option in the training of children, but some parents used guilt equally well. There was little privacy in the homes, and this could be a source of problems, particularly for sexually active adults. Moreover, because of limited space, children of different sexes might sleep in the same room or even the same bed. One solution was to have the children leave the home about the age of puberty. In fact, some children left as early as age six to serve as apprentices. This practice of sending children out to live in the homes of others was common. In addition to apprenticeships, the practice might be employed to place a child

closer to a school or for health reasons. Sometimes a placement was made in order to teach a child good manners. Age six was also the approximate age at which children began to dress as adults, although they were not considered legal adults until they were much older.

Even though some children left early, the home was still the primary source of schooling. For their time, Puritans had a high literacy rate, and laws were passed from the early years of the colonies that required parents to teach their children how to read. Education outside of the home was also important. Towns and villages were required to support schools and schoolmasters, the extent of the support being dependent on the number of households in the area. Although grammar school education was not compulsory, the average level of education in New England was greater than in most parts of the New World. Eventually, the Puritan interest in education extended to the formation of four colleges before the end of the colonial period.

By contrast, colonial Virginia developed from a completely different immigrant population, and its child-rearing practices reflected that difference. The founders of many of the leading families of the Virginia colonies were Royalist supporters who had fought for Charles I or Charles II of England. A large portion were younger sons of wealthy families who could not count on inheriting their family lands and wealth. Another large group of immigrants to the Chesapeake colonies consisted of servants from England, most of them young men. In fact, men far outnumbered women in the colony. They tended to be much younger and less educated than the Massachusetts immigrants. A surprisingly large number of the immigrants had lived in London. As in New England, religion was a dominant social force. However, settlement in Virginia by both Puritans and Quakers was discouraged, even persecuted. It was the Anglican orthodoxy that thrived and drove the culture. Even the topography of the region was different from New England, and that led to differences in growing seasons, and even to disease.

The infant mortality rate was higher in Virginia than in New England, and only half of the newborns lived until adulthood. The Calvinist tradition of "breaking the child's will" was absent in the Virginia colonies. Instead, the child-rearing practices were often seen as permissive, encouraging children, especially boys, to develop strong wills and independence. In fact, a strong hierarchical system was in place in Virginia and, although it was not always immediately evident, there were many restrictions placed on the children, though they were quite different from those of the New England colonies. There were many social rules to learn, and a complex social hierarchy. Even learning the intricate and stylized dances was highly valued. There was a strict age hierarchy with great deference shown to the elderly. In the end, the child was being prepared to develop a quality of stoicism as the preferred and mature adult style.

A third group of colonial immigrants, known as Quakers or members of the Society of Friends, exhibited yet another emphasis in child-rearing approaches. The first members of the sect came to the New World as preachers and found the same lack of acceptance among the Puritans and Anglicans of the New World as they had found in the Old. They began their own colonies in what is now New Jersey, later expanding throughout northern Delaware, northern Maryland, and Pennsylvania. Quakers had no formal ministers as such; the power of governance emanated from the Society itself in a form of shared discipline. The Society went through several transformations during its years in America. Throughout their transforma-

tions, however, they were the most ethnically diverse of the colonial religious groups in America.

Some of the earliest attitudes of the Quakers toward their children suggested a belief similar to Calvinism, that is, that the child should be broken to conform to the parents' will. Quakers later came to accept the child as innocent. Children were thought to be incapable of sin until they could understand the consequences of their acts, usually between four and eight years of age. In some cases, the children were considered guilt-free until they were twelve or thirteen years old. In general, Quaker homes were very child centered. Infants and young children were sheltered from the outside world. The older child was guided with the use of reason and with a system of rewards. Punishment was used moderately or not at all. Quakers considered adolescence to be a dangerous time for development and were likely to become stricter with their children during this period, preferring to keep them at home, even until adulthood. Quakers attempted consciously to give love to all their children in equal measure, a very modern notion. They also believed that modeling appropriate behavior was a powerful force in shaping the behavior of their children. Despite the child-centered orientation, the Quaker community could be quite strict in some areas as, for example, in their prohibitions regarding dancing. Moreover, the child was expected to conform strictly to the standards of the community.

Another group of colonial immigrants settled in the "backcountry," that is, in the frontier regions. Not surprisingly, the inhabitants of these areas tended to be young. Their children, particularly the males, were socialized to meet the demands of their fierce and dangerous environment. Raised in a highly indulgent and permissive way, the children were encouraged to be independent of authority, with the temperament of warriors. Size and physical strength were admired, and boys were encouraged in rough-and-tumble play. The children were often observed to speak rudely to other adults, and, not surprisingly, their actions would cause them conflict with their own parents. This was sometimes compounded by the use of alcohol by fathers. In short, child rearing of males in the frontier was a highly volatile affair, often characterized by a mix of indulgence and violence. There are many recorded instances of children running away or turning on their parents, even attempting to kill them. Females were raised in a more traditional way, with an emphasis on hard work and obedience. In general, female children were raised to be good mates for their warrior husbands.

John D. Hogan

References and further reading

Borstlemann, Lloyd J. 1983. "Children before Psychology: Ideas about Children from Antiquity to the Late 1800s." Pp. 1–80 in *Handbook of Child Psychology.* 4th ed. Edited by Paul H. Mussen (series) and William Kessen (volume). New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Cable, Mary. 1975. *The Little Darlings: A History of Child Rearing in America.* New York: Scribner.

Fischer, David Hackett. 1989. *Albion's Seed: Four British Folkways in America.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Parenting in Later Adulthood

From 1980 to 1991, the number of babies born to women over the age of forty in the United States more than doubled, and between 1985 and 1992 the number of women ages forty to forty-four giving birth for the first time more than tripled. (Lewis, Mathews, and Heuser) Birthrates for women in their thirties in the 1990s were higher than any observed in the previous three decades. This demographic trend has been ascribed to several factors. The aging of the baby boom generation has meant that there are more women in

their late thirties and forties than in previous decades. In addition, recent advances in technology have made it possible for older women to become pregnant. (Developments in fertility treatments and the use of donated eggs have even allowed postmenopausal women to bear children; in 1997, a sixty-three-year-old woman in California gave birth after treatment in a fertility program.) Finally, as women are encouraged and increasingly able to pursue career goals, growing numbers are choosing to delay childbearing into their late thirties, forties, and even beyond.

This trend raises questions as to what effects maternal age in later adulthood might have on parenting and child development. First, there are medical factors to be considered when having a child in later life. The rate of chromosomal disorders in births to mothers aged forty to forty-nine is almost twice that for mothers aged twenty to twenty-four. One example is Down syndrome: for births to mothers ages forty to forty-nine, the instance of Down syndrome is thirteen times higher than for mothers ages twenty to twenty-four. (National Down Syndrome Society, 2000) On the other hand, older mothers are more likely than younger mothers to begin prenatal care earlier in their pregnancy.

Second, there are possible psychosocial impacts of delaying childbirth into later adulthood. Most empirical evidence indicates that older women are neither better nor worse at parenting in general, but there are some differences between older and younger first-time mothers. Age is often conceived of as a marker for maturity and patience, for example; older adult mothers have more experience and information, and often feel that they are more psychologically ready to take on the diverse responsibilities of child rearing. Women who have their first child in later adulthood are generally better educated and more financially well-to-do than younger first-time mothers. Mothers with higher levels of education are more likely to have good diets and appropriate weight gain during pregnancy, and they are less likely to smoke during pregnancy. These factors are all important to the health and development of children. However, age is also associated with increased fatigue, a greater number of physical ailments, and multiple competing demands. Anecdotal evidence suggests that older first-time mothers are more anxious and more involved in the details of their children's development; they tend to call pediatricians and other professionals more frequently and to worry more about their child's illnesses as well as accomplishments. It is important to recognize, however, that many factors (along with differences in level of education and social class) confound the study of pure effects of parental age on child rearing.

It has generally been found that younger and older adult mothers are equivalently warm when interacting with their children, yet some research suggests that older adult mothers may be more positively affectionate, stimulating, and verbal in their interactions with their babies. Older adult mothers show better adaptation to the mothering role and display more reciprocity when interacting with young children, and older adult mothers are also more skilled at maintaining longer interactive sequences with young children. Younger adult mothers tend to be stricter in their treatment of young children, expressing higher ratings of severity of toilet training, use of physical punishment, and reliance on deprivation of privileges. In general, by contrast, no differences have been found in the behaviors of infants of older and younger adult mothers.

Ressa Adamek-Griggs
Mary D. Voigt
Marc H. Bornstein

References and further reading

Lewis, C. T., T. J. Mathews, and R. L. Heuser. 1996. "Prenatal Care in the United States, 1980–1994." National Center for Health Statistics. *Vital Health Stat* 21, no. 54:3–4.

Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report (1 December 1989):810–816. "Postponed Childbearing—United States, 1970–1987." www.cdc.gov/epo/mmwr/preview/mmwrhtml/00001507.htm.

National Down Syndrome Society. 2000. "About Down Syndrome." http://www.ndss.org/aboutds.html.

Philliber, S. G., and E. H. Graham. 1981. "The Impact of Age of Mother on Mother-Child Interaction Patterns." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 43:109–115.

Ragozin, A., R. Basham, Keith Crnic, M. Greenberg, and N. Robinson. 1982. "Effects of Maternal Age on Parenting Role." *Developmental Psychology* 18:627–634.

Ventura, Stephanie J., Joyce A. Martin, Sally C. Curtin, and T. J. Mathews. 1997. "Report of Final Natality Statistics, 1995." *Monthly Vital Statistics Report* 45, no. 11 (supp.):24–73.

Parenting Styles

A parenting style is a cluster of parental attitudes and practices that tend to produce certain identifiable patterns of child and adolescent adjustment outcomes. Research has demonstrated that parenting styles have a significant impact on a child's psychosocial adjustment, achievement level, success in school, and involvement in drugs or alcohol. Thus, parenting styles have been the focal point of many studies that have examined the influence parents have on their children (and vice versa) from infancy to young adulthood. It is generally accepted that there are two dimensions of parenting (demandingness and responsiveness) upon which four parenting styles (authoritative, authoritarian, permissive, rejecting-neglectful) are based (see table).

		Demandingness	
		High	Low
Responsiveness	High	Authoritative	Permissive
	Low	Authoritarian	Rejecting-Neglectful

Demandingness refers to the extent to which a parent supervises and disciplines his or her offspring and places age-appropriate demands on the child. Responsiveness refers to the degree to which a parent is accepting of the child and how attentive and sensitive a parent is to the child's needs.

The four styles of parenting are directly based upon these two dimensions: authoritative parents are both highly responsive and demanding; permissive parents are highly responsive but not demanding; authoritarian parents are highly demanding but not responsive; and rejecting-neglectful parents are neither demanding nor responsive.

Parenting styles have been highly researched during the past forty years. Over the course of that time there have been several major developments that have shaped the way in which researchers think about parenting styles today. Scholars in the 1960s and 1970s employed factor analytic techniques to identify parenting constructs that repeatedly emerged from parenting questionnaires and interviews. The first major development in this field was the emergence of two dimensions, warmth-hostility and permissiveness-restrictiveness, that seemed to account for most of the variation in parenting attitudes and practices. Building on research that spurred these dimensional constructs, a classification system that categorized parents as being either authoritative, authoritarian, permissive, or rejecting-neglectful was employed to further describe the differences between parents. These four categories were defined by two-dimensional constructs that were different in name, but quite similar in nature to the earlier dimensional ideology. The revised dimensions, termed demandingness and responsiveness, were quickly adopted into the literature and became very influential in further research endeavors. The four categories of parenting

style and the two-dimensional constructs upon which they are based comprise the classic nomenclature in this field and are mentioned in some capacity by most studies on parenting styles.

Another key development in the field of parenting styles was the discovery of discrete parenting characteristics, other than those captured by the responsiveness and demandingness dimensions, that seemed to consistently cluster with particular categorical parenting styles. In an effort to represent these characteristics, the existing classification system was broadened to include four hybrid terms: authoritative-reciprocal, authoritarian-autocratic, indulgent-permissive, and indifferent-uninvolved. Since this last major development in the field, the research on parenting styles has continued to brim with new terminology to more accurately and precisely classify parenting characteristics. Despite the evolving nature of this classification system, a basic understanding of the four most widely used parenting styles (authoritative, authoritarian, permissive, and rejecting-neglectful) is the key to understanding and interpreting this body of research.

To better understand the classic categories of parenting styles, it is first necessary to clearly understand the dimensional constructs of responsiveness and demandingness. Responsiveness refers to how attuned a parent is to the individual needs of their child. As such, a parent who is responsive is highly aware of his or her child's development and is able to foster social and emotional development in the child. Demandingness refers to the extent to which a parent places maturity demands on his or her child, as well as the way in which a parent chooses to enforce those demands. A parent who is moderately demanding is able to teach the child social responsibility and the value of delayed gratification. Additionally, a moderately demanding parent is likely to set reasonable goals and demands for the child and follow up with consistent but nonpunitive discipline. These dimensional constructs produce the most successful parenting when they are in balance with one another. As will be discussed, when there is either too much or too little of either responsiveness or demandingness, negative outcomes can ensue. To better understand how these dimensional constructs are integrated into parenting styles, a closer look at each parenting style and its associated outcomes in terms of child and adolescent psychosocial adjustment is useful.

Research has shown that the most successful parents are those who adopt an authoritative parenting style. Authoritative parents are highly responsive, as well as somewhat demanding. Parents who are authoritative work with their children to establish clear and reasonable rules to live by, and they expect that their children will be responsible and behave in an age-appropriate manner. Authoritative parents may make demands on their children, but they also allow their children to make demands upon them. In this sense, authoritative parents foster a partnership with their children that is mutually respectful and reciprocal in nature. When a child misbehaves, an authoritative parent provides consistent but reasonable disciplinary action. At the same time, an authoritative parent provides a warm and supportive environment in which the child is encouraged to make his or her own decisions, express his or her own opinions, and strive for autonomy. Authoritative parents typically raise children who have a positive sense of themselves, are well socialized, are high achievers, do well in school, and are not likely to get involved with drugs, alcohol, or antisocial activities.

A permissive parenting style is highly responsive, but not demanding. A permissive parent is warm and accepting but does not set appropriate rules for the child, does not reprimand the child, and in an

effort to avoid confrontation with the child, a permissive parent does not hold the child accountable for misconduct. A permissive parent may try too hard to be friends with his or her child, and as a result these parents typically do not provide enough adult influence and guidance in the home environment. Permissive parenting generally produces children who are comparable to children of authoritative parents with the exception of the tendency for children of permissive parents to have difficulty in school and to be at increased risk for drug and alcohol use.

Authoritarian parents are highly demanding but not responsive. An authoritarian parent sets extensive rules and guidelines for his or her child, and does not tolerate a cooperative or reciprocal relationship with the child. Authoritarian parents frequently assert parental power by enforcing punitive punishment when their children do not adhere to rules or live up to parental expectations. Children raised by authoritarian parents tend to have psychological difficulties (depression or anxiety), difficulty in school, low self-esteem, and although these children typically exhibit good self-control, they are at risk for involvement with drugs, alcohol, and illegal activities.

The rejecting-neglectful parent is low on both responsiveness and demandingness. A rejecting-neglectful parent is uninvolved with his or her child and does not provide either support or structure. The rejecting-neglectful parent may view parenting as a burden and therefore may limit both the quality and quantity of time he or she spends with the child. As a result, children raised by rejecting-neglectful parents tend to have a significant amount of internalizing difficulties, problems asserting themselves, a high frequency of drug and alcohol use, and may have lower cognitive skills and academic abilities when compared to children raised by authoritative parents.

Parental attitudes and parental practices are both important components of a parenting style. However, there are distinct differences between these three terms. Parenting attitudes represent the way in which parents think or believe they should raise their child. As such, parenting attitudes may provide the framework for the parent-child relationship. However, the manner in which parents *apply* their beliefs or attitudes (i.e., parenting practices) may actually comprise the nuts and bolts of parenting styles. Research has shown that parenting practices seem to directly influence child and adolescent outcomes, while parenting attitudes have a more indirect role. It is not difficult to see how this relationship unfolds; a parent believes his or her child should behave in a certain way, but simply having this belief (parenting attitude) does not directly influence the child. It is the manner in which the parent chooses to enforce this belief (parenting practice) that directly affects the child.

Parenting practices should be fluid, reflecting the developmental changes of the child as he or she progresses into adolescence and young adulthood. Parents who are inflexible with their parenting practices are likely to be in conflict with their children. This parent-child conflict typically occurs when parenting practices that were facilitative during childhood are viewed by an adolescent or young adult as an infringement on his or her autonomy. The most successful parents are those who are in sync with the changing needs of their children. Though it is difficult to generalize across all children, as a rule, effective parenting typically is achieved when parents allow the power structure in the family to shift as their children mature. Thus, while a more parent-centered family structure is appropriate for young children, a more balanced structure between parents and a maturing child is necessary. It has been found that parents who are able to

balance the power structure and adopt fluid and responsive parenting practices, while at the same time maintaining stability in the home environment, have better relationships with their children throughout childhood and adolescence, and their children have higher self-esteem and are more satisfied with their lives.

The influence of different parenting styles has been relatively consistent across socioeconomic status, gender, age, and family composition. However, most of the research on parenting styles has been focused on European Americans, and research with other ethnicity groups in the United States and abroad is relatively new. The few cross-cultural studies that have been completed have found contradictory results. For example, in regard to school performance, European Americans tend to do better in school when they are reared by authoritative parents. However, some studies have found that children from Asian cultures perform better in school when they are reared by authoritarian parents. Though there is not a consensus as to why this discrepancy exists, several hypotheses have been posited. It is thought, for example, that although Asian parents may appear to have a more authoritarian *attitude,* the parenting *practices* they employ are not authoritarian in nature. Another hypothesis is that Asian parents do employ authoritarian practices, but these practices are internalized by their children and/or their culture at large in a dissimilar way from their European American counterparts. Clearly, to better understand cross-cultural differences in parenting styles, further research must be conducted.

Rachael B. Millstein
Grayson N. Holmbeck
Wendy E. Shapera

References and further reading

Baumrind, Diana. 1973. "The Development of Instrumental Competence through Socialization." Pp. 3–46 in vol. 7 of *Minnesota Symposia on Child Psychology.* Edited by Anne D. Pick. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

———. 1991. "Parenting Styles and Adolescent Development." Pp. 746–758 in vol. 2 of *Encyclopedia of Adolescence.* Edited by Richard M. Lerner, Anne C. Peterson, and Jeanne Brooks-Gunn. New York: Garland Publishing.

Darling, Nancy, and Laurence Steinberg. "Parenting Style as Context: An Integrative Model." *Psychological Bulletin* 113, no. 3:487–496.

Holmbeck, Grayson, Roberta Paikoff, and Jeanne Brooks-Gunn. 1995. "Parenting Adolescents." Pp. 91–118 in vol. 1 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Maccoby, Eleanor E., and John A. Martin. 1983. "Socialization in the Context of the Family: Parent-Child Interactions." Pp. 1–101 in vol. 4 of *Handbook of Child Psychology.* Edited by Paul H. Mussen. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Steinberg, Laurence. 1999. "Families." Pp. 118–149 in *Adolescence.* 5th ed. Boston: McGraw-Hill.

Steinberg, Laurence, Nina Mounts, Sanford M. Lamborn, and S. M. Dornbusch. 1991. "Authoritative Parenting and Adolescent Adjustment across Varied Ecological Niches." *Journal of Research on Adolescence* 1, no. 1:19–36.

Peer Relationships

Peer relationships provide an important source of influence on children's and adolescents' social, moral, and cognitive development. Beginning early in development, around two years of age, children's friendships and interactions with other children provide a unique type of social exchange, one very different from their interactions with parents. Adults, and particularly parents, play an important role in facilitating children's positive peer relationships. Parents play a role by helping young children to choose relationships that will be constructive, by teaching children how to resolve conflicts with peers in positive ways, and by providing opportunities for peer group interaction. These forms of interactions enable chil-

Peer relationships play an important role all throughout development. (Mary Kate Denny/PhotoEdit)

dren to develop concepts of fairness and justice, to develop a sense of autonomy, and to develop cognitive and linguistic skills.

In the area of social and moral development, positive parental involvement in peer relationships occurs by structuring developmentally appropriate exchanges, setting boundaries on interaction opportunities, and by making connections between acts and consequences. For example, children between one and a half and three years of age interact best in dyads because triads are difficult to negotiate. By the preschool period, triadic and small group play becomes more feasible. In middle childhood and adolescence, dyadic friendships, and small and large peer groups, provide contexts for the acquisition of social and moral skills and decision making.

Many studies have shown that adult intervention in children's conflicts is effective when the intervention takes the form of a learning experience. For example, when parents talk to children about what the other person is thinking (perspective taking) or how the other person will feel in the same situation (empathy) children develop skills that enable them to resolve conflicts on their own. These techniques are more effective than traditional disciplinary measures such as time-out or punishment. This is because the conflict episode takes the form of a teaching or learning experience rather than a situation in which the child is removed from the situation (time-out) or is focusing on lost privileges (punishment). Further, when children develop conflict resolution skills they are less likely to be dependent on adult intervention.

Jean Piaget, the Swiss child psychologist, proposed that peer interaction provides a special source of experience for children to develop concepts of justice, fairness, and equality. This is because child-child relationships are relations of equality, whereas adult-child relationships are unilateral relations. As children interact with peers (equal relationships) they construct notions of equality through reciprocity and perspective taking. Children begin to make the judgment that they are similar to other children, and thus others should be treated in the same way that they want to be treated (the notion of mutual respect).

Peer relationships play an important role all throughout development. When parents point out the connections between acts and consequences it helps children to understand what types of acts lead to conflicts. For example, when parents point out what makes hitting wrong ("Someone gets hurt and feels sad") or what makes taking toys wrong ("Just as you don't want

someone to take your toys, she doesn't want you to take her toys") young children begin to make inferences about the unfairness of inflicting harm on others or violating ownership rights.

There are many different sources of peer conflict. The most frequent form of peer conflict in early development is object disputes (or refusing to share resources). These exchanges teach children skills such as negotiation and compromise, and have the potential to enable children to construct concepts of justice and fairness.

Conflicts about object disputes have to be treated very differently from conflicts involving harm to another. Peer conflicts about harm involve particular types of irreversible negative moral consequences (e.g., physical harm to another cannot be "undone"), whereas nonaggressive conflicts, such as object disputes, involve potentially reversible moral consequences (e.g., a toy grabbed away from someone can be returned), as well as social group dimensions that may not involve negative intentions to another at all (e.g., how to structure an activity). Further, nonaggressive conflicts rarely disrupt the flow of interaction. Most nonaggressive conflicts are frequently occurring events that do not alter the course of children's interactions and are generally low in emotional affect. Children are aware of the social sensitivity of other children and this sensitivity helps toward creating and implementing positive methods of conflict resolution. When parents provide explanations that match the nature of the act, then children are able to acquire skills to improve the quality of their peer encounters.

In middle childhood and adolescence, peer conflicts take many different forms. Intergroup relationships constitute a source of conflict as children become more aware of social group processes and social group dynamics. Parents have to determine when their children may be experiencing rejection from a peer group (focusing on a child's individual characteristics), how their children are learning how to enter peer groups (called "peer group entry rituals"), and how their children evaluate exclusion based on social group memberships. Social groups can be defined by gender, race, ethnicity, culture, and other peer networks. These types of peer conflicts involve complexities that extend beyond the more concrete nature of object disputes and resources. Social group inclusion and exclusion involves moral considerations, such as fair and equal treatment, and social-conventional issues, such as group cohesiveness and group identity. With age, children's peer interactions become complex, multifaceted, and increasingly psychological. Further, "ingroup/outgroup" considerations become very relevant in children's interactions and in their moral decision making.

Children's sense of autonomy and self-efficacy is also facilitated through their choice of friendships and peer groups. Parents facilitate children's sense of autonomy by providing children with choices regarding their friendships and social relationships. Because children and adolescents view interpersonal relationships as an area of personal decision making, parents help children to develop a sense of self-efficacy by pointing out the attributes of a good friend and talking with children about their friendship decisions. This can occur as early as the preschool period and extend through late adolescence. At all points in development, children view friendships as a personal decision. Therefore, adults facilitate children's autonomy by providing them opportunities to make choices about friendships. However, this does not mean that the parents do not play a positive role in the development of friendship formation. In fact, children who have parents

who talk to them about friendship decision making, conflict resolution, and friendship boundaries, have constructive social relationships and a strong sense of social competence.

It is particularly important for parents to assist children in developing positive peer relationships and social competence because it has been shown that children who have difficult peer relationships are at risk for poor academic achievement. Children who are actively rejected by their peers have more difficulties succeeding in school than children who are not rejected by classmates and peers.

In the area of cognitive development, children's peer exchanges facilitate the acquisition of logical and physical concepts as well as problem-solving skills. For example, when collaborating on a problem, children are often able to generate solutions that they could not formulate when working on the problem alone. Under optimal conditions, jointly constructed solutions often reflect a high level of complexity because children challenge each other in developmentally appropriate ways that make it feasible for them to assimilate complex information. This has to do with many factors, including motivation, perspective taking, and linguistic development. Peer tutoring is another form of peer interaction that has the potential to facilitate cognitive development. When one child (the "expert") assists another child ("the novice") on a problem, both children benefit because the child who understands the problems learns it at a deeper level through the teaching process. The child who is learning the problem from the peer expert hears it explained in developmentally appropriate language. Parental encouragement of these peer encounters at all points in development provides important opportunities for cognitive growth and development.

Melanie Killen

References and further reading

Damon, William. 1977. *Social World of the Child.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Killen, Melanie, and Larry P. Nucci. 1995. "Morality, Autonomy, and Social Conflict." Pp. 52–86 in *Morality in Everyday Life: Developmental Perspectives.* Edited by Melanie Killen and Dan Hart. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Piaget, Jean. 1932. *Moral Judgment of the Child.* New York: Free Press.

Putallaz, Martha, and Aviva Wasserman. 1990. "Children's Entry Behavior." Pp. 60–89 in *Peer Rejection in Childhood.* Edited by Steven Asher and John D. Coie. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Ross, Hildy, and Cheryl Conant. 1992. "The Social Structure of Early Conflict: Interactions, Relationships, and Alliances." Pp. 153–185 in *Conflict in Child and Adolescent Development.* Edited by Caroline U. Shantz and Willard W. Hartup. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Rubin, Kenneth, William Bukowski, and Jeffrey Parker. 1998. "Peer Relationships." Pp. 619–700 in *Handbook of Child Psychology.* Edited by William Damon and Nancy Eisenberg. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Physical Abuse

C. Henry Kempe, a pediatrician from the University of Colorado, is usually credited with arousing our national concerns about society's need to protect children. Since the early 1900s, nonprofit agencies and the child welfare system had been advocating for policies related to children who had been abused. However, Kempe's 1962 paper, "The Battered Child Syndrome," published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association,* brought the medical community on board. Once child abuse was recognized as a national problem, coalitions of professionals worked together to formulate a national policy to protect children who could not be protected by their families. In 1974, the federal Child Abuse Prevention and Treatment Act (CAPTA Public Law 93–247) was passed. CAPTA has been reauthorized

(Public Law 102–294) and sets national policy regarding child abuse and neglect.

Definitions

Child maltreatment is the general term often used to describe child abuse and neglect. There are four types of child maltreatment: physical abuse, sexual abuse, emotional or psychological abuse, and neglect. To distinguish child maltreatment from other types of violence or victimization, the perpetrator must be a person who is responsible for the child's welfare (often a parent or other relative), but may include a teacher, child-care worker, employee of a residential facility, or others entrusted with a child's care on a temporary basis.

Physical abuse is defined as physical injury, often caused by punching, slapping, hitting, beating, kicking, biting, arm twisting, hair pulling, burning, and so on. The intention of the perpetrator is not important. For example, if a parent disciplines the child and the child is harmed, it is abuse.

Sexual abuse includes a wide range of inappropriate sexual conduct. In addition to intercourse, sexual abuse includes genital exposure and contact; fondling breasts, genitals, buttocks, and thighs; and commercial exploitation through prostitution or the production of pornographic materials. Children are more often sexually abused by someone responsible for their care than by strangers. The most commonly reported cases involve incest (sexual abuse occurring among family members).

Emotional/psychological abuse includes acts or omissions by the parents or other persons responsible for the child's care that have caused, or could cause, serious emotional, behavioral, cognitive, or mental disorders. Emotional/psychological abuse exists on a continuum of habitual behavioral interactions such as belittling through comments, comparisons, and name-calling; scapegoating; humiliating; isolating; screaming and raging; and psychological inaccessibility or rejecting treatment.

Child Protective Services

Every state has a child protective service (CPS) agency charged with investigating reports of child maltreatment. When a report is substantiated, the CPS organizes services guided by the philosophy of family preservation. However, if out-of-home placement is necessary, the CPS works with the court system to coordinate placement.

Legal definitions of child maltreatment and reporting law requirements are determined by individual states. Professionals, such as teachers, child-care workers, physicians, and psychologists, are mandated to report suspected child abuse to the CPS. However, friends, neighbors, or relatives who suspect that a child is being abused should contact the CPS (1-800-96-ABUSE). The CPS will investigate the report and determine if the child is in need of protection. Information about the requirements regarding reports to CPS can be obtained by calling the state or county CPS or a local law enforcement agency.

Incidence

CAPTA has mandated three national incidence studies (NIS) to determine the number of children reported to CPS agencies or children seen who meet the definition of abuse and neglect and were seen by community professionals, but not reported to the CPS. The NIS studies have been published on data collected in 1979 (NIS-1), in 1986 (NIS-2), and in 1993 (NIS-3). (The NIS uses two definitions of child maltreatment: the harm standard, which includes children only if they have experienced demonstrable harm, and the

endangerment standard, which includes children if they have experienced maltreatment that puts them at risk of demonstrable harm.

The NIS-3 gathered data from a nationally representative sample of 5,612 community professionals in 842 agencies serving 42 counties. The NIS-3, released in 1996, reported that the estimated number of children seriously injured by all forms of maltreatment quadrupled between 1986 and 1993, from 141,700 to 565,000. When the harm standard was considered, the number of sexually abused children increased 83 percent, the number of physically neglected children rose 102 percent, the number of emotionally neglected children rose 333 percent, and the number of physically abused children rose 42 percent. The CPS investigated only 28 percent of children whose maltreatment met the harm standard. The CPS investigated only 26 percent of the seriously injured and 26 percent of the moderately injured children.

In 1996, over 3 million children were reported to CPS agencies as alleged victims of child maltreatment. Child abuse reports maintained a steady growth for the last decade of the twentieth century, with the total number of reports nationwide increasing 45 percent since 1987.

Neglect is the most common type of reported and substantiated form of maltreatment. In 1996, approximately 62 percent of reported cases involved neglect, 25 percent physical abuse, 7 percent sexual abuse, 3 percent emotional maltreatment, and 4 percent other. For substantiated cases, the breakdown was 60 percent neglect, 23 percent physical, 9 percent sexual, 4 percent emotional maltreatment, and 5 percent other.

In 1995, an estimated 1,215 child abuse and neglect-related fatalities were confirmed by CPS agencies. Since 1985, the rate of child abuse fatalities has increased by 39 percent. Thus, more than three children die each day in the United States as a result of child abuse or neglect.

Approximately 54 percent of the deaths were due to physical abuse, while 43 percent resulted from neglect. Young children remain at high risk for loss of life, with 82 percent of fatalities under the age of five and 42 percent under the age of one at the time of their deaths.

Etiology of Physical Abuse

There are no single causes of physical abuse. Most clinicians and researchers recognize the importance of contextual (environmental) and developmental factors. Although physical abuse is found in all segments of the population, poverty is a significant risk factor for physical abuse. Without adequate resources, families have difficulty providing for their children. Children whose parents abuse drugs or alcohol are also at greater risk of maltreatment. In addition, contextual considerations for abuse include family dynamics and constellation (e.g., whether both or only one parent was abusive, the quality of the relationship with the nonabusive parent, the presence of drug or alcohol abuse, the level of cohesiveness among siblings, support or nonsupport by extended family members, and number of siblings). The social and emotional support system available to the family is also an important factor in abuse, including the mental health status of parents, the quality of the marital/partner relationship, and isolation or access to other supportive individuals such as relatives, neighbors, or friends. In addition, characteristics of the neighborhood and community can affect the likelihood of maltreatment (e.g., social cohesiveness, access to community services, community safety, and the existence and effectiveness of public agency intervention). Examples of developmental considerations are the child's age, developmental

stage, intellectual and emotional maturity, and physical and psychosexual development. For example, girls are at higher risk for sexual abuse than boys.

Physical abuse is often intergenerational, although not all abused children mature to abuse their children. In many families, however, models of parenting are passed on through the generations, and victims internalize or adapt the patterns of their victimizers. These parenting and intergenerational patterns can be changed or modified through education and effective treatment interventions with children and parents.

Debate is continuing on whether the number of abused children has increased or whether, now that the population is more sensitized to abuse, people are more likely to identify children in need of protection. Many of the environmental factors that contribute to physical abuse, such as poverty, substance abuse, and community violence, are also increasing and may be contributing to the increasing incidence of child maltreatment.

Consequences of Physical Abuse

The consequences of physical abuse on the developing child are variable and there are no definitive or defining consequences. However, physical abuse can lead to very serious consequences because abused children learn that the world is an unpredictable, often hurtful place. Because they are confronted by adults who may be angry, impatient, depressed, and violent, abused children do not have the opportunity to experience responsive, reciprocal relationships, and they may have difficulty developing relationships with peers, and ultimately with their partners and children. Abused children sometimes think of themselves as incompetent individuals who do not trust others. These feelings may lead them to become depressed or anxious they may blunt their feelings as a form of self-protection, thus limiting their emotional responses; or they may attempt to avoid feelings of helplessness by acting out and dealing with conflict through aggression.

Role reversal is not uncommon in abusive families, as older children assume caregiving roles for their abusive parents. Although these caregiving functions may reduce stress in the family and bring abused children into contact with their parents, it denies children the experiences of childhood and may interfere with their ability to form reciprocal relationships in adulthood. In addition, children in abusive families may model the behaviors they learned within their family.

The consequences of sexual abuse also vary, depending on the context and the child's developmental level. For the most part, sexually abused children have intrapersonal disturbances associated with the sense of shame that often accompanies sexual abuse. Sexual abuse victims experience a loss of power and control over their lives. They report symptoms of fear, anxiety, isolation, vulnerability, feeling different from others, and feelings of low self-esteem. Victims of sexual abuse are at increased risk for revictimization. A relatively common finding is that sexually abused children are more likely to display sexualized behavior during childhood and promiscuity as adolescents and adults.

Evaluations

Because maltreatment involves medical, psychological, legal, and social issues, evaluations should be conducted by multidisciplinary teams. Abuse can be very traumatic, and children should not have to tell and retell their stories to multiple professionals. Child abuse specialists are trained to conduct interviews that are therapeutic for children and at the same time to obtain information necessary for

criminal and CPS investigations. Interviews are often conducted behind one-way glass and may be videotaped to reduce the need for repeated interviews.

Treatment

Promising clinical reports suggest that effective treatment programs can reduce the negative consequences associated with physical abuse, particularly when they are skill oriented and multimodal, addressing the needs of both the family and the child. Unfortunately, there have been few evaluations of treatment programs, so there is not sufficient information to recommend one treatment strategy over another.

Maureen M. Black

See also Neglect, Child, Prevention of

References and further reading

Briere, John, Lucy Berliner, Josephine A. Bulkley, Carole Jenny, and Theresa Reid. 1996. *The APSAC Handbook on Child Maltreatment.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Sedlak, Andrea, and Diane Broadhurst. 1996. *Third National Incidence Study of Child Abuse and Neglect.* Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, National Center on Child Abuse and Neglect.

Physical Abuse, Prevention of

Child abuse has become a national concern, with 993,000 substantiated victims of child maltreatment in the United States in 1992, according to statistics from the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services. Attention to the problem of child abuse began in the early 1960s. Initial concerns about physical abuse centered on the potential for serious physical injuries to the child. Later, however, more subtle, yet pervasive, negative consequences of physical abuse became apparent for children exposed to prolonged maltreatment. In addition to physical harm, abuse can have negative effects on a child's psychological health, including socioemotional, behavioral, cognitive, and language development. In addition to low self-esteem and difficulty regulating affect and behavior, maltreated children often experience difficulty developing secure attachment relationships with their caregivers and have problems in peer relations. The prevalence of child abuse and the negative consequences for child development highlight the need for prevention programs to stop child physical abuse.

Etiology of Child Physical Abuse

Early beliefs about the causes of child abuse centered on the psychopathology of the offender. Perpetrators of child abuse were viewed as deviant and as having psychiatric problems that led them to engage in harmful behavior toward children. However, a broader conceptualization of child abuse extends beyond psychopathology of the offender to include individual, familial, and community factors that contribute to abuse. This broader conceptualization is based on the belief that maltreatment has multiple causes, rather than a single factor that leads to the physical abuse of children. Models of child abuse focus on the amount of stress that families experience in relation to the amount of external supports and resources in their families and communities. The likelihood of child abuse increases when the number of family stressors exceeds parents' available resources. Special importance has been given to the parent-child relationship as a target for intervention because certain combinations of parent factors (e.g., coping style and history of one's own abuse) and child factors (e.g., temperamental difficulty) may increase the likelihood of child abuse. Prevention of child physical abuse typically focuses on ways to eliminate risk factors or improve conditions

that are often associated with child abuse.

Categories of Prevention Programs

Mrazek and Haggerty (1994) have categorized prevention programs along three dimensions: universal, selected, and indicated. Universal, or population-based, interventions are designed to prevent child abuse for the entire population of children and are mass distributed. Examples include child protection policies, mass media campaigns, and public service announcements to draw public attention to the importance of protecting children and promoting optimal development for children. Parent telephone help lines instituted by various agencies offer parents advice in handling parenting issues as a form of universal prevention. Federal laws establish child protective service agencies to protect children from harm caused by caregivers and mandate that professionals working with children report suspected cases of child neglect and abuse to Child Protective Services as forms of universal prevention. A benefit of universal interventions is that they are often less expensive than other forms of interventions. Unfortunately, little is known about the efficacy of universal programs. Studies evaluating the effectiveness of child abuse reporting laws and mass media programs are essentially nonexistent. It is likely that the universal approach to prevention has a generally positive effect for the population of children as a whole as more attention has been given to the needs of children. However, universal programs often lack the specificity to reach families at highest risk.

Selective interventions are directed toward families who are at high risk for child abuse. Their goal is to reduce the incidence of child abuse. Numerous risk factors are associated with child abuse, including social isolation, high stress, few resources, poverty, alcohol and/or substance abuse, history of parent's own maltreatment, difficulty with anger management, lack of knowledge of child development, inappropriate expectations of children, and impaired child-rearing skills. Interventions are targeted to families experiencing one or more of these risk factors.

The majority of selected interventions focus on promoting positive parent-child relationships in an effort to prevent child abuse. However, the specific objectives of selective interventions can vary. For instance, some programs are geared to fostering parenting competence by improving parents' attitudes, knowledge, and behavior, whereas other programs target parents' emotional distress (e.g., depression, negative self-concept). Other programs focus on strengthening families' ties to external support sources. In addition to varying goals, programs also differ in mode of program delivery (e.g., home visiting, structured parenting classes, parent coaching in the hospital shortly after child's birth) and outcomes measured (e.g., child developmental outcomes, parent outcomes, rates of abuse).

Reviews of selective intervention programs indicate that programs whose goals include improving parenting knowledge, attitudes, and behavior (e.g., limit setting, use of reinforcement and punishment) are often effective in enhancing parental competence, whereas programs that try to change parental well-being (e.g., by improving self-esteem or alleviating depression) are much less effective in accomplishing their goals. Programs that utilize a home-visitation mode of delivery also tend to be quite effective in enhancing parental competence, and show modest improvements in child cognitive and behavioral competence. However, home-visitation programs differ from other pro-

grams in that they often begin when children are younger, are of longer duration, and involve more frequent contact with families than other programs, making it impossible to determine if the home-visitation component, per se, is the element that leads to the relative success of these programs.

Prevention programs that primarily involve support group services, but have no clear-cut goals, are consistently ineffective in promoting positive outcomes. Although some programs are effective in promoting more optimal parenting behavior, their ability to prevent child abuse is much less clear because data about rates of abuse following intervention are often not collected. Another problem is that when abuse rates are documented following intervention, they typically include only short-term follow-up, therefore, little is known about lasting effects of intervention on prevention of child abuse once intervention is discontinued.

Overall, it appears that programs that are more intense, of longer duration (one to three years), and are personalized to the families receiving them have the best success at addressing the needs of parents and children and in preventing child abuse in families at risk. This is especially true for families who experience multiple risk factors. Families with few risk factors can benefit from interventions that are less intense and of shorter duration, although long-term benefits of these programs are often less clear.

Indicated interventions are directed toward families in which child abuse has already occurred. The goal of this type of intervention is to minimize the negative effects of abuse on the child and to break the cycle of child abuse by preventing the offender from engaging in further episodes of abuse. The majority of child-focused interventions to treat the victims of abuse are therapeutic day treatment programs. These programs often include both group and individual therapy components, and some also include parent services. Reviews of evaluations of therapeutic day treatment programs show children's improvements in various developmental domains, including socio-emotional, cognitive, language, and motor development. Some programs also show reductions in children's aggressive and coercive behaviors, and improved self-concepts. However, not all programs work equally well for all children, highlighting the need to understand the interaction between child characteristics and program characteristics before it is possible to know how best to intervene to help children who have been abused.

Indicated parent-focused interventions have taken various forms, including psychodynamic therapy, behavior therapy programs, and cognitive-behavior therapy programs. Psychodynamic therapy interventions focus on identifying symptoms of the offender's psychopathology that can be addressed in clinical therapy. Evaluations of psychodynamic therapy interventions indicate that the majority of families continue to abuse their children while in treatment, suggesting that it is not a very effective approach to child abuse prevention. As discussed earlier, more recent models of child maltreatment focus on the parent-child relationship, with behavior-based programs as the preferred mode of intervention. Behavior-based parent-training programs focus on teaching parents child management techniques, such as limit setting and reinforcement, via modeling and feedback about parents' performance. Some programs also incorporate cognitive techniques to teach parents coping skills that allow them to deal with anger and stress more effectively. Both types of programs have had greater success than psychodynamic approaches. One reason may be

that parents are more receptive to skills-training programs that are less threatening than programs geared to modifying their personalities, thus increasing their compliance with programs. Cognitive-behavioral programs that include both parental coping skills and child management techniques appear to be more effective than programs incorporating the cognitive or behavior component in isolation, and have shown improvements in parental competence, quality of parent-child relationships, and child compliance. Additionally, many follow-up studies of these programs report prevention of further child abuse for most families a year after intervention. Because families who abuse their children often experience multiple stressors, interventions may also need to strengthen the family's access to and use of neighborhood and community resources, in addition to incorporating cognitive-behavior therapy, to meet family needs and have the best chance of preventing further abuse. Interventions that are more intense and of longer duration have the potential for greater success, especially for families with multiple stressors.

Christine Reiner Hess
Maureen M. Black

References and further reading

Barnett, Douglas. 1997. "The Effects of Early Intervention on Maltreating Parents and Their Children." Pp. 147–170 in *The Effectiveness of Early Intervention.* Edited by Michael J. Guralnick. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Mrazek, Patricia J., and Robert J. Haggerty. 1994. *Reducing Risks for Mental Disorders: Frontier for Preventive Intervention Research.* Washington, DC: National Academy Press.

Willis, Diane, E. Wayne Holden, and Mindy Rosenberg, eds. 1992. *Prevention of Child Maltreatment: Developmental and Ecological Perspectives.* New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Wolfe, David. 1994. "The Role of Intervention and Treatment Services in the Prevention of Child Abuse and Neglect." Pp. 224–303 in *Protecting Children from Abuse and Neglect.* Edited by Gary B. Melton and Frank D. Barry. New York: Guilford Press.

Piaget, Jean (1896–1980)

Jean Piaget was one of the leading scientists of the twentieth century. His name is intimately linked with epistemology, psychology, and education. Piaget studied children's cognitive development. By showing that the child is an active constructor of his or her world, Piaget's monumental work has drastically changed our vision of childhood. This image has not only influenced psychological research but also curriculum and child rearing.

Jean Piaget was born on 9 August 1896 in Neuchâtel, a small town situated in the western part of French-speaking Switzerland. His father, Arthur Piaget, was a professor of medieval literature at the University of Neuchâtel. His mother, Rebecca Piaget, born Jackson, was an interesting but somewhat eccentric woman, with socialist convictions, committed to women's rights movements. Both parents had an important influence on Piaget's development, although in different ways. Piaget had two younger sisters, Madeleine and Marthe.

Piaget's interest in biology developed very early and lasted his whole life. In 1907, when he was only eleven years old and still a pupil at the Latin high school of Neuchâtel, he published a short essay on an albino sparrow. This publication is considered the starting point of his brilliant career, which resulted in a wealth of publications (sixty books and several hundred articles). As a young student, Piaget spent all his free time observing and collecting mollusks (seashells); he also helped the director of the Museum of Natural Sciences classify and arrange the museum's collection of fossils. He pub-

lished several articles on this topic, gaining an international renown in this field.

Piaget pursued these interests by enrolling in the Division of Sciences at the University of Neuchâtel, obtaining his doctoral degree in 1918 with a thesis entitled "The Mollusks of Valais." During the same period, he became interested in philosophy and published two philosophical essays, which marked the general orientation of his thinking. He spent a semester in Zurich, where he attended two psychology laboratories that acquainted him with psychological methods and psychoanalysis.

In autumn 1919, Piaget left Switzerland to pursue his studies in Paris at the University of La Sorbonne. He was appointed at the Binet-Simon laboratory to standardize Burt's intelligence tests. Cyril Bert, a British psychologist working at the University of London, had elaborated these tests, in order to identify children with special educational needs as well as gifted children. In doing this work, Piaget became aware of the limits of intelligence tests, and started developing his own method, known since as the Piagetian clinical method. He devised his first empirical studies, which resulted in three different publications.

In 1921, Edouard Claparède, the Genevan physician and psychologist, founder of the Institute Jean-Jacques Rousseau (IJJR), invited Piaget to Geneva, offering him a job as a director of studies. The IJJR was an important institution with international fame involved with teacher training and child psychology. Edouard Claparède and Pierre Bover, the institute's director, had continuous exchanges with educators and psychologists all over the world. For Piaget this was an unexpected occasion for continuing his work and entering international scientific circles. He devoted the first three years in Geneva to studying children's modes of thinking, collecting his data at La Maison des Petits, a kindergarten attached to the IJJR. This work, which was published in five volumes, is still considered the basis of genetic psychology.

In 1923, Piaget married Valentine Châteney, a student in psychology at the IJJR. The couple had three children: Jacqueline, Lucienne, and Laurent. Assisted by his wife, Piaget spent a great amount of time observing the behavior of his newborn children and subjecting them to little experiments. These observations formed the basis of his theory of sensory motor development and were published in three books on infant development. From then on Piaget's interest turned to the logical operations underlying children's thinking.

Between 1925 and 1929, Piaget was appointed at the University of Neuchâtel, where he taught psychology, philosophy of science, and sociology, but he also continued to teach and to research at the IJJR in Geneva. Later, he occupied several chairs and important administrative posts. In 1929, he held an appointment as the International Bureau of Education (IBE), an intergovernmental organization, the primary aim of which was the development and improvement of pedagogical methods. Although only three governments were represented at the IBE at the time of its creation, it developed very rapidly, and a few years later forty-five governments participated in the organization's annual conferences. The role of the IBE was particularly important during World War II, when it organized international help for war prisoners. Today, the IBE is sponsored by UNESCO at the United Nations.

In 1932, Piaget was appointed codirector of the IJJR and, after Claparède's death in 1940, he became director. Together with his students and coworkers he devised a large number of experimental settings to study children's notions of numbers, space, time, quantity, and so on. The

researchers interviewed and tested hundreds of children, being constantly on the watch for new questions that might arise from children's answers. Piaget had many collaborators, some of whom contributed importantly to the development of his thinking. Bärbel Inhelder (1913–1997) was the closest one. She arrived in Geneva in 1932 to study at the IJJR, and over the years played an increasingly active role in the development of Piaget's oeuvre. She did not confine herself just to gathering experimental data necessary for the theory, but also conducted her own research in developmental psychology. She coauthored several books with Piaget.

Through Inhelder's influence, Piaget's interviewing method was progressively modified, leaving more space for observation of children's activity (manipulation of objects while solving a problem), instead of relying exclusively on their verbal responses. In the meantime, Piaget's interests had taken an increasingly epistemological turn that can be expressed as follows: how does the human being—be it a child, a scientist, or a layperson—construct knowledge? The rest of his life was devoted to this issue, research on children's cognitive development being one of the means to tackle it.

From the very beginning, Piaget's work had an unexpected international acclaim. He was invited by various universities all over the world to present his work. In 1936, he was invited to the celebration of Harvard's Tercentenary, where he was awarded an honorary degree. Although Piaget received more than thirty honorary degrees, the one awarded by Harvard University, when he was only forty years old, was very important to him.

In the 1940s, Piaget's interests turned increasingly toward logic and epistemology. While continuing research on psychological topics, such as the development of time, movement, velocity, and space perception, he published three volumes of his *Introduction to Genetic Epistemology,* which summarizes and synthesizes his ideas.

In 1952, Piaget was appointed professor at the University La Sorbonne in Paris, where he taught genetic psychology for more than ten years. This prestigious appointment contributed to the development of scientific collaboration with eminent French colleagues. In 1955, with financial support from the Rockefeller Foundation, Piaget created the International Center for Genetic Epistemology (ICGE), which he directed until his death in 1980. Functioning in a pure interdisciplinary spirit, each year the center brought together specialists from different scientific backgrounds, such as biologists, physicists, logicians, linguists, mathematicians, and psychologists, who worked in collaboration on the same problems. Thus, the same psychological facts were analyzed in the light of the most recent data of different, but complementary disciplines. The ICGE came to be recognized as a very important center for the promotion of scientific thinking, and the debates that took place in its annual symposia were published in thirty-seven volumes. In 1955, Piaget and Inhelder coauthored a book on adolescent thinking that remains one of the most cited books of the Piagetian school.

At the beginning of the 1960s, Piaget was at the acme of his glory. His books, translated into many different languages, were reviewed and praised. The awards and honorary degrees he received testify to the importance of his work. Nevertheless, like any other significant scientific theory, Piaget's monumental work did not escape challenge and criticism, particularly in the United States. Numerous replications of Piaget's experimental work conducted between 1960 and 1970 raised new questions, which in turn resulted in new theories, nourishing scientific debate.

Looking back over the complete work of Piaget one may wonder what constitutes today the most important part of his legacy. The answer to this question depends largely on one's own philosophical commitments. However, two general points may be made.

Piaget taught that children are persons in their own right, with their own logic and ideas, which develop according to specific rules. If one accepts this, then one should respect children and not try to impose on them an adult way of thinking.

Piaget, like other philosophers, also taught us that knowledge is something that does not exist per se. Knowledge is constructed by humans in continuous interaction with their environment. Humans change their environment, by acting on it, which leads to new information, which in turn results in new constructions and new possibilities. This continuous process has no end, leading only to progressively more stable states of equilibrium.

Anastasia Tryphon

References and further reading

Chapmann, Michael. 1988. *Constructive Evolution: Origins and Development of Piaget's Thought.* Cambridge, MA: Cambridge University Press.

Ducret, Jean Jacques. 1990. *Jean Piaget: Biographie et Parcours intellectuel* [Jean Piaget: Biography and Intellectual Itinerary]. Neuchâtel & Paris: Delachaux et Niestlé.

Fondation Archives Jean Piaget, ed. 1989. *Bibliographie Jean Piaget.* Geneva: Fondation Archives Jean Piaget.

Furth, Hans. 1970. *Piaget for Teachers.* Washington, DC: Prentice-Hall.

Gruber, Howard E., and Jacques J. Vonèche, eds. 1977. *The Essential Piaget.* New York: Basic Books.

Inhelder, Bärbel. 1989. "Bärbel Inhelder (Autobiography)." Pp. 208–243 in vol. 8 of *A History of Psychology in Autobiography.* Edited by G. Lindzey. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.

Montangero, Jacques, and Danielle Maurice-Naville. 1997. *Piaget or the Advance of Knowledge.* Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Piaget, Jean. 1952. "Jean Piaget (Autobiography)." Pp. 237–256 in vol. 4 of *A History of Psychology in Autobiography.* Edited by E. G. Boring. Worcester, MA: Clark University Press.

Smith, Leslie, ed. 1992. *Jean Piaget: Critical Assessments.* London and New York: Routledge.

Vidal, Fernando. 1994. *Piaget before Piaget.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Planned Parenthood, History of

The Planned Parenthood Federation of America (PPFA) was founded in 1916, and is the world's largest and oldest voluntary family planning organization. Today its mission is quite similar to that established by its founder, Margaret Sanger: "Planned Parenthood believes in the fundamental right of each individual, throughout the world, to manage his or her fertility, regardless of the individual's income, marital status, race, ethnicity, sexual orientation, age, national origin, or residence. We believe that respect and value for diversity in all aspects of our organization are essential to our well-being. We believe that reproductive self-determination must be voluntary and preserve the individual's right to privacy. We further believe that such self-determination will contribute to be an enhancement of the quality of life, strong family relationships, and population stability." (Planned Parenthood Mission Statement, as revised in 1995)

Planned Parenthood originated as a single center for family planning in the Brownsville community of Brooklyn, New York, when nationally known birth control advocate Margaret Sanger and two associates opened the first birth control clinic in the United States. While this early clinic primarily provided contraceptive advice to poor and immigrant women, it also served as a focal point for

In the 1940s, the Planned Parenthood Federation provided family planning counseling in hundreds of communities across the country. (Collections of the Library of Congress)

Sanger's ongoing fight against federal and local Comstock laws. The Comstock statutes, passed in the 1870s, defined contraceptives and abortifacients as "obscene" and forbid their dissemination in the United States. Indeed, Sanger and her cofounders of the clinic, her sister Ethel Byrne and a third woman, Fania Mindell, were arrested and indicted under New York State's Comstock Law. Byrne was found guilty and sentenced to Blackwell's Island, where she held a hunger and thirst strike and became the first woman to be force-fed in an American prison. Mindell was found guilty and fined $50 for distributing copies of a pamphlet written by Sanger and entitled, "What Every Girl Should Know." Sanger herself was found guilty and served thirty days in the Queens County Penitentiary, during which time she taught the inmates the importance of birth control.

To further her efforts to legalize birth control, Sanger founded the American Birth Control League in 1922. This organization not only addressed contraception but embraced such global issues as limiting world population growth, bringing about disarmament, and ending world famine. A year later, in 1923, Sanger founded the Birth Control Clinical Research Bureau that, besides treating patients, was dedicated to maintaining accurate and comprehensive records that would demonstrate the need to broaden the interpretation of the Comstock laws and allow women contraceptives for health reasons. In 1936, Judge Augustus Hand, writing for a U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals in the case of *United States v. One Package,* ruled that the U.S. Tariff

Act of 1930, which contained Comstock law language, could not be construed to forbid the importing of contraceptives for use by physicians in saving lives or promoting well-being.

In 1939, the two organizations formed by Sanger—the American Birth Control League and the Clinical Research Bureau—merged to become the Birth Control Federation of America. By 1941, the new organization was comprised of 222 clinics and served 49,000 new clients. In 1942, the name was changed to the Planned Parenthood Federation of America, and the organization renewed the campaign for the legalization and promotion of contraception. By promoting small families and family planning, the organization argued that birth control promoted family stability and endorsed unlimited marital sex without fear of conception.

Between 1940 and 1960, the federation's nationwide, volunteer-driven grassroots movement provided family planning counseling in hundreds of communities across the country. At this time, the organization began to exert international influence as well. In 1952, the International Planned Parenthood Federation, the first truly international league representing worldwide advocates of family planning, was launched at a conference in Bombay, India. Planned Parenthood Federation of America was one of the founding members.

The 1960s brought profound changes to the social and political climate surrounding birth control. Most notable was the Food and Drug Administration's (FDA) approval of the sale of the birth control pill, which uses estrogen and progesterone to block ovulation. Shortly thereafter, the first intrauterine devices (IUDs) were made available to the public. While later findings proved that the "pill" and the IUD were not without problems for some people, they did usher in major advances both in science and in public attitudes about reproductive freedom. It was in the 1960s that the federal government began to recognize the need to support family planning programs at the same time that public opinion began shifting toward recognizing a woman's right to safe and effective birth control.

By 1966, President Lyndon B. Johnson identified family planning as one of the four critical health problems needing attention. As a result, the U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare (HEW) outlined an expanded program for all requesting birth control. The National Organization for Women (NOW) also was founded in this year, and as her ideas gained public acceptance, Margaret Sanger died in Tucson on 6 September, eight days short of her eighty-seventh birthday. Leading Planned Parenthood during this very important period in America's reproductive health movement history was Alan Guttmacher, a physician who served as president of the Planned Parenthood Federation of America from 1962 until his death in 1974. During his tenure, Planned Parenthood successfully fought for the development of federally funded domestic and international family planning programs, championed voluntary family planning, successfully blocked the efforts of demographers and politicians who urged coercive methods to halt population growth, and played a decisive role in the push to reform America's abortion laws. (Indeed, as early as 1942, Guttmacher, then the chief of obstetrics at Mount Sinai Hospital in Baltimore, Maryland, became one of this country's first doctors to call for liberalization of U.S. abortion laws, recommending that abortion be allowed if a woman's health was at risk.) Planned Parenthood also prominently promoted the use of the birth control pill and IUDs in the United States and the developing world.

The year 1968 was significant in Planned Parenthood history. In that year

Planned Parenthood established the Center for Family Planning Program Development as its arm for research, policy analysis, and public education. The center is now called the Alan Guttmacher Institute, an independent corporation and special affiliate of Planned Parenthood. Also in 1968, Planned Parenthood's membership approved policies that recognized abortion and sterilization as legitimate medical procedures, asserting that the decision for undergoing these procedures must rest with the individual and the individual's physician. The membership called for the abolition of anti-abortion laws and the recognition that abortion information, counseling, and referral are integral elements of sound medical care. In 1970, New York State enacted the most progressive abortion law in the nation, and the Syracuse affiliate of Planned Parenthood became the first affiliate to offer abortion services. With the Supreme Court's landmark decision in *Roe v. Wade,* 410 U.S. 113 (1973), which stated that the constitutional right to privacy extends to a woman's decision, in consultation with her doctor, to have an abortion, more Planned Parenthood clinics across the country began providing abortion services along with their comprehensive range of reproductive health services.

The 1970s also saw Planned Parenthood expanding its role in international family planning efforts. In 1971, Planned Parenthood established its own international program, Family Planning International Assistance (FPIA), which was funded largely by the U.S. Agency for International Development (USAID). By 1986, FPIA had become the largest U.S. nongovernmental family planning provider and continued to serve as a strong force until USAID terminated its assistance in 1990, a consequence of President Ronald Reagan's anti-choice policies. At the 1984 U.N. Population Conference in Mexico City, the Reagan administration announced its "Mexico City Policy," imposing a gag rule that prohibited any family planning clinic receiving federal funds from providing counseling or referral for abortion services.

The abortion debate soon engulfed Planned Parenthood in its emotional firestorm. In 1970, the first anti-abortion protest in America took place when Michael Schwartz, a conservative Catholic student, briefly occupied the Planned Parenthood offices in Dallas to protest the clinic's role in helping women obtain abortions. Because abortion was illegal in Texas, clinic workers would help women make arrangements to fly to states where they could obtain abortions. Schwartz and a handful of other college students occupied the clinic for six hours. Planned Parenthood obtained a court order and the demonstrators complied with police requests to vacate the building. Protests became violent a few years later: the first documented act of violence took place in March 1976 when a Planned Parenthood clinic in Eugene, Oregon, was burned. The next February, a St. Paul, Minnesota, Planned Parenthood clinic was burned down, and clinic arsons and bombings became increasingly common, leading ultimately to the murder of health-care providers in the 1990s.

In 1978, Faye Wattleton was named the first woman president of Planned Parenthood since Margaret Sanger. Among the challenges that faced the organization during Ms. Wattleton's tenure were ongoing efforts to preserve access to safe, legal abortions; to prevent state legislatures from encroaching on a woman's right to choose abortion; to protect client confidentiality, particularly for minors; and to preserve federal funding for domestic and international family planning programs. During this time, too, small clinics, like those run by Planned Parenthood, were becoming the primary abortion providers in the country, as hospitals and other large

health-care facilities began abandoning the practice because of political pressure.

Planned Parenthood's president in the year 2000 is Gloria Feldt, who assumed leadership of the organization in 1996. She also serves as the president of the Planned Parenthood Action Fund, the political arm of PPFA, and has activated the organization's Political Action Committee, the most aggressive electoral advocacy effort in Planned Parenthood's history. She spearheaded the launch of the Responsible Choices Action Agenda, a federal and state legislative and service campaign designed to increase services that prevent unintended pregnancy, improve the quality of reproductive health care, and ensure access to safe, legal abortion. She has advanced Planned Parenthood's international influence by establishing the Global Partnerships Program, which partners Planned Parenthood affiliates with family planning programs worldwide to build a sustainable activist constituency for U.S. commitment to family planning.

In addition to its work in providing services to patients and as a leader in public policy efforts, Planned Parenthood has a lengthy legal history in cases that have threatened women's access to abortion and reproductive health-care services. In 1976, in *Planned Parenthood of Central Missouri v. Danforth,* 428 U.S. 52 (1976), the U.S. Supreme Court struck down state requirements for parental and spousal consent for abortions and set aside a state prohibition against saline abortions. The 1992 Supreme Court decision in *Planned Parenthood of Southern Pennsylvania v. Casey* reaffirmed that states could not forbid previability abortions outright, but rejected the trimester analysis that was set forth in the landmark 1973 Supreme Court case that granted the constitutional right to abortion, *Roe v. Wade.* In *Casey,* the shrinking pro-choice majority on the Court set forth a new test for abortion regulations: whether or not a regulation placed an "undue burden" on a woman's access to abortion.

Today, Planned Parenthood's 132 affiliates operate 900 health centers nationwide and serve nearly 5 million Americans annually with professional medical, educational, and counseling services. Among the services it provides include family planning counseling and birth control, pregnancy testing and counseling, gynecological care, Pap tests, breast exams, HIV testing and counseling, age-appropriate sex education, infertility screening and counseling, prenatal care, adoption referrals, primary care, midlife services, screening and treatment for sexually transmitted infections, and abortion services.

Planned Parenthood's international service division, Family Planning International Assistance, currently works in sixteen countries. In many countries around the world, Planned Parenthood is the only source of affordable, quality reproductive health-care services and information. In addition, the Planned Parenthood Federation of America is a member of the International Planned Parenthood Federation.

Nationally, Planned Parenthood is a leader in the areas of reproductive rights and reproductive health care, serving as an authority and resource for policymakers, the media, health-care providers, and concerned others. In addition, teams of experts in the fields of medicine, communications, fund-raising, law, and public affairs support affiliates in their work at the local level. The Planned Parenthood Action Fund furthers the organization's advocacy efforts to protect reproductive choice and family planning through lobbying, education, and electoral activity.

Sandra Jordan

See also *Roe v. Wade;* Sanger, Margaret

References and further reading

Knowles, Jon. 1986. *75 Years of Family Planning in America: A Chronology of*

Major Events. Edited by Barbara Snow. New York: Planned Parenthood Federation of America.
———. 1997. *This Is Planned Parenthood.* Rev. ed. Edited by Barbara Snow. New York: Planned Parenthood Federation of America.
Risen, James, and Judy L. Thomas. 1998. *Wrath of Angels: The American Abortion War.* New York: Basic Books.

Play, Parent-Child

Parent-child play has been identified as an important feature of parenthood in America. During the period from infancy to middle childhood, American mothers and fathers spend a considerable percentage of their time playing with their children. Characteristics of parent-child play can be distinguished from other forms of parent-child interaction, and parent-child play has unique consequences for children's developmental outcomes relative to other domains of parenting. The uniqueness of parent-child play may be accounted for by the fact that it occurs in a context in which the goal of interaction is mutual enjoyment, rather than the fulfillment of a particular socialization agenda. In fact, a defining characteristic of play is that it be pleasurable or enjoyable. This does not mean that parent-child play is frivolous; on the contrary, play represents a setting in which parents are able to pass on important lessons to children concerning cultural values and social mores. Parent-child play also provides children with a valuable opportunity to practice cognitive and social skills with a more experienced and knowledgeable social partner. In this regard, parent-child play is considered to be a precursor to what goes on during children's play interactions with peers. Play may also have important benefits for parents by providing them with the opportunity to form closer relationships with their children.

From the earliest rudimentary games of peek-a-boo in infancy to the complex pretend play scenarios and rough-and-tumble play episodes of middle childhood, parent-child play takes a variety of forms. The overall diversity observed in parent-child play is further complicated by the fact that mothers and fathers appear to play in different ways with children. For example, mothers are observed to engage in more toy-mediated play with children, whereas fathers spend a predominate amount of time in no-toy physical play with children. In addition, mother-child play appears more imaginative and verbal, whereas father-child play is more active and emotionally stimulating. These differences in parents' play styles are apparent from a very early age, with infants as young as two to six weeks, and persist at least until children are six years old. As a result, it appears that children experience qualitatively different interaction patterns when playing with mothers and fathers. This has led researchers to speculate that mother-child and father-child play provides children with unique social and cognitive skills.

Regardless of the particular play form, parent-child play has been identified as a unique characteristic of the parent-child relationship. It may be that the distinctiveness of parent-child play is due to the fact that parents have different goals and motivations in playing with their children than they do in other interaction contexts. One feature of parent-child play that appears to separate it from other forms of parent-child interaction is the focus on mutual enjoyment. In their role as children's play partner, parents appear less concerned with achieving a particular socialization goal and instead focus on having fun with their child. Consistent with this perspective, researchers have distinguished parents' role as play partner from other domains of the parenting, such as caregiving, teaching, and supervising children. Specifically, researchers have found that the qualities of parent-child

Parent-child play has unique consequences for children's developmental outcomes. (Elizabeth Crews)

interaction observed during play are not evident in other parenting domains. Thus, it appears that parents who are adept caregivers may not necessarily be skilled at playing with children. These research findings also imply that there may be multiple avenues by which parents contribute to children's success outside the family. Furthermore, parents' play behavior may make distinct contributions to children's developmental outcomes relative to parents' behavior in other interactional contexts.

In fact, research demonstrates that parent-child play influences children's development in ways that are unique from other forms of parent-child interaction. Parent-child play has been found to have significant consequences for children's cognitive, emotional, and social development. Parents who are involved in their children's play have children who experience more positive developmental outcomes, particularly in the areas of cognitive and social development, compared to children whose parents are less involved in parent-child play. Specifically, parent-child play seems to promote children's imagination and the ability to understand complex mental concepts, which leads to increases in children's ability to learn. In addition, parent involvement in children's play appears to improve children's skillfulness at play, which contributes to children's social success with peers. The unique nature of mother-child and father-child play may provide children with important lessons in different areas of developmental growth. Researchers have suggested that mothers' cognitive and verbally oriented style of play may facilitate children's language acquisition and

cognitive development. Other researchers suggest that the physically active and emotionally arousing style of father play contributes to children's social skills and the ability to regulate emotions. It is important to note that children appear to benefit most from parent involvement in play when parents are not overly intrusive, overpowering, or controlling of play. Thus, individual differences in parents' skillfulness as a play partner may account for variations in children's developmental outcomes.

Although less well documented, evidence suggests that parents may also benefit from involvement in children's play. Most parents report that time spent playing with their child is a source of entertainment and pleasure in their lives. Moreover, most parents indicate that they would like to have more time to play with their children. Parent-child play also seems to contribute to more positive relationships between parents and children. Parents who spend more time playing with their children report feeling a closer bond with children and report knowing more about their child. Thus, it would seem that efforts to promote the quality and quantity of parent-child play may have benefits for both parents and children.

Eric W. Lindsey

References and further reading

Garvey, Catherine. 1990. *Play.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Kerns, Kathreen. A., and Joan Barth. 1995. "Attachment and Play: Convergence across Components of Parent-Child Relationships and Their Relations to Peer Competence." *Journal of Social and Personal Relationships* 12:243–260.

MacDonald, Kevin. 1993. *Parent-Child Play: Descriptions and Implications.* Albany: State University of New York Press.

Pettit, Gregory S., Elizabeth G. Brown, Jacquelyn Mize, and Eric W. Lindsey. 1998. "Mothers' and Fathers' Socializing Behaviors in Three Contexts: Links with Children's Peer Competence." *Merrill-Palmer Quarterly* 44:173–193.

Play, Pretend

Pretend play is characterized by simulated actions (e.g., pretending to pour tea from an empty teapot) often enhanced by accompanying nonliteral statements ("Want some tea?") that are used to establish the imaginary status of everyday objects (e.g., a stick designated as a spoon to "stir" tea), fictional identities (e.g., waiter), and make-believe scenarios (e.g., tea party). Pretend play is a familiar staple of the childhood period, particularly during the preschool ages of roughly two to six years, and is found in most of the world's cultures. Research with European American children reveals a steady progression in the development of pretend play. Typically, pretend play begins somewhere between twelve and fifteen months, increases steadily throughout the first and second years, and then peaks during the preschool period. Although overt signs of pretend play appear less frequently beyond the preschool period, it is possible that as children grow older, pretending takes other forms of expression (e.g., books, movies, video games) that stimulate the same underlying interest in fantasy and imagination.

Children's first pretend gestures are often simple acts that may occur as children play alone (e.g., pretending to be asleep,) or as they interact socially with others (pretending to sip tea "poured" by a play partner). By roughly age two, the complexity of pretend play begins to increase noticeably. Two-year-olds may take considerable initiative in sustaining and creating make-believe scenarios, and they are able to include both other people and toy objects in their pretend play. For example, it is not uncommon for older two-year-olds to involve a play partner and a doll in the same make-believe scenario; for example, the child "feeds" pretend cereal from an empty bowl to a parent and to a doll. As they become more capable of complex pretend actions, two-

Pretend play is demonstrative of children's underlying interest in fantasy and imagination. (Laura Dwight)

year-olds begin to use dolls and other toys as agents of their own pretend desires; for example, a child uses a mother doll to "feed" a baby doll. Once children have mastered this dimension of pretend play they move rapidly toward assigning imaginary thoughts and feelings to favorite inanimate objects, such as dolls and stuffed animals. During the preschool period particularly, some children may attribute imagined emotions to dolls and stuffed animals as a way of enacting the child's own fears, anxieties, or triumphs. Preschool children also engage quite frequently in pretend play by constructing scenarios that involve roles drawn from adult life. Familiar examples among North American children involve the make-believe roles of doctor-patient and bus driver–passenger. Successful pretend role play, which seems to flourish during the latter part of the preschool period, is a highly intricate form of social interaction that involves negotiation, collaboration, and role changes (e.g., taking turns as doctor and patient) between the play partners.

Individual Differences

There has been considerable focus on individual differences in both the frequency and quality of children's pretend play. Gender is often a starting point in this discussion. There appear to be relatively few gender differences in the frequency of pretend play. Researchers have found that both boys and girls engage fairly regularly in pretend play throughout the toddler and preschool years. However, there are differences among boys and girls in the quality and type of their pretend interactions. The make-believe scenarios that girls construct have been found to be more complex than those of boys, and in play with dolls,

stuffed animals, and other replica toys, girls tend to talk more about make-believe thoughts and feelings (e.g., "the baby is sad") than do boys. These differences in pretend play seem to mirror the more general differences in social interaction found among middle-class samples of European American children.

Children vary in the frequency, vividness, and sophistication of their pretend play. Pretending may occupy relatively little of the time a child spends playing alone or with others, or it may be quite central to the child's life. For example, some preschool children engage frequently in pretend role play and assume the lead in organizing this activity for their peers. A subset of children are so drawn to pretense and fantasy that not only do they engage frequently in make-believe play with others, but they also create imaginary companions— invisible characters with whom children play and about which they sometimes talk in the presence of others. Children who show a strong interest in pretense and fantasy, including those with imaginary companions, also demonstrate a tendency to be creative on other dimensions, such as the stories they tell and the interactions they have with peers.

Contrary to stereotype, frequent and intense pretend play is not harmful to children. Children with imaginary companions, for example, are not more likely than other children to have difficulty distinguishing fantasy from reality. On the contrary, investigators have found that vivid and frequent pretend play may be helpful to children. It appears to increase their awareness of other people's feelings and emotions, and may assist them in understanding the thoughts and beliefs that other people hold.

Culture and Pretend Play

Much of what is known currently about pretend play involves research with middle-class European American children. The relatively few studies of children living in other sociocultural milieus reveal considerable variation in both the frequency and complexity of pretend play. This known variation across cultures poses a challenge to existing theories, which to date have not integrated fully the role of environmental factors in the development of pretend play.

Several factors are known to contribute to the variation in pretending across cultural groups. One of these is simply the availability of the toys and other props that children use to construct pretend scenarios. Although pretending can take place in the absence of any external support (e.g., miming), typically young children rely heavily on props to enrich their make-believe scenarios. A second and perhaps more important factor is parental encouragement to explore fantasy. During the first and second year particularly, children rely on the encouragement and direction of more experienced play partners, typically parents, who differ markedly both across and within cultures in the degree of support they provide for pretense and fantasy. Parental reactions to pretend play range from strong encouragement, based on the belief that pretending is beneficial for children's development, to suspicion, hostility, and concerns about the effect of fantasy exploration on children's mental health. Parental encouragement of children's pretend play, often accompanied by sibling involvement, increases the sophistication and diversity of children's pretend scenarios. By contrast, strong parental concerns about fantasy appear to alter the type and quality of children's pretend play, although they may not eliminate pretending altogether.

Implications for Later Development

One important question posed about children's involvement in make-believe is what happens to pretend play beyond the childhood years. Does interest in pretend-

ing wane during the primary grades and eventually disappear entirely, or is it a precursor to interests and abilities that appear later in life? Although this question has not been answered empirically, from a conceptual standpoint there is reason to believe that children's engagement in pretend play lays the foundation for later-appearing interests in narrative and fiction and, quite possibly, the representational arts more broadly conceived.

Some students of the arts have noted that visual representations, as well as the written word—in particular, fiction—are de facto invitations to engage in make-believe. They note that when people read fiction, for example, they enter a pretend world created by the author, a world where fictional truths hold sway. In the same fashion, one can think of paintings as elaborate props that permit viewers to imagine themselves being transported to the scenes depicted by the artist. By this account, then, children do not lose or abandon the capacity to engage in make-believe as they grow older. On the contrary, childhood involvement in pretend play sets the stage for an enduring interest in make-believe that nourishes the adult's lifelong appreciation of literature and the arts.

Robert D. Kavanaugh

References and further reading

Currie, Gregory. 1990. *The Nature of Fiction.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Haight, Wendy L., and Peggy J. Miller. 1993. *Pretending at Home: Early Development in a Sociocultural Context.* Albany: State University of New York Press.

Slade, Arietta, and Dennie Palmer Wolf. 1994. *Children at Play: Clinical and Developmental Approaches to Meaning and Representation.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Taylor, Marjorie. *Imaginary Companions and the Children Who Create Them.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Postpartum Depression

Although the statistics differ, it is thought that up to 80 percent of new mothers experience a "letdown" after birth. (Dunnewold and Sanford, 1994) This "let-down" or period of the "blues" is the most common and mildest form of postpartum depression. It is distinguished from other forms of postpartum depression by the fact that onset is quick (it occurs during the first week after the baby's birth) and it does not last longer than a few weeks. The symptoms of the postpartum "blues" include sadness, crying for no apparent reason, impatience, irritability, and restlessness.

A woman suffering from a more serious postpartum depression may not want to care for herself or her baby. (Laura Dwight)

The second form is more serious and resembles a major kind of depression. This form affects about 10 to 20 percent of women, and develops in one to three months after childbirth. (Dunnewold and Sanford, 1994) It may last from several weeks to a few months, and in more serious cases, up to a year. A woman suffering

from a more serious postpartum depression may not enjoy her child, may not want to get up in the morning, and may not want to care for herself or her baby. Symptoms may also include feelings of hopelessness, poor concentration, appetite and sleep disturbances, and overconcern for the baby.

The third form of depression after childbirth is a severe, although relatively rare, disorder called postpartum psychosis. It affects about one in a thousand women, and usually occurs during the first three months after birth. (Dunnewold and Sanford, 1994) The symptoms include hallucinations (hearing something that isn't there), delusions, (seeing something that isn't there), despair or elation, inability to sleep, rapid mood changes, confusion, and sometimes suicidal thoughts. The delusions and hallucinations usually focus on the baby. The infant may be thought of as a devil or as having an evil mission. Psychotic women usually withdraw from their babies for fear of hurting them. It is very rare that psychotic women injure or hurt their babies. Postpartum psychosis requires immediate medical attention.

Causes

There are many current social, cultural, and psychological theories that offer plausible explanations for postpartum depression. However, as far back in history as 460 B.C., the Greek physician Hippocrates described postpartum depression as "a kind of madness, caused by excessive blood flow to the brain." Hippocrates's statement became accepted theory for the next few thousand years. This indicates that postpartum depression (PPD) is not a condition of modern times.

In the 1880s, various factors were thought to be responsible for PPD, including trauma, heredity, and emotional instability. Today, it is thought that many factors contribute to the transitory blues or more prolonged depression after childbirth. Following is a discussion of the more significant causes and risk factors.

PPD may result from a major drop in estrogen level after birth to the level that was present before pregnancy. Higher hormone levels during pregnancy are associated with a sense of well-being, so that the sudden decrease in hormone levels may precipitate a feeling of depression among women with a special sensitivity to hormonal change. Hormone levels usually stabilize in women about two weeks after childbirth.

A thyroid disorder may cause PPD. Like estrogen, thyroid hormones can drop to a low point after delivery and may not return to normal. A thyroid function test can assess thyroid level. This is a very treatable malfunction, and it can be alleviated with thyroid hormone replacement therapy.

A past history of episodes of depression in the mother's family or mother increases vulnerability toward depression.

Unrealistic expectations of motherhood may increase the risk of depression. It is not normal to feel overjoyed when one is attempting to cope with sleep deprivation, discomfort from an episiotomy, constipation, hemorrhoids, swollen, sore breasts, and poopy diapers. Feelings of guilt may ensue, which, if not adequately addressed, may lead to feelings of depression.

Changed body image after childbirth is usually not talked about, but many new mothers are surprised and disappointed by stretched abdominal muscles and the loss of tautness. Weight gain during pregnancy often takes time to dissipate.

Lack of emotional support and comfort from the baby's father, ranging from impatience to criticism, may contribute to maternal depression. Although there is much to enjoy with the birth of a new baby, the father may react to the displacement of attention from themselves to the infant, loss of freedom, increased responsibility, and changes in the couple's sex

life, among other factors. In addition, a general lack of social support and marital intimacy has been associated with PPD. Situational issues, such as fighting within the immediate and extended family and financial problems related to loss of income, may cause feelings of being overwhelmed and unable to cope.

Beliefs and attitudes prior to pregnancy may contribute to PPD. Women who believe that their actions have little impact on their lives are more susceptible to PPD. Also at risk seem to be those women who have a conflictual relationship with their own mother and feel deprived by the care they received as a child. Subsequently, they reject their mother as a "good-enough" model, and feel inadequately prepared for the role of motherhood.

Treatment

There appears to be less of a stigma attached to postpartum depression at this time, allowing women to seek help sooner than they used to. However, it is not unusual for women to suffer at least two months before they or their families recognize that help is needed.

It is sometimes difficult to distinguish a very mild PPD or "baby blues" from postpartum stress and fatigue. Education of the new mother about the causes of postpartum stress and depression, along with additional family support and help, may go a long way in helping to alleviate the symptoms of frustration and irritability associated with stress. If a women is still feeling vulnerable, confused, sad, and self-critical one month after childbirth, it is time to obtain professional help.

Treatment depends on the severity of the depression experienced. However, it is generally recognized that treatment needs to be multidimensional. In severe cases of PPD medication may be required, although it needs to be combined with psychological interventions.

The medications that are most frequently administered are known as selective serotonin re-uptake inhibiters (SSRIs), and they include Prozac (fluoxetine), Zoloft (sertraline), and Paxil (paroxetine). The advantage of these medications is that they are easy to administer and relatively safe if overdosed. The decision to use SSRIs needs to be weighed against the mother's desire to breast-feed. Other antidepressants, such as Pamelor (nortriptyline hydrochloride), have not been found in the milk of mothers taking this drug, and are therefore presumed to be relatively safe. Lithium, prescribed for bipolar illness, should not be administered to women who breast-feed.

Estrogen may also help to treat postpartem depression. Treatment with estrogen is relatively new, and is being studied at the present time. All medications taken after childbirth should be discussed and monitored by a woman's physician.

Psychosocial interventions such as support groups comprised of new mothers may help to "normalize" perceptions and feelings that may produce unwarranted worry and guilt in the new mother, such as guilt related to not wanting to be with the baby all the time.

The link between sleep deprivation and depression is becoming more apparent. Therefore, it seems likely that emotional and physical support that includes the lessening of sleep deprivation, the inclusion of special meals, massage, and some special pampering may help to alleviate the stress and "blues" associated with childbirth.

Effects on Children

Research indicates that loss of control is a basic social psychological problem of mothers suffering from PPD. Affected women seem to feel that they lack control over their emotions, thoughts, and actions. Depressed mothers tend to be withdrawn, show less positive emotional

reaction, may be intrusive or hostile, and show less affectionate behavior with their infants. A depressed mother is less "emotionally available" and less responsive in an affectionate way with her infant. Depressed mothers are not attuned to their babies in the way that is characteristic of nondepressed mothers, and they may not pick up on their infant's cues or smiles, thus reducing the normal feedback that emanates from mother to infant. Because they are less responsive to cues from their infants, parent-infant interaction is decreased. More disturbing still is that the depressed style of interaction that is learned by the infant may be generalized to nondepressed adults. Research suggests that children of mothers with significant PPD are more prone to insecurity, temper tantrums, sleep disorders, and delays in cognitive development.

In view of these findings, it is imperative that PPD is identified and treated without undue delay. Many intervention techniques can enhance the mother's mood before interaction with her infant, and also teach the mother appropriate interaction techniques with her infant, such as infant massage and "interaction coaching." In interaction coaching, the mother is trained to observe and imitate her baby's facial expressions and behaviors.

As PPD and its consequences are more widely recognized, research studies have been initiated that focus on strategies to help prevent emotional problems after childbirth. These strategies include education about postpartum issues such as parenting an infant, ensuring that the new mother obtains adequate rest and sleep, getting sufficient help with the baby, reducing outside responsibilities, maintaining outside interests and friendships, and establishing friendships with other couples who have young children.

Judith Lieberstein

References and further reading

Beck, Cheryl T. 1996. "Postpartum Depressed Mothers' Experiences Interacting with Their Children." *Nursing Research* 45, no. 2:98–104.
Dunnewold, Ann, and Diane G. Sanford. 1994. *Postpartum Survival Guide.* Oakland, CA: Harbinger Publications.
Harvey, Erika. 1999. *Postnatal Depression.* Boston: Element Books.
Kleinman, Karen R., and Valerie D. Raskin. 1994. *This Isn't What I Expected: Recognizing and Recovering from Depression and Anxiety after Childbirth.* New York: Bantam Books.

Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder

Post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD) is an anxiety disorder resulting from a single or repeated exposure to a traumatic event causing stress-related symptoms. Historically, PTSD is widely held to be a combat-related disease and has invariably been defined by the nature of the trauma that caused the stress-related symptoms. Traditionally, when psychologists and psychiatrists diagnose PTSD, they use a normative interpretation. Therefore, in order for PTSD to be diagnosed, the traumatic event must be beyond the realm of normal human experience. As a result, if a traumatic event is to be associated with PTSD, it must be experienced by only a very small percentage of the population.

The symptoms of PTSD as listed in the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders,* 4th ed. (DSM-IV) include reexperiencing the traumatic event (through thoughts, images, dreams, and flashbacks), avoiding activities and people associated with the event, increased arousal symptoms (i.e., excessive irritability, difficulty concentrating, exaggerated startle response), and feelings of detachment from others. An inability to experience a full range of emotions (e.g., unable to have happy feelings) is also common. When PTSD is diagnosed, these symptoms have been present for at least one month, and are severe enough to

Ninth-grade Columbine High School student Lauren Moulton reunites with her mother Kate after escaping from the school in Littleton, Colorado, where fellow students opened fire. (Reuters/Gary Caskey/Archive Photos)

impair one's functioning in important areas such as at work or in social situations.

The small amount of evidence concerning PTSD in children suggests that it is related to extraordinary stressors resulting in symptoms that are very similar to those observed in adults. However, children are more vulnerable to less extreme stressors than adults. Although children and adults may be equally susceptible to unpredictable disasters such as earthquakes,

children may be at a higher risk for developing symptoms of PTSD when they are confronted with stressors in society that they have little control over. For example, as the prevalence of poverty increases, so too does the number of children experiencing symptoms that approximate the symptoms of PTSD.

Some traumas that children experience, such as sexual and physical abuse and witnessing a terrible event, may also warrant the diagnosis of PTSD. In general, stressors that occur in a context of normality, such as repeated and/or severe spankings, disciplinary techniques such as time-outs, verbal abuse from caregivers, divorce, and public ridicule, are not considered sufficient to warrant the diagnosis of PTSD. However, if these stressors are of sufficient intensity, duration, and frequency, then the symptoms they produce can be identical to those caused by more accepted traumas. Therefore, PTSD must be considered within the context of the child's age and include a wide range of possible stressors. A child's coping style also has a direct impact on how he/she responds to stress. These issues must be considered to fully appreciate the extent of PTSD in children.

Children of preschool age through age nine react differently to stressful events than do adults. For example, bed-wetting is a common occurrence in five- or six-year-olds who have been abused in school. After experiencing the event, young children may become mute, subdued, or withdrawn. Children may withdraw from family and friends, people who were present during the traumatic event, and activities that they once enjoyed. Withdrawal is also a common indicator of depression.

After the abuse takes place, children may be reluctant to admit that it occurred. Children may fear retaliation by the teacher and fear being punished by their parents for doing something wrong. Children may also become overly dependent or clingy and whiny. Other typical reactions in this age group include sleep disorders, (e.g., sleep talking, night terrors, and sleepwalking), new fears, increased levels of anxiety, and school phobia. Avoidance behaviors are one of the most frequent symptoms of PTSD. This may include staying away from the abuser and the place where the abuse occurred. In an attempt not to think about the trauma, young children may deny that the event occurred. However, they often reenact the trauma in their play. This is their attempt to deal with the problem and "make it go away."

Childhood PTSD includes the ages between nine and adolescence and is marked by the trauma having a greater impact on children's thinking. Their ability to focus on schoolwork may be affected by intrusive thoughts, inhibition of spontaneous thoughts, and depression. Children in this age group may also become fixated on the details of the trauma in order to grasp or rationalize it. Excessive anxiety and constant fear of further trauma is also common. Personality and behavior changes may include unprovoked aggression, poor peer relations, tenseness, and distrust of adults. This age group is also particularly susceptible to somatic complaints such as headaches, stomachaches, diminished appetite, and body aches. They may reenact the trauma in an elaborate and sophisticated manner.

Adolescents experience PTSD in a similar manner as adults. Symptoms may include substance abuse, promiscuity, and school truancy. Substance abuse may be the teenager's attempt to deal with the depression that resulted from the trauma. Self-destructive behavior may be used as a way of dealing with anxiety, guilt over the trauma, and painful memories. Other symptoms include aggression, feelings of helplessness, increased dependency on others, emotional and thought disturbances, excessive problems in dealing with

normal issues of adolescence, and adolescent rebellion beyond the normal range.

Parents, teachers, and educators may have difficulty understanding the child's reactions to the trauma and may not be aware of the symptoms that are signaling the distress. The following examples may aid in clarifying this issue.

Research has shown that children's and parents' reactions to the Three Mile Island nuclear accident differed. The Three Mile Island accident occurred in 1979 at the Three Mile Island nuclear facility on the Susquehanna River in Pennsylvania. It was the most serious accident in American nuclear power history and resulted in hydrogen gas and other radioactive gases escaping into the atmosphere. The parents of the children in the immediate vicinity of the accident did not realize the severity of the anxiety that their children were experiencing.

Similarly, children were studied after the Pol Pot massacres in Cambodia, which occurred between 1974 to 1979. Pol Pot, then ruler of Cambodia, was responsible for the systematic murder of at least 1 million people through forced labor, starvation, disease, torture, or execution. Studies revealed that children who were living in Cambodia during this time reported distress with peer relations, school grades, and themselves to a greater extent than was reported by their caretakers.

Finally, in 1976, a group of children from Chowchilla, California, was kidnapped and buried alive in a trailer. They eventually dug themselves out and were rescued. Many of the parents of these children initially denied their children's need for professional help and underestimated their reactions to the event, despite the increasing occurrence of stress-related symptoms. Professional evaluations indicated that the trauma had a significant impact on the children's psychological adjustment.

Other examples of unusual and severe traumatic events include extreme disciplinary measures of educators, over which children have very little or no control. Many of these stressors (e.g., corporal punishment and verbal abuse) are not severe enough to cause PTSD. However, when the event is severe enough, the support that the child receives from his or her caretakers is crucial and greatly affects the child's ability to cope with the trauma. Children who had once felt safe and loved in school can be devastated by abuse imposed by their teachers and can result in educator-induced post-traumatic stress disorder (EIPTSD). Offenses by educators that cause EIPTSD take many forms, including ridiculing the student about his or her work performance. Some educators use overly punitive sanctions. Verbal assault involves yelling and making verbal threats at the student. Physical assaults include being pinched, grabbed, slapped, punched, paddled, pulled, and shaken. Examples of verbal discrimination are calling the students' names or putting them down because of their race, religion, or culture. How children respond to these stressors depends on how punitive the teacher and the punishment are and past experiences with the offending teacher and other teachers.

The symptoms that occur in EIPTSD are remarkably similar to those suffered by the children in the previous examples. Symptoms of EIPTSD include sudden or gradual changes in personality, excessive hatred, worry, crying about attending school, an inability to control one's temper, and a desire for retaliation. Some children also experience a fearful reaction that includes hyperalertness, a condition that results in the child always being on the outlook for a similar negative experience. Other symptoms may include sleep disturbances, headaches, stomachaches, body aches, loss of appetite, enuresis, daytime urinary accidents, and feelings of

nausea when thinking about school. Problems with memory and concentration are also common.

Irwin A. Hyman
Kristen McNamara

References and further reading

American Psychiatric Association. 1994. *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* 4th ed. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Association.

Hyman, Irwin A. 1990. *Reading, Writing, and the Hickory Stick: The Appalling Story of Physical and Psychological Abuse in American Schools.* Lexington, MA: Lexington Books.

Hyman, Irwin A., and Erica Weiler. 1994. "Emotional Maltreatment in Schools: Definition, Incidence, and Legal Implications." *Illinois School Law Quarterly* 14:125–135.

Hyman, Irwin A., and Pamela A. Snook. 1997. "My Worst Experiences Scales: Research, Diagnosis and Treatment of PTSD." Paper presented at a poster session at the American Psychological Association's 105th Annual Convention. 18 August, Chicago.

Pynoos, Robert S., Robert S. Eth, and Spencer Eth. 1989. *Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder in Children.* Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Press.

Poverty and Children

Poverty has often been measured using income-derived thresholds. These thresholds, which differ by family size and composition and are adjusted annually for inflation, are compared with families' resources to determine whether they are "poor." Family resources consist of the annual before-tax money income from the following sources: cash earnings, unemployment insurance benefits, cash benefits from other programs, and other sources of regular nonearnings cash income. Most policy debates regarding poverty and its effects on children use this official U.S. income-based measure developed during the 1960s. However, researchers are shifting away from this definition to a more encompassing measure of poverty that includes adjustments for in-kind benefits (e.g., food stamps, child-care, and health-care subsidies), price variations across different geographic locations, a more acceptable standard of living, consideration for child-care costs and other work-related expenses, and differences in family size or structure.

The effects of poverty are linked to a variety of poor child outcomes (e.g., health, cognitive, academic, social, behavioral deficits) and are mediated through many potential pathways (e.g., health and nutrition, home environment, parent-child interactions, parental mental health, and neighborhoods).

Using the U.S. government-derived thresholds, nearly 21 percent of children (between 12 and 14 million) live below the poverty threshold ($12,000 for a family of three in 1993). An additional 20 percent of children are living just above the poverty threshold (between $12,000 and $22,000 for a family of three in 1993) and are classified as near poor. Therefore, two in every five children are living in poor or near-poor families. Since 1973, the percentage of children in poverty has grown from 14.4 percent to 20.5 percent, despite the rising prosperity in the United States. Children are more likely than adults to be poor (20.5 percent versus 11 percent in 1996) as they are dependent upon their family's economic circumstances for survival. (Children's Defense Fund, 1998)

Poverty is linked to a variety of poor outcomes that vary by the child's age at time of poverty (prenatal/infancy through adolescence), the duration of poverty (transitory versus chronic), and the level of poverty (extreme poverty to near poor). Understanding the timing, duration, and level of poverty is critical when making decisions about policies that attempt to alleviate or buffer the effects of low or no family income. Studies evaluating the effects of poverty have examined various

indicators of children's well-being, including health outcomes, general cognitive outcomes, school achievement, and emotional/behavioral outcomes.

Children who experience poverty are more often reported by their parents to be in fair to poor health, while nonpoor children are more likely to be reported in good health. Many more poor children experience low birth weight and are more likely to die during infancy than nonpoor children. During early childhood, poor children are more likely to be exposed to lead poisoning and, as they grow, to experience stunting of height. Researchers have also found that poor children spend more days in bed and have more hospital stays than nonpoor children.

With regard to cognitive outcomes, poor children experience developmental delays and learning disabilities at higher rates than nonpoor children. As poor children progress through school, they are more at risk for repeating a grade and for being expelled or suspended. Poor adolescents are twice as likely as nonpoor teens to drop out of high school.

The effects of poverty on behavioral and emotional outcomes are not as strong as the effects described above for cognitive outcomes. Parents of poor children report significantly more behavior problems; however, they are less likely to seek help for these problems. These children are nearly seven times as likely to experience child abuse and neglect than nonpoor children. (Behrman, 1997) Poor adolescent females are three times as likely to have a child out of wedlock than nonpoor adolescent females. (Children's Defense Fund, 1998)

As these outcomes suggest, living in poverty exacts a heavy toll on children and adolescents. For a more complete understanding of the effects of poverty, it is also important to identify the pathways that lead to these outcomes. Pathways are mechanisms through which economic disadvantage can influence a child outcome. Researchers have identified many potential pathways, including health and nutrition, home environment, parent-child interactions, parental mental health, and quality of the neighborhood.

Health and nutrition can be both an outcome and a pathway. Malnutrition, low birth weight, and elevated lead levels in the blood contribute to decrements in intelligence quotient (IQ) and other indicators of cognitive ability. In addition, poor nutrition contributes to stunted growth and decrements in short-term memory, while low birth weight contributes to increased rates of learning disabilities, grade retention, and school dropout.

Researchers have demonstrated that the quality of the home environment contributes to cognitive and school achievement outcomes. The homes of children from poor families tend to be characterized by little intellectual stimulation and emotional support when compared to the homes of nonpoor children. Poor children are less likely to own books or be read to and more likely to watch television than nonpoor children. For preschoolers, low-quality home environments contribute to substantially lower scores on tests of cognitive development. As children get older, intelligence test scores are also significantly lower for poor children than for nonpoor children.

A specific feature of the home environment that is especially important in mediating outcomes are parent-child interactions. When adults are living in economically stressed conditions, their interactions with their children are more likely to be characterized by a lack of warmth and more acts of punitive or harsh discipline. These lower-quality interactions contribute to a greater number of behavioral problems in younger children. For adolescents, these interac-

tions lead to low grades, poor emotional health, and impaired social relationships.

Parental mental health also contributes to low-quality parent-child interactions and poor developmental outcomes. Researchers have found that poor parents are more likely to be unhealthy, both physically and mentally, than nonpoor parents. Parents experiencing poor mental health are often irritable and depressed and have distressed relationships with their adolescents in particular. These difficult relationships lead to poor emotional, social, and cognitive outcomes for teenagers.

Finally, because economic resources are limited for poor families, access to safe neighborhoods and good schools is also limited or nonexistent. In neighborhoods of concentrated poverty, parents report a greater fear of leaving their homes than in more affluent neighborhoods. These neighborhoods also have higher rates of crime and unemployment and fewer resources for child development or learning (e.g., playgrounds, quality child-care centers, parks, after-school programs). In contrast, affluent neighborhoods boast higher intelligence test scores, academic achievement, and rates of high school graduation.

Deborah L. Linebarger

References and further reading

Behrman, Richard E., ed. 1997. "Children and Poverty." *The Future of Children* 7, no. 2:4–160.

Children's Defense Fund. 1998. *The State of America's Children: Yearbook 1998.* Washington, DC: Children's Defense Fund.

Duncan, Greg J., and Jeanne Brooks-Gunn, eds. 1997. *Consequences of Growing Up Poor.* New York: Russell Sage Foundation.

Hauser, Robert M., Brett V. Brown, and William R. Prosser, eds. 1997. *Indicators of Children's Well-Being.* New York: Russell Sage Foundation.

St. Pierre, Robert G., and Jean I. Layzer. 1998. "Improving the Life Chances of Children in Poverty: Assumptions and What We Have Learned." *Social Policy Report: Society for Research in Child Development* 12, no. 4:1–25.

Pregnancy, Complications of

First Trimester

Following are some of the complications that can occur in the first trimester of pregnancy.

Anemia. A deficiency in the oxygen-carrying component of the blood is known as anemia. It is associated with inadequate supplies of iron, folic acid, and vitamin B-12. In pregnant women, anemia is most often due to iron deficiency. Folic acid deficiency anemia is uncommon, but it is potentially serious and is thought to be related to certain kinds of birth defects. Most pregnancy vitamin supplements contain the recommended dosage of iron and folic acid and B-12. It is important to test for anemia because of the medical complications that can occur if it is not treated.

Hyperemesis qravidarum. This is a condition characterized by excessive nausea and vomiting. It is more serious than the common "morning sickness" of early pregnancy and it can result in weight loss, dehydration, and acidosis. Although there are medications available for the treatment of nausea, obstetricians are sometimes reluctant to use them because of a concern for possible harm to the fetus. In severe cases, this condition can require hospitalization. In the hospital, the pregnant woman is given intravenous fluids and usually recovers within a few days.

Ectopic pregnancy. This is seen in only about 2 percent of pregnancies. This refers to the condition in which the embryo implants outside the uterus, most often in the Fallopian tube, although in rare instances it can occur in the ovary, cervix, or abdomen. It is thought to be due in many cases to previous tubal inflammation, pelvic inflammatory disease (PID), often related to sexually transmitted diseases. In some cases the presence of an intrauterine contraceptive device may be responsible. The symptoms of an ectopic pregnancy are vaginal bleeding, which is

usually slight, and pelvic pain, which is most often on one side of the lower abdomen only. Ectopic pregnancy is not compatible with continued fetal growth, and eventually, if undiagnosed, may lead to rupture of the tube into the abdomen, resulting in shock and necessitating immediate surgery. However, most often diagnosis is made prior to this from the symptoms and the physical signs, which include a uterus smaller than it should be for that number of pregnancy weeks and the presence of a tender mass near the uterus. The diagnosis is confirmed by ultrasound that shows a uterus without a fetus, and possibly a cystic swelling on one side close to the uterus, plus a series of blood tests for beta subunits that continue to rise in spite of the lack of growth of the uterus.

The management of an ectopic pregnancy once diagnosed is most often surgical. If the tube has ruptured and the patient is in shock, an abdominal incision is made, and often the tube with the pregnancy may have to be removed. In most cases, however, a procedure may be carried out with laparoscopy (through a tiny hole in the abdominal wall), and often the tube can be saved. Some selected cases may be treated medically with a substance called methotrexate.

Spontaneous abortion (miscarriage). The term *spontaneous abortion* refers to the loss of a fetus without any intervention. If it occurs before the twelfth week of pregnancy, it is considered an early miscarriage. Approximately 10 to 15 percent of all pregnancies end in spontaneous abortion, and most often this is due to a chromosomal abnormality in the embryo (a "bad egg"). The most common symptom of this condition is bleeding from the vagina, which may become very heavy. It is a fallacy to believe that bleeding from the vagina may represent a menstrual period during pregnancy, and all bleeding must be regarded as potentially threatening, even if it is slight. The doctor must determine which of many reasons might be the cause of the bleeding. For instance, in many cases the bleeding may be from the *decidua,* which is the part of the uterine lining where the placenta is not attached. Other causes of bleeding could be a polyp on the cervix or an ectopic pregnancy.

Doctors classify abortions into various types. For example, spontaneous abortion may be *threatened, inevitable, incomplete,* or *"missed."* If there is bleeding, the cervix is closed, and a sonogram shows that the fetal heart is beating, this represents a *threatened* abortion. When the abortion becomes *inevitable,* there are most often cramps, and clots of blood are passed. At this stage the cervix is open on examination. An abortion is *incomplete* when pregnancy tissue has been passed but there is still residua left in the uterus. In the latter case, a dilatation and curettage (D & C) may be necessary. This is most often performed under general anesthesia. The term "*missed abortion*" refers to the cessation of growth of the fetus without bleeding or other outward signs of fetal demise.

Second Trimester

Premature or preterm labor is the most significant complication of the second trimester. This is defined as labor that occurs after the twentieth and before the thirty-seventh week. It happens in 5 to 7 percent of pregnancies. Because dates are not always reliable, it is common to regard infants that weigh less than five pounds at birth as premature. Preterm labor remains the most common unsolved problem in obstetrics, and is the major cause of neonatal disease and death, accounting for 75 percent of infant mortality. However, with the increasing availability of neonatal intensive care units (NICUs) in most large obstetrical hospitals, many of these babies can be saved, so

that as early as twenty-six weeks and weighing as little as one pound, these babies' survival rates approach 60 percent. (Cunningham, 1997)

The cause of premature labor is not known, just as it is not understood what initiates labor at term. However, certain factors may play a part. These include: an abnormality of the uterus; a T-shaped uterus due to a drug (DES) taken by the mother of the patient in her pregnancy; fibroid tumors of the uterus; a urinary tract infection that is untreated; an untreated streptococcal or chlamydial infection of the vagina; an incompetent cervix. There are also nonspecific factors that are thought to contribute to preterm labor, such as socioeconomic status, especially with poor nutrition, cigarette smoking, and possibly alcohol and drugs (although these latter are more often associated with growth retardation of the fetus). A history of preterm labor in a previous pregnancy is very significant.

The early symptoms and signs of preterm labor may be subtle and may not be recognized until too late. There may be contractions that occur at regular intervals, that are either unrecognized by the patient or thought to be Braxton-Hicks contractions. These latter are relatively painless irregular contractions that involve the whole uterus and are felt by the mother at irregular intervals. These contractions usually become less painful if the patient gets up and walks around, as opposed to real labor, during which pains increase on walking. The diagnosis is made by monitoring the patient in the labor suite of the hospital, and is confirmed by the occurrence of significant changes of the cervix. When premature labor is suspected or diagnosed, complete bed rest is indicated and hydration with intravenous fluids may be helpful. If the pregnancy has reached thirty-two weeks or beyond, it is probably safe to allow labor to continue, as the survival rate of the baby after this approaches 100 percent. If gestation is much earlier and the cervix is found to be thinned out and dilated a few centimeters, a stitch may be placed around the cervix to close it. (Cunningham, 1997) If, in spite of bed rest and hydration, labor continues, certain drugs, which are usually given intravenously, may help to stop the contractions.

Third Trimester

Following are some of the most significant complications of the final trimester of pregnancy.

Toxemia of pregnancy. This complication may begin in the second trimester, but is common in the third. It can arise without any symptoms. The mother may feel nothing wrong, and this is one of the main reasons that patients are checked monthly and then more frequently throughout the pregnancy. Unrecognized toxemia can lead to serious complications, and it was the recognition of this fact that led to the institution of prenatal care in the early part of the twentieth century. The cause of this condition is not known, but there are three main signs that the doctor or midwife may detect: a rise in blood pressure above the level of the previous visit (more than 140/90 is significant); swelling of the hands, feet, and face (but not all swelling represents toxemia); and the presence of protein (albumin) in the urine. These signs may be preceded by excessive weight gain, often rapid. Any two of these three signs may indicate toxemia. If the condition is unrecognized, or untreated, additional symptoms may develop, such as headache and blurred vision. Toxemia may lead to serious consequences, such as *eclampsia* (a condition of convulsive fits and coma), severe bleeding, and cessation of growth of the fetus. If found at the early stages, this condition may be managed with bed rest and other measures. If it advances, delivery should be accomplished quickly.

Placenta previa. This complication occurs in about 1 in 500 pregnancies. (Cunningham, 1997) The placenta is an organ that is attached to the uterine lining during pregnancy and it is connected to the fetus by the umbilical cord. It normally implants in the upper part of the uterus so that it is behind the baby at the time of delivery. In this condition, the placenta has implanted low on the side walls of the uterus *(partial previa),* or completely covering the cervix *(complete previa).* The principal symptom of this condition is painless vaginal bleeding, usually in the third trimester, and all bleeding in this trimester must be regarded as a possible sign of this condition. The diagnosis is confirmed by ultrasound. It is treated by bed rest and, if bleeding is persistent or heavy, immediate delivery of the baby may be necessary, most often by Cesarean section. If bleeding stops, conservative management is maintained until the baby is viable, around thirty-six to thirty-seven weeks, optimally.

Abruptio placentae. In this case the placenta may be in its usual upper uterine position, but part of it may separate from the uterine wall. It usually causes vaginal bleeding, which may be minor or major. There is no known cause, but it is sometimes associated with uncontrolled toxemia (commonly known as blood poisoning). It is diagnosed by abdominal ultrasound. Bed rest is advised. If bleeding subsides, the expectant mother can be allowed to walk around. If it worsens, an immediate delivery (usually Cesarean section) is done.

Leonard Wolf

Reference and further reading

Cunningham, F. Gary, ed. 1997. *Williams Obstetrics.* 20th ed. Stamford, CT: Appleton and Lange.

Pregnancy, Prenatal Care

Prenatal care is an essential aspect of pregnancy. Regular visits to a health-care professional can help prevent complications, treat illnesses, promote healthful practices, and ensure normal pregnancy and birth.

Care in the First Trimester

Care in the first trimester varies depending on the patient's symptoms. In general, the woman's activities should be normal, but if fatigue is significant she should not fight against it. Nausea is hormonal and almost always subsides toward the end of this trimester. Nothing will alleviate the urinary frequency, but this too will disappear later in pregnancy. Nausea is best combated by eating small quantities of food at frequent intervals and not allowing the stomach to get empty, which can cause more nausea and perhaps vomiting. Bland foods are those most easily tolerated. Snacks should be kept at the bedside to be eaten in the early morning before the expectant mother gets out of bed. Certain foods are often distasteful, and these should be avoided. Often there are "picas," or desires for strange foods. If vitamins cause nausea, as they often do, they should be avoided for a few weeks. Sexual activity should be avoided only if there is any bleeding or staining.

A first visit should be made to the doctor or midwife within the first month to six weeks (when the menstrual period is a couple of weeks to a month late) of suspected pregnancy. Its purpose is to confirm the diagnosis, to make sure that the pregnancy is in the uterus and is not *ectopic,* and to counsel the expectant mother.

This is a comprehensive and lengthy visit. At this initial prenatal visit, a history is taken of previous medical and surgical conditions, and of all the previous pregnancies. A complete physical examination is carried out and certain laboratory tests are done. The pregnant woman should expect the following tests to be conducted: blood typing (to determine

the expectant mother's blood type: A, B, AB, or O); a test for the Rhesus (Rh) factor; tests for sexually transmitted diseases that can cause serious complications in the baby, such as syphilis (mandatory in some states), and a vaginal culture for chlamydia and gonorrhea; a complete blood count to exclude blood conditions, especially anemia (usually due to iron deficiency); a test for sickle-cell disease or trait (in African Americans); an HIV test for the human immuno-suppressive virus causing AIDS; a rubella antibody test to see if the woman is immune to German measles or rubella; a test for hepatitis B virus; and a test for toxoplasmosis to determine the presence of a parasitic disease caused by cats and found in raw food. In addition to these blood tests, a cytological test, otherwise known as a Pap smear, should be taken from the cervix if it has not been done in the previous year.

Care in the Second Trimester

During the second trimester, prenatal care should continue at monthly intervals, and at these visits notes should be made of body weight, blood pressure, and urine, which is tested for protein and sugar, the presence of which might indicate a condition of toxemia or a tendency to diabetes. An evaluation is made of the growth of the uterus, usually done by manual palpation of the abdomen. A good rule is that by sixteen weeks, the top of the uterus *(fundus)* will have reached a point halfway from the hairline to the umbilicus, and by twenty weeks it will have reached the lower level of the umbilicus. At about sixteen weeks, a second sample of blood is drawn and sent for a test known as the alpha-feto-protein (AFP) test. If the level of this substance in the blood is too high, it might be an indication of a neural tube defect in the fetus, such as anencephaly or spina bifida, and if it is too low, it may be indicative of a possible Down syndrome. This test is not always accurate, so that if it is positive, an amniocentesis is indicated. Other reasons for an inaccurate AFP test are the presence of a multiple pregnancy (twins) or inaccurate due date. This latter can be confirmed by ultrasound.

At about eighteen weeks a sonogram, an image produced by ultrasonography, is usually recommended. This time is chosen for two reasons: first, because it is the earliest that one can make a full assessment of the normality of the fetus, and second, because after this time it is less accurate in dating the pregnancy (very early sonography is even more accurate in dating, but gives less information about the fetal anatomy and is most often not done).

Ultrasound, which first came into use for detecting submarines in World War II, began to be used medically and in particular in obstetrics around 1970. Diagnostically, it represents a great advance in the doctor's capabilities to determine the normality of the fetus and its gestational period. One piece of important information to be gained by a sonogram during pregnancy is to determine an accurate due date, and the earlier in the pregnancy that the sonogram is carried out, the more accurate is the dating. In addition, it can detect many fetal abnormalities. A sonogram at about eighteen weeks is useful because this combines accuracy in dating with an ability to see most of the fetal parts that have developed. A sonogram is also used at the time of amniocentesis to guide the needle to obtain the amniotic fluid. At term and beyond term, it is an accurate way of determining the amount of amniotic fluid around the baby.

Amniocentesis is a test in which a small amount of amniotic fluid is suctioned out of the uterine cavity by passing a needle through the uterine wall, and is subjected to chromosomal culture. It is performed to diagnose abnormalities such as Down syndrome and other severe

genetic conditions. It may also be used to diagnose cystic fibrosis. The indications for amniocentesis are as follows: (1) Mother's age over thirty-five years. This is because genetic abnormalities tend to become more frequent after this age, their incidence increasing gradually until after forty years, when they increase more rapidly. (2) A previous or family history of genetic abnormalities. (3) An abnormal AFP test. (4) Any abnormality noted in the sonogram. (5) Paternal age over fifty. (This is a relative indication.) (6) Patients below the age of thirty-five years who specifically request it after being counseled of the risks.

The amniocentesis test is performed under ultrasound guidance, so the needle will not damage the fetus or the placenta. It is relatively painless. The chromosomal culture may take up to two weeks. The assumption is that if a serious congenital abnormality should be found on the chromosomal culture, pregnancy would be terminated. There is a small risk to the fetus from the test itself, and therefore it should not be done unless the indication is strong and the patient intends to terminate the pregnancy if necessary. Therefore, when considering whether to do an amniocentesis, one must decide what one would do if there is a serious genetic defect. If termination of the pregnancy is being considered, this can legally be done up to twenty-four weeks into the pregnancy. If there are religious or ethical reasons against termination of the pregnancy, it would be advisable not to perform an amniocentesis, because there is a very small risk to the fetus from the amniocentesis itself.

At the end of the second trimester three more tests are often done. These can all be taken from one blood sample. These are: a glucose challenge test, a Rhesus antibody test, and a blood count.

The glucose challenge test is done to detect a latent or prediabetic condition. The expectant mother drinks a bottle of glucose (sugar) water and one hour later her blood sugar is tested. At the same time, a blood count is done, as iron deficiency anemia is common in pregnancy and may increase as the pregnancy proceeds.

In 1940, it was realized that all individuals could be divided into two groups according to whether their red blood cells would agglutinate in the presence of a serum obtained by injecting guinea pigs with blood from rhesus monkeys. Everybody is either Rh positive (85 percent) or Rh negative (15 percent). (Cunningham, 1997) If a mother is Rh negative and the father is Rh positive, it is possible that she may be carrying an Rh positive child, and that during the pregnancy, although her blood circulation and that of the baby are separate, some of the baby's red cells may cross the placenta and get into her circulation. This sensitizes her, giving her Rh antibodies against her infant's blood, and in a subsequent pregnancy may affect the new baby in the uterus, causing its red cells to break down. This may result in jaundice of the newborn or severe anemia, or even death in the uterus *(erythroblastosis fetalis).* In the past these babies needed to have all their blood exchanged at birth, but the discovery in the 1970s of a substance called Rhogam (Rh negative gamma globulin) revolutionized the management of this condition. Rhogam is now given as a preventive injection after delivery of an Rh positive baby to an Rh negative mother. This almost always eliminates the problem. Rhogam is also given after any pregnancy, be it a miscarriage or ectopic pregnancy, and also following amniocentesis and fairly routinely at the twenty-eighth week of pregnancy.

If the expectant mother is Rh negative, her blood should be checked at this stage for antibodies to this factor. She should also be given an injection of Rhogam to

protect her from being sensitized by the fetus, if the fetus should be Rh positive (resulting from having an Rh positive father). If both parents are Rh negative, the injection of Rhogam is unnecessary.

Care in the Third Trimester

Visits to the doctor or midwife should be more frequent in the third trimester. From about thirty to thirty-two weeks onward, they should be made every two weeks, and in the last month should be made weekly. This is for a variety of reasons. First, to check that a condition of toxemia is not developing. Second, to check the position of the baby in the uterus, which is important in the last six weeks. Third, so that the obstetrician or midwife may have better contact with the mother, to get to know her and answer her questions.

Care in the Case of Multiples

In the past, the incidence of twin pregnancy was about 1 percent. Because of the use of ovulation-inducing drugs, twin pregnancies now occur in about 1 in 50 pregnancies. (Cunningham, 1997) Twins may be fraternal, when each baby develops from a separate egg and sperm, this being the more common type, or identical, when the already fertilized egg splits in early pregnancy. Twin pregnancy may be suspected when the womb grows at a faster rate than one would expect from the patient's dates and may be noted by the medical attendant early in the pregnancy. Later two fetal hearts can be heard, and confirmation is by ultrasound. Prenatal care should be modified in multiple pregnancy. This is because premature labor is more likely, as are toxemia and anemia. The increased distention of the abdomen can make the patient much more uncomfortable than with a singleton pregnancy. Therefore, more rest is advisable, especially from the twenty-eighth to the thirty-sixth week.

The mode of delivery of twins depends on the position of each baby, the stage of pregnancy at which labor occurs, and on the babies' estimated weight. If both babies present head first, vaginal delivery would be the mode. If the first is a breech, Cesarean section is usually advisable. Pregnancy with three or more babies, previously rare, is now seen more often because of advances in reproductive technology.

It is potentially useful for expectant parents to attend childbirth education classes when the processes of labor and delivery are discussed and demonstrated with audiovisual aids, and where breathing techniques are taught. Often such courses include a guided tour of the labor and delivery suites at the hospital. Preparation can help reduce anxiety.

Leonard Wolf

See also Genetic Counseling; Genetic Disorders; Pregnancy, Complications of; Pregnancy, Stages of

Reference and further reading

Cunningham, F. Gary, ed. 1997. *Williams Obstetrics.* 20th ed. Stamford, CT: Appleton and Lange.

Pregnancy, Stages of

Pregnancy commences with the fertilization of the female's ovum by the male's sperm in the female's Fallopian tube, and ends with the delivery of the baby (fetus) and the afterbirth (placenta).

Duration of human pregnancy is 266 days or 280 days after the last menstrual period. Because the actual date of conception is not always known, obstetricians date the pregnancy from the first day of the last menstrual period, on the assumption that the woman has a cycle of 28 days. For example, if the last period was 6 June, the expected date of delivery would be 13 March. (This calculation is quickly made by Naegele's rule, which is arrived at by adding one year, subtracting three months, and then adding seven days to

the first day of the last menstrual period.) If the menstrual cycle is longer or shorter, then a corrective calculation must be made for that number of days. Oral contraception can sometimes result in delayed ovulation that can lead to an incorrect calculation.

Pregnancy consists of three periods, each of three months, referred to as the trimesters. The first trimester lasts from the first day of the last menstrual period through fourteen weeks. The second trimester lasts from the fourteenth week through the twenty-eighth week. The third trimester begins at twenty-nine weeks and lasts to term. Each trimester is characterized by particular changes.

First Trimester

The symptoms of early pregnancy may vary considerably from patient to patient. The first symptom is usually amenorrhea, or absence of periods. In a patient with a regular cycle this is immediately noticeable. There is breast tenderness and subsequently enlargement. Urinary frequency is also a common symptom and may be quite marked. Some women experience marked symptoms in the morning hours. This is known as "morning sickness." It is by no means universal, and varies greatly from woman to woman. While morning sickness is most often worse in the morning hours, it may last all day. When it is accompanied by vomiting and becomes extreme, it is referred to as hyperemesis. A feeling of fatigue is very common. Most of these symptoms diminish and disappear by the end of the first trimester.

There are several common physical signs that accompany early pregnancy. Palpation of the breasts may show them to be tender and hypersensitive, and somewhat enlarged even in the early stages of pregnancy, and there may be an increased appearance of surface veins. The walls of the vagina may have a bluish tinge and this may extend onto the cervix (Chadwick's sign). The uterus feels somewhat soft and may be enlarged even early in the pregnancy. There is a gap felt between the cervix and the body of the uterus, and this is known as Hegar's sign.

Diagnosis of early pregnancy may be made by the patient or doctor by physical symptoms and signs alone, but is greatly aided by the use of sophisticated, modern urine testing. These tests are dependent on the presence of a substance called human chorionic gonadotrophin (HCG). These tests are available to the patient and may pick up the pregnancy even before the first missed period.

Second Trimester

From the fourteenth to the twenty-eighth week, the second trimester, the pregnancy is growing out of the pelvis into the abdomen, and it is beginning to show. It is the time of pregnancy when the mother, having passed the discomfort of early pregnancy, and not yet experiencing the pressures of the last weeks, usually feels most comfortable. The baby's movements will be felt by the mother mostly around the eighteenth week, plus or minus two weeks, and this is often called "quickening."

Third Trimester

The last three months of the pregnancy, from twenty-eight weeks to term, is known as the third trimester. For the first half of this trimester, the enlargement of the uterus continues upward in the abdomen until, in some cases, it may press up on the diaphragm and cause some discomfort. This is often accompanied by symptoms of indigestion and reflux into the esophagus, which causes heartburn. In the last few weeks, there is often "lightening" when the baby "drops" into the pelvis. At this point the upper abdomen discomfort diminishes and pelvic discomfort may occur. The baby's

movements, which have been felt throughout the uterus up to this time, gradually become more specific and often a limb can be felt by the mother, usually a foot. In the last weeks, there may be a significant pressure of the baby in the pelvis, and in extreme cases this may render the mother less mobile.

Leonard Wolf

See also Labor and Delivery, Complications of; Labor and Delivery, Stages of; Pregnancy, Complications of; Pregnancy, Prenatal Care; Zygote

Reference and further reading

Cunningham, F. Gary, ed. 1997. *Williams Obstetrics.* 20th ed. Stamford, CT: Appleton and Lange.

Prematurity

See Low Birth Weight Infants

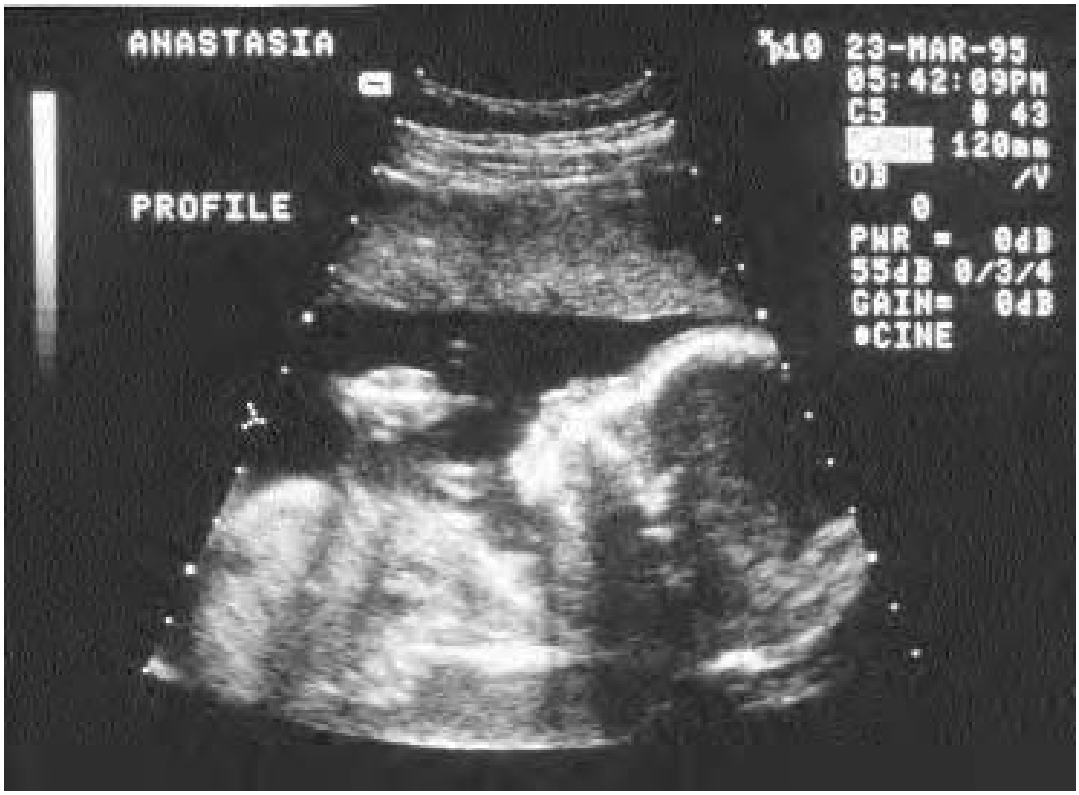
Prenatal Development

Prenatal development refers to the period beginning from the moment of conception and continuing until the onset of labor. Prenatal development is a miraculous time during which the fertilized egg develops from a single cell into a human newborn comprising trillions of cells. This remarkable transition takes place in three major stages: the *germinal period,* the *embryonic period,* and the *fetal period.*

The germinal period spans the time from conception until about ten to fourteen days after conception. The egg cell, following its release from the ovary and its fertilization by a sperm cell in the Fallopian tube, becomes known as a *zygote.* Immediately thereafter, the zygote undergoes a series of cell divisions as it moves through the Fallopian tube to reach the uterus about the third or fourth day after conception. The cells also begin to differentiate about the fourth day following conception. Some cells form protective membranes or begin to establish a support system such as the placenta, which permits the transport of nutrients and oxygen for sustaining life in the womb. Other cells begin to make up the embryo itself. By the tenth to fourteenth day after conception the supportive membranes become embedded within the uterine wall to tap nutritional resources so that further prenatal development can take place. At this time, the second major stage in prenatal development, the embryonic period, begins and continues until the eighth week of pregnancy, when bone formation begins.

Especially critical during the embryonic period is the continued differentiation of cells to form virtually all the systems and organs of the body. From a primitive three-layered cellular arrangement emerge glands, a digestive system, muscles, the skeletal system, the cardiovascular system, skin, the central nervous system, and various other organs. For example, about the fifteenth day following conception one part of the embryo begins to form a *neural tube.* One end of the neural tube establishes where the brain will develop. Other segments of the neural tube serve to create the spinal cord and additional components of the nervous system. By the end of the third week a primitive, one-chambered heart also will have begun to beat, despite the fact that the embryo is less than two millimeters in length at this time.

Throughout the second month following conception the head region and brain of the embryo develop rapidly. The head, for example, grows to encompass about one-half of the total length of the embryo as waves and waves of neurons are generated in the neural tube, sometimes as many as 100,000 a minute, and migrate to various regions of the brain. The nervous system also begins to function as is evident from the embryo's capacity to display reflexive movements. By the end of this second month the heart has differentiated into its normal complement of four chambers and typically beats 140 to 150



Prenatal development is the time during which the fertilized egg develops from a single cell into a human newborn. (Russell D. Curtis)

times per minute. Features of the face such as nostrils, lips, and ears appear, as do the fingers and toes. Sex organs also take on a rudimentary form. Although most of its biological organs and systems are established by the end of the second month, the embryo is still only about two and one-half centimeters long and weighs less than three grams.

The beginning of the third major stage of prenatal development, the fetal period, is marked by the emergence of bone tissue near the end of the eighth week following conception. Among organs still undergoing substantial differentiation are those associated with the reproductive system. Other systems, if not already functioning, will soon begin to do so. For example, the digestive system along with the kidneys work in concert with the circulatory system to expel waste products via the umbilical cord and the placenta. Fingernails, toenails, temporary teeth, and vocal cords start to grow, and a fine hair may appear over the body. The fetus at this time can open and close its lips, turn its head, wrinkle its forehead, and occasionally will hiccup.

By the twelfth week after conception, the fetus can better coordinate various facial expressions and exhibits such behaviors as moving arms, legs, shoulders, and fingers. Soon a pregnant woman is likely to feel some of these movements, known as *quickening*. The fetus has grown to about nine centimeters in length but still weighs less than fifty grams. Now growth accelerates and takes place more rapidly during the second trimester and early weeks of the third trimester

Timeline of Important Milestones in Prenatal Development

Age	*Approximate Size & Weight*	*Sensory & Facial Systems*	*Muscle, Skin, & Skeletal Systems*	*Other Systems*	*Behavioral Responsivity*
4 Weeks	4 mm in length	Eyes and ears begin to form	Buds for all four limbs appear by end of first month	The beginnings of stomach, intestines, liver, gall bladder, pancreas, thyroid, and lungs created	
5 Weeks	8 mm in length	Mouth and esophagus start to develop	Elbows, wrists, and the beginnings of the fingers emerge	Several regions of heart develop	
6–7 Weeks	18 mm Less than 3 grams	Upper lip, jaws, teeth, eyelids, nostrils, and tongue are formed	Webbed fingers and feet emerge, muscles differentiate	Heart becomes divided into four chambers	Embryo responds to touch, shows movement of head and limbs
8–12 Weeks	Less than 7 cm 50 grams	Eyelids fuse shut	Bones develop, fingernails and toenails emerge	Reproductive organs established	Facial expressions, flexing of arms, legs occurs
13–16 Weeks	Less than 14 cm 180 grams	Eyelids have closed	Spinal cord forms from cartilage, fingernails develop, fine hair appears over body	In females, primitive egg cells are created	Swallowing and sucking reflexes emerge, active movements
17–20 Weeks	19 cm 500 grams	Eyebrows develop	Hair visible, protective fatty tissue covers skin		
21–25 Weeks	35 cm 1,000 grams	Eyes fully formed and may open and close	Visible capillaries carrying blood give skin pinkish color	Lungs start to function	Fetus can see and hear, sleep and wakefulness can be detected
26–29 Weeks			Fat stores increase, lungs capable of breathing		
30–38 Weeks	50 cm 3–4 kilograms	Sensory systems continue to develop until fully functional	Fat insulates fetus in order to maintain temperature once born		Fetus can see, hear, and learn

than at any other time as regions of the body other than the head rapidly increase in size and weight. By the end of the fourth month, the typical fetus will be about thirteen to fourteen centimeters in length and weigh about 180 grams. In another month length will have increased to eighteen or nineteen centimeters and weight to about 500 grams. When born about four months later, the fetus will have doubled in length once more and weight will have increased six- to eight-fold to reach about three to four kilograms.

The third trimester, or last three months of pregnancy, may be thought of as the time when the "final touches" are added to the fetus in preparation for its appearance as a newborn. For example, neural transmissions in the brain speed up and brain wave patterns emerge to indicate sleep and wake cycles. The sense organs are also intact and functioning; the fetus can hear, smell, taste, feel, and, although the womb provides limited visual stimulation, even detect changes in light. As the fetus adds fat, increasing its weight as much as 250 grams per week during some periods of the final trimester of pregnancy, skin becomes less wrinkled and fills out to yield a plumper, chubbier appearance. The fetus becomes increasingly cramped in the confined space of the uterus, forcing it to curl into the so-called fetal position. Hair may appear on the head, and fingernails may become long enough to scratch the surface of its skin near the close of the third trimester. The long-anticipated process of labor that ends prenatal development normally occurs early in the thirty-eighth week following conception, although variations in the duration of pregnancy can be substantial.

A high proportion of infants that have sucessfully negotiated prenatal development in the United States are born normal and healthy. However, some may not follow the typical path and are born with an identifiable disorder or abnormality. One major cause of deviations in prenatal development can be the genetic inheritance bestowed at conception. For example, an extra twenty-first chromosome will result in Down syndrome (sometimes called trisomy 21). The absence of an X or Y chromosome to complement the inheritance of one X chromosome will cause Turner syndrome. Other disorders such as cystic fibrosis, sickle-cell anemia, Tay-Sachs disease, hemophilia, and fragile X syndrome stem from the inheritance of particular genes that disrupt prenatal or postnatal development.

Teratogens are a second major cause of deviations from the normal path of prenatal development. Teratogens are environmental factors such as drugs, diseases, and other substances hazardous to the healthy development of embryo and fetus. Teratogens often have their most damaging effect during the embryonic period, between the third and eighth week after conception, when organs and systems are undergoing rapid differentiation. However, the brain and other organs may be influenced by teratogens throughout much of prenatal development.

Alcohol is perhaps the most commonly available drug that can potentially affect prenatal development. Alcohol readily passes from the woman's bloodstream via the placenta to the embryo or fetus. When consumed in excessive amounts, it can disrupt the normal migration of neurons in the brain of the embryo, as well as other developmental processes. One particularly devastating consequence of excessive alcohol consumption may be fetal alcohol syndrome (FAS). Children diagnosed with FAS are often mentally retarded or show learning disabilities or other difficulties indicative of central nervous system problems, display characteristic facial features such as small head size, wide-set eyes, and a flat, thin, upper lip, and exhibit growth retardation. Even

the consumption of moderate or small amounts of alcohol during pregnancy, however, has been associated with later developmental problems, including poor school performance, small reductions in IQ, and behavioral difficulties. Medical practitioners recommend that pregnant women completely abstain from the consumption of alcohol during pregnancy because any level of exposure may have potential, even if minor, consequences that can interfere with normal prenatal development.

Another common teratogen affecting prenatal development is cigarette smoke. Lower birth weight is directly associated with a pregnant woman's smoking during pregnancy. Moreover, concerns exist even about teratogenic effects from exposure to secondhand smoke produced by others. Smoking increases the amount of carbon monoxide in a woman's circulatory system and decreases the amount of oxygen provided to the fetus. Nicotine or one of the more than 2,000 chemicals and other substances found in cigarettes may also reduce blood flow to the placenta and increase the likelihood of placental irregularities.

Caffeine and many over-the-counter drugs have been identified as suspected teratogens for prenatal development. For example, women who consume a large amount of caffeine each day such as five or more cups of coffee are more likely to deliver newborns of low birth weight than women who abstain from caffeine. Fetuses exposed to large doses of caffeine tend to be more active in utero, which may contribute to their low birth weight. The effects of many over-the-counter medications are relatively unknown, and there is great concern about the teratogenic affects that may arise from the interaction of these and prescription drugs when used together; supervision in their use by a doctor is highly recommended.

The consequence of exposure to illegal drugs such as marijuana, heroin, and cocaine for prenatal development are difficult to establish. Their use by a pregnant woman is often accompanied by uncertainty about the concentrations, number, and kinds of drugs used and by poor nutrition, limited prenatal care, exposure to diseases, and an impoverished and highly stressful lifestyle. Some of the more devastating long-term repercussions of illegal drug use for prenatal development can be reduced substantially, although perhaps not completely eliminated, when a woman receives good prenatal care and when an infant born under such conditions receives good postnatal care. Exposure to diseases such as rubella, cytomegalovirus (CMV), and a number of sexually transmitted diseases, including AIDS, also can have devastating effects on prenatal development and in some cases lead to fetal death and spontaneous abortion, as well as physical and psychological abnormalities.

Yet a third major path by which deviations in normal prenatal development may occur is via certain maternal conditions such as age, malnutrition, and stress. For example, pregnant teenagers are less likely to seek prenatal care, especially if unmarried. Because an adolescent may still be developing herself, nutritional needs for her as well as the fetus may be met less effectively. Older women, particularly those thirty-five years of age and beyond, are at greater risk for conceiving offspring with certain chromosomal disorders. Prenatal development may also be affected if the health of an older woman has been compromised, although most who become pregnant are in excellent health. A pregnant woman's diet and nutrition are especially important for prenatal development. Not only is gaining sufficient weight during pregnancy important for the woman, but the embryo and fetus

also require adequate amounts of folic acid, vitamin D, iron, calcium, and many other vitamins and minerals along with sufficient protein for normal prenatal development.

Stress level is yet another factor that may affect prenatal development. High levels of stress can create difficulties during pregnancy and delivery, including premature birth. A stressful environment may involve conflict within the family, the absence of support from friends or extended family, and other negative life events, such as concerns about financial resources or the death or illness of a close friend. A supportive, calm environment appears best for a woman in ensuring sound prenatal development and the delivery of a healthy, happy baby.

Marvin W. Daehler
Amy MacConnell

See also Genetic Counseling; Genetic Disorders

References and further reading

Moore, Keith L., and T. V. N. Persaud. 1998. *Before We Are Born: Essentials of Embryology and Birth Defects.* 5th ed. Philadelphia: W. B. Saunders.
Nilsson, Lennart. 1990. *A Child Is Born.* New York: Delta/Seymour Lawrence.

Preschoolers, Parenting of

Parents need to grow with their children. Being responsive physically and emotionally, and making the environment safe and nurturing, goes a long way with babies. But preschoolers are big kids. They need these aspects of parenting and more: they need their parents to be attuned to their temperaments and to their own emotions, to be able to adopt a generally authoritative parenting style, and to be flexible in their use of disciplinary techniques that help parents meet their goals for their preschoolers and for themselves.

Parenting preschoolers is not an easy task. Agreeable babies can become obstinate toddlers, then three-year-olds with definite desires, plans, and habits. Preschoolers are amazingly and daringly mobile; they are active thinkers and can tell a parent only too clearly what they think. They can climb to a precarious perch on a kitchen counter, curiously handle a cherished figurine, or vigorously refuse to go to bed. What do these preschoolers need from parents so that they learn to get along with other people, explore their world successfully, and master the tasks that will be set before them as they get older? And what can parents do to create a sense of order in their families, and to get some of their needs met, too?

Over two decades ago Diana Baumrind, a developmental psychologist at the University of California at Los Angeles (1973), began describing types of parenting styles and their relation to children's competence. Much of her and others' research points to one general answer to all these questions: preschoolers need *love* and *limits.* The combination of love (i.e., warmth, responsiveness, and two-way communication between parent and child) and limits (i.e., rules for children to follow, with consequences for breaking them, consistency, appropriate maturity demands) is encompassed in a parenting style called *authoritativeness.* Preschoolers of authoritative parents are generally able to get along with others—they are friendly, cooperative but assertive, and independent—often leaders. Daughters of such parents tend to learn more about independence than other girls their age, with sons learning more about caring for and getting along with others than most boys their age.

What about preschoolers whose parents behave differently? Those who enforce limits strictly and often punitively, with little expression of warmth and hardly any two-way communication ("Children are meant to be seen and not heard";

"Because I *said* so!"), have angry, hostile, but also anxious, preschoolers. They have watched such power assertion long enough to show it often to their peer group in the form of bossiness and aggression, but may also react to being the target of this power by being fearful and clingy with their preschool teachers. They may have a right to be anxious, and have learned a relatively hostile way of looking at the world.

Permissive parents are very warm toward their preschoolers. But whether because of their own belief systems, exhaustion with the demands of their own daily lives, or waiting for an increasing level of "naughtiness" that needs limit setting, they offer little in the way of structure and rules for their preschoolers' behavior. Whatever the cause, then, there is much love but few limits in the lives of children of these parents. Having no limits on behavior is scary to preschoolers! These children are often both socially and cognitively less competent than their classmates.

Despite the difficulties often experienced by preschoolers of authoritarian and permissive parents, those of neglecting parents—not surprisingly—fare the worst. At this age in particular, parents need to attend to the physical, emotional, and intellectual needs of their children. Not only can lack of love *or* limits reverberate through all these aspects of the preschooler's life, but these children are also learning that they are not worthy of consideration.

Just considering the outcomes for these styles of parenting is rather sobering. But a parent may rightly exclaim, "No one acts these ways *all the time!*" and ask, "Just what do these types of parents *do*?" It is true that most parents are loving at times; most parents get angry and are punitive at times. Almost all parents use a mixed bag of disciplinary techniques—some to get children to behave *right now,* and others to help them learn values they can use *later* in life.

Clearly all children need to be able to count on warmth and responsiveness from their parents in most situations. How disciplinary situations are handled seems to be a key. So what aspects of parental limit setting, especially, lead to what outcomes for the preschooler?

The important ingredient of authoritative parenting (which, by the way, continues to be a positive mode of parenting well into adolescence) appears to be rational explanation about limits, combined with induction about the feelings of others, as well as two-way discussion about family rules. For example, a parent may tell a preschooler, "You know we have a rule about throwing soccer balls in the house. Because you were throwing against the rule, I have to put the soccer balls away until Saturday," or "When you took Jennie's markers without asking, how do you think she felt? I'll bet she was really sad when she couldn't find them," or "You say you don't want to go to preschool today? Why is that?"

Giving explanations about limits leaves little room for the preschooler to speculate about why the rules exist, and no shame. Instead, such rational discussion engenders a firm understanding that, "when I do something, it has consequences," as well as the empowerment of "I know what the right thing is, and I can choose to do it." Talking about the feelings of others is especially important; it can arouse the preschooler's empathy for the distress a friend may feel, and help motivate him or her to do the right thing next time. Discussing specific incidents also starts a dialogue between parent and child that lets the preschooler know that their opinions are valued, and that his or her life is not merely at the whim of those more powerful.

Such understanding, emotions, and beliefs will be great assets both at the time

and in the future. Preschoolers are actively figuring out why things happen to them. If parents use the above techniques, they will be likely to accept the discipline at the time because the "punishment fits the crime," their empathy for and desire to identify with their parents are aroused, and they still feel autonomous. In the long run, even more importantly, preschoolers will take these messages into themselves—"internalizing" doing the right thing.

But is talking the only thing "good" parents do? What about punishment? Isn't punishment sometimes necessary? Of course it is! But research strongly suggests that use of power-assertive techniques alone, such as yelling or spanking, doesn't work in either the short or the long run. In fact, the results can be the opposite of those desired. First of all, preschoolers learn how to be aggressive rather than how to use self-control from these techniques. Secondly, using these techniques injudiciously may make the child fear the punisher. Third, the timing of punishment is crucial: if it is not performed immediately after the misdeed, there is little chance that the preschooler will get the connection. So, little is to be gained and a lot can be lost if a parent relies on spanking, for example. In fact, preschoolers who have been spanked do show more aggression in kindergarten.

Many parents are beginning to reject a number of myths about spanking—for example, that it works better than words; that it's harmless; that if parents don't spank, children will get spoiled. But most also agree that occasional spanking does not cause any permanent damage. However, it is important to note that attitudes toward physical discipline may also differ by ethnic group, region, and religious affiliation.

Some parents find that giving their children the "cold shoulder" works as a disciplinary technique. Perhaps it does, at least *at the time.* Such "withdrawal of love" can render any child anxious in the long run—"What can I do to keep your love?" Imagining oneself in the preschooler's place easily reveals that this is so—how many adults would comply with a loved one who threatened to "walk out," and remain anxious thereafter?

It is the combination of discipline techniques that seems to matter with preschoolers. Perhaps a spank to get across a point when a toddler runs into the street is not bad as an isolated incident. Ignoring certain misbehaviors is okay, but relying on more negative types of punishment is a mistake.

What kind of punishment works? As noted above, asserting limits through more rational approaches, such as withdrawal of privileges—for example, prohibiting a child from watching TV or playing with a friend as specific consequences for specific behaviors—can be useful as early as the preschool period. Paired with age-appropriate explanations, this technique is powerful. Some variant of "time-out" can also be utilized—with care. The length of time must be short for a preschooler, about one minute per year of age, and the connection with the misbehavior must be spelled out verbally and calmly (e.g., "You hit your brother, so you need to stay right here to calm down").

The point of time-out is to remove the child from all rewarding circumstances as a consequence of the behavior. There is no place in a preschooler's life for long, apparently meaningless time-outs. The message is lost, and misbehavior breaks out again easily.

Another important point about discipline is that some children's temperaments and intellects are more conducive to certain techniques than others. The child who is easy-going and advanced in language is going to be easier to discipline than his more irritable sister. The little

boy who fears abandonment probably won't react well to time-out.

Finally, it is vital to point out that parenting is replete with emotions. Parents have their own goals and concerns about what they want to do and what they want their children to do. Preschool-aged children also have goals about what *they* want to do and what they want *parents* to do. These goals engender positive emotions when they are met, but more negative emotions when they are not. And sometimes the goals of parent and child are not compatible. For example, a mother is late for an appointment and tells her son to get his shoes on. But he is busy arranging his toy cars. Mother becomes angry five minutes later when he still is not ready to leave the house. She is especially angry if she thinks he is willfully misbehaving. Similarly, he is anxious because he anticipates she will be mad for a long time. If this sort of interaction happens over and over, the parent is likely to feel even more strongly. The important point is that parents' and preschoolers' emotions have a lot to do with the love and limits parents are capable of showing at the moment and over time. In distressed parent-child relationships, chronic negative emotion is both a cause and consequence of interactions that undermine parents' goals and children's development.

Susanne A. Denham

See also Parenting Styles

References and further reading

Baumrind, Diana. 1967. "Child Care Practices Anteceding Three Patterns of Preschool Behavior." *Genetic Psychology Monographs* 75:43–88.

———. 1971. "Current Patterns of Parental Authority." *Developmental Psychology Monographs* 4, no. 1, pt. 2.

Denham, Susanne A. 1998. *Emotional Development in Young Children.* New York: Guilford Press

Denham, Susanne, Mary Cook, and Daniel Zoller. 1992. "Baby Looks *Very* Sad: Discussions about Emotions between Mother and Preschooler." *British Journal of Developmental Psychology* 10:301–315.

Dix, Theodore. 1991. "The Affective Organization of Parenting: Adaptive and Maladaptative Processes." *Psychological Bulletin* 110:3–25.

Gottman, John, Lynn Katz, and Carol Hooven. 1997. *Meta-Emotion: How Families Communicate Emotionally.* Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Grusec, Joan, and Jacqueline Goodnow. 1994. "Impact of Parental Discipline Methods on the Child's Internalization of Values: A Reconceptualization of Current Points of View." *Developmental Psychology* 30:4–19.

Strassberg, Zvi, Kenneth Dodge, Gregory Pettit, and John Bates. 1994. "Spanking in the Home and Children's Subsequent Aggression toward Kindergarten Peers." *Development and Psychopathology* 6:445–461.

Privacy

Privacy is keeping one's thoughts and feelings personal and secret, or finding space in which to be alone mentally or physically. More than just the absence of people, it is a decision to have time and space to oneself. Having some privacy is an important need for children and parents.

Parents often do not realize how essential privacy is to children, especially for young children. In fact, when they think about the topic of privacy, they are most likely to view infants and toddlers as invaders of parental privacy. Yet more and more evidence from child development and animal research, even including studies of human newborns, shows the necessity of some time alone. Occasional pulling away from caregivers is something children naturally seek as vital to emotional adjustment and well-being. Infants turn their heads when they want private moments. Toddlers and older children find in play an essential private area for explorations. Adolescents infamously close their doors to retreat into separate spaces. Moreover, every person is private

Adolescents retreat from caregivers to attain some time alone. (Elizabeth Crews)

in the sense that everyone is distinct and separate from others.

Once parents realize positive privacy is a healthy, normal need for children, they can begin to see how children signal times when they want togetherness and time when they want some private space. Parents, by knowing and accepting theirs and their spouse's desires for privacy, may feel less guilty about this need. Moreover, through their own self-appraisal, they can begin to understand how each child's needs for privacy may differ. Typically, in the life of parents, privacy may be hard to come by. Research, however, is on the side of parents who find ways to be alone and replenish themselves in the course of a week. Those able to find positive time-outs do better in the tasks of caretaking.

Because children seek some control over their space and choice about when to interact or not, what are the roots of this need? Is it found in all cultures? One hypothesis is that a child's brain is ready from birth for both mutual exchanges with caregivers—attachments—and separate times. Those who study babies closely see great variety in a newborn's levels of activity and alertness. For example, at one point a baby may be in a bright-eyed and attentive, though calm, alert active state, but later be in an active time of fussing in need of adult help to reach a comfort level. Parents seem primed to stimulate, hold, and caress their infants, but are less aware that it is all right to allow happy babies continued time to soothe themselves. It is biologically adaptive for babies, when it facilitates their homeostasis, or inner balance, to look away from an interaction. These experiences of privacy include the critical

learning of self-regulation, how to regulate some of one's own feelings, moods, and needs. But self-regulation as well as mutual regulation begins in infancy. The former is fueled in time alone.

Children also love to play alone in the privacy of secret enclosures. As play turns from what is at times "destructive" tearing, throwing, and pulling to "constructive" play, building and making things, they find new ways to satisfy their inquisitive natures. Children in privacy, by discovering all the many ways to use their toys, begin to learn about the world. One day a child hears about a fire and "becomes" a firefighter, or on another day pretends to go off to work like mommy or daddy. Typically, imaginative play occurs when children are alone. Children in privacy manage to work out by themselves many feelings, thoughts, and ideas that they may not fully comprehend initially. For example, a child was observed after the birth of his brother pushing a toy truck into a tunnel. "It got stuck," he said aloud to himself. For two days, he repeated this game and each time the truck was unable to reach the other side of the passageway. These same several days the little boy would not acknowledge or even look at his new sibling. On day four, he drove the truck completely through the tunnel. He also greeted his brother for the first time that afternoon.

Privacy and time by oneself have been found to help develop a sense of self-esteem and contribute to a child's ability to recognize the range, limits, and consequences of individual autonomy. To survive, dependent children obviously need their parents. As they grow up, they require confidence in their ability ultimately to navigate their world freely and alone. But even prior to that, the child requires a sense of stability to move from sitting to crawling, or standing to walking. No one outside of the self can convince the child of his or her safety if privately the child has not developed motivation and self-assuredness. The same dependent self of childhood has to have an autonomous side. To comfortably take the smallest step forward, the child, reliant upon positive appraisal by others, needs self-confidence as well. Infant research and observations provide evidence for the existence of this private self by demonstrating initiatives enacted independently by babies.

Valuing children's privacy has become harder and harder because time alone is considered suspect, with the prevailing culture advocating busyness and total utilization of free time. Parents do not easily recognize privacy needs in children beyond spatial terms, as in a room or bed of one's own. Few consider the value of mental aloneness in itself. As children grow older, it is important to consider as well the child's increasing need for bodily privacy. Despite hesitancy about providing for privacy, it has been shown that children who have solitude perform best in school and display the most creativity.

Anthropologists suggest that privacy is just a Western notion, citing the close living quarters of many societies. When explored carefully, however, these close-knit cultures allow for private spaces under certain conditions. As one example, Chinese and Japanese parents who may dwell in homes with few rooms will often provide a separate place for their children's studies. Study space is considered essential to scholarly achievement. What stands out with this research is that families in societies that promote connections between people also understand the link between learning and solitude, and honor the need for long hours of reflection in privacy. Religious solitude and privacy in meditation sometimes reach profound depths in these societal groupings that put affiliations above all else.

Our identities rely heavily on our bodily sense. Many of our feelings stem from

the private sensations emitted from neurons and synapses. Some signals are upsetting and children call for help in regulating them. Parents often intervene to regulate a child's equilibrium, especially for the very young, but they also need to learn to gradually step aside and allow the child to take over bodily processes. Children need to ultimately take charge of their own toilet function, hunger, tiredness, and the like. At the start, parents do guide and sometimes will insist on when such needs are to be met. Parenting often involves observation of children's inner directives and the working out of a schedule that is sensitive and considers both children's private inner demands and family needs and wishes. In adolescence, when awareness of the body intensifies, children typically call a loud halt to all such interference by parents. Inwardness and the quest for privacy seems most pronounced in our culture during adolescence. Privacy, however, is a need that is with us all our lives.

Allowing the child positive privacy and time alone does not mean that parents should ignore situations in which a claim to privacy would simply not be appropriate. Parents need to be able to distinguish between when, for safety's sake, they have the right to invade a child's privacy, or when they should encourage a child's time alone. Privacy preserves the child's ability, as it does the parents', to regulate closeness and distance, stimulation and relaxation, and it functions to protect personal, intimate information and personhood. Privacy is an essential ingredient of life that makes personal integrity, dignity, and survival possible to imagine.

Ester Schaler Buchholz

References and further reading

Buchholz, Ester Schaler. 1997. *The Call of Solitude: Alonetime in a World of Attachment.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Milne, A. A. 1961. "Solitude." In *Now We Are Six.* New York: Dutton.

Modell, A. H. 1993. *The Private Self.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

van Manen, Max, and Bas Levering. 1996. *Childhood's Secrets: Intimacy, Privacy and the Self Reconsidered.* New York: Teachers College Press.

Pro-Life

Individuals who are politically aligned with the pro-life position in the United States believe that human life begins at conception, and that society has an ethical obligation to respect and protect the life of the unborn. In defense of the humanity of the fetus, pro-life supporters point to the fact that the human fetus possesses the genetic material that is necessary and sufficient for being human. Moreover, they note that from the moment of conception the embryo is a genetically distinct entity with its own individual gender, blood type, bone structure, and genetic code. They note that although the conceptus is attached to, and dependent upon, the mother for sustenance, it exists as a biologically separate entity, not a part of the mother's body. Pro-lifers also focus their arguments on the future potential of the fetus, and contend that the unborn human, like all other individuals, has value because it shares in the heritage of the human species. Their efforts to convince the public of the intrinsic value of unborn life have been met with considerable antagonism in contemporary postmodern culture in which individual freedom is assumed to be realized though focusing on one's own needs and desires with minimal responsibility to others.

From the pro-life perspective, there is an obligation to nurture the immature and care for dependent members of society. Pro-life supporters contend that because legal abortion allows for selective killing of unwanted offspring, it promotes a perversion of justice. Moreover, there is fear among pro-lifers that if the most

Anti-abortion activists believe that society has an ethical obligation to respect and protect the life of the unborn. (Reuters/Mark Wilson/Archive Photos)

helpless and powerless members of society are not protected and human life is viewed as largely expendable, then exploitation of life in other realms becomes more likely, if not inevitable. Pro-lifers anticipate violence and the abuse of the powerless to increase with the continued legalization of abortion. Children, the elderly, the disabled, the ill, and the poor are expected to suffer the most marked consequences. Adherents of the pro-life perspective do not only consider themselves to be anti-abortion, but they are also against euthanasia, infanticide, and any other taking of life that they believe is unjustified.

In recent years, pro-life advocates have become increasingly committed to the general welfare of women, both their physical and emotional well-being, and are convinced that abortion is not in women's best interest. Conservative estimates of the prevalence of negative postabortion emotional difficulties are in the vicinity of 10 percent of all women experiencing the procedure. Pro-life adherents have worked diligently to dispel what they believe to be the myth of "safe" abortion practices. They cite evidence of an association between abortions and a wide range of complications including increased rates of depression, substance abuse, relationship difficulties, suicide attempts, pelvic inflammatory disease, sexual dysfunction, breast cancer, subsequent pregnancy complications (e.g., pla-

centa previa, preterm birth, ectopic pregnancies, and spontaneous abortion), and sterility. Pro-life-affiliated crisis pregnancy centers across the country have also sought to promote increased compassion for women confronted with unexpected pregnancies. Efforts are made to meet many pregnant women's psychological and material needs to enable them to carry their pregnancies to term, in addition to providing assistance to pursue adoption as an alternative to abortion. A number of pro-life groups have been established to help women seeking to overcome emotional trauma associated with negative abortion experiences. Women Exploited by Abortion (WEBA) is the largest postabortion support organization with outreach groups providing postabortion counseling services throughout the country. In contrast to the pro-choice contention that abortion is liberating to women, pro-life proponents view abortion on demand as limiting women's power in that it reduces male social pressure to take both emotional and financial responsibility for the consequences of intercourse. As a result, much of the pro-life advocacy work being conducted today focuses on empowering women to go through with unplanned pregnancy, rather than opting for what they believe often appears to be the best solution on the surface, but may actually lead to suffering in its aftermath.

The National Right to Life Committee (NRLC), the largest pro-life organization in the United States, was established in 1973 in the wake of the Supreme Court decision of *Roe v. Wade,* 410 U.S. 113 (1973), which legalized abortion in the United States. The first meeting was held in June 1973 in Detroit with the goal of forming a nonprofit, nonsectarian organization to coordinate national right-to-life efforts. Today, the committee is represented by a vast and diverse network of millions of pro-life individuals from all 50 states organized into 3,000 local chapters. Through its well-developed structure and cohesive organization, the NRLC has become a powerful political movement focused on education, outreach, citizen action, and legislation geared toward returning and maintaining legal protection for all defenseless human beings. To this end, the NRLC has advocated a Human Life Amendment to the U.S. Constitution that would affirm the right to life as the paramount, most fundamental right of a person, with the word *person* applying to all human beings irrespective of age, health, or condition of dependency, including unborn offspring at every state of biological development. A clause in the proposed amendment would allow for medical intervention that may result in harm to the unborn only in cases that involve an attempt to preserve the life of the mother or that of the unborn. Prolifers are committed to continued efforts until such an amendment is enacted.

Interestingly, the mainstream right-to-life movement encompasses supporters with a wide range of ideological positions, including radical pacifists, liberal Catholics and Protestants, fundamental Christians, and even feminists. As pointed out by Faye Ginsburg, a noted anthropologist at New York University in her book, *Contested Lives,* which is an anthropological study of the abortion issue, these diverse individuals are united not only by the common goal of making abortion illegal but also by a philosophical aversion to the dehumanizing materialism and narcissism that are believed to be a product of contemporary capitalistic culture.

Priscilla K. Coleman

See also *Roe v. Wade*

References and further reading

Cook, Elizabeth Adell, Ted G. Jelen, and Clyde Wilcox. 1992. *Between Two Absolutes: Public Opinion and the Politics of Abortion.* Boulder, CO: Westview Press.

Ginsburg, Faye D. 1998. *Contested Lives: The Abortion Debate in an American*

Community. Berkeley: University of California Press.
Pojman, Louis P., and Francis J. Beckman. 1994. *The Abortion Controversy: A Reader.* Boston: Jones and Bartlett.
Stetson, Brad. 1996. *The Silent Subject: Reflections on the Unborn in American Culture.* Westport, CT: Praeger.

Psychological Abuse

Psychological abuse consists of acts of omission and commission that are psychologically damaging. It is the core issue and major destructive factor in the broader topic of child maltreatment and, therefore, exists in all types of neglect, physical abuse, and sexual abuse. Psychological maltreatment of children and youth consists of acts of omission and commission that are psychologically damaging acts. Psychological abuse is the presence of hostile behaviors, as well as the absence of positive parenting. Such acts damage immediately or ultimately the behavioral, cognitive, affective, or physical functioning of the child. Emotional abuse is a concerted attack on a child's development of self and social competence. It may or may not be a conscious act by the parents or other caregivers. Emotional abuse is damage to the child's psychological development and emerging personal identity. Emotions are primary to cognition, and precede cognitive processing. Hence, the assessment of cognitive skills may lead to evidence of psychological abuse. Emotional neglect can take place anywhere, but may be relatively more prevalent in wealthier countries.

Forms of Psychological Abuse

Psychological abuse can take many forms. It is always involved in the adult's struggle for absolute control of the child. The younger the child and the less developed the child's sense of self and identity, the more serious the physical, social, and emotional consequences. When a child experiences the emotion of fear or feels distress, a parent normally responds with compassion and love, as well as physical comforting. Such emotional interactive responses are appropriate and form a core component of "attachment." When parents do not respond in this way, but repeatedly respond with anger and rejection, attachment does not develop, and the child experiences psychological maltreatment. Psychological abuse of older children with a well-established sense of self may have less impact than the same action on a younger child or a previously maltreated child.

Psychological abuse varies in intensity from occasional to mild to extreme over a sustained period of time. Psychological abuse can be classified according to the following categories.

Ignoring the child and failing to provide the necessary stimulation, responsiveness, and validation of the child's worth in normal family routine. Extreme forms of ignoring are seen in Munchausen syndrome by proxy and contemporary-type Munchausen syndrome by proxy in which the child's needs are totally ignored.

Rejecting the child's value, needs, and requests for adult validation and nurturance.

Isolating the child from the family and community; denying the child normal human contact.

Terrorizing the child with continual verbal assaults; creating a climate of fear, hostility, and anxiety, thus preventing the child from gaining feelings of safety and security.

Corrupting the child by encouraging and reinforcing destructive, antisocial behavior, until the child is so impaired in socioemotional development that interaction in normal social environments is not possible.

Verbally assaulting the child with constant name-calling, harsh threats, and sarcastic put-downs that continually "beat

down" the child's self-esteem and cause humiliation.

Overpressuring the child with subtle but consistent pressure to grow up fast and to achieve too early in the areas of academics, physical/motor skills, and social interaction that leaves the child feeling that he or she is never quite good enough.

Identifying Psychological Abuse

Psychological abuse, although at the core of all types of maltreatment, is very difficult to specifically identify and diagnose. With careful multidisciplinary documentation, each professional can provide a valuable part of the total picture. Many young psychological abuse victims may initially have few overt indicators. The complete picture becomes evident as the child feels safe with more professionals. Psychological abuse results in reduced cognitive and emotional functioning. The identification of the reduced cognitive functioning is more easily identified than the reduced emotional development and functioning. Usually both are present. However, it should not be assumed that cognitive ability will always be impaired.

Socioemotional indicators of psychological abuse are: impaired capacity to enjoy life; refusal to defend one's self; pseudomature behavior, that is, acting older and assuming more responsibilities than is appropriate for one's age; sexually precocious behavior; lying, notably when it is not to protect one's self; cheating and stealing; refusal to accept responsibility for one's actions, instead blaming others.

Some psychiatric symptoms of psychological abuse include: tantrums; bizarre behaviors; low self-esteem; withdrawal and apathy; opposition, aggressive, defiant, or domineering behavior; compulsivity; controlling, but lacking in self-control; extreme behaviors; seeking love, acceptance, and affection outside the home; excessive desire of a pregnant adolescent that her baby love her.

Cognitive indicators of psychological abuse are: learning problems in school; short attention span; hypervigilance, that is, always being on guard, continually watching everyone in the room; hyperactivity and attention deficits; language delays; lack of exploration and curiosity.

Physical indicators of psychological abuse can include: nonorganic failure to thrive; slowed growth in trunk and distinctly short limbs, or dwarfism; circulatory problems; accident proneness; awkwardness; small abrasions that heal slowly on limbs; coarse, dry, brittle hair and dry scalp; self-destructive behavior, both physically and socially; eating disorders (anorexia nervosa, bulimia, obesity), gastrointestinal and bowel problems, including chronically loose stools or refusal to void; poor posture; reduced energy level, lethargy; physically rigid and unresponsive, doesn't make eye contact or speak (catatonia); sleep disorders.

Consequences of Psychological Abuse

Consequences of psychological abuse vary with the child's age, relationship to the abuser, and the level of development of the self at the time the abuse occurs. Some of the common consequences of psychological abuse are: psychiatric disorders—depression, character disorder, borderline personality disorder, multiple personality disorder, and attention deficit disorders; self-destructive behaviors; antisocial and delinquent behaviors, which often are violent; increased vulnerability; developmental delays; decreased exploratory activity; relationship problems; low self-esteem and a negative view of others; sleep disorders; eating disorders; maternal deprivation syndrome (the child withdraws, rarely cries, and is stiff and unresponsive when picked up); deprivation dwarfism; nonorganic failure to thrive; Munchausen syndrome by proxy (that is, the child may become a parent who fabricates illness in

his or her child to get attention); learned helplessness.

The consequences of the maltreatment become evident by differing behaviors as the child progresses through different developmental stages. Longitudinal research has prospectively related psychologically unavailable caregiving and verbal hostile caregiving to the development of child deviance and delay.

Peggy Tuter Pearl

See also Abandonment; Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy; Physical Abuse, Prevention of; Sexual Abuse

References and further reading

Garbarino, James, Edna Guttmann, and Janis W. Seeley. *The Psychologically Battered Child.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Pearl, P. T. 1996. "Psychological Abuse." Pp. 259–279 in *Child Maltreatment.* Edited by J. Monteleone. St. Louis, MO: G. W. Medical Publishing.

R

Relocation

The United States is a mobile nation in which 43 million or 17 percent of the population changes residences each year. In the last two decades of the twentieth century, the annual rate of moving for children under the age of eighteen remained stable at approximately the same rate. This implies that nearly one in five children experience a residential relocation in any given year. (Hansen, 1995)

Young children experience the most numerous relocations of any age group. Preschoolers and school-aged children are more likely to experience relocations (24 percent and 19 percent per year, respectively) as compared to adolescents (15 percent for those aged ten to seventeen years). (Brown and Kirby, 1998) The United States has the highest rate of moving for children aged one through four years and five through nine years for any Western country. (Long, 1992) High rates of relocation, particularly in the early years, have implications for both children and their families.

It is not just the relocations but conditions surrounding relocations that are important and have different implications for children's well-being. Because relocation is often experienced in conjunction with major life events (births or deaths in the family, divorce or remarriage, or with changes in employment), its effect on children must be examined in the context of the events that caused the relocation. Moves motivated by improved employment or career opportunities may be associated with benefits such as higher household incomes, residences in more affluent communities, and better educational opportunities for children. Other moves motivated by family events such as death, divorce, remarriage, or unemployment may be associated with lower levels of household income and moves to less affluent communities, and numerous changes in family and social relationships.

Residential relocations are stressful times of change and have an impact on the physical and mental health of children and their families. Relocation influences children directly by introducing changes in surroundings, routines, and friends, as well as indirectly by affecting their parents. Parents may have their own anxieties and concerns in addition to the large task of organizing and preparing for the move.

Relocations involve more than a mere change in residence, but also changes in care arrangements, schools, and children's social relationships, including friends, teachers, and other adults within the community. Children require stability and consistency in their environments to feel safe and secure. The more numerous the changes, the more difficult the transition will be.

Children's concerns and reactions to the relocation experience vary by age. Infants and toddlers may be confused by a

change in their surroundings. Children in kindergarten or first grade are in the beginning phases of separating from their parents and adjusting to new authority figures and peer groups at school. Relocation can interfere with this process and cause preschoolers to be more dependent on their parents. School-aged children may be concerned about with whom they will play and eat lunch, and who their teachers will be. Adolescents and preteenagers may worry about fitting in with peers, making friends, participating in extracurricular and social activities, and finding jobs.

Although most children adjust quite well to a move within a short period of time, some have more difficulty with the transition. While the dislocation associated with a move increases with distance for adults, children may be equally distressed by short- or long-distance moves. The impact of relocation on young children may include rational, irrational, and imaginary fears, including decreased parental attention, feelings of loss, fear of abandonment, helplessness, and fear of the unknown. Resulting changes in behaviors may include a child becoming lonely, reticent, and withdrawn, or lashing out with aggressive or negative behaviors. Other behaviors may include difficulty sleeping, nightmares, excessive crying, and reluctance to leave the house or to be away from parents. Young children may avoid frightening situations or regress developmentally. Other effects may include difficulties at school and behavioral problems. Relocations may be most stressful for adolescents who may have difficulty communicating their feelings to parents. Parents should be aware of changes in behaviors, including depression, sleep problems, changes in appetite, withdrawal and/or irritability, and a decline in grades.

Parents can use a variety of strategies to ease the impact of relocations for their children. They should acknowledge that children, even young children, are affected by relocation. Encourage children to talk about their feelings. Patience and understanding are extremely important during this time. Parents should also inform children about the move and the reason for it. Children shouldn't hear about a move by accident. Talking to your children about the changes they can expect as a result of the move will make the transition easier. Fear of the unknown is common and children need to know what to expect during a move.

It is helpful to familiarize the children with the new area. This can be done by making visits together, sharing photos or maps, and pointing out the advantages of the new home, school, and community. It also helps to involve children in various aspects of the move. Children can participate in planning the move, packing their belongings, and decorating their new room. Young children can be encouraged to pack a carton with their most prized possessions to carry with them during the move to provide an increased sense of control and security.

Parents can provide continuity by emphasizing similarities between the old and the new environments. Daily routines and activities children know and enjoy should be continued. Parents should also encourage children to make friends and become involved in extracurricular activities. Parents can promote interactions with peers by becoming involved in religious activities or community activities such as the PTA, Scouts, and the YMCA.

To ease the transition into a new school, parents can meet with teachers in advance to discuss school policies and the curriculum. Parents can arrange for the child to visit the school prior to school entry.

Parental anxieties and attitudes influence children's behaviors and adjustment

to relocation. If parents perceive moving as a positive experience, children are likely to respond similarly. Parents should make a concerted effort to be emotionally supportive and available during the hectic weeks prior to, as well as following, the move. Planning ahead and being organized are key, as are discussions of the various stages of the move and what can be expected. The adjustment period may take several months or over a year depending on the child's age, friendships, distance of the move, and reasons for the move.

Even though residential relocation is a stressful experience for all involved, using some of the described strategies may ease the transition. Not all of the effects of moving are negative, and adjustment periods are temporary. Most importantly, geographic relocation can result in new beginnings and new opportunities for both children and their families.

Dafna E. Kohen

References and further reading

Brown, Brett, and G. Kirby. 1998. *Trends in the Well-Being of America's Children and Youth.* Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services.

Hansen, Kristen Ann. 1995. "Seasonality of Residential Moves and Duration of Residence." In *Current Population Reports: Household Economic Studies.* Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Commerce.

Jalongo, Mary Renck. 1985. "When Young Children Move." *Young Children* (September):51–57.

Long, Larry. 1992. "International Perspectives on the Residential Mobility of America's Children." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 54:861–869.

Resiliency

Resiliency is positive adaptation after experiencing significant challenging or stressful situations. Although stress is often regarded as a negative experience that should be avoided, it can be the impetus for further growth and development. Some degree of stress is needed before resiliency can develop. An individual is considered resilient if he or she demonstrates good developmental outcomes after recovering from a traumatic event or having experienced considerable hardship. True resiliency, however, means not just returning to an original state but transpires when a child, adolescent, or adult develops new skills or enhances existing ones as a result of the adversity.

As a construct, resiliency has been understudied. All too often in developmental research, negative outcomes such as psychopathology (for example, drug or alcohol misuse, academic failure, delinquency, or depression) have been emphasized without exploring positive outcomes among the remaining subjects in the study. Such a limited perspective is ironic, because more children are resilient than not. Many studies have shown that at least 50 percent of children who have experienced multiple stressors demonstrate resiliency. (Werner and Smith, 1992)

While some children, adolescents, and even adults are stress resilient, others are vulnerable to becoming maladapted. To appreciate why some individuals adapt well while others do not, the overlapping literature on risk and protective processes must be understood. Risk factors are those attributes or circumstances that contribute to an individual's vulnerability. Protective processes are the compensatory resources that moderate or even mitigate the negative consequences of adversity. Identifying which individuals are resilient and what circumstances serve as protection is a critical first step toward designing intervention programs that foster resiliency. Individual attributes and familial and community resources all are potential contributors to resiliency.

A number of individual attributes have been identified among resilient children, adolescents, and adults. Individuals who

have an easy temperament appear to be advantaged toward resiliency. Children and adults who are low in negative reactivity view the world in a more positive, constructive way. When negative situations occur, they react with less intensity and recover more quickly. Compared to those who are high in negative reactivity, they are also better able to engage other people and elicit positive responses from them, thus mobilizing greater support during stressful periods.

Cognitive abilities also contribute to resiliency. Individuals with higher intelligence quotients (IQs) and those who are proficient at problem solving often identify alternative ways to deal with their problems. High self-esteem or a positive self-image also helps because it prompts the individual to be confident in his or her ability to handle the stressors and to focus on strategies that bring some level of resolution.

Some situations, however, require that an individual develop new skills. For example, a father might need to improve his cooking skills because his wife has become disabled. He might also engage his older children in the process in a way that strengthens the family unit. Resilient individuals often enjoy learning new skills or exploring opportunities that have been prompted by a change in circumstances.

Some stressful circumstances cannot be changed by an individual. An approach that some resilient individuals use successfully in situations that cannot be altered is to divert one's energies toward personal interests. For example, an older child may have an alcoholic parent who is functioning but withdrawn. Being competent in another arena of one's life such as in sports or in the arts may allow the child to channel his energies into positive experiences. The resilient child might then experience personal satisfaction or recognition for his own achievements, in spite of the negative circumstances going on in the family.

Likewise, resilient individuals are often able to distance themselves from nonharmonious relationships without blaming themselves for the ongoing conflict. They also realize when they need assistance and can identify and mobilize familial and community support systems.

Individual attributes often act interactively with familial ones to support resiliency. The family has multiple opportunities to engage in protective processes. Parents who are nurturing and responsive to their children lay a critical foundation for positive development. Effective parenting includes consistent disciplinary practices, monitoring of children's behavior and friends, and encouraging children to engage in developmentally appropriate responsibilities. The characteristics of the parents, both as individuals and within their marital relationship, also have an impact. Well-adjusted parents demonstrate how to handle stressful experiences. Good marital accord between the parents contributes toward a positive family environment, providing additional stability. Although ideally children should have two competent and caring parents, a good relationship with one is certainly better than none. Extended family and fictive kin, that is, unrelated relatives who are considered members of the family, can also provide children and adolescents with additional emotional and tangible resources.

The need for strong familial ties continues throughout one's life span, but changes in focus. During adulthood, resiliency is best supported by a positive marital relationship. Still, support from biological and extended family members, including in-laws, is protective.

Beyond the family, the community has many opportunities to offer protective

mechanisms. As children become older, they naturally engage in more experiences outside their families. Most children in the United States attend preschool or day care before entering formal schooling. Child care that is intellectually stimulating and emotionally supportive is conducive to positive development. For children and adolescents who are in less than ideal families, a favorable school environment can lessen the effects of a stressful home. Teachers and other caretakers in the schools can have a powerful impact on children's lives.

The community can also offer other protective vehicles that facilitate the development of artistic or athletic skills. A welcoming church or other religious institutions can provide spiritual direction. Adequate health services can try to protect the child from illnesses.

Resiliency once achieved, however, is not static. An individual may be resilient under some circumstances, but not others. Or someone might be resilient in respect to some outcomes, but not to others. For example, a school-age child might show academic achievement, but still be depressed. Likewise, someone might be resilient at one stage of life, but not at another. The variability in outcomes at particular times of life is circumstantial and is related to individual, familial, and community risk factors and protective processes. The number of operating risk factors is particularly important, because each additional one contributes exponentially toward an individual's vulnerability.

Sometimes the timing of the stressors is the critical factor. Support during transitional moments may prompt an individual to take a particular pathway that may alter his or her life's trajectory. For example, an adolescent girl who is encouraged by a teacher to apply to an alternative high school might set upon an enhanced career path because she may learn additional occupational skills that might not have been available to her in her own neighborhood. On the other hand, another teenager might decide to drop out of high school because his family is having serious financial problems and requests that he assist them by getting a full-time job.

Yet, even when a decision is made that seems to compromise future possibilities, the community can offer alternative ways to foster adaptation. Educational programs for adolescent mothers can assist them in completing high school, while supporting their parenting role. Available graduate equivalency examination programs can open up job and college opportunities to those who dropped out of high school.

As more becomes known about resiliency, it becomes apparent that a single risk factor seldom functions alone, but is embedded interactively in individual, familial, and community resources and other risk factors. Complex models are needed to examine resiliency and to support its attainment. For example, poverty is a major risk factor, but it operates on more than one level. A distal factor, such as poverty, can be moderated by proximal ones or those that most impact on the child's immediate environment. A warm and supportive family can buffer a great deal of its negative impact. So can a caring and academically rich school environment. The community may also add resources by helping the family meet the child's physical needs for shelter and food. Opportunities for higher education and/or occupational preparation can offer career options as the child becomes older so that poverty is not experienced by succeeding generations.

The determinacy of positive outcomes or evidence of resiliency is another area of complexity. Studies often deem individuals as resilient, in that they have weathered stressful experiences without demon-

strating externalizing outcomes such as aggressive or oppositional behavior. Equal attention should be directed at exploring internalizing outcomes such as depression and anxiety that may handicap individuals or families from reaching their full potential.

Other positive outcomes need further exploration. For example, what are the individual, familial, and community processes that support resiliency in academic achievement, marital and relationship satisfaction, family cohesion, and occupational success? Researchers also need to be sensitive to their subject population so that the cultural implications of positive outcomes are understood and incorporated in the study design. For example, family unity may be more important to some cultures than occupational and academic success.

Protective mechanisms can be enhanced by assisting individuals in developing competencies that lead to resiliency. Social, problem-solving, and assertiveness skills enable individuals to deal more effectively with stressors. Based on what is known about the interactive nature of resiliency, however, intervention should not be directed just at the individual. Intervention should also enhance familial and community resources. Parenting programs can assist parents to appreciate the unique qualities of their children, while developing more effective disciplinary strategies. Schools can be improved so that they provide every child an opportunity for academic success. Community resources can offer additional opportunities to enhance the family to meet the developmental needs of its members and of itself as a unit.

Stressful situations cannot always be avoided. But, sometimes, even devastating events can lead to resiliency. Further research is necessary to clarify how protective mechanisms operate. Clinical intervention is needed to support those processes.

Sandee Graham McClowry

See also Stress, Early Childhood

References and further reading

Cicchetti, Dante, Fred A. Rogosch, Michael Lynch, and Kathleen D. Holt. 1993. "Resilience in Maltreated Children: Processes Leading to Adaptive Outcomes." *Development and Psychopathology* 5:629–647.

Glantz, Meyer D., and Jeanette J. Johnson, eds. 1999. *Resilience and Development: Positive Life Adaptations.* New York: Kluwer Academic/Plenum Press.

Haggerty, Robert J., Lonnie R. Sherrod, Norman Garmezy, and Michael Rutter, eds. 1996. *Stress, Risk, and Resilience in Children and Adolescents: Processes, Mechanisms, and Interventions.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Rutter, Michael. 1987. "Psychosocial Resilience and Protective Mechanisms." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 57:316–331.

Werner, Emmy E., and Ruth S. Smith. 1992. *Overcoming the Odds: High Risk Children from Birth to Adulthood.* Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.

Roe v. Wade

The case of *Roe v. Wade,* 410 U.S. 113, which granted American women the right to obtain an abortion, was one of the Supreme Court's most pivotal and controversial cases. Handed down in 1973, the Court's judgment invalidated the nation's laws forbidding abortion and declared that the constitutional right of privacy extends to a woman's decision, in consultation with her physician, to have an abortion.

In *Roe v.Wade,* the Court struck down the 1859 Texas law that prohibited abortions except to save a woman's life. The Court ruled that the constitutional right to privacy extends to a woman's decision, in consultation with her doctor, to have an abortion. On the same grounds, the Court in *Doe v. Bolton* struck down a 1968 abortion reform statute in Georgia that had prohibited abortions except in

cases of medical necessity, rape, incest, and fetal abnormality; had required all abortions to be performed in hospitals; and had mandated the approval of two doctors and a committee before an abortion could be performed.

These two laws were typical of state regulations prohibiting abortion, laws that were of fairly recent vintage. Abortion had not been illegal in the United States until the state of Connecticut outlawed abortions after quickening in 1821. By 1860, the state's laws were revised to make all abortions illegal. Other states began following the legal model set by Connecticut, and by the early twentieth century, all states outlawed abortion. Though the laws varied from state to state, most allowed therapeutic abortions if the physician determined the procedure essential to save the life of the woman.

With the 1960s had come significant advances in contraceptive technology, in the availability and legality of contraception, and advances in women's independence. Attitudes in the United States toward abortion had begun to change as women realized they could control their own reproduction. In 1963, Betty Friedan's book, *The Feminine Mystique,* further raised women's consciousness and could be said to have launched the women's movement. The desire for full reproductive freedom was there; all that remained was to change the laws of the states.

The abortion reform movement grew out of this desire for further gains in women's control of their own fertility. They also were galvanized by the case of a Phoenix, Arizona, mother of four (Mrs. Sherri Finkbine) who had been denied an abortion even though she had taken the drug thalidomide early in her pregnancy, a drug that was known to cause severe deformities. Her physician, estimating a 50 percent chance that the fetus would be severely deformed, arranged for a therapeutic abortion. Fearing the publicity that the media coverage would bring, the hospital canceled the procedure, as did another hospital in Japan, which also feared negative publicity. Mrs. Finkbine and her husband flew to Sweden, where she was finally able to obtain an abortion. The fetus was deformed. This case mobilized a movement for abortion rights, and brought the restrictive state laws out into the open.

Several organizations were formed with reproductive rights and abortion as their reason for being, among them were the National Organization for Women (NOW) and the National Association for the Repeal of Abortion Laws. Groups of clergy, physicians, and civil libertarians organized around this issue. Around the same time, Lawrence Lader published the book *Abortion* (1966). In it, he argued that abortion was a right of privacy.

Working through the legislatures and the courts, these groups helped liberalize abortion laws in eighteen states by 1972. Then came *Roe v. Wade.* In this landmark case, the Court ruled that women, as part of their constitutional right to privacy, could choose to terminate a pregnancy any time prior to viability outside the womb. The ruling struck anti-abortion laws from the state criminal codes and returned the United States to the standards of the early days of the Republic.

The *Roe v. Wade* decision stemmed from two decisions by three-judge federal district courts in 1970. Both cases were brought by pregnant women who remained anonymous; both involved women who had been denied abortions during their first trimester of pregnancy under criminal abortion laws in Texas and Georgia. The first case to go to the district court was the Texas case, *Roe v. Wade.* Texas attorneys Linda N. Coffee and Sarah Weddington argued that the Texas

statute, which allowed abortions only to save the life of the mother, violated the constitutional right of privacy and sought an injunction to bar further enforcement of the law.

A three-judge panel issued a per curiam decision on 17 June 1970, holding the statute unconstitutional but refusing to issue an injunction. The panel agreed with the plaintiff's argument that the Texas law deprived single women and married couples "their right, secured by the Ninth Amendment, to choose whether to have children." They also quoted retired U.S. Supreme Court Justice Thomas C. Clark's article on abortion in the *Loyola University Law Review* that noted: "[abortion] falls within that sensitive area of privacy—the marital relation. One of the basic values of this privacy is birth control, as evidenced by the *Griswold* decision. Griswold's act was to prevent formation of the fetus. This, the Court found, was constitutionally protected. If an individual may prevent conception, why can he not nullify that conception when prevention has failed?" (Leonard, 1993) The panel also found the Texas law to be overbroad in prohibiting all abortions except those that would preserve the life of the mother. The exception itself, they ruled, was unconstitutionally vague, as it left open the questions of how likely death would be if a woman carried the pregnancy to term. The Court found that imposing criminal penalties on the basis of such a vague provision violated the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment.

In a seven-to-two decision, the Supreme Court ruled that women had an unrestricted right to terminate a pregnancy in the first trimester, but that the state had an interest in protecting the fetus after viability.

Justice Henry A. Blackmun wrote the opinion for the Court. In it, he asserted that the constitutional right to privacy extended to abortion. Blackmun also reviewed history to find precedents in such matters. In the colonies, common law held no legal penalties for prequickening abortions. It was not until the mid-nineteenth century that the states began imposing more strict abortion laws.

In concluding that a fetus has no claim to personhood, Blackmun said no prior decision by the Court recognized such a status for the fetus. And refusing to permit the argument that life begins at conception, Blackmun wrote: "When those trained in the respective disciplines of medicine, philosophy, and theology are unable to arrive at any consensus, the judiciary is not in a position to speculate as to the answer" of when life begins. (Leonard, 1993) Looking at common law, he said viability became the deciding point in tort and criminal law.

Finally, Blackmun divided the stages of pregnancy into trimesters. During the first trimester, the state's interest was the lowest because the fetus was far from viable. As pregnancy continued, the state's interest became more compelling. He conceded the state's interest in the second trimester to the extent "that the regulation reasonably relates to the preservation and protection of maternal health." (Leonard, 1993) This could extend to who would be allowed to perform the abortions and where. By the third trimester, when the fetus was viable, the potential life could be protected by the state, although not when the woman's life or health were in danger.

The companion case to *Roe,* while not as well known, was equally important in establishing the legal right to abortion. *Doe v. Bolton* dealt with a pregnant woman who had been denied an abortion by an Atlanta hospital. The plaintiff was joined by health care workers and physicians who could be prosecuted for performing abortions, and ministers and

social workers who could be prosecuted for advising women to have abortions. Similar to *Roe,* a three-judge panel held the statute at least partially unconstitutional by guardedly agreeing with a number of U.S. Supreme Court decisions on privacy. And while agreeing that the state had an interest in the potential life of the fetus and endorsed most of the procedural requirements imposed by the statute, the panel ruled that the state did not have the right to limit abortion to three exceptions because the list was too narrow to encompass all legitimate reasons for which a woman might seek an abortion. As in the Texas case, the panel also refused to issue an injunction against the enforcement of the law.

In both cases, the challengers filed petitions with the U.S. Supreme Court seeking review in order to get injunctive relief. Additionally, the Georgia challengers claimed that the district court had not gone far enough in striking down the statutory restrictions, particularly the one requiring a woman to get a written certification from a physician or committee approval prior to the abortion.

The Court issued its opinion on both cases on 22 January 1973. The Court affirmed the Texas district court decision and modified the Georgia decision to strike down more of the statute. The Court denied injunctive relief, noting the ruling would be binding on law enforcement, so such relief was not necessary.

Both the decision in *Roe v. Wade* and *Doe v. Bolton* instantly invalidated abortion laws in almost all states. However, the decisions did not end the abortion debate, and the backlash began almost immediately. Anti-abortion forces began mobilizing for the battle over public opinion, and the National Right to Life Committee was organized by the U.S. Catholic Conference's Family Life Division, which is administered by the National Conference of Catholic Bishops. The express purpose of this committee was, and still is in the year 2000, to overturn these Supreme Court decisions, by constitutional amendment if necessary. The legislation it supports would outlaw the most effective forms of birth control, as well as abortion. While much anti-abortion activity was generated by churches, several organizations began mobilizing anti-choice sentiment. The radical fringe of these groups organized protests and blockades at clinics, acts of civil disobedience that, in the 1990s, led to violence. Doctors, clinic workers, and health-care providers were murdered and clinics were bombed and burnt.

More mainstream members of the anti-choice movement began using the political process to make their voices heard. State legislatures began enacting laws that would regulate abortion as much as possible. Until 1986, the courts generally upheld a woman's right to make decisions about whether or when to have a child, but with the election of Ronald Reagan as president, this changed. President Reagan made an anti-abortion position a litmus test for federal appointments for judgeships and Supreme Court justices. President George Bush, his successor, adopted the same approach. In the more than two decades since the *Roe v. Wade* decision, forces opposed to abortion have had much legislative success in restricting access to abortion, including such measures as eliminating much public funding and requiring parental consent for minors. The courts have grown increasingly conservative during the 1980s and 1990s, and many of the justices who served on the Supreme Court in the 1970s have retired or died, their seats being filled by justices picked by anti-abortion presidents.

During these last two decades, several critical challenges have been mounted against *Roe v. Wade.* In 1989, the Supreme

Court's *Webster v. Reproductive Health Services,* 492 U.S. 490 (1989), decision set the scene for a possible reversal of *Roe v. Wade* and a return to the days of illegal abortion. By allowing states to bar the use of public facilities for abortion, *Webster* limited access to abortion services, particularly for poor women, and allowed the states to place increased restrictions on women's access to abortion. With the issue of abortion rights thrown back to the states, divisive legislative and electoral battles at the state level ensued. In 1990, the Supreme Court ruled in *Ohio v. Akron Center for Reproductive Health,* 497 U.S. 502 (1990), and *Hodgson v. State of Minnesota,* 497 U.S. 417 (1990), that states may require notification of one or both parents before a teenager can have an abortion, as long as she has the option of having a court hear her case.

In 1992, a narrow majority on the Supreme Court reaffirmed that states could not prevent previability abortions, but rejected *Roe*'s trimester analysis with a new test: whether a particular regulation placed an "undue burden" on a woman's ability to obtain an abortion. Several regulations upheld by the decision in *Planned Parenthood of Southeastern Pennsylvania v. Casey,* 112 S. Ct. 4795 (1992), had been rejected in earlier decisions. And in the January 2000 case *Stenberg v. Carhart,* 120 S. Ct. 2597 (2000), the U.S. Supreme Court down struck a Nebraska law prohibiting a common method of abortion performed throughout all stages of pregnancy. The court cited the lack of a health and life exception for the woman and ruled the law would place an undue burden on a woman's right to abortion. President Bill Clinton has vetoed federal laws banning the procedure twice before.

Sandra Jordan

See also Abortion, History of; Pro-Life

References and further reading

Bullough, Vern L., and Bonnie Bullough, eds. 1994. *Human Sexuality: An Encyclopedia.* New York and London: Garland Publishing.

Foner, Eric, and John A. Garraty, eds. 1991. *The Reader's Companion to American History.* Boston: Houghton Mifflin.

Knowles, Jon. 1991. *75 Years of Family Planning in America: A Chronology of Major Events.* Rev. ed. Edited by Barbara Snow. New York: Planned Parenthood Federation of America.

Leonard, Arthur S. 1993. *Sexuality and the Law: An Encyclopedia of Major Legal Cases.* New York and London: Garland Publishing.

Rogers, Fred McFeely (1928–)

Fred McFeely Rogers is the creator and host of *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood,* which is the longest-running children's program on television. Thousands of children have grown up with the kind and gentle voice of Rogers, better known to his young fans as Mister Rogers. Rogers has managed to capture the trust and affection of more than three generations of children and adults.

For over three decades, *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood* has been a safe place where children could continue to be children, while being sheltered from the ill effects of the violence, hate, and conflict that seemed to be increasing in the "real" world. Yet this fantasy world of make-believe has dealt with present-day topics such as death, racism, and school violence through the use of skits and songs created and performed by Fred Rogers and his puppets. The ability to effectively communicate and educate children has earned Rogers numerous television awards and recognition by various education special interest groups and early childhood organizations.

Fred McFeely Rogers was born on 20 March 1928 in Latrobe, Pennsylvania. As a child, he became interested in music, and by age nine he was taking formal piano lessons. After graduating from high school, Rogers entered Dartmouth Col-

lege in New Hampshire as a Romance-language major. Rogers soon realized that he had a real talent in music and transferred to Rollins College in Florida to complete a music composition major. Upon earning his undergraduate degree in music composition, he moved to New York and began working for the National Broadcasting Company (NBC) as a floor manager for television shows such as *Your Hit Parade* and the *Kate Smith Hour.*

In 1954, feeling disenchanted with the content of television for children, Rogers moved back to Pittsburgh, joined the WQED television station as a program planner, and married his college sweetheart, Sara Joanne Byrd. WQED was an incredible opportunity for Rogers to experiment with educational television because it was one of the first public television stations in the United States. From his early beginnings in television, he had a deep, underlying interest in television programs for children and began experimenting with different educational television formats. Rogers soon cocreated the children's show *Children's Corner,* which served as an early blueprint for *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood.* While working for WQED as a television programmer and puppeteer on *Children's Corner,* Rogers completed his bachelor of divinity degree in 1962 and was ordained by the United Presbyterian Church as a minister. In 1963, Rogers created a fifteen-minute pilot of *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood* for Canadian television. A year later, WQED in Pittsburgh picked up the show and began broadcasting *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood* as a half-hour children's show. As Rogers began working on *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood* for WQED, he returned to school and received a master's degree in child development from the University of Pittsburgh.

In 1969, *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood* began airing nationwide on PBS stations across the United States. Since its premiere, *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood* has been an innovative force in changing the way educational television is created for children. Much of Rogers's success is based on his unique blend of theological values and a developmental understanding of children. Rogers's approach to understanding children is centered on the idea of acceptance, uniqueness, and unconditional positive regard. His message is stressed in the many skits and songs written by him and acted out by him and his puppets.

Now in its thirtieth year on PBS, the daily half-hour *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood* series has won the love and trust of three generations of children, parents, teachers, educators, and pediatricians. Rogers successfully continues to play the role of writer, composer, puppeteer, and host while presenting his young viewers with a safe house where children can feel safe, comfortable, and understood. By communicating at a leisurely pace and using a tone of voice that is comfortable for young children, Rogers encourages children to feel appreciated and uniquely special. Rogers has written over 200 children's songs since the creation of *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood* that have taught parents and children to recognize their feelings, develop inner controls, respect others, and appreciate the world around them.

At the 1998 Emmy Awards, Rogers was awarded the Lifetime Achievement Award, recognizing his lifelong contribution to the advancement of positive television programming for children. Rogers has also been honored by *TV Guide* magazine as being one of the fifty greatest and most recognized television stars of all time, and he even has his own star on the Hollywood Walk of Fame.

José Antonio Maradiaga

References and further reading

Collins, Mark, and Margaret Mary Kimmel. 1996. *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood:*

Children, Television, and Fred Rogers. Pittsburgh, PA: University of Pittsburgh Press.

DiFranco, JoAnn, and Anthony DiFranco. 1983. *Mister Rogers: Good Neighbor to America's Children.* Minneapolis, MN: Dillon Press.

Rogers, Fred. 1996. *Dear Mister Rogers: Does It Ever Rain in Your Neighborhood?; Letters to Mister Rogers.* New York: Penguin Books.

S

Sanger, Margaret (1879–1966)

Margaret Sanger pioneered the birth control movement in the United States. The founder of Planned Parenthood Federation of America, she was influential in encouraging family planning efforts throughout the world and was instrumental in the development of the birth control pill. She devoted her life to helping women take control of their lives through the use of birth control.

Many people today recognize Sanger as a social visionary and acknowledge the advances that reproductive freedom has brought to women. But Sanger also continues to be criticized for her outspoken views on women's independence and remains as controversial in death as she was in life.

Margaret Sanger (Collections of the Library of Congress)

Sanger was born in 1879, in Corning, New York, the sixth of eleven children born to Irish immigrants Michael Hennessey Higgins and Anne Purcell. Her father, the owner and operator of a stone monument shop, supported the ideas of atheist Robert Ingersoll and single-tax advocate Henry George. His outspoken independence influenced Sanger's later activism, while her mother's early death, in part from health weakened by eighteen pregnancies, determined the course Sanger's activism would take. The contrast in her parents' lives further spurred Sanger's ambitions.

Sanger attended Claverack College, a private preparatory school in the Catskills, for three years, then taught first grade to immigrant children. That short-lived career ended after she discovered she "was not suited by temperament" (Reed, 1980) for teaching. She returned home to nurse her mother, who was dying of tuberculosis. Rather than remain home to look after her father, she entered the new nursing school of White Plains Hospital in New York. In 1902, at the conclusion of two

Margaret Sanger with Mohandas Gandhi (Collections of the Library of Congress)

years of practical nursing and before entering another three-year degree program, she married architect William Sanger. She gave birth to her son Stuart in 1903 and a second son, Grant, in 1908. A daughter, Margaret (Peggy), followed in 1910. After eight years of marriage, the Sangers became involved in radical politics, leaving their Westchester home for a Manhattan apartment. Sanger began working as a visiting nurse on the Lower East Side of New York. She was deeply moved by the suffering of women like her mother—poor immigrants with large families who were unable to prevent unwanted pregnancies. Sanger sought justice for women whose "weary misshapen bodies . . . were destined to be thrown on the scrap heap before they were 35." (Reed, 1980)

By 1912, Sanger could be found educating immigrant and poor women about their reproductive health, and she began researching medical literature for birth control methods. Finding none that had been clinically tested, Sanger traveled to Europe in 1913 to study the methods used by European women for generations. On her return, she was fully committed to dedicating her life to freeing women from unwanted pregnancy. During 1912 and 1913, she also made important contributions to the labor movement by organizing the evacuation of strikers' children from Lawrence, Massachusetts, a tactic that stirred national sympathy for the textile workers and was instrumental to the strike's success. The leader of the International Workers of the World (IWW), William Haywood, found Sanger a useful spokesperson because she did not fit the stereotype of the radical woman of the time. Petite, native born, a mother of three, and a trained nurse, she became a good speaker, marrying economic justice with her desire for recognition for the rights of women and sexual justice.

By 1914, Sanger began a campaign to remove the stigma of obscenity from contraception and to establish a national network of birth control centers. She was battling enormous odds. In the 1870s, antivice crusader Anthony Comstock fought to make contraception illegal. He persuaded Congress and the states to pass laws defining contraception as obscene. Little information was available to women about their reproductive health, and supplies of any kind were virtually nonexistent. Sanger took it upon herself to change the situation. Her first step in mobilizing American women was to publish a feminist journal, *The Woman Rebel.* In the inaugural issue she wrote: "I believe that woman is enslaved by the world machine, by sex conventions, by motherhood and its present necessary childrearing, by wage-slavery, by middle-class morality, by customs, laws and superstitions." (Chesler, 1996) Under the

Comstock Law, the U.S. Post Office deemed the journal unmailable. When Sanger continued publication, she was indicted for violating the postal code, for inciting violence, and for promoting obscenity. Facing a harsh prison sentence, she fled to Europe in October 1914, leaving behind a pamphlet, *Family Limitations,* which offered detailed advice on contraceptive techniques.

During her year in exile, Sanger met physician Havelock Ellis, who convinced her to adopt the Fabian belief that science and education could shape conduct and persuaded her that social elites had a duty to bring about social change. As her political views evolved, Sanger also increased her knowledge of reproductive technology, visiting contraceptive advice centers in the Netherlands and attending classes in the fitting of a spring-loaded diaphragm. During her absence, her husband, William Sanger, was arrested for handing out a copy of *Family Limitations.* This event, coupled with her daughter's death from pneumonia in 1915, brought Sanger great public sympathy. As a result, the government dropped its charges against her and she returned to the United States.

In 1916, Sanger, with her younger sister Ethel Byrne, a nurse, and Fania Mindell, a social worker, opened the country's first birth control clinic, the Brownsville Clinic in Brooklyn. During the few days before the police closed it, 488 women had received contraceptive services. In appealing her case, Sanger secured the right of doctors to provide contraceptive advice for "the cure and prevention of disease." (Reed, 1980) With this, Sanger began shifting her strategy for the legalization of birth control by lobbying for "doctors only" bills to remove prohibitions on legal advice. By moderating her tactics, Sanger was able to attract funds from philanthropists and socialites. With this money and influence, Sanger founded the American Birth Control League in 1921, a national lobbying organization that became Planned Parenthood Federation of America in 1942. By 1923, Sanger had also developed a network for the first doctor-staffed birth control clinics in the United States, the Birth Control Research bureau. The Bureau was a teaching facility for contraceptive techniques at a time when this was not part of medical school studies. It maintained comprehensive records on the safety and efficacy of contraceptive practices and was the model for a nationwide network of more than 300 birth control clinics that were in place by 1938.

During the 1930s, Sanger began reaching out to the American South. Black Americans had been left out of the New Deal health and welfare entitlements, and had great need for assistance. Working with W.E.B. DuBois, Mary McLeod Bethune, and with help from Eleanor Roosevelt, they developed what was then called the Negro Project. The mission stated, "Birth control, per se, cannot correct economic conditions that result in bad housing, overcrowding, poor hygiene, malnutrition and neglected sanitation, but can reduce the attendant loss of life, health and happiness that spring [sic] from these conditions." (Chesler, 1996)

For many years, the primary obstacle between Sanger and her goal to bring birth control to all women were the Comstock Laws that prohibited distribution of information about sex, sexuality, contraception, and human reproduction. She got around the laws using civic disobedience, by distributing prohibited leaflets on birth control, and by opening illegal clinics. The issue had begun losing its bite as growing commercialization of contraception began to outstrip the government's ability to enforce it. The Sears and Roebuck Company was advertising "preventatives" in its catalog; in 1935, *American Medicine* called the mailing of contraceptives and supplies "as firmly established as the use of a gummed postage stamp"

(Chesler, 1996); and polls showed that 70 percent of Americans supported legalizing birth control. (Chesler, 1996) Then, in 1936, Sanger managed to reverse the Comstock Act's classification of birth control as obscenity. Judge Augustus Hand, writing for the federal Circuit Court of Appeals in the case of *United States v. One Package of Japanese Pessaries,* 86 F2d 737 (2d. Cir, 1936), ordered a sweeping liberalization of federal Comstock laws as applied to the importing of contraceptive devices. While Justice Hand stopped short of finding the Comstock laws unconstitutional, he did decide that birth control could no longer be classified as obscene. Sanger herself had put up the money for the costs of litigation and had made sure the diaphragms were shipped and seized in the first place. The *One Package* decision applied only to New York, Connecticut, and Vermont; it took nearly thirty more years for the U.S. Supreme Court to find that married couples had the right to contraception in *Griswold v. Connecticut,* 381 U.S. 479 (1965).

In 1939, the two organizations Sanger had founded merged to become the Birth Control Federation of America, later renamed the Planned Parenthood Federation of America. Around this same time, Sanger moved to Tucson, Arizona, where she entered partial retirement. New leaders had shifted the focus from birth control to family planning to broaden the appeal of the movement.

During World War II, Sanger's support for eugenics, a popular social philosophy that had been embraced by everyone from farmers to professors to justices on the Supreme Court in the 1920s, started a controversy that has yet to end. Those arguing for eugenics were calling for social reform that would address how heredity, environment, and biology affect health, intelligence, and opportunity. The Supreme Court proved an advocate for the argument when it upheld the 1927 Virginia eugenics case, *Buck v. Bell,* 274 U.S. 200 (1927), in which the court affirmed that the states had authority to compel sterilization for "those who are manifestly unfit for continuing their kind," wrote Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes in the majority opinion. (Leonard, 1993) Like most other Americans, Sanger favored the broad social concerns addressed by eugenics. But unlike many eugenicists of the times, Sanger distinguished between the concerns of society and those of the individual. The desire must "come from within," she wrote, "it must be autonomous, self-directive and not imposed from without." (Chesler, 1996) In other words, it was a woman's decision, not society's. Sanger saw reproductive freedom as essential to individual liberation and social justice, not as a tool for social control. With the rise of the Nazis, eugenic concerns, once highly promoted by progressive proponents of social reform, saw the argument used to control "undesirables." Sanger, along with many others, soon condemned this new view of eugenics.

After the "discovery" of the so-called population explosion in the years following World War II, Sanger's vision once again became acceptable and she became more active. In 1952, she played a major role in the funding of the International Planned Parenthood Federation, for which she served as the first president. Also that year she played a crucial role in bringing the work of Dr. Gregory Pincus to the attention of Katharine Dexter McCormick, the widow of the heir to the International Harvester Company fortune, who subsidized the research that led to the development of the birth control pill. In 1960, Sanger's dream of a "magic pellet"—an inexpensive, medically safe, completely reliable contraceptive that could be taken orally or by injection—was realized in 1960 when the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) approved the sale of the "pill."

Sanger died of congestive heart failure in 1966, six years after the "pill" was first marketed in the United States and as Lyndon Johnson was incorporating family planning into U.S. public health and welfare programs. She lived to see passage, in 1965, of the U.S. Supreme Court's *Griswold v. Connecticut* case that permitted married couples to use contraceptives. In her lifetime, Sanger won the respect of international figures of all races, including the Reverend Martin Luther King, Jr.; Mahatma Gandhi; Shidzue Kato, the foremost family planning advocate in Japan; and Lady Dhanvanthi Rama Rau of India.

Sandra Jordan

References and further reading

Chesler, Ellen. 1996. "Margaret Sanger and the Birth Control Movement." Pp. 395–407 in *American Reform and Reformers: A Biographical Dictionary.* Edited by Randall M. Miller and Paul A. Cimbala. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.

Foner, Eric, and John A. Garraty, eds. 1991. *The Reader's Companion to American History.* (Sponsored by the Society of American Historians). Boston: Houghton Mifflin.

Knowles, Jon. 1991. *75 Years of Family Planning in America: A Chronology of Major Events.* Rev. ed. Edited by Barbara Snow. New York: Planned Parenthood Federation of America.

Leonard, Arthur S. 1993. *Sexuality and the Law: An Encyclopedia of Major Cases.* New York and London: Garland Publishing.

Reed, James. 1980. "Sanger, Margaret." Pp. 623–627 in *Notable American Women: The Modern Period. A Biographical Dictionary.* Edited by Barbara Sicherman and Carol Hurd Green with Ilene Kantrov and Harriette Walker. Cambridge, MA, and London: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.

School Involvement, Parental

Starting with elementary school, children spend more waking hours in school than in any other environment, including their homes. Other than the family, the school environment is likely to be the most influential socializing force in children's lives. Schools can have a particularly important impact on children when they are connected to their parents and families. When parents are involved in their children's schools, they know what their children are experiencing from day to day and can work in concert with teachers to help their children learn and grow in positive ways. Considering this, it is not surprising that numerous studies have linked parents' involvement in their children's schools to a variety of positive school outcomes for children at all ages and grade levels. These studies suggest that parents' school involvement not only reinforces the importance and value of schooling to children, it also encourages children to do their best in school. In addition, children perceive parents' involvement in their school as evidence of parental expectations of their school success, as well as parental acceptance of the responsibility to help them meet these expectations.

The family-school connection may be especially important in low-income communities, where parents often have less time and may feel less confident about being involved in their children's school. Because children are at higher risk for school problems in these communities, increased family-school cooperation could help reverse this trend. Unfortunately, most low-income parents have much less contact with schools than do middle- or higher-income parents. Yet research has also shown that parental involvement varies widely by ethnicity and income and thus may help explain differential achievement levels. For example, evidence indicates that for families living in poverty, parents of high achievers are more involved in their children's school than are parents of low achievers. Parents of high achievers are involved in their children's school by, for example, initiating frequent contact with teachers,

When parents are involved in their children's schools, they can work in concert with teachers to help their children learn and grow in positive ways. (Elizabeth Crews)

attending Parent-Teacher-Student Association meetings, and volunteering in their children's classrooms.

Despite the beneficial effects of parental involvement on children's school achievement at all ages, evidence suggests that parents are not involved as much as both parents and schools would like. Although about 70 percent of parents report moderate to high participation rates in the school activities of eight- to ten-year-olds, parental involvement declines steadily through elementary school and in some cases is too often nonexistent by middle school. (Epstein, 1986) However, evidence from several studies indicates that parents want to be more involved in their children's schools and would like more information and encouragement from schools in order to do this. Research has also suggested that teachers report being dissatisfied with levels of parental school involvement. Considering this, why are parents not more involved in their children's schools, especially during the middle level and high school years? Research suggests that lack of parental school involvement can stem from parent and child characteristics, as well as teacher and school practices.

Numerous studies have documented the relation between parents' school involvement and family demographic characteristics, including family income, parents' educational and occupational levels, marital status, and parents' age and sex. For instance, parents with higher levels of education are more involved in their children's school. Conversely, parents who work outside of the home tend to be

less involved. Other parental characteristics, including parents' social and psychological resources, efficacy beliefs, and attitudes toward the school, may also influence their level of involvement. For example, parents who have fewer demands on their time and more resources to provide support tend to be more actively involved in their children's schools. Conversely, parents who feel less efficacious about the importance of their involvement and feel disaffected from, and disconnected to, their children's schools tend to be less involved.

Children's characteristics have also been found to influence parents' level of school involvement. For example, children's previous academic experiences may affect parental involvement. Parents may be more likely to help a child who is having problems compared to a child who is doing well, especially if that child has done well in the past. Numerous studies also indicate that children's age influences parents' level of school involvement. As mentioned earlier, parental involvement declines dramatically as children enter middle school. Several reasons may account for this decline. For example, parents may feel less knowledgeable about some of their children's schoolwork, especially in more advanced and specialized courses. In addition, because parents may feel that adolescents require more autonomy and independence, they may feel as though their involvement is not as important as it was in elementary school.

Many researchers have suggested that school and teacher characteristics are the primary influence on parental involvement. For example, school programs and teacher practices are often the strongest predictors of parental school involvement. When schools and teachers make an effort to involve parents, for instance, by requesting their help and providing meaningful ways for them to be involved, parents feel as though their involvement matters. As a result, parents themselves may respond by becoming more actively involved in their children's schools.

Teachers and school officials can also inhibit parental involvement by their own beliefs and attitudes. Like parents, teachers and school officials may think it is better for adolescents to have less parental involvement. Teachers and school officials may also actively discourage parental involvement because they feel that parents are too busy, uninformed, or disinterested to be involved in their children's schooling.

Research has suggested a number of ways to help encourage parental school involvement. First, a child's entry into kindergarten provides the school with a way to engage parents at the beginning of their child's' school career. This critical transition offers schools an opportunity to get the family-school connection off to a good start. Second, schools can recognize the important role of parents by providing parents with more meaningful roles for governance of the school. Third, when teachers keep parents informed of their children's progress, it often strengthens the family-school link. In addition, it provides schools the opportunity to establish personal and working relationships between parents and teachers.

Leslie Morrison Gutman

References and further reading

Comer, James P. 1980. *School Power.* New York: Free Press.

Eccles, Jacquelynne S., and Rena D. Harold. 1993. "Parent-School Involvement during the Early Adolescent Years." *Teachers College Record* 94:568–587.

Epstein, Joyce L. 1986. "Parent's Reactions to Teacher Practices of Parent Involvement." *Elementary School Journal* 86:277–294.

———. 1987."What Principals Should Know about Parental Involvement." *Principal* 66:6–9.

Stevenson, David L., and David P. Baker. 1987. "The Family-School Relation and the Child's School Performance." *Child Development* 58:1348–1357.

School Readiness: Competencies

School readiness refers to the judgment of a professional that a five- to six-year-old child has attained the requisite social and intellectual skills to profit from kindergarten. Public schools in the United States give parents some leeway in deciding on whether to enroll their five-year-old children in school. In general, parents are encouraged to delay public school enrollment until the child's sixth year if he or she is emotionally or intellectually immature.

Several competencies should already have been demonstrated by a child before he or she enrolls in the public school. These are: grammatical development and, specifically, the demonstration of the ability to formulate syntactically correct sentences and converse using those sentences; concept development and, in particular, categorical thinking about objects and events (e.g., colors, shapes, sizes, and animate and inanimate objects); social play—in particular, the ability to coordinate activity with another child toward the accomplishment of some goal or goals; understanding of social conventions, including those related to age and gender; and empathic and pro-social behavior, that is, an increased ability to make inferences about others' emotional states and to adjust behavior accordingly.

In the first eighteen months of life, children speak primarily in single-word utterances. These pronouncements usually make references to objects (e.g., ball, dog). While it is difficult to infer meaning from single-word utterances, children provide contextual clues to the meaning of their verbalizations. Thus, from the child's pointing, facial expressions, and timing, we can recognize that the infant is trying to communicate such ideas as recognition ("It's Grandma!"), desire ("I want more juice"), and explanation ("The milk is all gone").

In the second year, children's language improves greatly but is still immature. The speech of two-year-olds is sometimes described as "telegraphic." This means that children express ideas economically, as one would in a telegram. An example of telegraphic speech is a phrase like "Mommy car," which may mean "Mommy's driving the car," or "Mommy's in the car." While children may be verbally productive at this age, it is often difficult for unfamiliar persons to understand them. Individual children use different forms and different words to express similar meanings.

It is not until the third through fifth years of life that young children's language begins to closely resemble that of older children and adults. During the preschool years, children master the grammatical structures or "syntax" of the adult language-speaking community. Gradually, they bring more grammatical markers or "morphemes" into their language. By five years of age the child's language should be readily intelligible to other children and to teachers.

Among the indicators of school readiness are the ability to ask and answer questions, the ability to produce and understand negative sentences, the ability to express and understand relational expressions (bigger, in front of, after), and the ability to adjust language use depending on the age of the listener.

Concept development proceeds rapidly during the preschool years. Until about the 1980s, it was generally assumed that children below the age of five years have difficulty forming categories on the basis of defining features, that is, necessary and sufficient characteristics. Specifically, it was assumed that young children were capable of thematic grouping, but not taxonomic grouping. An illustration of thematic grouping would be a child identifying a dog and a bone as being alike. An

Readiness for kindergarten requires demonstration of competence in a variety of areas. (Laura Dwight)

illustration of the more advanced, taxonomic grouping would be identifying a dog and a bird as alike. Recent studies show that even very young children, as young as one to two years, are capable of some taxonomic grouping. Still, categorical thinking does improve during the preschool years, both with respect to the conventionality of groupings and with respect to the recognition of hierarchies (e.g., the recognition that candy and food represent different "levels" of categories).

By the time a child starts school, the child should be able to reliably sort objects into groups on the basis of concepts such as color, animal versus plant, foods versus nonfoods, and types of clothing. In addition to utilizing taxonomical groupings, the school-age child should demonstrate an awareness of the constancy of number (e.g., six objects are six objects, whether bunched together or spread apart), should have some facility at estimating time, and should be able to make distinctions between real and make-believe objects and events.

Another feature of school readiness is the capacity for social play. Social play is the coordinated activity of two or more children for the purpose of meeting an agreed-upon goal. Examples of social play are two children playing with blocks with the understood goal of building a structure; a group of children playing tag for the understood purpose of enjoying the activities of chasing, catching, and evading a tag; and two girls playing with dolls with the understood purpose of talking, sharing confidences, and "trying on" grown-up ideas and language. Before the preschool years children's play lacks these elements of coordination and reciprocity.

For example, a pair of two-year-olds sitting next to each other in a sandbox might go through the motions of shoveling, building, and talking, but each child will be more focused on his or her own behaviors than on the feelings or responses of the other child. Nursery schools encourage social play, both the structured play of games with rules (e.g., treasure hunt, hide-and-seek) and unstructured play with objects and other children (water play, block play). By the time a child enters the elementary school he or she should be capable of successful social play.

An important part of school readiness is an understanding of social expectations and conventions. In particular, children must understand and follow conventions pertaining to self-control, response to adults, and gender-related behavior. In the toddler years children often behave in ways that violate social norms about self-control. For example, a two-year-old is unlikely to be embarrassed about spilling food while eating, being partially undressed, or having a tantrum. During the preschool years children, with the help of parents and nursery school teachers, begin to gain control over such behaviors. By school age the child should show a high degree of control in self-help and other personal behaviors. In addition, by school age children should have learned to attend to adults when they give directions and should consistently follow adult instructions. Children who do not pay attention when adults are talking to them, who have difficulty remembering what they have been told to do (e.g., "After recess we put our coats in the cubby holes"), or who refuse to follow adult directions are likely to experience difficulty in the elementary school. A third type of social convention involves gender-related expectations. By the preschool years, boys and girls demonstrate markedly different play preferences. School-age boys who play primarily with girls or whose play appears feminine will have serious problems in their interactions with same-gender peers. Girls who identify with males or who engage in "tomboy" activities are less likely to have social difficulties with peers than are boys who engage in cross-gender behaviors.

A final feature of school readiness is the child's capacity for caring, pro-social behavior. There are several facets to what we might call a "pro-social disposition." First, there is the cognitive component. Children must be able to recognize others' emotional states on the basis of facial, gestural, and contextual cues. For example, a child must know which facial expressions indicate happiness, which indicate sadness, and which indicate anger. By three years of age children make these distinctions consistently. Requiring more practice and social acumen are distinguishing such expressions as surprise and fear. By six years of age, most children are capable of making these distinctions. Second, there is the inferential component, or "empathy." Research studies show that between the ages of six and twelve years, children improve substantially in their ability to understand what another person might be thinking or feeling, but even by six years of age some empathic ability is expected. For example, the school-age child should recognize that when another child fails at a task that other child will feel bad and might respond to encouragement. Third, there is the behavioral component. Does the child share with and help others? Will the child change his behavior when he or she sees that others are becoming uncomfortable or upset? By school age the child should be capable of recognizing other persons' feelings and should feel responsible for the effects his or her behaviors have on others.

David E. Barrett

See also School Readiness: Parental Role

References and further reading
Lucariello, J., A. Kyratzis, and K. Nelson. 1992. "Taxonomic Knowledge: What Kind and When?" *Child Development* 63:978–998.
Pellegrini, A. D., and Peter K. Smith. 1998. "Physical Activity Play: The Nature and Function of a Neglected Aspect of Play." *Child Development* 69:577–598.
Radke-Yarrow, Marian, Carolyn Zahn-Waxler, and Michael Chapman. 1983. "Children's Prosocial Dispositions and Behaviors." Pp. 469–545 in vol. 4 of *Handbook of Child Psychology.* New York: John Wiley and Sons.
Siegler, Robert S. 1991. *Children's Thinking.* 2d ed. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.

School Readiness: Parental Role

The number one national education goal in America today is for all children to start school ready to learn. Parents play a key role in making this happen. Parents are their child's first teacher and are the most significant factor in getting that child ready for successful formal schooling.

Preparing a child for the first day of kindergarten is much more than just buying a new pair of shoes, and making sure the child gets a good night sleep and shows up at the school door on time. It is actually a five- to six-year process of developmentally appropriate thought and activities on the part of the parents. Participating in this process is a major parental responsibility because much of a child's future happiness and life success will be dependent upon making this a top priority within the family and home context. While other adults, including surrogate caregivers (baby-sitters, day-care workers), grandparents, friends, and preschool teachers, may also be participants in this readiness process, it is the parents who will play the leading role and who will ultimately provide the top management and quality direction for this endeavor.

The readiness process requires a basic awareness of several developmental domains of functioning including the following categories of skills: social-emotional; language/communication; fine motor; gross motor; cognition/problem solving; and self-help or adaptive abilities. Each child must be looked at and appreciated as an individual, and a developmentally appropriate perspective must demonstrate high regard for differences in personality and preferences that help define that individuality. The chief management/teaching role that parents play also includes making sure that the receiving school is appropriately ready and meets the same high standards that were observed during the school readiness process. The receiving kindergarten must be developmentally sound, and parents should not settle for anything less than high-quality educational programming that is consistent with the care and attention they have provided in getting their child ready for this new experience of formal schooling.

So when does this process begin? Even prior to the child being born, mothers are engaged in the school readiness movement if they have obtained early and regular prenatal care. These mothers have thoughtfully avoided toxins such as tobacco, alcohol, and drugs during the pregnancy. The optimal foundation for school success is also built upon providing the developing child with a safe, sound, and healthy family environment in which to blossom and grow strong.

Following the blessed delivery, the ongoing health, nutrition, and emotional well-being of the child is now shared with a medical professional—most likely a pediatrician. It is best to seek out a developmental pediatrician, whose focus is not only on medical issues such as inoculations and growth charts but also has concern for other domains such as cognitive and social-emotional development. This medical provider should employ a monitoring system, such as the "Ages and Stages" system, which is a series of ques-

tionnaires filled out by the parent every few months to evaluate key domains of development that are critical to future school success. These include problem solving, fine motor, gross motor, communication, and personal-social development.

Because children change so quickly in their first five years, it is important to identify any delays or environmental concerns as early as possible so that early intervention while the brain is extremely flexible can have its greatest impact. Such a monitoring system is based upon parents observing their children when engaged in naturally occurring activities within the home. Because parents have the best knowledge of what their child can and cannot do, using parents as early developmental screeners makes good sense and has been shown to be highly accurate.

A simple but systematic monitoring system used as a developmental screening tool also enhances observation skills of the parent and results in better-quality parent-child interactions. These interactions, however, should always be developmentally appropriate for the particular age and ability level of the child. Unfortunately, as a result of the increasing awareness of the critical birth to age three period, many parents have been misled into purchasing products for their children that are not developmentally appropriate. While these products are usually marketed with the grand intentions of promoting the next generation of musical virtuosos or budding "Einsteins," they are terribly misguided. Parents would be better directed to review material based on activities that are recommended from a developmentally sound and total child perspective. Imbedded in such appropriate material are activities that parent and child can do from birth to thirty-six months that allow the child to explore, learn, and discover the world around him or her in a safe and emotionally appealing way.

Having established an appropriate context and approach for adult-child interaction, this method can now be shared with other adults such as surrogate caregivers, who can similarly interact with the child when the parent is not present. It is important that all the significant people in the child's life be in sync with the parents' methods and be informed by the parents regarding how best they might engage with this particular young child.

While it is optimal for a child to have one of his or her parents serve as a full-time designated learning teacher and coach, this is not always possible. It is therefore the responsibility of the parents, when necessary, to secure surrogate care that is of the highest quality. If the child is placed in day care, then it is important that the parent carefully investigates this substitute teacher/coach environment and is fully satisfied that it is of the highest quality. Parents should seek out nationally accredited day-care programs such as those approved by the National Association for the Education of Young Children (NAEYC).

Whether the child is in the direct care of his or her parents or in alternative care, it is critical that the environment be child friendly and conducive to learning. It is the responsibility of the parents to make sure that their child is engaged in communicative activities, such as being read to each day for at least thirty minutes. Even as babies, children are learning about language from those around them. Talking to them, reading to them, and singing with them during these earliest years can make a big difference for their future school success. Reading scores in elementary school have been correlated with early adult involvement in such simple, fun-based activities.

Children can benefit from a high-quality preschool experience. Parents must once again be selective in finding the right environment for their child in which individualized attention is given to emerging skills in all of the developmental domains. Parents should choose only nationally accredited programs such as those in NAEYC-reviewed programs or other national accrediting organizations that have set high performance standards, such as the Montessori schools or the federally subsidized Head Start program.

Seeking out preschools that are exemplary of high standards is in keeping with the national imperative that American education in the twenty-first century be committed to high performance standards for all students. Many of the nation's governors have directed that their state educational agencies develop statewide preschool curriculum frameworks and benchmarks for the preschool programs. Guiding principles for these frameworks include the concepts that: young children are capable and competent; there are individual differences in rates of development among children; children exhibit a range of skills and competencies in any domain of development; and young children learn through active exploration of their environment through child-initiated, as well as teacher-selected, activities.

Parents should select placement for their child in a program in which the staff has a strong grounding in child development and can individualize curricular activities. A work sampling and portfolio-based ongoing assessment system should be part of any top-notch program. Assessment instruments should never be used to deny a child access to public kindergarten or be used in any way to be harmful to a child once in the elementary school. The purpose of assessment should be to better determine how well the lessons being taught are matching the child's style of learning, with alterations in curriculum to match those styles if necessary.

The final role that parents assume in the school readiness process is to make sure that the receiving formal school setting has a built-in transition process with the exiting preschool programs in the area. Communication between the receiving elementary school and former preschool is critical to ensure that a smooth transition of ongoing assessments and individualized approaches be continued. Parents should schedule a time to speak to the principal and new teacher about their child and hopefully be able to arrange a home visit by the new teacher prior to the first day of class. The new receiving school should also provide the parents with the particular performance standards that they are following so that parents can continue in their capacity to function as their child's first, and most important, teacher.

Despite the passing of this initial six-year process of "school readiness," parents must continue to be strongly involved and must always hold a significant place in their child's education. School readiness is an ongoing process and is truly a lifelong pursuit for both child and parent.

Janet P. Kremenitzer

See also School Readiness: Competencies

References and further reading

Bricker, Diane, and Jane Squires. 1999. *Ages and States Questionnaires (ASQ): A Parent-Completed Child Monitoring System.* 2d ed. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Dichtelmiller, Margo L., Judy R. Jablon, Aviva B. Dorfman, Dorothea B. Marsden, and Samuel J. Meisels. 1997. *Work Sampling in the Classroom: A Teacher's Manual.* Ann Arbor, MI: Rebus.

Karnes, Merle B. 1982. *You and Your Small Wonder: Activities for Busy Parents and Babies.* Circle Pines, MN: American Guidance Services.

National Association for the Education of Young Children. 1995. *NAEYC Position*

Statement on School Readiness. Washington, DC: National Association for the Education of Young Children.
———. 1999. *Ready to Go: What Parents Should Know about School Readiness.* Washington, DC: National Association for the Education of Young Children.
Shepard, Lorrie, Sharon Lynn Kagan, and Emily Wurtz, eds. 1998. *Principles and Recommendations for Early Childhood Assessments.* Washington, DC: National Education Goals Panel.
Shore, Rima. 1998. *Ready Schools.* Washington, DC: National Education Goals Panel.

School-Aged Children, Parenting of

In parenting children between the ages of six and twelve, mothers and fathers must respond to dramatic developmental changes as they prepare children both to exert greater self-control and to engage in close relationships with people outside the family. Qualities of the parent-child relationship that developed earlier continue to be important during middle childhood: security of parental attachment, demandingness and responsiveness, and how parents help children learn to manage their emotions. Developmental changes during middle childhood require that parents alter their disciplinary practices, teach self-control and responsibility, promote positive relationships with others, and help children manage their lives in settings outside the home.

Early psychological theories suggested that during middle childhood, children are likely to make a variety of cognitive and social advances. Freud described middle childhood as the latency stage, during which children are relatively unperturbed by sexual impulses. Jean Piaget, the famous Swiss psychologist, characterized school-aged children as in the cognitive developmental stage, called concrete operations, which allows them to solve problems using logical mental procedures. Erik Erikson (1902–1994) portrayed this period as the conflict between industry and inferiority, when children gain competence in many domains.

Recent research confirms that during middle childhood children become increasingly sophisticated, both cognitively and socially. Children gain the ability to solve problems in terms of abstract concepts, which allows them to reason about complex circumstances and multiple desires. School-aged children become much more adept at organizing and planning tasks; they are able to develop an overall plan for a complex activity and to monitor their own mental processes. As children move through elementary school, they acquire a variety of types of knowledge that they bring to bear in reasoning and problem solving. These increasing cognitive skills mean that children likely understand more complex and detailed explanations, but that they also might generate these in energetically negotiating or even arguing with their parents.

Children's social lives also become more complex between the ages of six and twelve. Their social networks become larger; time with family members decreases, whereas time with peers increases. Children care deeply about inclusion in peer groups, especially same-gender peer groups, and become adept at cooperating and managing conflict to preserve friendships. Children expect peers to provide them with companionship and a sense of belonging. Still, children rely on parents as well as peers; children perceive parents as their most reliable source for social support, including affection, guidance, boosting self-esteem, and helping with day-to-day difficulties. Listening and providing these types of support make it easier for parents to monitor their children's behaviors and choices of friends.

Although middle childhood brings impressive developmental accomplishments, positive qualities of the parent-

When children reach school age, parents can help them prepare to engage in close relationships with people outside the family. (Skjold Photographs)

child relationship that developed much earlier continue to be important. Younger children who have a secure attachment relationship with parents have an enduring emotional bond that allows them to stay close to the parent for comfort and safety, but also to move beyond this secure base to explore and gain varied learning experiences. School-aged children who are securely attached as infants are rated as more socially competent by adults, and have more positive peer relationships. This may be because the early positive relationship provides children with a positive model of relationships in general that they carry with them in later life, or it may be because parents who are sensitive and responsive in early childhood tend to remain sensitive and responsive later.

Both in early childhood and beyond, and even across cultures, two dimensions of parenting appear to be strongly related to positive outcomes for children: optimal levels of responsiveness and demandingness. Responsiveness includes warmth, reciprocity, clear communication, and justifying parental authority in terms of the specific person and situation rather than on the basis of assigned roles. Demandingness includes confronting firmly but sensitively, monitoring children's activities, promoting self-regulation and planfulness, and consistent discipline that is contingent on particular behaviors of the children. Parents who rear children with moderate degrees of responsiveness and demandingness are described as authoritative parents. When parents use this authoritative style, children are more likely to adopt their parents' values and maintain close relations with them; are more positive, optimistic, and achievement-oriented; and are less likely to develop behavior problems.

In addition to these general styles of parenting, parents can be enormously helpful in using specific strategies for teaching their children to cope with emotions in particular arousing situations. Effective "emotion coaching" includes awareness of how the child is feeling, viewing strong feelings as opportunities for closeness and teaching, listening carefully and showing understanding for the child's feelings, helping the child use appropriate labels for the emotion, and setting limits while exploring how to solve the problem. During middle childhood, children are starting to appreciate that they can use reason in coping with their emotions; therefore, some of the more cognitive components of emotion coping are likely to be even more effective. School-aged children care deeply about acceptance by peers, and tend to try to avoid embarrassment and humiliation at all costs by attempting to stay cool, calm, and collected in the face of sadness or anger. Parents can help children cope with these feelings using emotion-coaching techniques, but it is important to respect the child's value of maintaining composure.

Although enduring qualities of parenting, such as attachment and responsiveness/demandingness and emotion coaching continue to be important during middle childhood, parent-child relationships change in important ways. Parent-child interactions become less frequent and less physically affectionate. Children's emotional tantrums decrease during this period, but they become more likely to sulk or engage in passive defiance or noncooperation. Parents become more critical of their children, perhaps because they expect children to be more capable and responsible with less oversight. This particular developmental period requires mothers and fathers to adjust their parenting in important ways.

First, parents should alter the ways they try to control children. School-aged children perceive parental authority as coming not just from the power to reward or punish but also from what parents provide for children and parents' greater knowledge and experience. For this age group, parents' efforts to discipline children may be more successful when parents explain disciplinary practices in terms of the implications of the child's actions for others, as well as fairness, exchange of favors between parents and child, and the parents' greater expertise. Because children are interacting in so many settings outside the home, parents have to try to control their children from a distance, make the most of their opportunities for direct interaction, and teach children to govern their behavior and to know when to ask for help. Parents need to monitor their children's behavior closely, so that they can make parenting decisions based on specific and accurate details of the challenges facing their particular child.

Second, as children demonstrate increasing independence and self-control, parents seek to promote self-governance and social responsibility. Many parents expect children to participate in the running of the household by doing regular chores or by being willing to help when needed. During middle childhood, many parents maintain oversight of their children's activities and decisions, but offer children opportunities to regulate themselves in more and more specific situations. This sharing of responsibility, called coregulation, prepares children for more autonomy, but also serves as a model for reciprocal, interdependent interactions that adults have with their partners, friends, coworkers, and supervisors. When parents engage in this type of coregulation with their children and explain decisions in terms of their impact on others, children become more supportive, helpful, and understanding of other people. Coregulation can only succeed if

children are willing to share details of their experiences with parents, and if parents use their time with children to discuss specific issues about safety, morals, and when to seek adult help.

Third, parents should seek to foster school-aged children's relationships with siblings and peers. In this developmental period, children's relationships with siblings become more amiable and reciprocal. These changes appear to be related to parents' behaviors toward the siblings; when parents are responsive to older siblings, these older siblings are more prosocial and less hostile to their younger siblings. However, when mothers show favoritism to one sibling, the siblings are more likely to be hostile to each other.

During middle childhood, parents contribute to the quality of their children's peer relationships in two important ways: indirect or stage-setting effects, and direct or intervention effects. Indirect effects are the positive qualities of friendships that are associated with having a positive, warm, and secure relationship with parents. When children perceive parents as accepting, loving, and available, they likely enter peer interactions with more positive expectations and may have more sensitive social skills because they feel secure in their abilities to make relationships with others. Direct or intervention effects include how parents facilitate their child having opportunities for peer contact and teaching of social skills. Parents can greatly increase children's chances to interact with peers outside of school by arranging play dates with friends, providing transportation to activities, and participating in social networks and community groups that bring children into contact with one another. Parents can also directly coach children in ways that might foster positive peer relationships by offering advice about how to provide social support, manage conflict, and smooth over hurt feelings.

Finally, parents of school-aged children must spend considerable time and energy monitoring activities in settings outside the home. Between the ages of six and eighteen, children spend upward of 15,000 hours in school. Parents foster children's school achievement when they encourage children, communicate clearly, and are moderately responsive and demanding. Another important factor that contributes to children's school success is parental involvement. Parental involvement includes demonstrating positive expectations for achievement, verbal encouragement, rewarding positive school behavior, providing help or advice on academic work, frequent communication with teachers, and involvement in school activities. In the elementary years, children with parents involved in school earn better grades and test scores.

In addition to time spent in school, children spend a large proportion of their time alone or in after-school care. Some estimates indicate that children spend 21 percent of their waking time alone. (Collins, Harris, and Susman, 1995) If children are monitored closely and not free to roam around with peers, staying home alone after school does not seem related to problem behaviors or low school achievement. Just as in more direct interactions, whether children are in school or at home alone or at an after-school program, parents foster positive development when they monitor children's behavior carefully in the context of warm, loving relationships.

Marion K. Underwood

References and further reading

Baumrind, Diana. 1996. "The Discipline Controversy Revisited." *Family Relations* 45:405–421.

Collins, W. Andrew, Michael L. Harris, and Amy Susman. 1995. "Parenting during Middle Childhood." Pp. 65–89 in vol. 1 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Gottman, John. 1997. *Raising an Emotionally Intelligent Child: The Heart of Parenting.* New York: Fireside.

Security Objects

Approximately 60 percent of young children in Western cultures develop an attachment to a soft object such as a blanket, pillow, or stuffed toy. (Litt, 1981) These objects, which have been popularized by the character Linus and his blanket in the comic strip *Peanuts,* are variously called security objects, transitional objects, and "loveys." They function as soothers in times of stress or fatigue, and their loss—either actual or threatened—causes distress. Both parents and children play a role in the development of these attachments.

Although the comforting function of these objects may be evident during the first year of life, many parents notice the attachment only when a more verbal and mobile one-year-old begins to ask for the object or to get it himself or herself. The use of security objects increases rapidly during the second year of life, remains relatively stable until thirty-six months of age, and gradually declines after forty-eight months. It is not uncommon, however, for object attachments to persist into late childhood or adolescence. Such long-lasting attachments are not thought to be pathogenic, as long as the use of the object is developmentally appropriate. Children generally decide for themselves when to give up the object as they discover alternate ways of coping with stressful situations.

Donald Winnicott, a psychoanalytically oriented writer, was the first to propose that a healthy (or secure) mother-infant relationship is a prerequisite for a soft object attachment to develop. He discussed how the "good enough mother"—that is, one who gradually and appropriately reduces her contact with the infant as he or she grows—provides the necessary conditions for the child to initiate the creation of an object the use of which helps him or her to bridge the gap (i.e., the transitional area) between the illusion of fusion with the mother that her earlier sensitivity promoted and the nascent awareness of separateness that occurs in the normal course of development. The transitional object is then both a real, concrete object under the child's control and a symbolic representation of the ideal mother and the infant-mother relationship. Consistent with this theory is the fact that there is a low incidence of object attachments among infants with colic, mentally retarded, and institutionalized infants, children whose special characteristics might be expected to affect the quantity and quality of early mother-infant interaction.

Nevertheless, while a secure attachment to mother *may* be a necessary condition for the initiation of a soft object attachment, it is definitely not a sufficient condition for its development. Some children with secure relationships with their mothers never develop an attachment to a soft object.

Researchers writing within a behavioral or social learning framework have also suggested that the initiation of a soft object attachment is related to the child's need to cope with separation from the mother. In this view, however, the emphasis is on child-rearing practices that encourage frequent separations and independence from the mother. Support comes from studies demonstrating a higher incidence of security object use when children sleep in their own rooms, have no one present as they go to sleep, or are breast-fed for a shorter period of time. From this perspective, the comforting properties of security objects are learned through their association with the pleasant sensations occurring during feeding and going to sleep.

Parental influences are most clearly evident in the development and maintenance phases of these attachments. For example, parents may encourage the

Security objects can soothe children in times of distress. (Laura Dwight)

development of an object attachment by telling a distressed child to "go get blanky" or by giving it to him or her themselves after they have noticed that a particular blanket has soothed the child in the past. Once the attachment has formed, parents participate in its maintenance (e.g., by washing the object and keeping it intact) and set rules about when and where the object may be used (e.g., not at the dinner table). They also demonstrate their support for the child's use of a security object by interacting with the object as the child does and by calling it the name given to it by the child. This process, which has been described as a cooperative partnership leading to mutual benefits, is consistent with the view that parents shape the outward manifestations of the object's use.

Child temperament also plays a role, both directly and indirectly, in determining who becomes attached to a soft object and who doesn't. Interviews with mothers and direct observations of children have shown that children with these attachments tend to have intense emotional and behavioral reactions to both pleasurable and sad situations, are persistent, have relatively long attention spans, and enjoy situations that provide rhythmic, sensory (especially tactile) stimulation such as rocking, snuggling, sitting in the sun's warmth, and listening to rhyming sounds. A child who especially enjoys tactile stimulation may then seek out activities that provide these feelings (e.g., rubbing the fringe on a blanket) when in a state of distress. Likewise, the parent of a child who has intense emotional reactions may enlist the help of whatever has been observed to pacify the baby in the past.

Finally, evidence has been found for the role of maternal personality in the development of children's soft object attachments. In particular, these attachments are more likely to occur in children whose mothers view themselves as more traditional and controlling. They are also more

likely in low-activity-level children (a temperament dimension) when their mothers view themselves as more extroverted and as having a feeling of well-being, social effectiveness, and accomplishment. Both types of mothers may be inclined to encourage their children to use an object by handing it to them or directing them to get it. However, the first may act because she is more oriented toward rules and toward establishing regulations around the object's use, while the second may act out of a desire to encourage the self-efficacy and self-reliance that she values in herself, particularly in a child who is temperamentally less active.

The literature on security objects should dispel parental concerns that soft object attachments reflect deficiencies in the parent or in the parent-child relationship, or indicate insecurity in the child. Attachments to soft objects (or the lack of an attachment to a soft object) are best viewed as individual differences in children's adaptive attempts to cope with stressful situations. Winnicott's description still seems accurate today. Object attachments are a normal and important developmental phenomenon.

Elyse Brauch Lehman

See also Winnicott, Donald

References and further reading

Lehman, Elsye B., Barbara E. Arnold, Sally L. Reeves, and Alison Steier. 1996. "Maternal Beliefs about Children's Attachments to Soft Objects." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 66:427–436.

Litt, Carole J. 1981. "Children's Attachment to Transitional Objects: A Study of Two Pediatric Populations." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 51:131–139.

Winnicott, Donald W. 1953. "Transitional Objects and Transitional Phenomena." *International Journal of Psychoanalysis* 34:89–97.

Self-Confidence, Parental

The degree of confidence that parents feel with regard to their own abilities to successfully meet the numerous challenges inherent in caring for children is likely to vary dramatically, based on the repertoire of skills, knowledge, and experiences that they bring to the parental role. Parenting self-confidence refers to parents' ideas about the extent to which they feel capable of performing competently and effectively as parents. In order for parents to feel confident, they must possess the following: knowledge of appropriate child-care responses; faith in their own abilities to carry out such tasks; and belief that their children will respond contingently and that others in their social milieu, including family members and friends, will be supportive of their efforts.

The study of parenting self-confidence has relevance to parental psychological well-being, the qualitative nature of the caregiving environment, and children's overt behavior. More specifically, positive subjective feelings of competence in parenting have been found to be associated with high self-esteem in parents, a relative absence of mental health problems such as anxiety and depression, optimal adjustment to parenting, perceptions of children's temperaments as easy to deal with, responsive and sensitive interactive behavior, direct and active coping efforts, minimal use of coercive discipline, and few behavior problems in the children. Self-confidence has also been found to be positively associated with more highly specified behaviors, such as parental efforts to avail themselves of parenting education materials and with parental efforts to teach their children injury protection.

The accumulating literature on parenting self-confidence indicates that high confidence is strongly associated with parental ability to foster a healthy, happy, and nurturant context for child rearing. However, the mechanisms through which self-confidence conceivably affects parenting behavior seem to involve a complex interplay of emotional, motivational,

and cognitive processes. With reference to the emotional realm, belief in one's capacity to parent is likely to affect the level of stress and/or depression experienced during periods of parenting that are particularly taxing. People who feel they lack control over stressors have been found to experience heightened subjective distress entailing anxiety and elevated autonomic arousal along with other stress-induced physiological reactions. Parental depression and anxiety may have detrimental effects on parenting, as links to child maltreatment and maladaptive child outcomes have been well documented.

Perceptions of competence in the role also influence parenting behavior through a connection to motivational processes. For example, research indicates that self-perceptions are likely to have a direct impact on the setting of task-related goals. More precisely, those with elevated confidence tend to set high and specific personal performance goals, while those possessing low self-confidence tend to avoid formulating specific behavioral goals. When individuals who have deficient confidence do actually set goals, they tend to entail low aspirations, and such goals are typically abandoned rather easily. Personal goals provide a framework for behavior, and parents who fail to develop well-defined goals are likely to demonstrate erratic, inconsistent parenting behavior.

Self-confidence also may influence the actual motivation to select or engage in challenging tasks. Among less confident parents, this may translate into avoidance of more effortful disciplinary techniques and a preference for controlling child behavior with less adaptive tactics such as spanking and/or yelling. The avoidance of difficulty could also result in a tendency to ignore child misbehavior altogether. As parents who lack self-confidence dodge the difficult tasks of parenting, they also reduce their chances of acquiring new knowledge and skills.

Self-confidence beliefs may further impact motivation through effects on the intensity of effort and persistence in parenting tasks. People with high estimates of competence tend to become very mentally and emotionally engaged in activities, heightening the expenditure of energy in the face of difficulty or failure. They also have more stamina and are able to maintain more focused attention during completion of tedious tasks. Individuals lacking sufficient confidence show minimal effort and persistence when confronted by adversity and are often unable to translate knowledge of tasks into overt behavior. Parents with low confidence tend to give up easily as a result of failure expectancies, and when failure occurs they are inclined to quickly blame themselves. Parenting by its very nature demands a high level of effort and persistence, and a lack of resilience and energy is likely to significantly impair parental functioning.

High self-confidence has been associated with visualization of success scenarios relative to parenting, which function as models for positive solutions to possible troubling encounters. Highly confident individuals more actively process information and more readily engage in analytical thinking than those with low confidence. Poor self-confidence often results in an inclination to imagine failure in the context of future-oriented cognitive activity, as well as a tendency to avoid effortful thinking. There is the inclination to ruminate on possible negative outcomes to later events and to experience cognitions involving self-doubt. Fears focusing on perceptions of one's own shortcomings are characteristic of the thinking patterns of less confident people. Such fears divert attention from the tasks at hand and can operate as another avenue through which self-confidence beliefs potentially compromise parenting behavior. Cognitions occurring

concurrently with high confidence tend to incorporate hope, ideas for positive coping, and self-affirmations, while low confidence tends to encourage thoughts of impending doom, self-blame, and a fatalistic outlook. Low-competence beliefs may not only inhibit the acquisition of new skills, but they may also suppress the performance of existing skills. Parents who lack confidence in their parenting capacity are likely to behave in ways that elicit minimal reinforcement from their children. Highly confident parents, in contrast, are likely to put their knowledge and skills into action and thereby derive substantial levels of positive feedback from their children. The degree of positive reinforcement achieved through parenting encounters will undoubtedly have effects on the qualitative nature of subsequent interactions.

Although variability in levels of parenting self-confidence have been well documented, theoretical and empirical work designed to shed light on the reasons why individual parents exhibit discrepant levels of self-confidence remains somewhat scarce. Preliminary evidence seems to suggest that parenting confidence beliefs arise, at least in part, from childhood experiences. A central tenet of attachment theory is that parents bring internal representations of relationships with them into the experience of parenting, and such "working models" are believed to be influential in guiding parenting behavior. Relationship schemas are viewed as working models, because schemas are believed to be gradually constructed over the course of development and are thought to be activated regularly in the interpretation of environmental events and as a guide for behavior. Three distinct models of relationships are recognized by attachment theorists (secure, avoidant, and resistant), and they are believed to develop based on the quality of primary caregiver-child relationships. These early prototypes of relationships apparently direct behavior across the life course.

Although very few studies have examined the association between adult attachment and parental self-confidence, the results of one study revealed that among pregnant women, as reports of relationships with their own mothers became more positive, women were more inclined to possess adaptive parenting skills and to exhibit more self-confidence about the prospect of becoming a parent. In another investigation, 27 percent of the variance in young fathers' parenting confidence and 18 percent of the variance in young mothers' confidence with the role could be explained by family-of-origin variables such as quality of parenting and closeness to parents. (Schneewind, 1995)

A second possible avenue of influence on the emergence of mothers' personal efficacy beliefs relates to the actual experiences of parents with children, both encounters with their own children and with the children of relatives and community members. Researchers have suggested that feedback from parent-child interactions is a central source of competency information, and it should therefore greatly influence parents' perceptions of their abilities to handle difficult parenting encounters. There is research support for this position derived from studies that have examined levels of parental self-confidence in families with children who are temperamentally difficult or have behavioral disorders, such as attention deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD). The self-confidence of parents with difficult children tends to decrease as children grow older, while the self-confidence of parents of nondifficult children tends to show increases corresponding to child age.

Literature pertaining to the relationship between parity and self-confidence is limited. Nevertheless, one investigation

revealed that prior child-care experience and child birth order (only for preterm births) were strong predictors of maternal confidence in toddlerhood.

A potential source of parental confidence, which has not been systematically examined in the literature, is the degree of cognitive preparation for the parental role. A handful of studies have addressed the association between particular aspects of parental cognitive adjustment to pregnancy and postpartum maternal self-confidence, competency, and/or future child outcomes. For instance, maternal "preoccupation," defined as a transient cognitive-emotional reorientation involving a turning inward and very focused attention on the unborn child, has been found to be related to maternal self-confidence. Similarly, a positive relationship has been detected between women's prenatal ability to confidently visualize themselves as mothers and both infant soothability at one month and maternal affection at six months.

Future research pertaining to parenting self-confidence should focus on both identifying parents who are at risk for experiencing low levels of confidence, as well as the design of intervention strategies to help elevate parents' perceptions of competence. Therapeutic interventions designed to alter internal working models through positive relationship building, child-care instruction, modeling of appropriate parenting, and opportunities for success in parenting may provide new hope for reversing negative patterns of behavior. Most existing parent-training programs do not directly address how parents internalize their parenting abilities, nor are they designed to instill positive change in this area as new skills are added to parents' repertoires. Ultimately, the degree to which parent-training efforts, incorporating traditional goals of providing information and encouraging the development of new skills, succeed may well depend on the degree to which attention is given to parenting self-confidence.

Priscilla K. Coleman

References and further reading

Bohlin, Gunilla, and Berit Hagekull. 1987. "Good Mothering: Maternal Attitudes and Mother-Infant Interaction." *Infant Mental Health Journal* 8:352–363.

Coleman, Priscilla K., and Katherine H. Karraker. 2000. "Parenting Self-Efficacy among Mothers of School-Age Children: Conceptualization, Measurement and Correlates. *Family Relations* 49:13–24.

Goodnow, Jacqueline J. 1992. "Parents' Ideas, Children's Ideas—Correspondence and Divergence." Pp. 293–317 in *Parental Belief Systems: The Psychological Consequences for Children.* Edited by I. E. Sigel. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Gross, Deborah, and Lorraine Rocissano. 1988. "Maternal Confidence in Toddlerhood: Its Measurement for Research and Clinical Practice." *Nurse Practitioner* 13:19–29.

Grusec, Joan E., Paul Hastings, and Norma Mammone. 1994. "Parenting Cognitions and Relationship Schemas." Pp. 5–19 in *Beliefs about Parenting: Origins and Developmental Implications.* Edited by J. G. Smetana. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Schneewind, Klaus A. 1995. "Impact of Family Processes on Control Beliefs." In *Self-Efficacy in Changing Societies.* Edited by Albert Bandura. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Spoth, Richard, and Susan Conroy. 1993. "Survey of Prevention-Relevant Beliefs and Efforts to Enhance Parenting Skills among Rural Parents." *Journal of Rural Health* 9:227–239.

Teti, Douglas M., and Donna M. Gelfand. 1991. "Behavioral Competence among Mothers of Infants in the First Year: The Mediational Role of Maternal Self-Efficacy." *Child Development* 62:918–929.

Self-Esteem

Self-esteem is an individual's evaluation of his or her own worth as an individual and the feelings associated with that judgment. Self-esteem development begins early and is a continuing process through-

Individuals with high self-esteem see themselves as fundamentally good, worthy, and capable. (Laura Dwight)

out one's life. Child-rearing practices and environmental influences have direct effects on children's self-esteem.

Self-esteem is one of the most important aspects of self-development. Self-concept is defined as the individual's thoughts about who he or she is, and where he or she fits into his or her view of the world. Self-esteem, on the other hand, includes a person's emotional evaluation of his or her own worth within that world. Individuals with high self-esteem see themselves as fundamentally good, worthy, and capable. They are satisfied with who they are, and are able to recognize their own strengths while acknowledging weaknesses. In contrast, individuals with low self-esteem view themselves as relatively useless, inept, and unworthy. They dwell on their personal inadequacies rather than their strengths, and tend to be depressed.

Self-esteem is also a very important part of a person's motivation. Individuals are motivated to work harder and longer on projects at which they feel they are good or can complete successfully. The tasks that an individual chooses to undertake depend somewhat on how good that person thinks he or she is at those tasks. These feelings of competence, or self-efficacy, with particular activities are the building blocks of self-esteem. The more areas an individual is successful in, the higher he or she will value themselves. Motivation is strengthened when an individual feels successful and has high self-esteem. Self-esteem affects our emotions, future behavior, and long-term psychological health.

The development of self-esteem begins early in life with its structure becoming more complex over the childhood years. Infants strive to have some control over their environment and validate their own existence and self-worth through observing the effects they have on the world around them. The more the child can affect the environment, the more positive feelings the child has about his or her own worth and value in the world. A rattle is a good example for the young infant. As the infant shakes the rattle and makes a noise, he or she receives instant feedback that he or she has been able to effect a change in his or her environment.

By two years of age, children are already looking for recognition of their achievements. When completing a small bit of work, the young child may call attention to it by calling for Mom or Dad to view the masterpiece. Two-year-olds are also apt to smile when they have succeeded at a task, and to turn away or frown when they do not succeed. At the end of the second year, young children are capable of feeling self-conscious emotions, such as pride, shame, guilt, envy, and embarrassment. These emotions are the first indications of a developing self-esteem.

Preschool children tend to have very high self-esteem as they rate their own abilities as high, even in the face of obvious lack of ability. For these young children, self-esteem is unidimensional. This means that if the child is good at one thing, he or she feels good at all things.

As children get older, they see themselves more realistically, and realize that they can be good at some things and not so good at others. A child may rate himself or herself as very good at throwing a ball a long distance even though his or her repeated attempts result in a throw of mere feet. This overestimation of ability is healthy at this age and is especially important during this time when young children are expected to master numerous skills. Overestimation of ability allows children to have the initiative to keep trying even when faced with less than spectacular success.

While most children retain this inflated self-esteem throughout the preschool years, by age four or five, some children lose that initiative to try new and challenging activities. When faced with a challenge, these children give up easily rather than risk possible failure. When asked to act out what might happen if they fail at something, some youngsters respond that they might be punished or get a spanking.

By age six or seven, children's unidimensional self-esteem appears to develop into at least three separate self-esteems: social, academic, and physical. They have one opinion of how they function socially, another for their academic ability, and a third for their physical abilities. While these three areas often have some effect on each other, it is possible to have very different levels of esteem for oneself in each of these areas. As children become older, each of the three areas become split into even more defined areas of self-esteem. For example, rather than having a view of one's physical abilities, an individual may later develop different views of his or her abilities in different sports (e.g., "I'm good at soccer, but not good at baseball"). The overall view of one's self-esteem at this point is made up of many impressions of the self in various situations.

By adolescence, several additional domains of self-esteem emerge and become integrated into this overall structure: close friendship, romantic appeal, and job competence. During early adolescence, most children experience a decrease in self-esteem. There are many factors leading to this decrease. One factor is the environmental change in the nature of schools and classrooms for most adolescent students. No longer do students stay with one teacher who becomes very well acquainted with them. They now have a variety of teachers who have more students and less time to get to know each individual student. Also, in the lower grades, students were typically evaluated in terms of their own mastery of the material provided. Moving into middle and high schools, students are graded more in relation to other students. The students are given more feedback about their abilities in relation to other students, providing different information upon which to base perceptions of self-esteem. Also, the many physical, emotional, cognitive, and social changes that young teenagers experience often leave them confused as to who they are and how they feel about themselves. They are not who they used to be, but they are not sure who they are becoming either. The many stresses both at home and at school often leave teenagers doubting their own worth in their rapidly changing world. Girls who mature earlier and boys who mature later than their peers often have lowered self-esteem, possibly due to societal standards of attractiveness. Beginning in adolescence, girls tend to have lower overall feelings of self-esteem than boys, partly

because they are more concerned with their looks and partly because they may have less confidence in their abilities.

Children's self-esteem is also related to their group identity. Each individual has a personal self-image and a group self-image. Their judgments of these images form the basis of self-esteem. Individuals can improve their overall self-image by improving either their personal or their group self-image. If one associates one's self with a group that receives high social praise for its accomplishments, then it enhances one's view of himself or herself even if one had no direct influence on that praise. For example, when the local sports team wins a game, local fans' self-image is heightened, even though they were not members of the team.

Cultural circumstances can have a strong effect upon the development of self-esteem. Personal attributes that are stressed by various cultures define self-esteem to a large degree within those cultures. For example, Puerto Rican children from small villages live in a culture that does not stress social comparisons, so their evaluations of self-worth may not include their feelings of how they compare to other children within their village. On the other hand, traditional Taiwanese children grow up in a society where competition for academic honors is paramount to almost everything else in their lives. Possibly the only opportunity these children have for success is through academic competition, leaving many children lacking high levels of self-esteem.

Parents are the first teachers for almost all children. It is through the early interactions with parents and other significant caregivers that children gain their first view of their own abilities and worth. These interactions establish the basis for the child's developing self-esteem. It is through the parent's eyes that the child first sees an indication of value and worth.

Specific child-rearing practices are associated with encouraging self-esteem. Parents who are supportive and responsive to their children tend to have children who have higher self-esteem. These are the parents who reinforce their children's feelings of being competent, worthwhile individuals. Parents who are warm and positive but have firm, appropriate expectations for their children's behavior encourage children to make sensible choices and use reasonable standards to evaluate their own behavior. On the contrary, parents who are more directive and authoritarian send a message of inadequacy to their children. The parent's behavior causes children to feel that they are not capable of managing their own behavior. Lack of personal control lowers children's self-esteem.

The particular way that a parent or teacher guides a child's learning and development can also make strong statements to the child about his or her worth as an individual. If the teacher helps a child by always just supplying the correct answer, then the child will feel that he or she is not capable of doing the work himself or herself, his or her self-esteem will suffer, and he or she may not want to try that particular activity again. On the other hand, if the teacher uses leading questions and supportive strategies to help the child solve difficulties by himself or herself, the child will be more willing to try new activities, and his or her self-esteem will be strengthened.

Careful and appropriate use of praise by parents and teachers is important for children's self-esteem. Praise is best for children's self-esteem development when it is: clear and specific (i.e., related to a particular child behavior—"I like the mix of colors you put on that tree") rather than global ("Good job"); focused on children's strategies and effort (i.e., "Good for you—you really worked hard on those problems and didn't give up when it got tough")

rather than performance or products ("Good—you got them all right"); and contingent upon actual good child behavior and performance rather than given indiscriminately regardless of the child's behavior or performance. Simply telling children that everything they ever do is "great" without attention to the above principles does not produce long-term gains in their self-esteem.

Self-esteem in children is usually measured through the use of a self-report scale. Individuals are typically given a list of positive and negative statements about themselves or about someone who is supposed to represent themselves, to which they are to indicate the extent to which they agree or disagree. An analysis of the responses indicates whether the individual sees himself or herself in a positive or negative light. The statements usually describe how the individual might see himself or herself in a variety of situations and through the eyes of many different groups (school, home, church, social situations) and individuals (friends, teachers, parents, relatives). Some statements that might be presented for response are: "When I am out on the playground, I always get asked to play," or "At school, I am able to do most things the teacher gives me."

Low self-esteem does not have to be a permanent condition, especially among children. At least four strategies can be successful in raising children's self-esteem. First, identifying those areas in which competence is important to the child and recognizing strengths in those areas helps raise self-esteem and takes importance away from areas in which the child might not be competent. Second, providing children with academic activities in which they can succeed also strengthens self-esteem. Children who are successful in academics have higher self-esteem overall. Third, offering emotional support and social approval to children who may not receive enough support from parents or other family members can also lead to higher self-esteem. Finally, helping children cope with problems rather than avoid them increases feelings of self-worth. By showing children ways to deal with problems, they can feel successful in self-management, as well as in other realms of their lives. This control over their own lives may lead to heightened self-esteem in other areas as well.

Martha P. Carlton
Adam Winsler

References and further reading

Curry, Nancy E., and Carl N. Johnson. 1992. *Beyond Self-Esteem: Developing a Genuine Sense of Human Value.* Washington, DC: National Association for the Education of Young Children.

Greenberg, Polly. 1993. *Character Development: Encouraging Self-Esteem, and Self-Discipline in Infants, Toddlers, and Two-Year-Olds.* Washington, DC: National Association for the Education of Young Children.

Separation Anxiety

Most children between the ages of one and three years become distressed when their caregivers leave them. Separations may range from a caregiver simply leaving the room to a child going to day care. This distress, commonly called separation anxiety, is indicated by crying, a decrease in play and exploration, and searching for the absent caregiver. In general, separation anxiety begins at approximately eight months, reaches a peak at around eighteen months, and then slowly declines. By the time children reach three years of age, separation reactions are much less frequent. Because of its prevalence in children and its emotional impact on both children and their parents, separation anxiety has received much attention.

Separation anxiety should be distinguished from separation protest. Separation protest consists of a child's responses

Children may become distressed when they are separated from their parents at day care. (Laura Dwight)

to a caregiver's departure, while separation anxiety refers to the anxiety that a child feels *after* being left by his or her usual caregiver. In fact, the relationship between separation protest and separation anxiety is questionable. For example, a child may cry when the primary caregiver leaves, but then play quietly in the caregiver's absence. Stranger anxiety is also distinct from separation anxiety. Stranger anxiety typically appears at an earlier age than separation anxiety and the two milestones develop independently. A child may show fear of a stranger even when the child's caregiver is present.

Virtually all children exhibit some form of separation anxiety. In fact, in some nonindustrialized cultures such as the Ganda tribe in Uganda, in which children and mothers are rarely separated, distress from the mother's absence occurs somewhat earlier than in industrialized societies. Furthermore, children enrolled in day care show separation anxiety similar to those cared for by parents. However, the intensity of the displays of separation anxiety varies widely among children. Some children are inconsolable when parted from their caregivers, while others show mild distress. Studies have demonstrated that the innate temperamental traits of negative emotionality and irritability, as well as stressful events such as divorce, affect the magnitude of a child's response to separation.

Several theories have been advanced to explain the development and decline of separation anxiety. The most accepted theories of separation anxiety in child development literature are the ethological and cognitive theories. John Bowlby, in his ethological theory of attachment, viewed separation anxiety within an evolutionary framework. The major assump-

tion of the ethological theory is that all species are born with behaviors that have contributed to the survival of the species over the course of evolution. Bowlby postulated that beginning at six to eight months of age, a child forms a true emotional bond to an attachment figure who is sensitive and responsive to the child's needs. By the child's first birthday, attachment behaviors, those that help the dependent child maintain proximity to the caregiver, become organized. The child's reactions to separation, such as crying, searching, and calling for the attachment figure, signal the caregiver to protect the child. In doing so, caregivers ensure the survival of their children and the continued existence of the species. Hence, separation anxiety and its emotional display is an attachment behavior. It is the attempt by children to keep customary caregivers close in unfamiliar situations. Children are then able to use attachment figures as secure bases to explore the environment, making them less fearful of future separations and new circumstances.

Bowlby specifically viewed the child's mother as the primary attachment figure. However, social scientists now recognize that children can develop multiple attachment relationships simultaneously and are distressed in the absence of these caregivers.

Early researchers thought that separation anxiety was related to the level of security a child has with his or her attachment relationship. However, the association between separation anxiety and attachment is limited. Even Mary Ainsworth, who theorized about insecure and secure mother-child relationships, conceded that children's reactions to separations were not indicative of the quality of the mother-child relationship. In general, caregiving practices are not consistently related to children's separation anxiety.

According to cognitive theorists like Jean Piaget and developmentalist Jerome Kagan, separation anxiety is the result of perceptual and cognitive developments in children. First, children must be able to discriminate caregivers from other people, which occurs shortly after birth. Second, children must understand that caregivers continue to exist even when they are not present. This understanding is termed object or people permanence and develops when children are approximately six to eight months of age. Prior to the development of object permanence, young infants rarely exhibit separation anxiety. Children become fearful and experience separation anxiety when they realize that missing caregivers continue to exist, but lack the understanding of where the caregivers might be and when they are returning. Separation anxiety declines when children's growing knowledge allows them to understand the caregivers' plans, when they will return, and what to do in their absence. Research has shown that when parents explain their absence and instruct their children how to occupy the time during separation, their children exhibit less separation distress than those children whose parents don't say anything when they leave.

The ethological and cognitive views of separation anxiety are not incompatible. Together, these theories suggest that children need a basic cognitive level of understanding to experience separation anxiety. As children gain the ability to interpret novel situations and are reassured by sensitive caregivers who help them gain this ability, separation anxiety declines. Accessible caregivers enable children to explore environments and help them gain a sense of competence and cognitive maturity, buffering them from future separations and losses.

Lisa Baumwell
Amy Melstein Damast

See also Ainsworth, Mary; Attachment; Bowlby, John; and Piaget, Jean

References and further reading

Bowlby, John. 1982. *Attachment.* 2d ed. New York: Basic Books.
Corter, Carl M., Kenneth J. Zucker, and Roslyn F. Galligan. 1980. "Patterns in the Infant's Search for Mother during Brief Separation." *Developmental Psychology* 16, no. 1:62–69.
Slater, Alan, and Gavin Bremner, eds. 1989. *Infant Development.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
Weinraub, Marsha, and Michael Lewis. 1977. "The Determinants of Children's Responses to Separation." *Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development* 42, no 4:Serial no. 172.

Sesame Street

Sesame Street, produced by Children's Television Workshop, premiered on 10 November 1969. What began as an experiment to use television to help prepare preschool children for school, particularly those children from minority and low-income families, has grown into a cultural icon. *Sesame Street* is the most researched series in the history of television, with more than 1,000 studies examining its educational impact in areas such as literacy, numeracy, and pro-social behavior, as well as investigating the use of production features to enhance children's attention and comprehension.

Sesame Street was a revolutionary departure from the existing state of children's television in the late 1960s. While some television series conveyed positive messages to children, none attempted to address a set of specified educational goals: to teach a holistic curriculum that encompasses traditional academic subjects (e.g., number and literacy skills) and interpersonal skills to foster self-confidence and getting along with others.

In 1966, Joan Ganz Cooney, a producer at New York's educational television station, Channel 13, developed the original vision of using television to educate preschoolers, an idea she discussed with Lloyd Morrisett, vice president of the Carnegie Corporation of New York. With funding from the Carnegie Corporation, the Ford Foundation, and the U.S. Office of Education, Cooney formally launched planning for *Sesame Street.*

In the context of adorable, warm, and zany muppets, nurturing adults, and lots of humor, *Sesame Street* is designed to foster intellectual, social, and cultural development. Reaching far beyond letters and numbers, *Sesame Street* introduces children to a broad range of ideas, information, and experiences about diverse topics such as death, cultural pride, race relations, people with disabilities, marriage, pregnancy, and even space exploration. *Sesame Street* may be the first place a child sees a ballet or sees someone who resembles him or her on television.

Sesame Street was the first series to employ research as an integral part of its production. From the beginning, *Sesame Street* employed experts in education to develop curriculum goals and to work with the producers and writers to develop appealing and educational stories and segments. The *Sesame Street* Research Department, with guidance from educational advisors, evaluates its curriculum annually to incorporate current changes in knowledge and understanding of children's growth, development, and learning; innovative educational methods; and changes in society. It also conducts research with preschoolers to inform the production team about the appeal and comprehension of the show's content.

This interdisciplinary approach to television production brings together television producers, educational content experts, and educational researchers to work hand in hand at every stage of production. It is known as the CTW (Children's Television Workshop) model. This

"marriage" among these three groups of individuals continues today as the cornerstone of *Sesame Street.* The following is an overview of the key studies on the educational impact the series has had on school readiness, academic achievement, and social behavior.

Before production began, CTW contracted the Educational Testing Service to design and conduct an evaluation of *Sesame Street*'s educational impact on a variety of cognitive skills during its premiere season. Both before and after broadcast of the first season, children aged three to five (predominately from disadvantaged backgrounds) from geographically and ethnically diverse backgrounds were tested extensively on a range of content areas, including knowledge of the alphabet, numbers, and relational terms, names of body parts, recognition of forms, and sorting and classification skills.

The results of the study indicated that exposure to *Sesame Street* had the desired educational effects across content areas. Children who watched the most showed the greatest gains between pretest and posttest, and the topics getting more screen time on the show (e.g., letters) were learned better than were topics receiving less screen time. The gains occurred for children across the ages (although three-year-olds showed the greatest gains, presumably because they knew the least before viewing); for both boys and girls; for children from different geographic and ethnic backgrounds; and it did not matter whether the children watched at home or in school.

The results of the second-year evaluation confirmed earlier findings, demonstrating significant gains in many of the same content areas and in new areas, which were added in the second season. Moreover, frequent *Sesame Street* viewers were rated by their teachers as better prepared for school (e.g., verbal and quantitative readiness, attitude toward school, relationships with peers) than their non- or low-viewing classmates.

With success came questions and criticisms. For instance, is television a suitable medium for teaching intellectual and academic skills, particularly those that are dependent on language, because its salient visual qualities interfere with children's processing of language? Others criticized the rapid pace and entertaining qualities of *Sesame Street,* saying that it left children little or no time to process information at more than a superficial level. Little or no supporting evidence has been found for either claim.

Several studies assessing the long-term effects of viewing *Sesame Street* echoed the earlier research on the positive educational benefits of the program. Researchers at the Center for Research on the Influences of Children (CRITC) found that preschoolers who watched *Sesame Street* spent more time reading and engaged in educational activities, and performed significantly better than their peers on age-appropriate standardized achievement tests of letter-word knowledge, mathematical skills, and vocabulary development. Results from a national survey conducted for the U.S. Department of Education revealed significant associations between *Sesame Street* viewing and preschoolers' ability to recognize letters of the alphabet and tell connected stories when pretending to read. In addition, when they subsequently entered first and second grade, children who viewed *Sesame Street* as preschoolers were also more likely to read storybooks on their own and were less likely to require remedial reading instruction.

Perhaps most notably, a "recontact" study by researchers from CRITC and the University of Massachusetts at Amherst employed a sample of high school students whose television viewing as preschoolers was tracked ten to fifteen years earlier. The results showed that

adolescents who were frequent viewers of *Sesame Street* as preschoolers (compared to those who rarely watched the program) had significantly better grades in high school English, science, and mathematics; read more books for pleasure; perceived themselves as more competent in school; placed higher value on math and science; and elected more advanced mathematics courses.

Clearly, the curriculum goals in the *Sesame Street* segments cannot directly improve high school grades. Rather, it is more likely that a related series of processes can be initiated by watching educational programs. It is conjectured that children who watch *Sesame Street* enter school not only with good academic skills but also with a positive attitude toward education. As a result, teachers consider them bright and ready for school, expect high levels of achievement, place them in advanced groups, and give them positive feedback. Early school success, in turn, fosters better learning and greater enthusiasm about school, leading to a trajectory of long-term achievement.

Sesame Street can exert a significant impact on children's social behavior, but the research evidence is not as strong as it is with cognitive effects, nor are there as many studies. One of the earliest studies to examine the impact of *Sesame Street* on social behavior focused on cooperation. Levels of cooperation were tested before and after viewing the third season of *Sesame Street* among children from disadvantaged, inner-city backgrounds. Results indicated that viewers cooperated more than nonviewers, when tested in situations similar to those presented on the program. Also, viewers were more likely than the nonviewers to recognize examples of cooperation presented in the show, to judge the cooperative solutions as "best," and to use the word "cooperation" in an appropriate manner.

These results were consistent with other studies conducted in the 1970s that found exposure to pro-social segments on *Sesame Street* associated with positive social behavior only when the measures closely resembled the behaviors modeled in the program. However, results of a small-scale field observational study showed that viewing pro-social segments on *Sesame Street* reduced aggressive behavior (physical and verbal aggression) in free-play sessions conducted later on the same day.

More generalized effects of viewing pro-social *Sesame Street* episodes were found in a quasi-experimental study conducted in eight day-care centers. Across eight days, children watched either pro-social or cognitive show segments and engaged in follow-up activities that were either cooperative or individualistic. Observations were made during the activities and during free play, with an eye toward several types of pro-social behavior: positive interaction, cooperation, helping, giving, sharing, turn taking, comforting, and affection. Viewers of the pro-social segments exhibited the highest level of pro-social behavior during the planned activities. Furthermore, viewers of pro-social segments who also participated in cooperative follow-up activities were lowest in antisocial behavior during free play.

While *Sesame Street* has varied its formats and approaches over the years to remain innovative, one thing remains constant: its goal to entertain and educate children. By addressing children on their own level, by employing appealing characters and authentic depictions of children's own worlds, and by continually demonstrating the fun of learning, *Sesame Street* strives to help all preschool children reach their greatest potential.

Rosemarie T. Truglio

References and further reading
Anderson, Daniel R. 1998. "Educational Television Is Not an Oxymoron." *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Sciences* 557:24–38.
Fisch, Shalom M., and Rosemarie T. Truglio, eds. Forthcoming. *G Is for Growing: Thirty Years of Research on Sesame Street.* Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
Fisch, Shalom M., Rosemarie T. Truglio, and Charlotte F. Cole. 1998. "The Impact of *Sesame Street* on Preschool Children: A Review and Synthesis of 30 Years' Research." *Media Psychology* 1:165–190.
Wright, John, C., and Aletha C. Huston. 1995. *Effects of Educational TV Viewing of Lower-Income Preschoolers on Academic Skills, School Readiness, and School Adjustment One to Three Years Later: A Report to the Children's Television Workshop.* Austin: Center for Research on the Influences of Children, University of Texas.
Zielinska, Ida. E., and Bette Chambers. 1995. "Using Group Viewing of Television to Teach Preschool Children Social Skills." *Journal of Educational Television* 21:85–99.
Zill, Nicholas, Elizabeth Davies, and Margaret Daly. 1994. *Viewing of Sesame Street by Preschool Children and Its Relationship to School Readiness: Report Prepared for the Children's Television Workshop.* Rockville, MD: Westat.

Sexual Abuse

The American public became increasingly aware of child sexual abuse in the later twentieth century. Highly publicized cases have caused concern and confusion for many parents about this sensitive topic. Child sexual abuse typically refers to unwanted sexual contact by an adult, and sexually abused children often report that they believe harm would come to them and/or other family members if they refused to participate. Sexual abuse can include many behaviors, from witnessing sexual acts or exhibitionism, to sexual contact, such as kissing, fondling, digital, oral, anal, or vaginal intercourse, or penetration of objects into the sex organs.

Estimates indicate that one of every five children in the United States is a victim of sexual abuse. (National Institute of Justice, 1997) Child sexual abuse occurs across all ethnic groups and socioeconomic levels in the United States. However, sexual maltreatment is more commonly experienced among girls than boys, and among children and adolescents with psychiatric problems or developmental disabilities. Sexual abuse also may occur at various ages, although youngsters between the ages of ten and fourteen appear to be most at risk.

Many people incorrectly assume that sexual abuse is perpetrated by a stranger to the child and involves force or aggression. However, only a small percentage of sexually assaulted children are attacked by strangers. When the child knows the perpetrator, sexual abuse is more likely to occur in an ongoing relationship in which an adult slowly seduces a child into performing or submitting to sexual acts.

Psychological Effects of Child Sexual Abuse

Mental health professionals find describing and anticipating the effects of sexual abuse for any particular child challenging because sexual maltreatment can take on many forms, vary in length, and occur at any age. In addition, children respond differently to sexual abuse depending upon the circumstances of the abuse, their age, ways of coping, and how they think parents and family members will react. However, practitioners and researchers have noted that sexual abuse is likely to produce a sense of stigmatization, betrayal, powerlessness, and "traumatic sexualization."

First, children who are sexually abused may feel stigmatized or violated by the sexual assault, feel bad about themselves and their bodies, and unworthy of nonsexual love. These feelings create low self-esteem among children of any age.

Second, children may feel betrayed by their attacker, whom they probably know, and also by family members or adults who fail to suspect or protect them from their assailant. This sense of betrayal may increase as children approach or reach adolescence, when they are more capable of realizing how the abusing adult manipulated them into a sexual relationship.

Third, the manipulative nature of sexual abuse also creates a sense of powerlessness for child and adolescent victims. Children may have been told by their attackers that harm will come to them or their family members if they disclose the abuse. In addition, children may feel that adults in their lives will not believe them because sexual abuse often involves a person trusted by the family or parent, (e.g., a respected community member, parent/stepparent, family friend, or relative).

Fourth, children may show signs of inappropriate sexual behavior from sexual abuse. In younger children (preschool and school-aged children who have not reached puberty) this behavior may include excessive and repeated masturbation in public and private or sexual play with other children that involves attempts at intercourse or vaginal or anal penetration in particular. This behavior is distinguished from normal and developmentally appropriate masturbation and sexual play because it is often goal directed (e.g., penetration), excessive, or forcible, as opposed to an attempt to explore the genitalia or body parts of their peers.

In adolescents, sexualized behavior is more difficult to detect because sexual exploration is a normal part of development at this stage. However, overly promiscuous sexual behavior may result from sexual abuse. Some theorists suspect that sexually abused children display sexualized behavior because the experience of sexual abuse may cause them to develop distorted personal boundaries.

Traumatic sexualization also describes the fear, anxiety, and distress some sexually abused children experience. They may have recurrent nightmares or recurrent thoughts about their sexual abuse. These thoughts may be easily triggered by a person, place, or thing that reminds them of the abuse and causes them to become suddenly agitated or upset. The cause of this distress is often unknown to those around them. This fear may also cause them to become overly fearful or clingy around peers or adults. Sexual abuse may produce any one or combinations of these behaviors in children.

It is often difficult for professionals, parents, teachers, and others close to the child to detect sexual abuse because the reactions to it may be subtle or not present. Nearly half of the children who have been sexually abused fail to show any symptoms. In addition, these reactions are common to many different types of childhood adjustment problems. In the absence of physical evidence of sexual abuse, for example, sexually transmitted disease, genital bruising, or eyewitness testimony, it is often difficult to determine if sexual abuse has occurred based simply on psychological symptoms. The fact that sexual abuse is difficult to detect does not diminish the severity of the psychological impact that this experience has on children.

If child sexual abuse is suspected, it is important to address the issue with the child in a supportive and open manner. It is natural and understandable for parents to become enraged at, or perhaps deny, that their child has been abused. However, it is important to provide a safe, calm, and validating environment for a child to initiate the recovery process.

Many ways are available to obtain helpful medical and psychological treatment for sexually abused children and their families. The growing awareness of

sexual abuse in our society has prompted the training of specialists who treat the medical and psychological effects of sexual abuse and are devoted to helping children recover from this painful experience. Family physicians, hospital emergency departments, or mental health professionals can provide names of professionals with expertise in treating sexual abuse. Early intervention from a specialist in sexual abuse and parental support offers an excellent chance for recovery.

Patricia Sullivan
Celia B. Fisher

See also Sexual Abuse, Prevention of

References and further reading

Finkelhor, David, and Angela Browne. 1985. "The Traumatic Impact of Child Sexual Abuse: A Conceptualization." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 55, no. 4:530–541.

Friedrich, William N., Patricia Grambsch, Linda Damon, Sandra K. Hewitt, Catherine Koverola, Reuben A. Lang, Vicky Wolfe, and Daniel Broughton. 1992. "Child Sexual Behavior Inventory: Normative and Clinical Comparison." *Psychological Assessment* 4, no. 3:303–311.

Kendall-Tackett, Kathleen A., Linda M. Williams, and David Finkelhor. 1993. "Impact of Sexual Abuse on Children: A Review and Synthesis of Recent Empirical Studies." *Psychological Bulletin* 113, no. 1:164–180.

National Institute of Justice. 1997. *Child Sexual Molestation: Research Issues.* Washington, DC: National Institute of Justice.

National Research Council. 1993. *Understanding Child Abuse and Neglect.* Washington, DC: National Academy Press.

Sexual Abuse, Prevention of

Sexual abuse is a problem that has increasingly come into public consciousness at the close of the twentieth century. The National Institute of Justice estimates that sexual abuse is more common than statistics show. It is believed that thousands of cases go unreported each year.

What Parents Do to Help Prevent Child Sexual Abuse

The first way to prevent child sexual abuse is to ensure that children's caregivers are honest and caring. To do so, parents should carefully interview babysitters and other child-care workers, ask for references from previous employers or families, and contact families for whom the prospective caregiver has worked. Parents should also check to see that day-care centers, nursery schools, and recreation centers for adolescents are licensed and/or supervised by a responsible authority.

However, perpetrators of child abuse are often very difficult to identify. There is no one profile of a sexual abuser. Therefore, talking to children about sexual abuse is the best way to prevent child sexual maltreatment. Because sexual abuse often involves subtle psychological manipulation, it is important to warn and teach children how to identify subtle sexual actions (e.g., patting the child in the genital region) or requests for sexually stimulating behaviors (constantly asking a ten-year-old to sit on one's lap). Some parents may feel uncomfortable about discussing sexual abuse with their children and fear that it may make youngsters more anxious, think that the world is a bad place, or destroy their innocence.

It is possible to tell children about sexual abuse in ways that can help them feel empowered and safe and that are appropriate for their age and development. For example, it is important that young children and school-age children know that it is inappropriate for any adult to touch their genitals or "private parts" and that they know whom to tell if someone attempts this behavior. In addition, some of the warnings about sexual abuse are common instructions that parents for

many generations have been teaching their children; for example, "Don't talk to strangers," or "Don't accept gifts from people without my permission." Videos and books are available in local public libraries to help guide parents in talking to children about abuse. Parents should screen these materials first and then decide if they would like to share them with their children. Many schools and communities also provide sexual abuse prevention workshops and programs. The object of these programs is to help children feel comfortable discussing threats or actual abuse because it is often difficult for parents and professionals to detect. It is important for parents to become familiar with these prevention programs so that they may discuss and reinforce what is taught.

How Parents Can Tell If Their Child Has Been Sexually Abused

The best way for parents to find out if their children have been victims of sexual abuse is through direct and open communication with them about sexual abuse. At an early age it is important to provide children with a sense of safety about disclosing these experiences so that they feel that they will be believed, taken seriously, and protected if such an incident arises. Educating younger children about sexual abuse teaches them how to describe their experiences to adults.

What Parents Should Do If They Suspect or Learn That Their Child Has Been Sexually Abused

Education, open communication about sexual abuse, and support from parents are important aspects of sexual abuse identification and recovery. If parents suspect or learn that their child has been sexually abused, it is recommended that they first seek medical attention to evaluate if physical injuries are present. Parents should know that medical professionals are required to contact local child protective services and possibly law enforcement agencies (e.g., police, sheriff's office). In the event of recent physical contact of a sexual nature, parents may be asked to consent to a forensic (legally relevant) physical examination of the child. Parents should ask what the specific exam entails and if they can be present during it. Most hospitals and emergency departments have nursing or social work professionals who are familiar with the procedures to help prepare both the parents and the child.

It is also recommended that parents seek the consultation of a mental health professional specifically trained in child sexual assault to help them and their child deal with this trauma. It is natural for parents to feel enraged or have a sense of disbelief when they discover that their child has been sexually abused. The feelings and issues surrounding child sexual maltreatment are complex and often require the guidance of a mental health professional with expertise in this area to assist parents, as well as their children.

Child sexual abuse is a crime, and physicians, mental health professionals, and teachers are legally required to report suspected child sexual abuse to their local child protection agency. That means that whether or not child sexual abuse has actually occurred, once the issue has been broached with a health professional or school personnel, some form of official investigation will be initiated. If the investigators conclude that abuse was likely and a specific alleged perpetrator(s) is identified, the incident becomes a legal matter.

The ways in which parents and investigators ask children about suspected child abuse can have very critical ramifications in legal proceedings. It is very important to ask open questions and avoid leading questions that might confuse the child, or make the child believe that he or she

must answer in a specific way, which may lead a judge or jury to question the child's veracity. An example of an open question is "Tell me what Mr. Doe did?" If the child says Mr. Doe touched me, an open question would be "Where did Mr. Doe touch you?" Examples of inappropriate leading questions would be "Did Mr. Doe touch you in a sexual way?" or "Did Mr. Doe put his hand in your vagina?" Parents who ask questions in an open manner and then tell an investigator what their child spontaneously reported are more likely to be assured that a formal interview by a mental health professional will obtain legally useful and acceptable information.

The decision to seek legal counsel is a personal one for many families. It may be helpful to discuss legal issues with a mental health professional, abuse counselor, or physician prior to making this decision. A mental health professional or physician can direct parents to agencies that specialize in child abuse litigation and legal services. Mental health practitioners can help families who need to confront child sexual abuse, and a warm, open relationship between parent and child is an excellent foundation for recovery.

Patricia Sullivan
Celia B. Fisher

See also Sexual Abuse

References and further reading

Ceci, Stephen J., and Helene Hembrooke, eds. 1998. *What Can (and Should) an Expert Tell the Court?* Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.
Doris, John, ed. 1991. *The Suggestibility of Children's Recollections.* Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.
Fisher, Celia B. 1995. "The American Psychological Association's Ethics Code and the Validation of Sexual Abuse in Day Care Settings." *Psychology, Public Policy and Law* 1, no. 5:461–468.
Johnson, Toni C. 1999. *Understanding Your Child's Sexual Behavior: What's Natural and Healthy.* Oakland, CA: Harbinger Publications.
National Institute of Justice. 1997. *Child Sexual Molestation: Research Issues.* Washington, DC: National Institute of Justice.
New Jersey v. Michaels, 264 N.J. Super. 579 (1993).
White, Sue, and Barry Edelstein. 1991. "Behavioral Assessment and Investigatory Interviewing." *Behavioral Assessment* 13:245–264.
Wooden, Kenneth. 1995. *Child Lures: What Every Parent and Child Should Know about Preventing Sexual Abuse.* Washington, DC: Summit Publishing Group.

Shyness

Between 75 and 95 percent of the U.S. population report having been shy at some point in their lives. Most people have encountered shyness-inducing situations like the first days of school, asking someone on a first date, and getting ready to deliver a presentation to a large group. However, about 21 percent of the population reports feeling shy daily or almost daily, while 60 percent of people say that they feel shy at least once a week. According to recent studies in the United States, at least 40 percent of children and adolescents are shy. (Carducci, 1999)

Experts often view shyness as excessive and nervous attention to one's self in social settings that often results in timid and inappropriate overt behaviors, as well as emotional and cognitive distress. Examples of timid and inappropriate overt behaviors include difficulties in making friends and in meeting people, and difficulty in expressing opinions and being assertive (often choosing silence and avoidance of gaze). Examples of emotional and cognitive distress include physiological arousal (e.g., blushing, butterflies in stomach, dry mouth, etc.), anxiety, depression, poor self-image, and excessive self-consciousness. Shy persons are also prone to more irrational, maladaptive beliefs (e.g., "I need everyone to like me to be a good person") and to have a pessimistic attribution. Pessimistic attribution style involves making internal,

Shyness can result in timid behaviors in public settings. (Laura Dwight)

stable, and global attributions when social interactions do not go well (e.g., "Something is wrong with me") and making external, unstable, and specific attributions when social interactions are successful (e.g., "I was just lucky," or "They were in a good mood").

Other experts make distinctions between an early-developing, fearful shyness and a later-developing, self-conscious shyness associated with the transition through adolescence. Shyness has also been alternatively viewed as either a temporary situation-based emotional state or as an enduring personality trait that influences behavior over time and across situations.

No one cause for shyness exists; rather, many diverse and interacting causes contribute to the trait. Genetic influences have gotten much research attention. Taken together, these studies indicate that genes are moderately related to development of shyness and sociability. Early-developing or fearful shyness (e.g., in infancy and preschool years) appears to be more closely related to genetic predisposition than late-developing shyness. According to such research, children who are extremely shy or highly sociable inherit a physiology that biases them in the direction of a specific temperament. In very shy, inhibited children, new environments and people easily excite the amygdala (part of brain involved in avoidance reactions) and its connections to the cerebral cortex and sympathetic nervous system, to prepare the body to act in the face of such perceived threats. Higher heart rates, pupillary dilation, blood pressure, and cortisol production (the hormone involved in reactions to stress) are evident in early-developing shy children. In highly sociable children, such novelty causes only minimal excitation.

When early inhibition or shyness persists, it may lead to adjustment difficulties, such as excessive cautiousness, loneliness, and social withdrawal. Studies appear to indicate that infant and toddler shyness and sociability are related to shyness and sociability in middle childhood. Many inhibited infants and toddlers cope more effectively with novelty as they get older, but few become highly sociable. As toddlers, these shy children often show a coy pattern that seems to result from a conflict between wariness and a desire to affiliate with others. By kindergarten age children can develop a sense of social self and thereby become more susceptible to feelings of embarrassment and self-consciousness. Situations that increase the chances of a child feeling and acting shy include: novelty of people or roles (e.g., starting school); formal public events or ceremonies with strict rules (e.g., graduation); extremes of attention (e.g., from intrusive relatives); and breaches of pri-

vacy (e.g., teacher helping clean child after toileting accident). Shy children frequently use inappropriate and ineffective social approach patterns, and may be ignored or neglected by their peers.

The correlation between infant-toddler shyness and adolescent-adult shyness is less strong. Adolescent shyness is more closely associated with depression, low self-esteem, and self-reports of loneliness (e.g., reluctance in getting involved in dating relationships). Sometimes school adjustment problems emerge (e.g., not participating in class discussions, not seeking help from teachers, etc.). There appears to be an increase in self-conscious shyness at the junior high school level, especially for girls. Some studies indicate that the peak of self-perceived shyness occurs during this adolescent period with over 50 percent acknowledging this concern. (Zimbardo, 1977) Shyness also appears to have a greater stigma and be more socially handicapping during adolescence, given the peer and puberty pressures of this life stage.

In addition to genetic influences, some studies indicate that birth order may be related to the development of shyness. Firstborn and only children are typically perceived as the most shy. Last-borns and children with younger and older siblings were the least shy. One interpretation of these findings is that shyness is related to having no opportunity to interact with older siblings.

Many investigators have looked at the relationship between child-rearing practices and shyness. Child-rearing practices appear to affect the likelihood that an emotionally reactive baby will grow into a shy fearful adult. Warm and supportive parenting seems to have a buffering effect on inhibited babies. When warm and supportive parents make developmentally appropriate and gradual demands for their baby to approach new experiences and people, it assists the child in overcoming such fears. As the child gets older, it appears that the authoritative approach taken by parents and teachers helps to promote the development of emotional and social competence, involvement in school learning, and achievement orientation and behavior. The authoritative parenting style, described by noted child psychologist Diana Baumrind, involves providing appropriate warmth and support, reasons for disciplinary practices, patient listening to the child's point of view, limit setting and structure, and some "democratic" participation by children in family decision making. Some studies also indicate that parenting extremes, such as overprotection and restrictive-hostile authoritarian approaches, are related to the development of shyness and social anxiety. Such parenting extremes appear to take away some element of choice, control, and responsibility that the child has for his or her own life.

Infant and childhood shyness is also related to parental shyness. This is likely due to a combination of the genes transmitted and the family environment the parent provides. Experts have also indicated that several social-cultural factors may contribute to the development of shyness, including emphasis on being "number one," excessive public attention to one's accomplishments or failures, frequent family moves, harsh treatment from peers and teachers, and adults labeling a child as shy from a young age.

Parents and other caregivers may benefit from realizing that shyness is situation-specific for many children, and that some aspects of shyness may facilitate the development of certain skills (e.g., listening) and have hidden benefits (e.g., thinking more before they act). Children and adolescents may feel shy only with certain types of people (e.g., powerful authority figures and opposite-sex strangers) or events (e.g., presenting a report to a large audience). Shy persons may develop

better listening skills, sensitivity, and empathy than their nonshy counterparts. Early fearfulness may also protect children against the development of later aggressive tendencies. Also, not all shy people are publicly shy "introverts" (i.e., visibly anxious, withdrawing, avoiding eye contact, etc.). Some are privately shy "extroverts" (i.e., generally outgoing and effective communicators in structured situations and roles but still feeling self-conscious and shy).

Many approaches can help shy children. Caregivers can help young shy children by being accepting and tolerant, by providing consistency and predictability, and by dispensing warmth and encouragement as the child develops interaction skills. Muscle relaxation and breathing exercises can help reduce the arousal level of shy children. Such techniques can be introduced in a nonthreatening and playful way. For example, progressive deep muscle relaxation can be taught via "The Floppy Game" (like a rag doll), "Spaghetti Toes," and "Jello Bellies." With young children, social-entry skills (e.g., making others feel special about themselves) and social-skills words could be taught (e.g., "Can I play, too?"). A bibliotherapeutic approach can also be very useful with young children. For example, children's books that deal with shyness and making friends can be employed. In addition, some shy children may play more easily and effectively when initially paired with a younger child (i.e., a situation in which they have higher status and greater skills).

Therapeutic approaches with shy children and adolescents can focus on the development of psychological and social skills in the areas of self-awareness (e.g., identifying problems and resources in oneself and one's situation), self-acceptance (e.g., appreciating strengths while accepting one's imperfections and humanness), self-expression (e.g., how to effectively express feelings, ideas, and needs to others), and self-direction (e.g., identifying goals and strategies to achieve them, problem solving to anticipate and adjust to personal limitations and social obstacles, etc.).

Cognitive-behavioral therapy is one of the most frequently used approaches with adolescents and children with shyness and social anxiety. It combines cognitive restructuring (replacing irrational beliefs and maladaptive thoughts with more constructive ones) and social-skills training (e.g., via modeling and role playing). Parent training and family-oriented treatments are sometimes warranted. Systematic desensitization is particularly effective with more specific types of anxiety (e.g., public speaking anxiety). It combines relaxation training with mental images of anxiety-provoking situations. For example, parent training might be appropriate if children were imitating fearful or anxious reactions from their parents, or if parents were intentionally or inadvertently reinforcing fear or anxiety in their children. Family work might be useful when broader issues such as marital or parent-child conflict are involved.

Finally, a mental health professional such as a psychologist or psychiatrist can be consulted to determine if the intensity of shyness-related problems, their frequency of occurrence, and/or the manner in which they are expressed warrant clinical interventions such as talk therapy and/or medications. This is a challenging diagnostic task because social anxiety, shyness, and other anxieties commonly occur during the normal course of child and adolescent development.

Bruce G. Klonsky
Sandra L. Vedovato

References and further reading

Berk, Laura E. 2000. *Child Development.* 5th ed. Boston: Allyn & Bacon.

Briggs, Stephen R., Jonathan R. Cheek, and Warren H. Jones. 1986. "Introduction." Pp. 1–14 in *Shyness: Perspectives on Research and Treatment.* Edited by Warren H. Jones,

Jonathan M. Cheek, and Stephen R. Briggs. New York: John Wiley and Sons.
Carducci, Bernardo J. 1999. *Shyness: A Bold New Approach.* New York: Harper Collins.
Ginns-Gruenberg, Deanne, and Arye Zacks. 1999. "Bibliotherapy: The Use of Children's Literature as a Therapeutic Tool." Pp. 454–489 in *Innovative Psychotherapy Techniques in Child and Adolescent Therapy.* 2d ed. Edited by Charles Schaefer. New York: John Wiley and Sons.
Honig, Alice S. 1987. "Research in Review: The Shy Child." *Young Children* 42:54–64.
Jones, Warren H., Jonathan M. Cheek, and Stephen R. Briggs, eds. 1986. *Shyness: Perspectives on Research and Treatment.* New York: John Wiley and Sons.
Kearney, Christopher A., and Diane Wadiak. 1999. "Anxiety Disorders." Pp. 282–303 in *Child and Adolescent Disorders: A Comprehensive Textbook.* Edited by Sandra D. Netherton, Deborah Holmes, and C. Eugene Walker. New York: Oxford University Press.
Klonsky, Bruce G., Dawn L. Dutton, and Cathy N. Liebel. 1990. "Developmental Antecedents of Private Self-Consciousness, Public Self-Consciousness, and Social Anxiety." *Genetic, Social, and General Psychology Monographs* 116, no. 3:273–297.
Leary, Mark R., and Robin M. Kowalski. 1995. *Social Anxiety.* New York: Guilford.
Zimbardo, Philip G. 1977. *Shyness: What It Is and What to Do about It.* Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.
Zimbardo, Philip G., and Shirley L. Radl. 1999. *The Shy Child : A Parent's Guide to Preventing and Overcoming Shyness from Infancy to Adulthood.* Cambridge, MA: Malor Books.

Sibling Relationships

Sibling relationships are generally among the most enduring relationships in an individual's life. In fact, many adults continue to speak with their siblings on a regular basis, long after they have stopped living together and have formed their own nuclear families. Sibling relationships typically develop at a relatively young age, and while the manner in which they are expressed changes with the developing interests and abilities of the children, the quality is thought to remain somewhat consistent throughout the siblings' lives. In fact, researchers have found almost astonishing similarities between the general affective quality of the relationship between a toddler and a newborn sibling (e.g., friendly and warm, hostile and aggressive) and the same children several years later. For this reason, it is likely that sibling relationships play a role in the personal development of each individual.

Growing up together in the same family, young siblings share many aspects of their environment. However, their experiences within the family are also quite different. Siblings typically are different ages, occupy different positions in family (i.e., firstborn, second-born, etc.), and have different relationships with their parents. Siblings also may be of different genders. These "nonshared" aspects of sibling environments are frequently examined in order to understand the quality of sibling relationships in early childhood.

Some consistent patterns in early sibling relationships have emerged with respect to birth order and parent-child relationships. Regarding birth order, older siblings tend to initiate more positive interactions with their younger siblings than vice versa. They are more likely to talk to their younger siblings and offer them toys. However, they are also more verbally negative than their younger siblings are, and they tend to respond to their younger siblings' verbal aggression by attacking back, while younger siblings tend to give in. On the other hand, younger siblings watch and imitate their older siblings, and they tend to pick up toys that their older siblings were just using. Younger siblings are also more likely than their older siblings to ask for and accept help. These differences seem to become less evident as both children grow older.

The relationship between a parent and a child is often reflected in the child's behavior toward a sibling. Associations

Sibling relationships typically develop at a relatively young age. (Laura Dwight)

have been found between positive, negative, and controlling parental behaviors and the appearance of those same behaviors between siblings. Specifically, parents' behaving warmly and sensitively toward both children, allowing for play time for the siblings without adult interference, and not forcing interaction between the children are associated with more affection and positive interaction between siblings and less conflict in their relationship. On the other hand, differences in parental behavior toward each child (such as favoritism in responding to one child's needs over another's), parental intervention in siblings' conflicts, and parental punishment lead to less warmth and more conflict and hostility among siblings. For older siblings specifically, parents' responding to the child's needs promptly, allowing the older child to help care for the younger sibling, and helping the older child to interpret the younger sibling's behaviors and cues are all related to more positive sibling interactions (e.g., more comforting behaviors in the older sibling, less conflict). For younger siblings, positive interactions and experience in taking turns with parents (e.g., playing peek-a-boo and simple games with sounds) are related to more turn taking and friendly play with their older siblings.

Consistent differences in the quality of sibling interaction as a function of birth spacing (i.e., age interval between the children) have not been found. Overall levels of interaction and amounts of positive, negative, and imitative behavior are generally about the same in both closely spaced (typically defined as less than two years) and widely spaced (more than two years) sibling pairs. However, some studies have found that younger siblings in widely spaced pairs spend more time watching their older siblings, receive more physical, language, and social stim-

Siblings typically have different relationships with their parents. (Laura Dwight)

ulation from their older siblings, and are more likely to ask for and accept help from older siblings than those in closely spaced pairs. Other studies have noted that preschoolers in widely spaced sibling pairs try to teach their younger siblings more often, and are more effective in their teaching, than preschool siblings who are closer in age. However, relationships between widely spaced school-aged siblings have been described as more stressful than relationships between closely spaced school-aged pairs. It is possible that the age interval between siblings becomes more significant to the relationship in middle childhood, as the children develop different skills and interests.

The results of studies of associations between sibling genders and sibling relationships are diverse. Some studies have reported that older brothers are more likely to use physical behaviors with younger siblings, while older sisters are more likely to explain and take turns; other studies have found no differences between boys and girls in the overall amounts of interaction, aggression, or social and teaching behaviors toward younger siblings, or have noted differences at certain ages but not others. When comparing behaviors in same-sex and different-sex sibling pairs and in female-female and male-male pairs, results of studies also vary. Some studies suggest that same-sex pairs engage in more positive and imitative behaviors and fewer unfriendly behaviors, while other researchers find the interactions to be relatively similar.

While the relation between family makeup and siblings' behaviors toward one another is, at times, inconsistent, one fact remains clear: regardless of age, gender, and spacing, siblings spend a great deal of time interacting with each other. Moreover, relationships that are predominantly positive and warm in infancy and toddlerhood tend to remain warm and affectionate at least into early and middle childhood.

In what ways does a primarily warm, positive sibling relationship impact on the development of each child? Observations of siblings have demonstrated the influences of siblings' relationships on their social, emotional, and intellectual development. In a warm sibling relationship, both children learn to share objects and parents' attention, negotiate, cooperate, and help one another. There is more imitation between affectionate siblings, and they are better able to understand one another's perspective (as demonstrated, for instance, by comforting behaviors on the part of both younger and older siblings, and older siblings' simplifying their language when speaking to their younger siblings) than are siblings who have a

more hostile relationship. Older siblings in affectionate relationships learn about self-identity as they compare their own feelings, likes, and desires with those of their younger siblings. Younger siblings in close relationships tend to develop strong emotional attachments to their older siblings; these attachments allow them to ask for comfort from their older siblings, and also provide them with the skills to comfort others at a younger age than firstborn and only children do. Intellectually, younger children learn about their environment from their older siblings as they watch them play, use the toys that their older siblings recently used, and accept toys and instructions on how to play. In situations when the older sibling is trying to teach the younger sibling a new task, both siblings learn new skills; younger siblings learn to perform tasks that they are unable to do on their own, and older siblings learn more efficient teaching skills as a result of their younger sibling's questions and challenges. Finally, some researchers have shown that children with younger siblings (regardless of their birth order) have higher intelligence quotients (IQs) than do only or youngest children, perhaps because younger siblings provide the opportunity for older children to be "teachers."

An additional question remains when considering the influence of family makeup on sibling relationships. Are the differences described truly a result of the children being siblings, or are they simply the effect of an older child interacting with a younger child? Studies of child development (particularly intellectual development) suggest that there are significant differences in the behavior of both children when the two children interacting are siblings as opposed to unrelated peers. Older siblings provide more guidance, more explanations, and more positive feedback than do older peers. Younger children observe, request assistance, ask questions, and imitate older siblings more than they do older peers. Younger children also challenge more and insist on more participation in tasks with their older siblings than with older peers. As a result, younger children tend to learn more and perform better when the "teacher" is an older sibling rather than an older peer. Though the reasons for this are not entirely clear, it is possible that the familiarity that siblings have with each other's strengths and weaknesses, as well as the younger child's greater tendency to question and challenge the older sibling, may allow older siblings to teach new tasks more effectively and facilitate the learning of younger siblings.

Amy Melstein Damast
Lisa Baumwell

References and further reading

Dunn, Judy. 1983. "Sibling Relationships in Early Childhood." *Child Development* 54:787–811.

Lamb, Michael E., and Brian Sutton-Smith, eds. 1982. *Sibling Relationships: Their Nature and Significance across the Lifespan.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Zukow-Goldring, Patricia. 1995. "Sibling Caregiving." Pp. 177–208 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Single Parents

A single parent is a parent who is not legally married to a partner living with her or him at home. The category of single parents includes widowed parents, divorced parents, unmarried adolescent mothers, and older unmarried parents. The parenting experiences associated with each of these subgroups are very different, as are the circumstances in which a person becomes a single parent. In some cases, a single person becomes a parent, while in other cases a parent becomes single. One can become a single parent by accident or by choice, as a result of the death of a spouse or the dissolution of a

marriage, during adolescence or in middle age, and even an unmarried parent living with a partner is legally considered a single parent. In 1960, only about 9 percent of all children living in the United States resided in single-parent households. By 1980, this percentage had increased to 20 percent, and in 1998, 27 percent of the total U.S. child population was living in single-parent households. Most single parents are mothers, although the number of children living with single fathers increased from 12.4 percent in 1960 to 15.9 percent in 1998, and half of all single parent families are poor. (U.S. Census Bureau, 1999)

While the proportion of single parents who are divorced or separated remains the largest group among the four subcategories, the number of single-parent households headed by a divorced or separated parent has in fact declined since 1970. Unmarried older mothers, on the other hand, constitute the fastest growing category of single parents. These are women in their thirties and forties who choose to have or adopt a child and raise the child without marrying. In 1999, 33 percent of all births in the United States were to unmarried women. (Curtin and Martin, 2000)

Although the proportion of live births to adolescents between the age of fifteen and seventeen declined from thirty-nine to thirty-two births per one thousand between 1991 and 1999, the percentage of births to unmarried mothers between those ages increased. About one-third of all births to unmarried mothers were to teenagers in 1990. Adolescent single parents are more likely to come from poor communities, have had lower-quality schooling, and have suffered school failure. In most cases, adolescent mothers live in their family of origin, and this situation is twice as likely among African American mothers as among mothers from other ethnic groups.

The stresses associated with raising children alone and the possible effects of these stresses on the child also differ from one subgroup to the next. A widowed or divorced parent experiences a period of major upheaval in her or his daily life due to the loss of the other parent. This experience is quite different from that of a parent who was single from the beginning, and the effects on the child of growing up with only one parent are also quite different. Single mothers are more likely to experience greater financial and job-related stresses than do single fathers, and single fathers are faced with changes in their identity, roles, and status. Because adolescent single mothers are usually less educated and tend to belong to lower socioeconomic groups than single mothers who choose to adopt a child in their forties, these younger mothers experience very different stresses from those of the latter.

There are also distinct ethnic differences among subcategories of single parents. In 1998, approximately 23 percent of children living in the United States were in white single-parent households, and 31 percent lived in Hispanic single-parent homes. The largest proportion of children, 55 percent, in single-parent households were living with black mothers. Single mothers who are African American are also the least likely among all ethnic groups to marry later, while Hispanic mothers are the most likely to marry later.

Marie-Anne Suizzo

References and further reading

Brooks-Gunn, Jeanne, and P. Lindsay Chase-Lansdale. 1995. "Adolescent Parenthood." Pp. 113–149 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Curtin, Sally C., and Joyce A. Martin. 2000. "Births: Preliminary Data for 1999." *National Vital Statistics Reports,* Vol. 48, no. 14. Hyattsville, MD: National Center for Health Statistics, Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, U.S. Department

of Health and Human Services. (DHHS publication no. PHS 2000-1120).
Groze, Vic. 1991. "Adoption and Single Parents: A Review." *Child Welfare* 70, no. 3:321–332.
Potter, Ann E., and Patricia K. Knaub. 1988. "Single Parenting by Choice: A Parenting Alternative." *Lifestyles: Family and Economic Issues* 9, no. 3:240–249.
U.S. Census Bureau. 1998. "Household and Family Characteristics: March 1998 Update," by Lynne M. Casper and Ken Bryson. Report no. P20-515 in *Current Population Reports: Population Characteristics, 1998.* Washington, DC: U.S. Bureau of the Census. Also available at http://www.census.gov.
———. 1998. "Marital Status and Living Arrangements: March 1998 Update" by Terry A. Lugaila. Report no. P20-514 in *Current Population Reports: Population Characteristics, 1998.* Washington, DC: U.S. Bureau of the Census. Also available at http://www.census.gov.
———. 1999. "Living Arrangements of Children under 18 Years Old: 1960 to Present." Table CH-1 in *Current Population Reports: Historical Time Series.* Washington, DC: U.S. Bureau of the Census. Also available at http://www.census.gov.
Weinraub, Marsha, and Marcy Gringlas. 1995. "Single Parenthood" Pp. 65–87 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Single-Sex Education

Single-sex education refers either to classes or entire schools with students of only one sex. The single-sex education controversy has been with us for a long time, including claims from before the 1970s that schools were too "feminine" for boys and assertions in the 1990s that schools are biased against girls. Articles in the popular press claim variously that girls and boys learn differently, that girls and boys are too distracted by each other to learn, and that girls will have higher self-esteem and do better in math and science if there are no boys in the class. These beliefs have led some public school districts to form single-sex classes and schools, an option previously common only in Catholic and independent schools. There is little evidence, however, to support the claims that single-sex education is superior to mixed-sex education. Any advantage single-sex education may have could be due to such factors as smaller classes and a stronger academic orientation than the average public school.

In the last ten years of the twentieth century, sex-integrated classrooms are increasingly being viewed as a problem. This concern stemmed in large part from two early 1990s reports by the American Association of University Women (AAUW); one was a survey on self-esteem and the other a book called *How Schools Shortchange Girls.* (AAUW, 1992) The AAUW accused schools of causing girls to lose self-esteem between childhood and adolescence, suffer from less attention in the classroom, and consequently lag behind boys in math and science.

The AAUW report had a strong impact on public opinion about single-sex education. A typical example was a 1993 article about single-sex math classes in California. Girls were quoted as complaining of math classes in which they were taunted for errors by male classmates, afraid to ask questions, and unable to concentrate because boys were throwing pencils and making airplane noises. The reporter's summary mirrored the AAUW conclusions: "girls are shortchanged in traditional classrooms, particularly in math and science, where boys dominate discussion, monopolize teachers' time and wring the confidence from girls." (Gross 1993, 1)

Although the calls for single-sex classes and schools flowed logically from the above concerns, and were further encouraged by the AAUW, two issues were not adequately addressed before the wave of single-sex experiments began. One was whether the alleged problems were really present, and the other was whether single-sex classes could solve the problems.

Most evaluations of the AAUW contentions initially focused on the first issue; namely, whether the identified deficiencies were really present. One of the first critiques was *Who Stole Feminism?* in which Christina Hoff Sommers raised questions about the reported self-esteem difference. Her analysis of the AAUW survey suggested that the difference was small, appeared only in the white respondents, and was mostly due to boys choosing the highest scale point on the survey more frequently than the girls did. For example, Sommers argued that giving an extreme positive response to some of the survey questions (e.g., saying it is "always true" that "I'm good at a lot of things," Sommers, 1994, 148) could be interpreted as "a lack of maturity or reflectiveness, or a want of humility" (Sommers, 1994, 148) rather than a healthy self-esteem. Recent reviews of the research, combining the results of many studies of self-esteem in children and adolescents, generally agree with Sommers. There is a small sex difference in self-esteem during adolescence that may not occur in all ethnic groups and that may lessen in adulthood.

Second, Sommers also challenged some of the findings on which sex receives more attention in the classroom, arguing that some of the research appeared to be poorly done. Although some of the research may be criticized, there is other credible evidence that boys receive more attention in the classroom, some of it negative. Most important, however, is the lack of evidence for any consequences of that attention, such as improved performance.

The only area of concern in which there seems to be some agreement is that there are sex differences in scores on certain types of tests. Boys score better on some types of mathematical and spatial tasks and girls on writing, but there are no consistent differences in verbal areas that do not involve writing (e.g., vocabulary). Although these tests scores are not the sole contributor, they do explain some of the underrepresentation of girls in science- and math-dependent occupations, such as engineering. Test performance was linked to both the differential classroom attention and self-esteem. Thus, a key question was whether single-sex education would improve girls' test performance.

To its credit, the AAUW acknowledged that although they had encouraged experimenting with single-sex classes following their early 1990s school reports, there had been little examination of whether single-sex education was the answer. In 1997, the AAUW brought together researchers in the field and did reviews of the literature on single-sex classes and schools. Their findings were reported in *Separated by Sex: A Critical Look at Single-Sex Education for Girls.* (AAUW, 1998)

The AAUW's single-sex education report drew some conclusions that remained controversial almost two years after the report was released. The major verdict was that "There is no evidence that single-sex education in general 'works' or is 'better' than coeducation." (AAUW, 1998, 2) One of the foremost problems in comparing single-sex to mixed-sex education is that students in single-sex classes or schools typically differ on one or more characteristics that may be important in predicting performance, such as the tendency for single-sex schools (most of which are Catholic or independent) to attract and/or select students and families who are serious about academics. Research that better controls for those preexisting differences is less likely to find a difference in student outcome as a result of class or school sex composition.

The most striking finding was that almost no studies showed an impact on cognitive performance, the area of greatest concern. An accompanying phenomenon, characterized in the AAUW report as a "paradox," was the tendency for girls to

view single-sex math and science classes as better "in the absence of any accompanying achievement gains." (AAUW, 1998, 22) Thus, single-sex classes in which girls are not competing for attention with boys do not produce improved achievement, leading to the conclusion that the attention differential is not contributing to sex differences in achievement. Self-esteem does not seem to play an important role either. No differences in global self-esteem between single- and mixed-sex environments were found. There was some suggestion that academic self-esteem might contribute more to overall self-esteem among girls in single-sex environments, but in the absence of accompanying gains in achievement, it is uncertain how important this finding might be.

The 1998 AAUW report noted that some news stories were assuming proven superior qualities of single-sex education. Such a phenomenon continues today, with school districts across the country continuing to add single-sex classes and schools. Common justifications are the supposed impacts on achievement and self-esteem, advantages that have yet to be demonstrated. Parents looking for the best educational environment for their children should be more concerned about whether the school has a strong academic focus than its sex composition.

Margaret L. Signorella

References and further reading

American Association of University Women Educational Foundation. 1992. *How Schools Shortchange Girls—The AAUW Report.* Washington, DC: American Association of University Women Educational Foundation.

———. 1998. *Separated by Sex: A Critical Look at Single-Sex Education for Girls.* Washington, DC: American Association of University Women Educational Foundation.

Gross, Jane. 1993. "All-Girls' Classes Cut Math Jitters." *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette* (26 November): A1, A16.

Kling, Kristen C., Janet Shibley Hyde, Carolin J. Showers, and Brenda N. Buswell. 1999. "Gender Differences in Self-Esteem: A Meta-Analysis." *Psychological Bulletin* 125:470–500.

Sommers, Christina Hoff. 1994. *Who Stole Feminism?* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Sleep Deprivation, Parental

Parents of infants and young children often experience sleep loss as a result of the need to feed and care for their children during the night, and this sleep deprivation can impair women's emotional, intellectual, and physical functioning. Many parents experience months, or even years, of sleep deprivation because only about half of all infants routinely sleep through the night by six months of age, and many older infants and young children also frequently awaken during the night. Sleep deprivation studies conducted in laboratories and surveys of adults with varying sleep patterns have found that less-than-adequate sleep can lead to depression, irritability, memory lapses, traffic and industrial accidents, lowered work productivity, increased illness, and other problems.

Dealing with such problems requires understanding the reasons children wake during the night. For example, the techniques parents use when putting infants and young children to bed and in soothing them when they wake can influence how often children wake during the night. Changing these bedtime and nighttime routines can help parents get more sleep, as can various methods that parents can use to improve their own sleep time and efficiency.

Newborn infants sleep a large proportion of the time. Typically, they wake up to be fed about every three to four hours, both day and night. These regular feedings are necessary to meet their nutritional needs. As infants get older, more of their sleep time occurs during the night and less during the day, with longer intervals

between nighttime feedings. By six months of age, all but some small, prematurely born infants are physiologically capable of sleeping through the night (at least from midnight to 5 A.M.), and about half do. By twelve months of age, the majority of infants sleep through the night most of the time. However, some infants who started sleeping through the night in early infancy may begin waking up again around nine to twelve months of age, possibly because of frightening dreams or the onset of separation fears. Regular night waking persists throughout toddlerhood and even longer for a minority of children.

As a result of their infants' night awakenings, essentially all parents of newborns and many parents of older infants suffer from sleep time reductions and disrupted sleep patterns. It has been estimated that parents lose an average of 350 or more hours of sleep during their infant's first year. As a result, infant sleep difficulties are the most common concern parents report to pediatricians at well-baby visits. These sleep problems are most severe for mothers, who typically provide the majority of nighttime child care. One of the groups at highest risk for chronic sleep deprivation is mothers of young children. According to a 1993 report by the National Commission on Sleep Disorders Research, some cases of child abuse may be attributable to the inability of sleep-deprived parents to cope with the incessant crying of poorly sleeping infants. (National Commission on Sleep Disorders Research, 1992)

Studies of the effects of sleep deprivation illustrate the impact of shortened and interrupted sleep. Loss of sleep is related to decrements in mood, cognitive (or thinking) skills, motor ability, and health. Sleep-deprived people tend to be more depressed and irritable than people who have had enough sleep. They also are less able to solve problems, remember things, and think creatively. Their ability to perform motor tasks at work and while driving may be impaired. They are more likely to suffer from health problems and to catch infectious diseases. The drowsiness that results from sleep deprivation compromises people's ability to concentrate and increases the chances that they will fall asleep at an inopportune time, such as when driving or operating machinery. Work productivity also is often reduced. Interestingly, partial sleep deprivation (defined as sleeping less than five hours in a twenty-four-hour period) has been found to have a more deleterious impact on functioning than staying up one or even several nights in a row. Interrupted sleep also is less restorative than continuous sleep. Because so many people suffer partial sleep deprivation or fragmented sleep for a variety of reasons (work schedules, time shortages, insomnia and other sleep disorders, late-night activities, etc.), and because sleep deprivation has such potentially dire consequences, health professionals and researchers have suggested that lack of sleep is one of America's top health problems.

Little is known about the specific effects of infant night waking on mothers. Postpartum depression is common in mothers during early infancy, and some studies suggest that one contributor to mothers' depression is sleep deprivation. Mothers whose infants wake them more frequently during the night also report experiencing more stress, anxiety, and fatigue. Mothers of poor sleepers also tend to perceive their infants as having more difficult temperaments. Although to some extent this perception may be accurate, some evidence suggests that mothers' depression resulting from sleep deprivation may contribute to their perceptions of infant difficulty.

Parents of poor sleepers may also experience increased marital dissatisfaction resulting both from conflict between

parents concerning how to deal with their infant's sleep difficulties and from depression and irritability resulting from sleep deprivation. Finally, parents who must return to work before their infant begins to sleep regularly through the night may be at risk for high levels of fatigue and stress as well as reduced work productivity.

Why do some infants, but not others, continue to wake during the night after early infancy? One reason is that individual infants are born with varying tendencies to sleep well or poorly and with varying abilities to comfort themselves. In actuality, all infants (as well as children and adults) regularly awaken during the night, but some are better able to soothe themselves and return to sleep without intervention from their parents. Some infants also are able to use sleep aids such as thumb or pacifier sucking, or contact with a blanket or soft toy, to help them return to sleep. The ability to return to sleep also appears to be related to the nature of parents' interactions with their infants at bedtime and during night awakenings. Infants who awaken frequently often have parents who are present and who actively engage in soothing behaviors, such as feeding or rocking, while the infants go to sleep. Presumably, when these infants awaken during the night, they are unable to return to sleep because the conditions they are accustomed to when falling asleep are no longer in place. They therefore cry or call out, which typically leads to the parents returning and engaging in the behaviors that were previously effective in getting the infant to sleep. This pattern then continues whenever the infant awakens.

Two general approaches to overcoming the detrimental effects of sleep deprivation on parents of infants can be taken. One approach is to reduce the incidence of the infant's night awakenings, thereby increasing the quantity and improving the quality of parents' sleep. A number of books are available for parents containing instructions on changing bedtime procedures and nighttime interventions. Many parenting books also contain advice on preventing and treating sleep problems. Pediatricians and mental health professionals also can guide parents through the process of changing their own and their infants' behaviors in ways that reduce infants' needs for nighttime interventions. When infant sleep problems are severe, or when parents are so sleep deprived that they have difficulty implementing behavioral changes, sedating medication may be prescribed for the infant for a short period. The use of medication is more likely to be effective in eliminating or reducing the sleep problem on a long-term basis if it is combined with behavioral interventions with the parents.

The other approach parents can take to deal with sleep deprivation during their child's infancy is to engage in strategies to increase the amount and quality of their own sleep. For example, mothers are often advised to nap whenever their infant naps during the day. Parents may also take turns getting up to care for the infant during the night, or may provide infant care during the day so the other parent can nap. Parents can learn to only partially awaken while caring for their infant during the night, thus making it easier to return to sleep. Although these strategies may lessen the degree of sleep deprivation experienced by parents of infants, awareness of the potential detrimental effects of sleep deprivation may help parents take appropriate precautions when they are particularly fatigued.

Katherine Hildebrandt Karraker
Lesley Epperly Cottrell

References and further reading

Dement, William C. 1999. *The Promise of Sleep.* New York: Delacorte.

Ferber, Richard. 1985. *Solve Your Child's Sleep Problems.* New York: Simon & Schuster.
National Commission on Sleep Disorders Research. 1993. *Report of the National Commission on Sleep Disorders Research.* Department of Health and Human Services. Publication no. 92. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office.

Sleep Patterns and Arrangements

Drowsy infants who are just waking or falling asleep will intermittently open and close their eyes. They are rather inactive and not very responsive to their environments. When open, their eyes have a glazed look. Breathing is regular but more rapid than in quiet sleep. In quiet sleep, infants lie still with their eyes closed and unmoving under their lids. Breathing is regular. Their bodies seem relaxed. In this state, infants do not respond to mild stimuli such as soft voices or light touch. In active sleep, infants breathe irregularly, and their eyes may move underneath their closed eyelids**.** This is referred to as rapid eye movement (REM) sleep. The infant grimaces, jerks, and twitches, and may stir in response to soft voices or light touch.

Sleep Patterns Change with Age

Over the first two years of life, infants spend less time sleeping and more time awake. During the first few days of life, newborns sleep an average of 70 percent of the time, about seventeen hours each day, distributed in seven to ten daily naps of about 45 minutes to 2 hours each. About half of this sleep is REM sleep, which they tend to enter as soon as they fall asleep. They are alert for only two to three hours each day. By about two months of age, the typical infant is sleeping more during the night and less during the day. After two months, when infants enter their longest sleep period is related more to the family's bedtime. By about three months of age, the typical infant is sleeping more during the night when it is dark and less during the day, to the great relief of parents. By about four months of age, an infant's nightly sleep may last about eight hours, similar to that of the parents'. At this age, infants may sleep an average of fourteen hours daily, of which six hours are spent in REM sleep**.** On average, they take about three naps during the day.

At about one year of age, infants sleep about thirteen hours daily, of which about four hours are spent in REM sleep. The majority of this is at night, usually with two naps during the day. By about two and one-half years of age, toddlers sleep for about twelve hours daily, of which three and one-half hours are spent in REM sleep.

By the end of the second year, most infants will be sleeping in a more adult-like fashion, with most of their sleep during the night, with two to three naps during the day. By four years of age, preschoolers sleep for about eleven hours daily, of which a little less than three hours are spent in REM sleep. They may still take a nap daily. In the early elementary school years, children need almost eleven hours of sleep daily, of which about two hours is spent in REM sleep. They may require naps only occasionally. The typical adolescent needs just over eight hours of sleep nightly, of which a little less than two hours is spent in REM sleep.

There is considerable variation among infants' sleep patterns. Infant characteristics, parental reactions, and family interactions influence children's sleep patterns.

When an infant does not conform to the usual sleep profile described above and in books, parents may worry that there is either something wrong with their baby or something wrong with the care they are giving to their infant. Actually, some young infants sleep very little, getting along during the day by catnapping occasionally for periods of only about twenty

Ethan, two months old, asleep on his back (Laura Dwight)

minutes. The primary caregivers of infants with difficult sleep patterns need emotional support, encouragement, and time to sleep.

Changing Infants' Sleep Patterns

When an infant is not sleeping through the night by the third to sixth month, most parents make an effort to change their infant's sleep habits. In order for the infant to change his or her rhythms to those of the parents, it is advisable that parents keep their routine stable, waking the baby the same time each day, feeding the infant at about the same time each day, and especially putting the baby to sleep at the same time each day. Introducing a soft "love object" such as a small blanket or stuffed animal whose familiarity and odor may comfort the infant is often helpful. Most experts advise that, early on, parents develop a nightly routine. This can consist of changing the infant for the night, talking gently with the infant, reading to the infant, tucking in the infant, rubbing the infant's back, turning off the lights, and saying good-night in a soft and comforting voice.

Making behavioral changes during the bedtime routine tends to be more effective and less stressful than making changes during night wakings. Teething can be a cause of bedtime problems. After about age two, general anxieties and specific fears (for example, darkness, monsters, thunder) sometimes develop. Child psychologists generally recommend that after about three years of age, parents should be consistent about bedtime. It is important to not reward sleep-incompatible behaviors.

Infant Sleeping Arrangements and Cosleeping

It has been said that people who wish they could sleep like a baby never had one! It is almost impossible to sleep throughout the

night when there is a young infant in the home!

In many American households, soon after the infant is born, he or she is placed in a crib or bassinet in the nursery for the night. Of course, newborns do not sleep through the night. In fact, they may awaken two or even three times nightly. With each awakening, one of the parents (or other caregiver) has to get up, visit the newborn's room, attend to the infant's needs, resettle him or her in the crib for the rest of the night, and then go back to sleep.

Some parents shorten the distance they have to go to comfort their infant in the middle of the night by having the infant sleep in a bassinet near their bed. Other parents occasionally or always sleep on a bed in the infant's room, or bring the infant into the parental bed. Sleeping with the infant in the same bed is called cosleeping. It has been estimated that about 15 percent of U.S. families do this three or more times each week (compared to 59 percent of Japanese families).

Some experts believe that cosleeping, when practiced safely, may have health benefits for both parent and infant. Since a parent does not have to leave the bed and may get back to sleep more easily, he or she may feel less sleep deprived. Also, during cosleeping, mothers and infants tend to arouse each other through the night. This may prevent the infant from having long and deep sleeping bouts during which fatal breathing pauses may occur. It may also help infants to become attuned to an adult's circadian rhythm. Different child-rearing attitudes and expectations may influence how parents interpret their children's sleep behaviors.

It is imperative to understand that cosleeping, if practiced unsafely, can lead to infant death. Unsafe conditions include but may not be limited to households in which one or more people smoke; households in which the cosleeping parent is under the influence of alcohol; households in which the cosleeping parent is under the influence of any type of sedative drug, or any type of drug that interferes with their sleep cycle; households in which the cosleeping parent has a severe sleeping disorder, including sleep deprivation; and households in which the mattress of the bed is against a wall. It is better not to practice cosleeping at all than to practice it unsafely.

Around the world, cosleeping is quite common. Mayan mothers in Guatemala keep infants and toddlers in the parental bed until the birth of a new baby, when the older child is placed either in a bed of another family member or in a bed in the parents' room. Mayan mothers are horrified at the idea that anyone would put an infant to sleep in a room all alone.

In the United States, the sleeping arrangements for an infant are determined by many factors. The primary one is available space. Other influences are personal desires and family and medical advice. Last, but not least, how capable the infant is of sleeping for longer periods on his/her own also influences where the infant sleeps.

Joyce Prigot

See also Security Objects; Sleep Deprivation, Parental; Suddent Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS)

References and further reading

Cohen, G., ed. 1999. *Guide to Your Child's Sleep.* New York: Villard.

Golbin, A. 1995. *The World of Children's Sleep.* Salt Lake City, UT: Michaelis Medical Publishing.

Latz, S., A. Wolf, and B. Lozoff. 1999. "Cosleeping in Context: Sleep Practices and Problems of Young Children in Japan and the United States." *Archives of Pediatric and Adolescent Medicine* 153:339–346.

Lozoff, Betsy, George Askew, and Abraham Wolf. 1996. "Cosleeping and Early Childhood Sleep Problems: Effects of Ethnicity and Socioeconomic Status." *Journal of Developmental and Behavioral Pediatrics* 17, no. 1:9–15.

McGraw, Kate, Robert Hoffmann, Chris Harker, and John Herman. 1999. "The Development of Circadian Rhythms in a Human Infant." *Sleep* 22, no. 3:303–310.
Morelli, Gilda, Barbara Rogoff, David Oppenheim, and Denise Goldsmith. 1992. "Cultural Variation in Infants' Sleeping Arrangements: Questions of Independence." *Developmental Psychology* 28:604–613.
Nelsen, J., C. Erwin, and R. Duffy. 1998. *Positive Discipline: The First Three Years.* Rocklin, CA: Prima Publishers.
Papalia, D., S. Olds, and R. Feldman. 1998. *Human Development.* Boston: McGraw-Hill.
Wolfson, A. 1998. *Working with Parents on Developing Efficacious Sleep/Wake Habits for Infants and Young Children.* New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Social Development in Childhood

By nature humans are social animals. From the moment of birth the child is surrounded by other conspecifics, a small portion of which share the child's gene pool, a larger portion of which will influence and in turn be influenced by the child, and finally the largest portion, which forms the background in which these other interactions will take place. The smallest segment we call the family; the larger comprises lovers, friends, acquaintances, and even strangers; and the largest segment is the culture.

Given this feature of sociability, it is surprising to find that there are so few theories of social development. This lack of conceptual activity is in marked contrast to that found in cognitive-intellectual development.

Types of Relationships

Only the attachment relationship has been studied in any detail. However, people enjoy a wide range of relationships. The social space of the child is made up of a potentially large number of social objects, including inanimate objects (i.e., security objects, plants, trees) and animate objects (i.e., animals and a wide range of people). Michael Lewis has summarized them and here can be listed mothers, fathers, siblings, grandparents, aunts, uncles, and cousins besides peers, teachers, and friends of parents and siblings. Any theory of social development needs to consider all these different people.

The Development of Relationships

How are relationships formed? One could attribute their formation to the biological nature of humankind, that is, members of the species possess the ability to form them. For humans, beside the innate abilities, transformation is due to the development of consciousness, the idea that "I am," and therefore, "Others are," as well.

The formation of self-cognition is critical because the development of self fosters more complex social cognitive (even affective) processes, such as empathy and sharing. Empathy, the ability to place the self in the role of the other, and sharing are critical for the development of relationships. Empathy and sharing are possible only through the recognition of the existence of two selves—oneself and another's self—each having a separate identity and a separate set of needs. Thus, the evolution of the self and therefore the capacity for empathy and sharing are the bases for the development of relationships.

Models of Social Development

Two models of social development predominate: one is characterized as epigenetic and the other is based on a social network. A more complete review would also have to include the so-called sociobiological theory. Also missing from a more complete review is the role of individual differences in temperament. The social interactions and subsequent relationships

of a child of "difficult" temperament indicates, first, that individual differences are important in understanding the range of social behavior and the nature of development, and, second, that more work is necessary to expound those other individual difference variables. Sex differences also are important as they have an impact on development. Without question, gender plays a critical role in both the content of social behavior and the developmental process itself.

The epigenetic model. The epigenetic model is best characterized by attachment theory and the broad assumptions that underlie the theory. The first assumption is that of *fixed sequence,* that there exists a linear progression in which the infant first adapts to the mother and from this all subsequent social relationships follow. The lack of consideration of multiple attachments is a function of a Western cultural bias because significant others within an extended family include older siblings, grandparents, uncles, aunts, and cousins. Cross-cultural traditions concerning uncles, aunts, and grandparents should be included in any list. In some sense then, the number and nature of attachment figures are dependent on the structure of a culture. While the infant cannot survive without at least one adult figure caring for it, the nature and number of others involved in the child's life seem to be a function of the values of the larger social network.

The second assumption is *determinism.* Not only do the theories of Sigmund Freud and John Bowlby postulate a fixed sequence in the development of relationships, but they also assume that later relationships are determined by the mother-child relationship. This view is still widely held by others who see the mother-infant attachment as determining the child's later peer relationships, as well as all others.

The third assumption is *traits.* In this view, the mother-infant or earliest attachment relationship endows the infant with a trait or characteristic that is located within the organism. This trait or its absence then determines subsequent relationships. While the nature of the trait has not been clarified, it has been associated with ego skills, but may also be a trait such as self-esteem or self-efficacy. Whatever its nature, it is the presence or absence of the trait that influences other relationships. An often-used metaphor is that the child is like an empty vessel that needs filling. Once filled, the child can move on to new relationships. If the child is not filled, movement will be inhibited or the new relationships will differ in their nature or degree than if the child is filled.

The notion of a trait provides a mechanism for the deterministic nature of the model. One relationship can affect another through the creation of a trait in the child. The child then brings this trait to bear in its next relationship. Moreover, this trait or its absence, based on the outcome of the first relationship, is not easily affected by experience. The question remains, then: How do the data hold up against such trait notions? Not well. In his 1997 book *Altering Fate,* Michael Lewis reviews the data for such a model and shows them to be lacking.

The social network model. The notion of a social network systems model is that the causes of social behavior and development are to be found in the structure of the social system itself. In the social network systems model the causes of growth are to be found chiefly in the social structure of the system.

Perhaps an example of the interplay between an individual's and dyad's behavior and a social network may underscore the importance of these issues. Leonard Rosenblum and Ira Kaufman studied both bonnet and pigtail macaque monkeys.

Bonnet macaques cluster together in matriarchal groups, so that a mother, her sisters, her adult daughters, and their babies might all be found huddled in close proximity. Pigtail macaques, on the other hand, are much more isolating. There are no groups, just the adult female and her baby.

There are five features of a social network: systems have elements; elements are related; elements are nonadditive; elements operate under a steady-state principle such that they have the ability to change and yet maintain the system; and systems are goal oriented.

The epigenetic model not only has restricted the number of the family attachment relationships available to the young child by focusing more or less exclusively on the mother but also has limited the types of activities or goals engaged in by the other family members. If only caregiving functions or goals are considered, then it makes some sense to study the mother as the most important (and only) element. However, other functions in the child's life include, for example, play and teaching, which may involve family members other than the mother. Any analysis of the family must consider the range of functions and the nature of the different members who satisfy these functions. Although different family members are generally characterized by particular social functions, it is often the case that persons and functions are only partially related. Consequently, the identity of the family member does not necessarily define the type of range of its social functions. Whereas caregiving (a function) and mother (a person) have been considered to be highly related, recent work indicates that fathers are equally adequate in performing this function. Play, another function, appears to be engaged in more by siblings and fathers than by mothers.

Given the varied functions and likelihood of multiple relationships in the life of the child, it is useful to create a model that describes how these multiple people and functions operate. Think of this model as having a Y-axis, which is made up of various people, including mothers, fathers, peers, siblings, grandparents, aunts/uncles, teachers, and so on. The X-axis is formed by the social functions these people perform. They include protection, caregiving, nurturance, play exploration, and learning, to mention a few. People and social functions form a matrix and by examining the matrix one can determine which people are present, which functions are being satisfied, and most important, which functions are achieved by which people. For example, in this culture, it might be found that mothers are predominately concerned with caregiving and fathers with play. Lewis and colleagues have examined this type of matrix to see how young children perceive the distribution of functions and persons. In two studies, children in the age range of three to five years were asked to choose with whom they wanted to interact in a specific social activity. In all the studies the functions were (1) being helped, (2) teaching about a toy, (3) sharing, and (4) play. For help, the adults were selected, while for someone to play with, children chose adults and infants last and peers and older children first. For teaching, specifically, how to use a toy, older children were selected, while for sharing, there was no preference among people. Moreover, Carolyn Edwards and Michael Lewis also found that older persons were chosen first for help, while older children were preferred to be teachers.

How early the creation of a people-function connection is made is not known. However, research has shown that by one year of age infants play with peers more than with strange adult females or mothers, and mothers are sought after for protection and nurturance more than strange females and peers. Such findings suggest

that the discrimination of persons and functions begins very early in life.

Some variables affecting the social matrix. Although individual differences in this matrix exist (e.g., each family may have idiosyncratic features), there are several constraints on the matrix that have to do with both ontogenetic and cultural differences. An examination of these constraints is useful in exploring social development.

First, consider age or development. When an infant is three months old, caregiving predominates over play, and the mother engages in the most caregiving activity. Fathers may play more with their children than mothers. By the time the child is six years old, new people are added, caregiving gives way to play, and both father and mother play less with the child than do peers or siblings.

Birth order is also a variable. Consider the child who is third-born versus first-born. The only child has no siblings, while third-born children have two older siblings to be with. In addition, friends of the child's siblings are probably present in the social array. The presence, as compared to the absence, of older siblings may provide more opportunities for play. Thus, the function of play may characterize the matrix of a child of a family of five to a greater degree than the matrix of an only child. Another example of how family structure may influence the functions that characterize the child's matrix is suggested by the work of Robert Zajonc, who found that a child from a small family received more information from their parents than children in larger families, thus enhancing the only child's early cognitive development.

Cultural differences must also be taken into account. Cultural differences also characterize differences in the matrix. Consider the difference between a three-month-old Israeli child living in a kibbutz and an American child of the same age. Israeli children raised in a kibbutz, when compared to American children, have many more peers as well as additional adults with whom they interact. This results in a redistribution of the functions. Moreover, there is a radical change in both the distribution and the amount of play when peers are introduced. There also is a reduction in the caregiving role of the mother (and father) with the appearance of other adults, for example, the *metapelet* (in Hebrew, literally a "woman who takes care of" babies or young childre) in the case of kibbutz, or other relatives in the case of cultures with extended families. These conclusions are supported by cross-cultural studies that find older siblings more involved in caregiving in nontechnological cultures.

The social network model may best characterize the child's social world as well as reflecting ontogenetic, cultural, and idiographic differences. In the child's life there exist a variety of significant people. Which people constitute the important relationships for the child depends on the structure and values of the particular culture. The social network is viewed as a system. The network is established by the culture for the transmission of cultural values. The composition of the network, the nature of people, the functions they fulfill, and the relationship between people and functions are the parts of the vehicle through which the cultural values are determined. In fact, this structure may be as important as the specific information conveyed; indeed, it may constitute the information itself.

Michael Lewis

References and further reading

Dunn, J., and C. Kendrick. 1980. "The Arrival of a Sibling: Changes in Interaction between Mother and First-Born Child." *Journal of Child Psychology* 21:119–132.

Edwards, Carolyn P., and Michael Lewis. 1979. "Young Children's Concepts of Social Relations: Social Functions and Social Objects." Pp. 245–266 in vol. 2 of

The Child and Its Family: The Genesis of Behavior. Edited by Michael Lewis and Leonard Rosenblum. New York: Plenum.
Lewis, Michael. 1987. "Social Development in Infancy and Early Childhood." Pp. 419–493 in *Handbook of Infant Development.* 2d ed. Edited by Joy Osofsky. New York: John Wiley and Sons.
———. 1997. *Altering Fate: Why the Past Does Not Predict the Future.* New York: Guilford Press.
Rosenblum, Leonard, and Ira C. Kaufman. 1968. "Variations in Infant Development and Response to Maternal Loss in Monkeys." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 38:418–426.
Zajonc, Robert B., and G. B. Markus. 1975. "Birth Order and Intellectual Development." *Psychological Review* 82:74–88.

Social Support

Social support is the security net for parents and children that is derived from their social environment (e.g., friends, peers, extended family members, community resources) and that makes coping with stress and new challenges easier, especially in today's complex world. The support of a partner, grandparent, friend, or other can play a profound role in fostering positive relationships between parents and children. Social support may come from people who are close to a parent, who may have known a family for many years, or from people new to the family, such as an infant's pediatrician. Having supportive people who are available to parents is especially beneficial when children have more challenging temperaments, special needs, or are coping with illness, or when there are other risk factors present in the family environment. Unfortunately, sometimes risk factors within a parent (such as maternal depression) or in the family environment (such as geographic isolation or neighborhood safety issues) make it more difficult for families to establish strong relationships with the social supports around them.

There are several kinds of social support, including emotional support, instrumental support, and informational support. *Emotional support* may involve listening when a person wants to talk about a problem, or giving a hug when someone is upset. *Instrumental support* consists of providing tangible or material help, such as baby-sitting the children when a parent needs to run out for an errand, or lending money when needed. *Informational support* includes telling someone how to solve a problem, such as finding an after-school program, or how to find a children's dentist.

Both the actual presence and the perception of (awareness of availability, beliefs about) social support influence parenting. Three conditions must exist for individuals (parents and children) to use social supports to derive comfort in times of stress: the environment must include supports that match the coping needs of the person; individuals must have the social skills necessary to establish supportive relationships and to recruit them when needed; and individuals must have the personality and willingness to make use of social supports.

Individuals' cultural backgrounds and experiences with help seeking influence their perception of whether or not social supports are desirable and useful, and from whom they are willing to seek support. Attachment experiences, in particular, exert a strong influence on individuals' perceptions and use of social supports. Attachment refers to the enduring emotional connections formed between individuals, such as parents and children. Feelings of attachment are activated particularly during times of stress, and attachment relationships can be more or less comforting during these times. When a child can freely express a need for help and a parent responds consistently and sensitively, the attachment is termed

"secure." When expressions of distress are dismissed, ignored, responded to inconsistently, or met with anger, an "insecure" attachment develops. Over time and through repeated interactions with caregivers and other attachment figures, individuals develop a view of themselves as worthy of support or not, and of the ability of relationships, or social supports, to meet their needs. For example, adults who have experienced insecure attachments in childhood may distance themselves from friends or family when they need help, or they may not feel comforted by their interactions with some social supports. In contrast, adults who have experienced secure attachments in childhood may be more aware that others can provide help in times of stress; they expect that others will be available to provide support and that the help provided will be useful to them.

People with different temperaments and personality characteristics rely on social support in different ways, and the circumstances of their family lives influence the ways in which support affects family members' physical and mental health. Social support, from a variety of sources, has been linked to the quality of mental well-being and physical health of adults. Social supports can also moderate the impact of risk factors such as poverty, marital conflict, and parental psychopathology on child development.

Sometimes social supports work as protective factors for children indirectly through their influence on the quality of parenting. For example, parents who feel unsafe in their neighborhoods and do not access community social supports use more verbal aggression and are stricter with their children than parents who feel more supported within their communities. When social supports do reduce parental stress, they help to sustain positive parent-child, marital, and family interactions. Parents who feel less stress and more support are better able to focus on the positive aspects of their relationships and to respond sensitively to others. Parents' perceptions of social support from spouses or intimate partners seem to play an especially powerful role in the functioning of the family system.

Social support also functions directly as a protective factor for children. Children's relationships with socially supportive people outside the family, especially with caring adults, such as extended family members or teachers, have been pinpointed as significant protective factors in the context of risk. Studies of children who show great resiliency in the face of adversity point to the exceptional power of a supportive relationship with even one caring adult, either in or out of the home. As children grow into adolescence, the social network of peers often becomes an increasingly important source of support.

Family support programs that offer professional and peer social support have begun to demonstrate promising effects on parental confidence and stress reduction, decreasing child maltreatment, and improving developmental outcomes for infants. Family support programs note that all parents can use some support at one time or another and that all communities can and should support parents in their parenting roles. By focusing on parents' needs, interests, and strengths, and providing opportunities for parents to connect with each other and with caring trained staff, family support programs build social support networks between families and communities. Some programs offer parent-child activities, lectures on child development, cooperative child care, and social events for parents. A variety of models are used, including home-based services with individual families (known as home visiting) and parenting groups led by parents and trained

facilitators. Participation in these groups and activities can reduce the sense of isolation that some parents can feel and offer new opportunities for parents to establish supportive relationships with each other and/or caring professionals.

Gretchen Biesecker
M. Ann Easterbrooks

References and further reading

Crockenberg, Susan B. 1981. "Infant Irritability, Mother Responsiveness, and Social Support Influences on the Security of Infant-Mother Attachment." *Child Development* 52:857–865.

Kagan, Sharon L., and Bernice Weissbourd, eds. 1994. *Putting Families First.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Lyons-Ruth, Karlen, David B. Connell, Henry U. Grunebaum, and Sheila Botein. 1990. "Infants at Social Risk: Maternal Depression and Family Support Services as Mediators of Infant Development and Security of Attachment." *Child Development* 61:85–98.

Pierce, Gregory R., Barbara R. Sarason, and Irwin G. Sarason, eds. 1996. *Handbook of Social Support and the Family.* New York: Plenum Press.

Werner, Emmy E., and Ruth S. Smith. 1982. *Vulnerable but Invincible: A Longitudinal Study of Resilient Children and Youth.* New York: McGraw-Hill.

Socialization

Socialization is the general term to describe the overall process by which a newborn baby becomes a person capable of functioning in society. Destined to live a life in society, the newborn is not capable of functioning in it, for two main reasons: it is biologically immature, and it does not know how. Biological maturation and socialization proceed concurrently throughout infancy, childhood, and adolescence. Although maturation is a prerequisite for socialization, it does not determine it. A child cannot be required to do household chores until it has attained a certain height, weight, strength, and neuromuscular coordination, but whether it will be required to do any, and which ones, are the result of decisions taken by its parents, whose expectations reflect their views of their child's place in society.

An explanation of socialization requires as a foundation two basic sociological concepts: social interaction and social structure. *Social interaction* refers to the process of persons taking account of each other and communicating verbally or nonverbally. A newborn is introduced to rudimentary social interaction when it is held by its mother, when it nurses, and when its cries are responded to by the mother or other caretaker. As caretakers talk to the child it acquires language, and interaction becomes increasingly verbal.

The concept of *social structure* refers to the fact that society is organized into a complex set of statuses and institutions. "Mother" and "father" are parental statuses. The biological differences between males and females are socially interpreted as gender statuses. Parents' and other caretakers' actions toward the child are likely to take account of whether it is a boy or girl, so that it will be socialized to what they consider a sex-appropriate (masculine or feminine) conformity to its gender status. Childbirth mostly occurs within an institution of marriage, but a substantial proportion occurs outside it, so that the mother has the status of either married or unmarried. Because unmarried mothers tend to be poorer than married ones, they tend to have a more difficult time socializing their children as they would like, because socialization depends to some extent upon economic resources. Further, economic resources influence the ways in which people participate in society, so that socioeconomic status (or social class) influences socialization. Other parental statuses that influence socialization include residential (e.g., inner-city, suburban, small town, rural), ethnic group membership, and religious membership.

The two concepts, social interaction and social structure, point to two comple-

mentary perspectives on socialization. Both are necessary for understanding. A child may be born in a hospital room or a home bedroom, but the child's socialization is not entirely local. That room is part of a larger society that exerts a pull on those who will socialize the child. For example, in the former Soviet Union, children were socialized to give loyalty to, and to think of themselves primarily as members of, a group that was a subunit of the Soviet state. This is in contrast to the United States, where children were and are socialized to think of themselves as individuals with individual rights and entitled to pursue individual interests. Thus, a society's structure is not a mere abstraction, but a context for and influence on all social interaction, including socialization. Nevertheless, structure does not absolutely determine interactions. Even in a highly regimented society, and more so in a more loosely organized one, most interactions have some quality of improvisation, responsive to the particularities of the encounter and situation. Therefore, both a structural and an interactionist perspective are essential. To understand what makes improvisation and spontaneity of interaction possible, it is necessary to introduce two additional concepts: culture and self.

Human societies are held together by a number of elements, many of which lie outside the scope of this article. The element that must be considered here is language. Most interactions occur through language, a system of shared symbols, and they collectively produce a large and complex symbolic universe known as *culture.* Culture includes values, norms, and beliefs of many kinds (political, economic, religious, educational) and practices and products of many kinds (including music, art, sports, recreation). No member of society acquires or participates in all of its culture. Indeed, various regions of the country vary in culture, and ethnic groups and some religions do as well. These distinctive versions are known as subcultures. Culture, a product of society, constitutes a set of resources, some of which the child must acquire in the course of socialization. This means that the socialized person must be able to participate in society by using the symbol system of language and must understand at least some of the variety of symbolic groupings that have distinctive meaning. For example, the four-year-old who is permitted to run and shout at will on the playground may also be taken to church where he or she must learn to pray in unison and remain silent during the sermon. Initially, the child's activities are supervised, but the most general goal of socialization is the development of a self-regulating person who can interpret situations in culturally appropriate ways, but who has some leeway in interpretation and in action.

From a sociological and psychological perspective, the most general outcome of socialization is the development of a *self,* which makes possible self-regulation. The pathbreaking theorist of the self, George Herbert Mead, conceptualized it as a process made up of two phases, the "I" and the "Me," corresponding to the fact that a person is both an initiator of actions (for example, "I am reading a book") and the object of others' actions (for example, "Mother told me a story"). In the first months of life, the child is primarily an object of others' actions. In acting toward the child, and in accompanying language, its caretakers define him or her as an object. The child's first knowledge of itself as a social object comes from these actions, and they become initial contributions to the child's self. For example, the child whose mother says repeatedly "I love you" becomes capable, as its language comprehension increases, of translating these statements into an understanding, or at least a feeling, of how

it is regarded as an object: "Mother loves me." These experiences of mother love expressed verbally, building on prior nonverbal experiences of comforting and cuddling, become built into the child's self, its basic understanding of who it is in relation to the most significant person in its life. "Mother loves me" becomes part of the child's self-knowledge.

In the second year of life the child discovers the other phase of its self—the "I." Mother may give a directive and the child may say "I don't want to," or simply "no." The child has discovered the power of its own agency, its ability to be the originator of an action. Mother may say "I won't love you anymore if you don't do what I tell you." The child is then dealing with a situation of inner conflict between two phases of the self. The self as "I" wants to act, to defy mother, while the self as "me loved by mother" will suffer damage of withdrawn love if "I" acts autonomously.

The first time this kind of situation occurs, the child may not have a clear understanding of its mother as an object, one who can act punishingly. After several such experiences, the child learns, as Mead put it, to take the role of its mother, that is, to perceive and understand what the mother's words and potential acts mean, and to make those perceptions and understandings an additional part of the "Me" phase of the self and thus inwardly available as a possible guide to action. In the course of time, if the child is in some kind of disapproved situation—for example, wanting to reach for a breakable object when no parent is present—the kind of dialogue that formerly occurred between child and adult has become an inner dialogue between the "I" and the "Me" about whether to act on impulse or to desist. Throughout childhood—indeed, throughout life—the self develops through the cumulating of role-taking experiences with others, experiences that are selectively reviewed and evaluated in inner dialogue between the "I" and "Me" phases of the self.

A child is socialized by many persons, groups, and institutions. They are referred to as *significant others* or as *agents of socialization.* A general model of how socialization occurs can be expressed as follows: (1) Agents of socialization interact with the child in various ways that constitute (2) processes of socialization, which (3) result in multiple outcomes of socialization.

The major agents of socialization in contemporary Western societies are family, school, peer group, and mass media of communication, principally television, but other electronic and print media as well. All are agents in the sense that they take actions that exert a significant effect on children's socialization. Family and school are agents in a second sense as well, because parents and school are legally designated representatives of the society with a responsibility for socialization. Peer groups (children's play groups and friendship groups) and mass media do not have comparable responsibility, even though they may sometimes have comparable or greater influence. The church or other religious institution is a significant agent for a substantial (in the United States) minority of children. The goals and methods of the various agents may overlap to a significant extent, but they also always diverge to a significant extent. Indeed, parents and older children within a family may have divergent effects. This means that every child experiences some inner conflict in the course of socialization and must engage in some effort to sort out conflicting expectations emanating from diverse significant others. This effort is part of the inner dialogue of the self.

The first process of socialization is the development of an attachment between child and mother. This attachment is the

child's first social relationship and provides the basis for the ability to form other social relationships throughout life. Other processes are language acquisition, role taking, cognitive development, emotional development, and moral development. Acquiring language is a process in itself, but is also a necessary component of the other processes. Further, all of the processes are constituents of the more general process of development of the self.

The most general outcome of socialization is the self. Constituent elements include self-knowledge, self-esteem, self-confidence, as well as others that do not take the prefix "self," such as range of emotionality, adaptability, and goal direction. In addition, socialization produces a person with a certain stock of social knowledge or culture, which may be narrow or broad.

Gerald Handel

References and further reading

Bronfenbrenner, Urie. 1970. *Two Worlds of Childhood: U.S. and U.S.S.R.* New York. Russell Sage Foundation.

Elkin, Frederick, and Gerald Handel. 1989. *The Child and Society: The Process of Socialization.* New York: McGraw-Hill.

Handel, Gerald, ed. 1988. *Childhood Socialization.* New York: Aldine de Gruyter.

Hess, Robert D., and Gerald Handel. 1995. *Family Worlds.* Lanham, MD: University Press of America.

Mead, George Herbert. 1934. *Mind, Self, and Society.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Spacing of Children

The age interval that separates two siblings within a family is typically referred to as the age spacing of siblings, or simply spacing of children. Spacing of children has been linked with differences in sibling relationships, parent-child relationships, and the intellectual and linguistic development of children. After initial studies of sibling age spacing, professionals began to recommend optimal spacing of children to parents who wanted to reduce conflict and increase individuality within their children. However, additional research has shown that differences associated with the spacing of children vary depending on the actual age of the children and, to some extent, child gender. Other factors, such as birth order, family size, family planning, adjacency of pairs of siblings within large families, and differential parenting styles for children, also need to be considered.

Psychologists who study sibling age spacing do not always agree on the labels assigned to the amount of years siblings are spaced. Common terms used with spacing of children are "close," "middle," and "wide." Some studies have examined only differences between two labels—close and wide, for example, without including a middle group. Also, close, middle, and wide do not always denote the same age spacing across studies. Therefore, for the purposes of this essay, "close" will be used to refer to siblings spaced under two years, "middle" for siblings spaced between two and four years, and "wide" for siblings spaced more than four years apart.

Sibling relationships are affected by age spacing in three ways. First, studies have shown that there is a difference in the accessibility of certain family resources (such as the TV remote control or the front seat in the car), parental attention, and toys, based on sibling spacing. There is also typically a difference in the hierarchical power roles and responsibilities of each sibling, which changes as the spacing interval changes. Closely spaced children are much closer in development and therefore typically share more equal power, responsibility, family resources, attention, toys, and activities, while widely spaced siblings are not close in development or equality. Conflict between siblings can often be gauged by siblings' accessibility to family resources and power. Thus,

closely spaced siblings tend to engage in more conflict compared to widely spaced siblings.

Second, the amount of physical interaction between siblings is related to sibling spacing. Children who are born closer together in age spend more time together engaging in similar play, feeding, and sleeping activities. Research on sibling loyalty suggests that increased loyalty is directly related to increased time spent interacting together. Closely spaced children tend to spend more time interacting and engaging in similar developmental processes, and they appear to have more loyal and closer relationships, compared to wider-spaced siblings.

Third, birth spacing affects the type of relationship formed between siblings. Two types of relationships have been posited: complementary relationships, characteristic of adult-child relationships; and reciprocal relationships, characteristic of peer relations. Adult-child relationships have been shown to be complementary because of the unequal power between the two, whereas peer relationships are more reciprocal because of the equal power base shared between peers. The type of relationship formed between siblings may depend on the number of years between them. The further the children are spaced, the more likely the relationship will reflect an adult-child type of relationship; the closer the children are spaced, the more the relationship will reflect a reciprocal or peer relationship.

Closer-spaced children interact and relate to their siblings more as peers and develop interaction and social skills transferable to other peer relationships. Wider-spaced children, on the other hand, learn to interact on an unequal basis and, although they don't get to practice peer interaction skills, they do likely develop important lifelong social skills that are useful in relating to people of unequal power (e.g., taking care of children, influencing others as seen with politicians and corporate leaders).

Studies of sibling spacing in early childhood have been consistent in finding small relations between spacing and sibling interactions. During early childhood (age five and under), differences in age do not seem to affect current sibling relationships because children have yet to develop many of the perspective-taking skills used when interacting in social situations. Though age spacing is constant between siblings, biological age is not. Therefore, it has been suggested that sibling relationships are not related to sibling age spacing until the older sibling develops perspective-taking skills (after age five).

Many studies have explored sibling relationships in school-aged children. Findings across these studies have consistently found associations with age spacing. The wider the siblings are spaced, the less likelihood of problematic, conflictual relationships. The research on sibling spacing during middle and later childhood shows conflict between siblings decreasing as the age spacing between children increases. Widely spaced siblings engage in the least amount of ambivalent and conflicting interactions when compared to middle-spaced or closely spaced siblings. Closely spaced siblings, however, develop sibling relationships that resemble peer relationships, and thus they tend to develop good social skills and strong nonsibling, peer friendships.

Some facets of childhood sibling relationships have been found to remain constant in adult relationships. Siblings who are closely spaced and developed reciprocal relationships as children tend to be more successful in marital relationships, which also require reciprocal relations. Similarly, widely spaced siblings who maintain a complementary relationship with their sibling throughout adulthood have been shown to be more successful in

obtaining political power compared to closely spaced siblings who have a reciprocal and not complementary relationship. When relating to each other in adulthood, siblings with very large age gaps tend to maintain the weaker sibling relationships they developed during childhood. However, it should noted that no matter what the overall age spacing for the entire family is, more adjacent siblings, regardless of age spacing, become more expressive and closer to each other in adulthood on average than nonadjacent siblings.

Parent-child interaction has also been associated with age spacing of siblings. The association has been shown in two ways. First, the type of parental behavior directed toward children has been shown to vary as a function of the child's birth spacing; and second, perceptions children have toward parental behavior also differs with sibling spacing. The amount of time, energy, and attention parents give their children depends somewhat on the age spacing between their children. The older of widely spaced children is typically more self-sufficient and allows parents to focus needed attention on the younger sibling. Closely spaced siblings are more likely to need the same type of attention and time from parents, requiring parents to be attentive to both children simultaneously. Middle-spaced children, however, have different needs. The older of the two (especially when the younger is an infant) had needs for toilet training, language development, and protection from danger, while the younger has feeding, diaper, and affection needs. These differences in needs sometimes cause a divide in parental attention between the siblings, affecting parent-child interactions. Parents tend to pay more attention to the younger sibling, causing possible problems only with middle-spaced children looking for parental attention.

During adolescence, sibling perceptions of parental behaviors may change as a function of their age spacing. Research has shown that children who are either widely spaced (greater than four years) or closely spaced (less than two years) report parents to be more reasonable and supportive and less punitive than children who are intermediately spaced (between two and four years). Due to an unequal split of parental attention toward the younger of middle-spaced siblings during early childhood, the older sibling-parent relationship can be affected. Later in life, the older of middle-spaced siblings tends to have higher amounts of affectionate care and social support needs from their parents, especially during adolescence.

Sibling spacing has also been shown to interact with linguistic and intellectual development. Widely spaced siblings engage in more extensive interactions and more turn-taking play than do closely spaced siblings. In fact, closely spaced siblings tend to engage in more parallel play, or simultaneous play, in which little interaction between the two occurs. Older siblings who are widely spaced from the younger tend to expose the younger to a more vocally, intellectually, and socially stimulating input. They are also much more effective than the older of closely spaced siblings at eliciting the younger sibling's attention and involvement in teacher-studentlike interactions. Such teacher-studentlike sibling interactions are thought to be the driving reason why both siblings in a widely spaced dyad perform better than siblings of a closely spaced dyad on academic achievement tests. Widely spaced siblings have a relationship more similar to an adult-child relationship that creates a more linguistically rich environment for the younger sibling. In widely spaced sibling pairs, the older of the two tends to help the younger with tasks, and the younger sibling is more likely to accept the help of a much older sibling than only a slightly older sibling. The more stimulating intellectual

environment created for the younger child by wide spacing between siblings is associated with higher intellectual achievement, cognitive development, and language ability throughout the life span.

Gender of the siblings, however, sometimes changes the associations between sibling spacing and cognitive development. Widely spaced, same-sex siblings create a more stimulating intellectual environment for the younger sibling more than do widely spaced siblings of mixed genders. There are also differences depending on whether the older or younger is male or female. Research suggests that male cognitive ability is not affected by the sex of his sibling, but is affected by a large spacing between him and his younger sibling. Females, on the other hand, tend to score higher on cognitive tests when their age spacing with their sibling is close and when their sibling (younger or older) is also female.

Research on sibling interactions of children of different age spacing provides parents with some ideas about how to optimize their child-rearing experience and child outcomes. When considering the birth intervals for their children, parents often look to professionals to provide them with the "best" possible spacing. The "best" age spacing, however, is not clear because birth order, family size, gender, age of children, proximity in the sibling constellation, the number of age gaps between children (oldest and youngest have only one gap, but middle children have two), and differential parental treatment all play a role. The optimal way to space children depends heavily on whether a parent is most interested in reducing sibling conflict, increasing peer social relations, and/or stimulating cognition. Clearly, economic and practical concerns also are paramount in determining age spacing of siblings in many families. At a minimum, knowledge about the dynamics of sibling relationships with different age spacing gives parents advance warning about some of the sibling issues they may be dealing with as their children grow.

Louis Manfra
Adam Winsler

References and further reading

Bogue, Donald Joseph, and Elizabeth J. Bogue. 1980. *Comparative Birth Interval Analysis.* Chicago: Community and Family Study Center, University of Chicago.

Gibbs, Elizabeth D., Douglas M. Teti, and Lynne A. Bond. 1987. "Infant-Sibling Communication: Relationships to Birth-Spacing and Cognitive and Linguistic Development." *Infant Behavior and Development* 10:307–323.

Lewis, Michael, and Valerie S. Kreitzberg. 1979. "Effects of Birth Order and Spacing on Mother-Infant Interactions." *Developmental Psychology* 6:617–625.

Newman, J. 1996. "The More the Merrier? Effects of Family Size and Sibling Spacing on Sibling Relationships." *Child: Care, Health, and Development* 22:285–302.

Spock, Benjamin (1903–1998)

Benjamin Spock was a renowned pediatrician whose child-rearing theories helped to redefine child care and parenting in America in the post–World War II era. Spock opposed the prevailing wisdom of the times that not only advocated rigid schedules for raising children but discouraged parents from showing affection toward their children. For many, his flexible, intuitive approach to parenting came as a relief after the rigidity and sternness that characterized child-rearing advice in the first half of the century. Spock suggested that what infants needed most from their parents was love. His book, *The Common Sense Book of Baby and Child Care,* first published in 1946, has been translated into forty-two languages and has sold more than 50 million copies worldwide. The book became a bible for parents during the baby boom that followed World War II, and subsequent editions of the book profoundly influenced generations of parents and children.

Dr. Benjamin Spock (Archive Photos)

Benjamin McLane Spock was born 2 May 1903 in New Haven, Connecticut, to Benjamin Ives Spock, a lawyer for the New Haven Railroad, and Mildred Stoughton Spock, a housewife. Spock's mother, whom he described as rigid and controlling, was a crucial influence on his professional and personal life. He attended Yale University, his father's alma mater, and rowed on their victorious crew team in the 1924 Olympics. In 1925, after obtaining his bachelor's degree, Spock enrolled at the Yale Medical School with the intention of becoming a pediatrician. In 1927, he transferred to the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Columbia University in New York City, where he received his M.D. degree in 1929, graduating first in his class. He completed internships at Columbia's Presbyterian Hospital and Cornell's Nursery and Child Hospital, followed by a residency at Payne Whitney in 1932. He then established a private pediatric practice.

The early years of Spock's practice were instrumental in the development of his child-rearing theories. Spock realized that most of the presenting problems in his clinical practice, such as toilet training, thumb sucking, and tantrums, were behavioral rather than medical. Stymied by these problems, Spock entered a five-year training program at the New York Psychoanalytic Institute, which he attended in the evenings. He grew increasingly interested in Sigmund Freud and underwent psychoanalysis twice. In a 1972 interview, Spock credited Sigmund Freud and philosopher John Dewey as the inspiration for his more humane approach to child rearing.

In 1938, a Doubleday Company editor approached Spock in an effort to commission a book by him. Spock, who was already trying to apply psychoanalytic ideas to a myriad of problems, such as feeding, weaning, and bed-wetting, declined the editor's offer, explaining that he had too little experience with such problems. Five years later, when an editor from Pocket Books approached him to write a child-care manual, he agreed. The project was initially expected to take a few months. However, the preparation stretched to three years when, in 1944, Spock joined the U.S. Navy as a physician. Spock's wife, Jane Cheney, helped him with the book by research, checking facts, and making numerous revisions, while caring for their infant son.

In 1946, *The Common Sense Book of Baby and Child Care* was published. It eventually sold more than 50 million copies worldwide and underwent seven editions. *Baby and Child Care* set out to counteract some of the rigidity and sternness of pediatric tradition. Spock emphasized the importance of individual differences among babies, the need for flexibility in infant feeding and other routines, and the role of affection in child

rearing. In contrast to the advice of the popular behaviorist, John B. Watson, who warned parents against hugging or kissing their children, Spock wrote, "Don't be afraid to kiss your baby when you feel like it." (Lawson, 1992) In an informal, conversational tone, he assured parents that children develop regular habits and schedules naturally when given the opportunity. Spock advocated flexibility and common sense instead of preestablished chronological guidelines in dealing with feeding, weaning, toilet training, and bed-wetting. He hoped to instill in parents the confidence to manage their children effectively, and he assured his readers that there was no such thing as the "perfect" approach to raising children. According to Spock, parents are most effective when they feel sure of themselves. In the now-famous opening paragraph of his book he wrote, "Trust yourself. You know more than you think you do."

Along with medical advice and practical know-how, *Baby and Child Care* offered something that no other child-rearing manual had done before—an explanation of children's emotional development. Without explicitly using the terminology of psychoanalysis, Spock communicated many psychoanalytic ideas, such as infantile sexuality, the Oedipus complex, and unconscious mental activity in infants and young children, and helped parents apply them to solve common child-rearing concerns. Like Freud, Spock felt that physical contact between mother and child was important for the well-being of both. Therefore, he recommended breast-feeding for both nutritive and psychological reasons. Spock used the ideas behind the psychoanalytic concept of infantile sexuality to explain that sexual curiosity in three- to six-year-olds is a normal part of emotional development. Contrary to previous writings, Spock told parents that thumb sucking is not a bad habit, but a self-soothing mechanism. He called upon the concept of the Oedipus complex when he assured parents that displays of hostility toward the same-sex parent is merely a manifestation of a child's romantic and jealous feelings toward his or her parents. His book resulted in the widespread dissemination and popularization of psychoanalytic thought in the United States after World War II.

Initially, the response to *Baby and Child Care* was overwhelmingly positive. The book sold three-quarters of a million copies in the first year, without advertising. The *American Journal of Public Health* praised Spock's guide for its departure from rigid training and schedules. It seemed that young parents all over the country, often miles away from their own parents, had found an expert they could trust. One of Spock's readers wrote, "I've got a copy in the living room, a copy in the bedroom, a copy in the kitchen, and a copy in the bathroom." (Hulbert, 1996) Although Spock found such testimonials flattering, he grew worried that the primary aim of his book—to enhance parents' trust in themselves—was not being borne out. The irony of the success of Spock's book is that the man who had rebelled against the rigid and impersonal medical experts of the first half of the century had himself become America's leading child-care expert. Spock, who had told parents that following one's intuition is better than stiffly following instructions, now had millions of parents beseeching him for advice and reassurance.

In the 1960s, Spock's child-rearing theories were criticized for being overly permissive. Vice president Spiro Agnew denounced Spock as the "father of permissiveness." (Hulbert, 1996) Agnew claimed that Spock's permissive child-rearing practices led to lawlessness among young people in the 1960s. The Reverend Norman Vincent Peale blamed Spock for the

large number of young people who opposed the Vietnam War. In response to such criticisms, Spock explained that he did not believe that children should be impolite or uncooperative. He encouraged parents to give their children firm leadership in conjunction with affection and flexibility. Despite a strong emphasis on love, he stressed the obligation parents have to set limits for their children. Later revisions of *Baby and Child Care* gave greater attention to discipline and limit setting.

In the 1970s, Spock wrote *Raising Children in a Difficult Time,* which discussed issues such as drugs, contraception, and day care. The 1976 revision of *Baby and Child Care* made an effort to accommodate feminism. It called for equal opportunity for women, de-emphasized sex roles, and proposed that fathers share domestic roles. In the 1985 revision, Spock added a new section called "Divorce, Single Parents, and Stepparents."

Spock was a strong opponent of nuclear weapons and the Vietnam War. He took part in a number of nonviolent protests, including a 1967 march on the Pentagon. His views made him the target of political attacks by the Nixon administration. In 1968, Spock was convicted on charges of conspiracy to aid and counsel draft evasion. Although he was sentenced to two years in prison, the charges were overturned on appeal. In 1972, Spock ran for president as the candidate of the left-wing People's Party, receiving more than 75,000 votes.

In his later years Spock traveled widely, lecturing on child care, education, and nuclear energy. His free time was spent sailing and rowing. His first marriage to Jane Cheney ended in divorce after forty-eight years. They had two children, Michael and John. Spock acknowledged that he had not been an ideal father, and that he had never kissed his sons when they were young. In 1976, Spock married Mary Morgan, almost forty years his junior.

Benjamin Spock died on 15 March 1998 at the age of ninety-four from respiratory failure. His emphasis on intuition and flexibility in child rearing inspired future child-care experts, notably T. Berry Brazelton, the Harvard pediatrician, and Penelope Leach, the British psychologist.

Lorissa Byely
John D. Hogan

References and further reading

Hulbert, Ann. 1996. "Dr. Spock's Baby: Fifty Years in the Life of a Book and the American Family." *New Yorker* (20 May):82–91.
Lawson, Carol. 1992. "At 88, an Undiminished Dr. Spock." *The New York Times* (5 March 1992):C1, C8.
Maier, Thomas. 1998. *Dr Spock: An American Life.* New York: Harcourt. Brace.
Spock, Benjamin. 1946. *The Common Sense Book of Baby and Child Care.* New York: Duell, Sloan & Pearce.
Spock, Benjamin, and Steven J. Parker. 1998. *Dr. Spock's Baby and Child Care.* Rev. and updated 7th ed. New York : Pocket Books.

Sport Participation

In the United States, an estimated 45 million children under the age of eighteen are involved in school or extracurricular physical activity programs, ranging from youth basketball to rodeo. (Weinberg and Gould, 1999) Much research has investigated how such children and adolescents become and stay involved in sport and physical activity.

While the role of many types of socialization agents has been considered, the influence of parents has become the major focus, and justifiably so. Research shows parents to be the primary sport socialization influence, especially in childhood and especially for girls. Specific parental behaviors that appear to be most closely associated with the child's involvement in sports and the development of sport

Sports should give all children an opportunity to participate and have fun. (Elizabeth Crews)

skills include being at the game to watch the child play and placing an emphasis on effort rather than winning.

To maintain children's involvement in sport, it is important to structure sport to give children what they want from it (e.g., fun, skill development opportunities, etc.). The American Sport Education Program in its document "Sport Parent Responsibilities and Code of Conduct" provides some good advice for parents to foster the best possible sport experience for children. It emphasizes encouragement, support, putting winning in perspective, finding a coach qualified to work with children, and not meddling at practices or games. The code advises parents to keep winning in perspective, to help their children set realistic performance and skill mastery–related goals, to help their children understand the valuable lessons sport can teach, and to help their children meet responsibilities to the team and coach. The Bill of Rights for Young Athletes developed by the National Association for Sport and Physical Education's Youth Sport Task Force makes somewhat similar recommendations for the adults who work with these athletes. These recommendations emphasize the importance of treating each child with dignity, maintaining their safety and health, and giving them all an opportunity to participate and have fun.

Sport participation has potential risks (e.g., high levels of competitive anxiety, stress-induced burnout, and excessive conflict and aggression) and benefits (e.g., the development of social competence, friendship, self-esteem, educational attainment, character, and sportspersonship) for children.

Parents, coaches, and physical educators have influential roles in determining whether sport participation has positive or negative outcomes. Some practices with positive outcomes include reinforcing, encouraging, and modeling appropriate behavior, explaining why they are appropriate behaviors, using cooperative learning strategies, using a task-related rather than a social comparison goal-setting approach, providing some opportunities for self-direction and responsibility, and discussing how these skills and values learned in a sport context can be applied in other life settings. Adult stress-management and arousal-regulation strategies (e.g., progressive muscle relaxation, breath control, and mental training) also can be adapted for use with children participating in sport. Mental training can focus on positive self-talk and imagery. Conflict and aggression can be reduced (and team cohesion increased) with the greater use of cooperative activities and games, such as "roll playing" (passing ball around a circle from lap to lap without using your hands).

Coaches and physical educators also provide an important component in ensuring that children internalize the positive lessons sport participation can teach. Helpful approaches to coaching include an emphasis on the teaching and practicing of skills in a supportive atmosphere that maximizes participation and action (e.g., positive reinforcement when children engage in appropriate behavior, mistake-contingent instruction and encouragement, general technical instruction, and general encouragement: use of the "positive sandwich" approach to correct errors). The "positive" sandwich approach involves responding to errors by first complimenting the young athlete ("Good try, you didn't give up on that new dive."), then providing future-oriented instruction to correct error ("Tuck earlier and tighter next time you do it"), and close with another positive statement ("Stick with it, it is a challenging dive but you'll get it"). There is also an emphasis put on giving maximum effort and on skill improvement, and on the athletes' mutual obligations to help and support one another. It is also felt that acceptance of team roles and responsibilities are most effectively achieved by involving athletes in decisions regarding rules and reinforcing compliance with them.

Coach-parent relationships are a vital part of the "athletic triangle" involving the young athlete, coach, and parent. Children have the right to decide whether to participate or not. Parents should help the child consider different sport and competition-level options, and respect the child's decision. With the help of the coach, parents can learn more about the sport and develop a greater appreciation for it. The coach should consider conducting at least one coach-parent meeting to reduce chances of unpleasant experiences for all concerned and as a way of educating parents about the program and expectations, and garnering the assistance and support of the parents. Importantly, such meetings establish clear lines of two-way communication between the coach and the parents of the young athletes.

Much research has examined the role of various socialization agents in influencing the participation of children and adolescents in sport and physical activity. Studies on children that compare family, peer, and school influences tend to indicate that: (1) the family is more influential than peers or school; (2) parents are more influential than siblings; and (3) the father is the most influential significant other.

Social-learning principles are at the core of most explanations of childhood sport involvement. The social-learning position emphasizes the importance of providing models and reinforcement for appropriate behaviors. Early (age eight or nine) and continuing participation in

sport is related to these youngsters receiving support and positive reinforcement from family, peers, and coaches/teachers. Specific parental behaviors that appear to be closely associated with the child's involvement in sport and the development of sport skills include: modeling activities, such as their personal interest and participation in sport and physical activity; and supportive activities, such as taking the child to and being at the game to watch the child play.

Placing an emphasis on the importance of effort rather than winning also seems to foster children's continuing involvement and development of skills in sport. If sport is structured to give children what they want, then their involvement is likely to be maintained. Studies indicate that of greatest importance to them are fun and excitement, skill-learning and development opportunities, a chance to be with and make friends on the team, and improving fitness.

A number of studies point to gender differences in sport socialization. Historically, differential treatment, stereotyping, and labeling patterns have led to an overrepresentation of males and an underrepresentation of females in physical activity and sport. For example, studies indicate that girls receive less systematic and consistent encouragement and tutoring in the development of motor skills, and more encouragement for verbal and quieter, less vigorous play. These treatment and participation patterns appear to be related to parents (and adults in general) often believing that girls are inherently weaker, more frail, and less well suited for athletic competition than boys. Such beliefs and treatment by parents and other adults are in part responsible for certain types of sport participation being seen as more acceptable (i.e., sports such as ice skating and gymnastics that emphasize more "feminine" qualities, such as rhythmic and graceful movement).

Given the male bias (e.g., provision for opportunities, organization, and media coverage) associated with sports and athletic competition, it should not be surprising to discover that parents are especially important in the early sport socialization of girls. More specifically, aspects of parental encouragement (e.g., favorable attitude toward sport, verbal support, presence at the event, encouraging effort, taking the time to train skills and strategy of sport) and parental sport involvement and participation appear to be better predictors of sport involvement and the development of athletic ability in females than males.

When children reach adolescence, peer groups, coaches, and teachers take on greater importance as socialization agents as the family's influence declines somewhat. The peer group provides role models for sport participation, social support, and a source of recognition and accomplishment. Coaches and teachers (e.g., physical education) in the school system play an important role in stimulating interest and skill development in specific sports. Coaches, parents, and peers can thus combine to create a positive environment for sport experiences. Siblings seem to play more of a role in female than male sport socialization in terms of supporting parental input. The typical male sport participation profile is to be influenced first by the family (at least one parent actively involved) and then considerably more by peers and coaches in adolescence and beyond. The typical female profile also is first influenced by the family (one or both parents involved in sport, and where sport or physical activity appears to be a normal or expected activity) and a supportive peer group. School socialization agents (coaches and teachers) reinforce performance and skills learned elsewhere. Overall, it appears that the influences of socialization agents through adolescence

are greater on athletic participation and the development of athletic ability in females than males.

On a positive note, sport participation and opportunities for women have increased since the 1970s. Surveys indicate that recent female college athletes perceive greater support from significant others (e.g., from mother, siblings, friends, and coaches) than the previous generation of such athletes.

Bruce G. Klonsky

References and further reading

Greendorfer, Susan L. 1992. "Sport Socialization." Pp. 201–218 in *Sport Psychology.* Edited by Thelma S. Horn. Champaign, IL: Human Kinetics Press.

Hanlon, Tom. 1994. *Sport Parent: American Sport Education Program.* Champaign, IL: Human Kinetics Press.

Hogg, John M. 1997. *Mental Skills for Young Athletes: A Mental Skills Workbook for Athletes 12 Years and Under.* Edmonton, Alberta, Can.: Sport Excel Publishing.

Klonsky, Bruce G., and Jack S. Croxton. 1990. "Gender Differences in Sport: Socialization Correlates of Experience and Ability." Paper presented at the meeting of the Eastern Psychological Association, Philadelphia.

Le Unes, Arnold D., and Jack R. Nation. 1996. *Sport Psychology: An Introduction.* 2d ed. Chicago: Nelson-Hall.

Smoll, Frank, and Ronald E. Smith. 1987. *Sport Psychology for Youth Coaches: Personal Growth to Athletic Excellence.* Washington, DC: National Federation for Catholic Youth Ministry.

Weinberg, Robert S., and Daniel Gould. 1999. *Foundations of Sport and Exercise Psychology.* 2d ed. Champaign, IL: Human Kinetics Press.

Weiss, Maureen R., and Heather Barber. 1995. "Socialization Influences of Collegiate Female Athletes: A Tale of Two Decades." *Sex Roles* 33, nos. 1 and 2:129–140.

Steiner, Rudolf (1861–1925)

Rudolf Steiner was an Austrian philospher and scientist who is best known for his education philosophy uniting the academic with the aesthetic. He was also the originator of organic farming. Steiner created his own philosophical doctrine, anthroposophy, according to which the spiritual world is only open to the properly prepared intellect. That preparation involved realization of all facets of the personality. His educational program was designed to help prepare young people for both the practical and spiritual world.

Steiner's progressive pedagogical ideas are now put into practice in the Waldorf Schools. These schools are based on Steiner's philosophy and are now in most countries of the world. Steiner was deeply concerned that the exponential growth of modern science and technology was beginning to dominate educational curricula and practice. He believed that education was increasingly emphasizing practical and functional skills and knowledge at the expense of fostering the creative and artistic side of the personality. Education, Steiner feared, was abandoning many of our most fundamental human qualities, our creativity, our feelings, our emotions, our bodily rhythms, and our deep-seated needs to realize and express these facets of our personality. To counter these tendencies, Steiner devised an educational system that he believed would enable young people to fully realize all facets of their human potential.

Steiner approached education from a developmental perspective. He was, however, not an experimentalist. Rather, he arrived at his educational philosophy from his observations and from his unique empathy for children and youth. In this respect he was very much like Italian educator Maria Montessori, who also based her system of pedagogy on her astute observations rather than upon research. Based on his observations, Steiner posited three stages of development. Early childhood, roughly the first six years of life, is a period when the child's *will* is most in evidence. As young children learn to walk and talk, they gradually begin to discover themselves as

unique beings. As part of this process of self-definition, they often put themselves in opposition to their parents. They may, for example, often say "no" even when being offered something that they would very much like to have. This oppositional behavior, in the service of arriving at a sense of self, is sometimes described as willfulness.

Steiner makes the point that the young child's negativity is not bad or wrong, but is merely characteristic of this stage. Rather than break this willfulness, Steiner suggested that it be appreciated and used for educational purposes. For example, the willfulness of young children also gives them great powers of concentration. They engage in activities with their whole bodies, hearts, and minds. Young children never think about something else when they are engaged in a particular activity. It is this total concentration that is sometimes upsetting to adults. Young children want to engage themselves totally and that is why "Do not touch!" is so antithetical to young children. They want to experience their world totally, by seeing, tasting, hearing, touching, holding, and rubbing everything that interests them. Education should provide both the time and the materials that make such engagement meaningful and productive.

Steiner tied his stages of development to the child's physical development. For example, he wrote that the second stage of development was ushered in by the child's acquisition of permanent teeth at about the age of six or seven. He argued that, with this attainment, the focus of the child's functioning shifts from the realm of will to that of *feeling.* The child now wants to engage the world emotionally, and not just with his or her senses. To be sure, the young child is not devoid of feelings, but these do not dominate his or her orientation. A young child will be happy with a story that entails little more than a series of successive actions, such as *Chicken Little.* In contrast, the older child wants to know how the animals feel, their fears, as well as their joys. Steiner also believed that the eruption of the permanent teeth was an indication that a child was ready for formal instruction in subjects such as reading and math.

The third and last stage of a child's development comes to fruition about seven years after the appearance of the permanent teeth and is coincident with the attainment of puberty. Steiner described this period as characterized by the third of his basic trilogy of personality components, namely, *mind.* It is during adolescence that the young person makes an effort to understand his or her world at the intellectual, rather than at the sensorial or feeling, level. Will and feeling are not absent to be sure, but they now emerge in new and more complex forms that the young person must try to incorporate within the sphere of intellect. Such incorporation is not fully achieved, however, until the young person reaches young adulthood.

In his pedagogy, Steiner advocated practices that enlist the child's developing physical and feeling self, as well as his or her mind. For example, Steiner advocated that children should stay with the same teacher for a number of years so that teacher and pupils could get to really know, and to value, one another as individuals. Steiner was also a fervent supporter of the arts and believed that they should be a fundamental part of the child's educational experience. He suggested that this integration could be accomplished in many different ways. For example, he said children should be encouraged to research, write, and illustrate their own textbooks. Likewise, he insisted that children learn handicrafts such as weaving and woodworking not only to develop these skills but also go give them a sense of how people lived in earlier times.

In many respects, Steiner was far ahead of his time. His insistence upon children creating their own curriculum echoes the contemporary idea that learning is a constructive activity. Likewise, his practice of teaching all subjects through the arts is a splendid example of how meaningfully to integrate the curriculum—a contemporary priority. Likewise Steiner's advocacy of the teacher staying with the same group of children for a number of years supports the current arguments for multiage grouping. He also emphasized the importance of stories and biographies as teaching tools. Here he anticipated the contemporary importance placed upon the role of narrative in learning. Finally, the Waldorf philosophy is based upon the premise that, while children are not fully mature, they must be respected as worthwhile and independent human beings.

David Elkind

References and further reading

Edmunds, Francis. 1979. *Rudolf Steiner Education.* London: Rudolf Steiner Press.
Steiner, Rudolf. 1924/1968. *The Roots of Education.* London: Rudolf Steiner Press.

Stepfamilies

Although the divorce rate has since declined following a sharp increase in the 1960s and 1970s, marital transitions have become normative events in the lives of children and families. Currently, 43 percent of all first marriages end in divorce, and approximately 75 percent of divorced men and 60 percent of divorced women eventually remarry, with stepfamilies comprising 17 percent of all two-parent families with children eighteen years or younger. (U.S. Census Bureau, 1998) Because divorces are more frequent in second marriages, occurring at a rate 10 percent higher than that in first marriages, many children and parents become involved in a series of marital transitions, each accompanied by unique sets of changes and adaptive challenges. As a result of their parents' successive marital transitions, about 50 percent of all children whose parents divorce will have a residential stepfather and 8 percent a residential stepmother within four years after parental separation, and 10 percent of children will experience at least two divorces of their residential parent before turning sixteen years of age. (Tzeng and Mare, 1995; U.S. Census Bureau, 1998; Wineberg and McCarthy, 1998)

Unlike divorce, which involves the exit of a family member, remarriage is unique in that it involves the entrance of a new and, for children, potentially unwelcome member into the family unit with a shared family history and established roles and relationships. With the entry of a stepparent and, in some cases, stepsiblings, stepfamilies face the major challenge of defining and implementing appropriate and acceptable roles and relationships. In particular, biological parents are faced with the task of building a new marital relationship, while simultaneously sustaining close relationships with biological children, establishing new relationships with stepchildren, and resolving loyalty conflicts.

Stepparents face the task of establishing constructive parent-child relationships with stepchildren. This task may be made difficult by different expectations of the biological parent, stepparent, and child on what appropriate and acceptable stepparent behavior and involvement should be.

Children in stepfamilies encounter the challenge of adapting to the new marital relationship of their biological parent, adjusting to the presence of a stepparent, renegotiating their relationship with their biological parent, and, for many children, building relationships with stepsiblings and later with half siblings.

The adjustment of family members to a remarriage is characterized by an initial period of disequilibrium, followed by reorganization and eventual restabilization.

With the entry of a stepparent and, in some cases, stepsiblings, stepfamilies face the major challenge of defining and implementing new roles and relationships. (Laura Dwight)

However, whereas a new homeostasis is established in about two to three years following divorce, it has been estimated that the adjustment to remarriage may take as long as five to seven years. In some stepfamilies, restabilization may never occur, as about one-quarter of remarriages are terminated within five years, with even higher rates of marital dissolution occurring in stepfamilies with children.

The successful transition of stepfamilies depends, in large part, on the beliefs and expectations of families at the outset of the remarriage. Clinicians have commented that when stepfamilies expect rapid bonding of stepparents and stepchildren or use the traditional nuclear family as the ideal model against which to compare themselves, they are bound for disappointment. Many families, however, do successfully negotiate the transition to remarriage.

There is general consensus among researchers that children and adolescents in divorced and remarried families, in comparison to children from two-parent, nondivorced families, are at increased risk for developing problems in adjustment. For the most part, the adjustment of children living in divorced and remarried families is similar. Children in divorced and remarried families are more likely than children from nondivorced families to be less socially responsible and competent; to have lower self-esteem; to have academic problems; to exhibit problem behaviors including noncompliance, aggression, impulsivity, and depression; and to experience difficulties in their relationships with parents, siblings, and peers. In addition to these problems found in childhood, adolescents in divorced and remarried households also are more likely than adolescents from nondivorced families to

drop out of school, to be unemployed, to become sexually active at an earlier age, to have children out of wedlock, to be involved in delinquent activities and substance abuse, and to associate with delinquent peers. These problems extend across ethnic groups, although they may be more severe among females than males. The adult offspring from divorced and remarried families continue to show more adjustment problems than offspring from nondivorced families, including lower levels of satisfaction with their lives, lower socioeconomic attainment, greater likelihood of being on welfare, greater instability in their marital relationships, and greater reciprocity and escalation of negative exchanges with their spouses. About 20 to 25 percent of children and adolescents from divorced families and stepfamilies exhibit severe psychological, behavioral, or emotional problems associated with marital transitions, compared to 10 percent of children and adolescents in nondivorced families. However, this means that the majority of children and adolescents from divorced families and stepfamilies (75 percent to 80 percent) do not show serious, enduring problems associated with remarriage and eventually develop into reasonably competent individuals functioning within the normal range of adjustment. (Hetherington and Clingempeel, 1992)

Evidence suggests that the timing of the remarriage relative to a child's developmental status may have important consequences for parent-child relationships and child and adolescent adjustment to a remarriage. In particular, early adolescence has been shown to be an especially difficult time in which to have a remarriage occur. Early adolescents are less able to cope with and adapt to parental remarriage than are younger children and older adolescents, perhaps because the presence of a stepparent exacerbates normal early adolescent concerns about autonomy and sexuality. Older adolescents and young adults, on the other hand, as they are anticipating leaving home and building an independent life, may feel some relief from the responsibility of economic, emotional, and social support of their divorced mother when a remarriage occurs.

There also is evidence that preadolescent boys are more likely than girls to benefit from the entrance of a stepfather into the family system. A close relationship with a supportive, authoritative stepfather has been associated with reduced antisocial behavior and enhanced achievement of stepsons, but not of stepdaughters. Girls are at increased risk for adjustment problems and low achievement when they are in either stepfather or stepmother families than in nondivorced families.

Some researchers also suggest that living in a stepfamily is more beneficial for black adolescents than for white adolescents, although these effects vary by gender. In contrast to the findings for white youths, young black women in stepfamilies have the same rate of teenage parenthood as do those in two-parent, nondivorced families, and young black men in stepfamilies are at no greater risk for high school dropout than are those in two-parent families. It has been proposed by some researchers that the income, supervision, and role models provided by stepfathers may be more advantageous for black children because of limited access to resources in comparison to white children.

Although there is a marked increase in income for divorced mothers following remarriage, conflicts over finances, child rearing, and family relationships remain potent problems in stepfamilies. The economic improvement associated with remarriage is not reflected in the improved adjustment of children in stepfamilies, and the new stresses that accompany remarriage appear to outweigh the

benefits associated with increased income. In addition, newly remarried parents are often depressed or preoccupied as they cope with the challenges of their new family life. Such compromises in the mental health of parents in stepfamilies are associated with diminished competence in parenting, which in turn is related to increases in adjustment problems among children and adolescents.

In the first year following remarriage, custodial mothers engage in less affective involvement, less behavioral control and monitoring, and more negative interactions with their biological children than do nondivorced mothers. This disruption in the parenting of custodial mothers may result from the stresses associated with integrating a new member into the family, as well as concern over building and strengthening their relationship with their new spouse. Negative mother-child interactions are related to more disengagement, dysfunctional family roles, poorer communication, and less cohesion in stepfamilies. Conflict between custodial mothers and daughters may be especially high during this time as mothers share more time and attention with their new husbands, and daughters begin to lose their status in the family as the close confidante of their mothers. This loss of status among daughters also may fuel conflict and resentment in the stepfather-stepdaughter relationship. However, in long-established remarriages, most custodial mothers' relationships with their biological children have become increasingly similar to those found in nondivorced families.

As has been found with mothers, when custodial fathers remarry, there are disruptions in father-child relationships, especially with daughters. Fathers may alter their caretaking relationships more radically than mothers do in remarriage, because fathers are more likely to expect a stepmother to play a major role in household tasks and parenting. Furthermore, because children's relationships with noncustodial mothers are closer than those with noncustodial fathers and because noncustodial mothers are usually more involved in their children's lives, rivalry often occurs between stepmothers and noncustodial mothers. Closeness to a noncustodial mother interferes with acceptance of a stepmother. In contrast, there is no association between a positive relationship with a noncustodial father and building a close relationship with a stepfather.

For new stepparents, a primary source of stress is the lack of clear stepparent roles. Although stepfathers and stepmothers feel less close to stepchildren than nondivorced parents do to their children, they, if not the stepchildren, want their new marriage to be successful. In the early stages of remarriage, stepfathers have been characterized as polite strangers, trying to ingratiate themselves with their stepchildren by showing less negativity but also less control, monitoring, and affection than do fathers with biological children in nondivorced families. In longer-established stepfamilies, a distant, disengaged parenting style remains the predominant one for stepfathers, but conflict and negativity, especially between stepparents and stepdaughters, can remain high or increase, especially with adolescents. Some of the conflict in stepfamilies is due to the negative rejecting behavior of stepchildren toward stepparents. Even stepparents with the best intentions may give up in the face of persistent hostile behavior by stepchildren.

Conflict between stepfathers and stepchildren is not necessarily precipitated by the children, however. Rates of physical abuse perpetrated by stepfathers on their stepchildren are 7 times higher than those by fathers on their biological children, and homicide rates for stepfathers are 100 times higher than those for biological fathers. (Daly and Wilson,

1996) These differential rates are most marked with infants and preschool-aged children.

Stepmothers have a more difficult time integrating themselves into stepfamilies than do stepfathers, often because remarried fathers expect that stepmothers will participate in child rearing, forcing stepmothers into more active, less distant, more confrontational roles than those required by stepfathers. Support by the fathers for the stepmothers' parenting and parental agreement on child-rearing issues are especially important in promoting effective parenting in stepmothers.

The assumption of the dominant disciplinarian role, however, is fraught with problems for stepparents. Although authoritative parenting can have salutary effects on stepchildren's adjustment, especially with stepfathers and stepsons, authoritative parenting characterized by high control, warmth, and involvement is not always a feasible option in stepfamilies. However, when custodial parents are authoritative and when stepparents are warm and involved and support the custodial parents' discipline rather than making independent control attempts, children can be responsive and adjust well.

As is the case with parent-child relationships in stepfamilies, sibling relationships in remarried families are more conflictual and less supportive than those in nondivorced families. Both high positive and high negative involvement are more marked for siblings that are biologically related in stepfamilies than for stepsiblings. Less involved, harsher parenting is associated with rivalrous, aggressive, and unsupportive sibling relationships in stepfamilies, and, in turn, these negative sibling relationships are associated with lower levels of social competence and responsibility and higher levels of problem behaviors in children.

Studies of children's adjustment to remarriage have shown that relatively few children and adolescents experience serious enduring problems. Rather than concluding that parental divorce and remarriage inevitably are preludes to pervasive adjustment problems in most children, it would be more accurate to conclude that marital transitions place children at risk for developing problems in adjustment. However, many children benefit from being in a supportive, harmonious stepfamily. Whether or not children develop serious difficulties depends on the complex interactions among a variety of factors. Some of the important factors appear to be the presence of concurrent stressors, such as continued financial distress in the household, household disorganization, children's involvement in parental conflict and disrupted parenting practices, and lack of effective support systems. Although these factors are important, the presence of a caring, responsive, authoritative adult plays a critical role in protecting children from the possible adverse effects of a remarriage and in promoting children's psychological well-being when they are coping with the changes and challenges associated with marital transitions.

E. Mavis Hetherington
Anne S. Mitchell

References and further reading

Booth, Alan, and Judy Dunn, eds. 1994. *Stepfamilies: Who Benefits? Who Does Not?* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Cherlin, Andrew J., and Frank F. Furstenberg. 1994. "Stepfamilies in the United States: A Reconsideration." *Annual Review of Sociology* 20:359–381.

Daly, M., and M. I. Wilson. 1996. *Violence against Stepchildren: Current Directions in Psychological Science* 5:77–81.

Hetherington, E. Mavis, ed. 1999. *Coping with Divorce, Single Parenting and Remarriage: A Risk and Resiliency Perspective.* Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Hetherington, E. Mavis, and W. G. Clingempeel. 1992. *Coping with Marital Transitions: A Family Systems Perspective.* Monographs of the Society for

Research in Child Development 57 (2–3, Serial no. 227).
Tzeng, J. M., and R. D. Mare. 1995. "Labor Market and Socioeconomic Effects on Marital Stability." *Social Science Research* 24:329–351.
U.S. Census Bureau. 1998. "Marital Status and Living Arrangements: March 1998 Update," by Terry A. Lugaila. Report no. P20-514 in *Current Population Reports: Population Characteristics, 1998.* Washington, DC: U.S. Bureau of the Census. Also available at http://www.census.gov.
Wineberg, H., and J. McCarthy. 1998. "Living Arrangements after Divorce: Cohabitation versus Remarriage." *Journal of Divorce and Remarriage* 29:131–146.

Storytelling by Children

Children's storytelling refers to the stories that children produce, whether as fragments or fully formed narratives, as a way of organizing and communicating about both real and imagined experiences. A fully formed narrative is a verbal account of experience that has a sequence and a plot, a problem or dramatic high point, and a point of view. Narrative activity is found in all cultures and may well be intrinsic to the human condition. However, the ability to narrate a compelling story is a process that is acquired gradually during the childhood years and one that relies heavily on the discussion of shared activities between parent and child.

Children begin to take part in storytelling during their second year. The developmental origins of this process lie in two parallel domains of early experience: conversations about the past with parents and other caregivers, and early symbolic (pretend) play. When children are as young as sixteen months of age, they begin listening to, and participating in, the stories their parents tell about shared experiences. For example, consider the following dialogue between a mother and her eighteen-month-old daughter about a lollypop:

When children are as young as sixteen months of age, they begin listening to, and participating in, the stories their parents tell. (Laura Dwight)

Mother: Did Daddy buy you this lollypop yesterday when you went grocery shopping?
Daughter: (with a slightly quizzical and mournful look on her face) No blue ones.
Mother: That's right, you wanted a blue one, but the man at the counter said, "Sorry, no blue ones," so Daddy bought you this nice red one.
Daughter: (responds with a solemn nod).

This kind of interchange marks the beginning of the child's ability to recount the past. At first her descriptions of the past, indeed her very experience of the past, is highly interwoven with what her

mother says about the experience. The eighteen- to twenty-four-month-old may only repeat what the mother has said, or extend the parental description with simple contributions. Gradually, the child takes on an increasingly active and substantive role in these joint descriptions of experience. By the time they are three and a half years old, children are able to describe past experiences on their own. Typically, however, these early stories are not full-fledged narratives. They may lack correct sequencing, leave out important information, or omit the kind of high point or problem considered integral to fully formed narratives. By roughly four years of age, most children are capable of telling a fully formed story, although these stories are characteristically shorter and more idiosyncratic than the stories of older schoolchildren. For example, a, four-and-a-half-year-old offered the following account of his early experiences to his father: "When I was two, that was a long time. When I was two I didn't know how to swim, right? And Jamie knocked me over into the water, right? And Bingo pulled me out. And everyone was screaming, and that's how I learned to swim, right?" Thus, during the preschool years children become increasingly autonomous in their storytelling. Eventually, they can initiate as well as sequence and complete a story without the verbal support of a conversational partner.

Telling and listening to stories helps children develop basic cognitive skills and an understanding of their world. Narratives elucidate the logical and temporal order of daily life, distinguish between what is usual and what is unusual, and offer insights about other people's perspectives. Storytelling also contributes to the child's social-emotional development. Researchers have found that when children tell stories of personal experience to family members they experience two kinds of emotional satisfaction: they relive the feelings the recalled experience originally produced, and they gain emotional satisfaction from the interpersonal dynamic created through the response they elicit in their audience.

During the preschool years and beyond, children become attuned to a variety of narrative styles and purposes. Children between the ages of five and ten are quite adept at incorporating meter, narrative voice, and a variety of literary tropes in their own stories, particularly when they have heard a range of engaging narrative styles. By the same token, children in the early school years are extremely attentive to what they perceive as the narrative demands of their learning environment. A strong focus on accuracy, neatness, and length encourages school-aged children to produce more complete, accurate, and truthful accounts of the past, for instance; but often these same narratives lack the kind of word play and literary experimentation of somewhat younger children.

The path to mature storytelling is not the same for everyone. Some toddlers and their parents tell many detailed and embellished stories, and often just for the satisfaction of reminiscing. Other parents and their toddlers tell relatively few stories. Their narratives are brief and to the point, and they may resort to descriptions of the past only when it helps to clarify something going on in the moment. These individual differences among parent and child often predict later-appearing individual differences among children; that is, children who tell many stories with their parents are more likely to tell long detailed stories when they are somewhat older. Individual differences can be found among three- to six-year-olds in school settings as well. Some researchers have noted that the prevalence and richness of conversational storytelling at home predicts the ease with which

children become literate at school during the elementary years.

Cultures, as well as communities within a given culture, differ in how and why they tell stories. Because storytelling emerges in an interactive social context, a child's sense of what is or is not an appropriate story is highly influenced by the narrative values of his or her community. For instance, children from some Asian cultures, where interdependence and group cohesion are emphasized, are less likely to place themselves at the center of stories than are their North American Caucasian counterparts. To take another example, in some communities storytelling is primarily a vehicle for transmitting ethical and moral values. In most cultures, school is a powerful vehicle for reinforcing a culture's narrative tradition. However, problems can arise when a child's storytelling tradition differs from that of the school he or she attends. For example, teachers who do not recognize or value the storytelling style of a particular child may not provide the kind of feedback that encourages the child to continue his or her narrative development.

Most children employ a wide range of narrative genres in their storytelling. They repeat familiar tales, and talk about both real and imagined events. Beginning in late childhood, however, the range of stories narrows and by adolescence storytelling is used mostly to recount personal experiences to others. Even in this domain there are individual differences. Some adolescents and adults tell long, rich stories of personal experience and others rarely do. One compelling question that remains for researchers to resolve concerns the roots of individual differences in adult storytelling; that is, what childhood experiences lead to differences among adults in both the quantity and quality of narrative competence?

Susan Engel
Robert D. Kavanaugh

References and further reading

Engel, Susan. 1995. *The Stories Children Tell.* New York: W. H. Freeman.
Nelson, Katherine, ed. 1989. *Narratives from the Crib.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
Wells, Gordon. 1986. *The Meaning Makers.* Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.

Stress, Early Childhood

Everyone, including infants and young children, experiences stress when events in their lives are upsetting or disruptive. Some mild stressors, like hunger, unpleasant interactions with others, and obstructions to goals, occur regularly. Major stressors like poverty or serious illness may be chronically present, whereas others, like divorce or moving to a new home, occur rarely if at all. The stressfulness of any event for an individual child is determined by the child's personal evaluation of the event, which can be influenced by the child's age, temperament (or personality), relationship with his or her parents, environment, and other factors. Children can cope with many stressors by self-soothing, attempting to eliminate the stressor, requesting help or comfort from someone else, or by engaging in other strategies. Older children have a greater variety of coping strategies available and are less likely to need help from others.

Individual children may cope better than others as a function of their temperament, relationships with others, previous learning of coping skills, and resources available to aid their coping. Learning to cope with mild, everyday stressors probably facilitates children's development, whereas exposure to multiple severe stressors often leads to developmental problems. Parents can control their young children's exposure to some stressors, as well as help children learn skills to cope with many stressful events.

Because infants and young children have limited language abilities, it may be difficult to determine when they are experi-

Learning to cope with mild, everyday stressors probably facilitates children's development. (Elizabeth Crews)

encing stress. A simple approach to assessing stress is to assume that if an infant or young child expresses negative emotions such as sadness, fear, or anger, then he or she is experiencing stress. Other signs of stress can include disruptions of eating or sleeping, and unexplained changes in behavior, such as increased agitation or withdrawal. An important characteristic of stress is that it is defined by the individual, and thus some children may be stressed by something that has little effect on other children, and adults' judgments about stressfulness may not match children's responses. Parents, for example, may have difficulty understanding why children find going to sleep in a darkened room stressful.

Many kinds of experiences precipitate stress reactions in young children. These experiences range from mild, everyday stressors to rare, highly traumatic events. Some physical stressors include hunger, soiled diapers, cold temperatures, painful stimulation such as an inoculation, loud noises, falling, and unpleasant smells and tastes. Interactions with other people also can be stressful. Young children often react negatively to being separated from their parents or friends. Exposure to an unfamiliar person can also elicit distress in infants starting at around eight months of age. Even very young infants can become distressed when a pleasant interaction ends. Older infants and young children experience stress when their parents try to control their behavior by saying "no" or by redirecting their behavior. Altercations with siblings and peers also can be stressful, as can simple boredom.

Changes in an infant or young child's physical or social environment also can produce stress. Moving to a new house, adapting to the birth of a sibling, giving up drinking from a bottle, beginning or changing arrangements for day care, starting kindergarten, or being placed in foster care can cause stress. Certain environments in themselves are more likely than others to produce stress, such as poverty, poor-quality day care, constant exposure to noise, frequent exposure to adult anger and marital discord, and living with a parent with a mental illness. Additional stressors that some young children experience include parental divorce, unfamiliar or frightening events, parents with poor parenting skills, serious illness and hospital stays, accidents, and even war.

Whether or not a young child experiences an event as stressful depends in part on the characteristics of the child. In particular, the child's temperament, or personality, influences how likely the child is to be stressed. Children with more difficult temperaments (those who are rated by their parents as negative in mood, intense, irregular, and inclined to

withdraw and slow to adapt to new situations) are stressed by more experiences than are children with easier temperaments. Children who show behavioral inhibition in new situations also tend to be more reactive to stressful events. The age of a child also influences his or her reactions to potentially stressful events. Young infants are easily stressed by overwhelming physical or social stimuli, but are unaffected by many other events. Older infants have increased opportunities to become stressed as their motor skills lead them into exploration and their parents exert increasing control over their activities. Young children are less stressed by physical events, but become capable of understanding and reacting to psychologically distressing events, such as marital discord. Interestingly, boys are more vulnerable to the harmful effects of major stressors than are girls.

The situation a child is in also influences his or her assessment of stress. Children are less stressed by occurrences when they are in familiar settings and with familiar people. Parents, in particular, can help young children moderate their stress reactions. For example, even infants, starting at about ten to twelve months of age, adjust their emotional response to a potentially frightening toy based on the facial expression shown by their mothers. With slightly older children, parents can provide verbal information about a potentially stressful occurrence. For example, a parent might tell a young child when a scary part of a movie is about to start and suggest that the child cover his or her eyes.

Once a young child becomes stressed, he or she will attempt to cope with the stressor in some way. Coping behaviors can be aimed at changing the emotions the child is experiencing (emotion-focused coping) or at changing the stressful situation (problem-focused coping). Emotion-focused coping behaviors that the child can use alone include such self-soothing behaviors as thumb sucking, rocking, or clinging to a favorite blanket or toy. The child also can seek comfort from another person, typically a parent. Approaching or clinging to the parent or requesting to be picked up are all behaviors that can help a child cope with the emotional distress produced by a stressor. Problem-focused coping behaviors are actions that are aimed at changing or eliminating the stressor. For example, a child might run away from an aggressive peer, try to fix a nonworking toy, kick the doctor trying to perform an exam, or tell the parents not to go out to dinner that night. A child can also enlist the help of others in dealing with a stressful event. He or she can ask (either verbally or through signals such as pointing, in the case of infants) the parent to open a door, make a toy work, or get some food.

Young infants have limited coping skills and often need their parents' help to calm down when they are distressed. As infants get older, they acquire both a larger repertoire of coping skills and better ability to select coping strategies that are likely to be effective in either decreasing their stress or eliminating the source of stress. In particular, older infants and toddlers are better able than young infants at trying to deal with the source of their stress and at soliciting appropriate assistance from others. Young children also acquire verbal methods of coping, and can be observed giving themselves verbal reassurance or instructions on how to deal with a stressor.

Young children's coping effectiveness can be influenced by several other factors as well. Temperamentally easier children are often better able to solicit coping help from adults than are more difficult children. More persistent children may be more successful at directly dealing with stressors because they simply work longer at solving the problem. Children who have

good relationships with their parents often show more varied and flexible coping strategies. Such environmental resources as having stable care, fewer siblings, more toys, and less stressed parents also enhance young children's ability to learn effective coping skills. On the other hand, poorer coping is seen in prematurely born infants and in young children faced with multiple severe stressors such as poverty and high levels of parental stress. In addition, all parents know that even those young children who typically cope well with stress have more difficulty when they are fatigued, hungry, or ill.

Long-term studies of children growing up in highly stressful circumstances have found that children are often able to cope with one serious stressor, such as poverty, parental divorce, or chronic illness, but that multiple stressors often compromise children's coping ability, leading to poor developmental outcomes. However, some children seem to be especially resilient, or invulnerable to the deleterious effects of chronic and multiple stressors. These resilient children have three characteristics in common. First, they have positive personality dispositions, such as being sociable, active, and independent, that elicit attention and aid from adults in their environments. Second, they have good family relationships. Finally, they are able to form a close social relationship with someone outside their immediate family, such as a neighbor or teacher, who can help them cope with the adversity in their lives.

All young children must learn to cope with some stress. Although parents might be motivated to protect their children from stress, some evidence suggests that learning to deal effectively with mild stress can have a positive impact on children's development. Parents can best support their children's development of coping skills by first protecting their children as much as possible from severe stressors. Parents who themselves have learned to cope effectively with monetary, social, and environmental stressors are probably best equipped to shelter their children from major stressors. Parents also can assist their children in acquiring good coping skills by allowing the children to experience and handle mild stress on their own, providing help only when requested or when the child's heightened distress prevents effective coping. As children get older, parents should provide less soothing and direct assistance, and more information and modeling of effective coping. Parents should avoid teaching their children, even inadvertently, to rely on only one form of coping behavior, such as when parents respond to their child's distress only when it reaches tantrum proportions or when parents always offer food when the child is distressed, regardless of the source of stress. By helping their children learn to cope effectively with everyday stress, parents can prepare their children to overcome the potentially devastating effects of any severe stressors the children may someday encounter.

Katherine Hildebrandt Karraker

See also Resiliency

References and further reading

Aldwin, Carolyn M. 1994. *Stress, Coping, and Development: An Integrative Perspective.* New York: Guilford Press.

Garmezy, Norman, and Michael Rutter, eds. 1983. *Stress, Coping, and Development in Children.* New York: McGraw-Hill.

Substance Abuse, Parental

Parents' use of drugs such as heroin, methadone, and cocaine increases the likelihood of developmental problems for their children. Infants prenatally exposed to drugs are more likely than others to begin life with some impairments of regulatory and attentional capacities, although their early performance typically falls within normal range. However, gaps and lags in performance begin to become apparent in the children's second year, as

language and representational behavior play an increasingly central role in functioning. Unlike the work on parental alcohol abuse, which has identified a clear pattern of effects associated with prenatal exposure (i.e., fetal alcohol syndrome), research has not yet clearly established what effects parental substance abuse has on children, or how these effects occur. Some research has suggested that parental substance abuse is linked to complications during pregnancy, labor, and delivery, and to compromised physiological and neurological status of the newborn. Other research has emphasized the impact of parental substance abuse on the quality of care and stimulation provided in the child's home environment. Current evidence highlights the critical role of caregiver responsiveness in determining long-term developmental prospects for the drug-exposed child. Most of the research on the impact of parental substance abuse on early development has focused on maternal drug habits, because of the direct link to pregnancy and prenatal development.

Since 1970, there has been a dramatic rise in the incidence of drug abuse during pregnancy. This trend has caused great concern among the medical, social service, and educational communities because maternal abuse of drugs during pregnancy places both the mother and her soon-to-be-born child at risk. The focus of research to delineate the nature of this risk has shifted as patterns of drug abuse have changed. Thus, in the late 1970s and early 1980s, the emphasis was on heroin and methadone. In the 1980s, the research shifted focus, as cocaine became the drug of choice across social classes. Public concern about "crack babies" entering school unable to function or learn spurred investigations of the cognitive and linguistic impairments associated with prenatal cocaine exposure. In the late 1990s, this work continues, combined with a renewed examination of the effects of heroin and methadone, as abuse of heroin is regaining popularity.

Effects during the Perinatal Period

With regard to the effects of maternal substance abuse during pregnancy on prenatal development and the status of the newborn, similar findings have been reported for heroin, methadone, and cocaine. However, women who are abusing heroin and cocaine frequently fail to obtain adequate prenatal care, in part because they are concerned about the legal repercussions of detection of their involvement with illegal substances.

Maternal drug abuse during pregnancy is associated with increased rates of complications during pregnancy, as well as during labor and delivery. Obstetric complications include higher incidences of stillbirth, fetal distress, emergency Cesarean sections, and premature labor and birth. Among infants born to women who abused drugs during pregnancy, there is a higher incidence of babies born small for gestational age, as well as congenital malformations, low birth weights and lengths, and smaller head circumferences. There also have been some reports of respiratory abnormalities and damage to the central nervous system among infants prenatally exposed to cocaine. Although some researchers have reported an increased incidence of sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS) among cocaine-exposed infants, the findings have been inconsistent. To date, researchers have been unable to obtain reliable evidence about whether drug abuse by fathers contributes to developmental disorders in their children.

Effects on Functioning of the Newborn

Many of the infants exposed to heroin or methadone prenatally experience narcotics abstinence syndrome (withdrawal), which may last as long as six months. Infants experiencing withdrawal have an

intense, high-pitched cry; their responsiveness to environmental stimuli is distorted; and they are very difficult to comfort. In some cases, these symptoms require medication and prolonged hospitalization. Cocaine-exposed infants show high levels of irritability and tremulousness, engage in less interaction with the caregiving environment, and have difficulty establishing self-regulation.

While the impact of catastrophic effects such as stillbirth or congenital malformations is straightforward, the developmental consequences are not as clear-cut for the less dramatic and far more common effects associated with prenatal drug exposure, such as low birth weights, small head circumferences, and impaired responsiveness to the environment. One source of difficulty in interpreting the findings has been differences in the procedures for evaluating maternal drug abuse habits. In fact, there is evidence that the method used to assess drug history determines whether or not associations are found between maternal drug use and characteristics of the newborn child. Some studies have relied solely on maternal self-reporting of drug-use habits. However, maternal self-reporting has been shown to be an inaccurate measure of actual drug use. Another complicating factor is the prevalence of polydrug abuse. Most drug abusers use many different drugs, which makes it difficult to isolate the effects of specific substances. However, identification of effects specific to individual drugs is not essential to the examination of the influence of prenatal drug exposure on developmental processes.

Effects on Functioning in Infancy

Neurological soft signs, including immature reflexes and rigid body tone, are more frequent among infants who have been prenatally exposed to drugs than those who have not. Prenatal exposure to cocaine has been associated with difficulties in modulating attention and arousal, as well as impaired social responsiveness. Drug-exposed infants tend to have a distinctly intense cry, and to be irritable and hard to comfort. These characteristics, which may be symptoms of neonatal narcotics abstinence syndrome, strongly resemble the "difficult baby" that has been described in the pediatric literature as posing special challenges for the caregiver. Recent work has also highlighted disruptions in early attentional and self-regulating capacities in drug-exposed infants. Taken together, these characteristics make the drug-exposed infant particularly vulnerable to variability in the caregiving environment. These infants require care that is highly consistent, predictable, and responsive to support their development. However, all too frequently in the lives of these infants, the detrimental effects of parental substance abuse are magnified by the pressures of poverty and exposure to violence. These factors combine to undermine the caregiver's capacity to provide optimal care. The result is a serious mismatch between the mother's limited emotional resources and the infant's intense caregiving needs.

Language and Cognitive Development

Initially, research on the more long-term effects of maternal drug abuse during pregnancy on child development examined general developmental indices, such as performance on the Bayley Scales of Infant Development. The findings of these studies were equivocal, with some indicating that drug-exposed infants and toddlers performed more poorly than non-exposed peers from comparable socioeconomic backgrounds, while others found no differences. The data also reveal a great deal of variability in the performance of drug-exposed children, with a small percentage showing signs of significant impairment across many areas of functioning.

More recent work has investigated specific aspects of functioning that appear to pose particular challenges for children born to substance abusers. Two of the areas that have been identified as particularly vulnerable in these children are language and symbolic play. A number of researchers have highlighted early delays in language and communicative behavior among drug-exposed children. The delays are important because of the possibility that they reflect neurological consequences of drug exposure, and also because they occur in ways that may compromise other aspects of development, especially in the cognitive and social domains. However, the findings again are inconsistent. The data from the studies with the largest samples that have employed standardized language assessments have not shown a clear pattern of differences between drug-exposed preschoolers and their peers in expressive or receptive language. At the same time, there are numerous reports of difficulties with the pragmatics of language use: drug-exposed children lag behind their peers in their mastery of the social conventions for appropriate language use. It is possible that these pragmatic/social deficits are manifestations of the difficulties in responsiveness and interaction observed during infancy. In any event, these deficits do not augur well for later development, because they interfere with the child's ability to engage in constructive interactions.

A similar concern was raised by recent evidence from a small sample of cocaine-exposed and nonexposed toddlers indicating that although the groups showed a similar sequence of semantic development, the semantic representations of the exposed children were more restricted. The semantic content of children's utterances is influenced by both cognitive and pragmatic constraints. It reflects the child's capacity to reason about experience, as well as the child's awareness of social cues and conventions. Restrictions in semantic representations must therefore be considered as indicators of serious vulnerability in the capacity to initiate and interpret interactions, a basic aspect of learning.

Related findings of deficits in symbolic play also have raised concern about the long-term effects of parental substance abuse. Work with another small sample of polydrug-exposed children revealed striking deficits in their symbolic play, causing the researchers to conclude that the lack of purposefulness in the play reflected serious disturbances in cognitive functioning. The children in this study also demonstrated high levels of insecure attachment, another characteristic that jeopardizes the chances for healthy development and learning.

Parent-Child Interaction

The differences that have been reported between drug-exposed children and nonexposed children from similar backgrounds all highlight the critical role of the caregiving environment. Language, symbolic play, and attachment are all rooted in the interaction between caregiver and child. There is evidence that the quality of caregiver-child interaction is affected by parental substance abuse.

The pressures associated with poverty and limited education have been shown to affect the tone of parenting behavior. These pressures are frequently heightened in households of drug-abusing mothers. Profiles of addicted mothers indicate higher levels of depression and stress and lower levels of self-esteem than in non-drug-abusing mothers from similar backgrounds. These women need more encouragement and support than most to feel effective in the parenting role. The high irritability and poor consolability of the drug-exposed infant is likely to inhibit the mother's emotional responsiveness because the infant's behavior does not

consistently encourage or reward maternal efforts.

Diminished feelings of self-efficacy lead addicted women to employ emotion-focused, confrontive coping styles; they show little self-control or planning and are less likely to seek and utilize social services and support. These ineffectual coping strategies serve to maintain the isolation that addicts frequently experience, and also increase the risk of abusive interactions. The lack of interpersonal engagement carries over into parenting behavior. Research indicates that cocaine-abusing mothers are less attentive and responsive to their infants. The addicted mother also is more likely to have negative perceptions of her child and to view her child as a source of stress.

Moreover, in these caregiving environments, the operation of processes that normally are adaptive, such as the child's imitation of parental behavior, can lead to deviant outcomes. In a striking example of this, one researcher reported strong similarities between the behavioral modulations of drug-exposed infants and their mothers: the infants re-created the mood swings and outbursts that they observed in their mothers.

Implications for Intervention

While the findings clearly do not augur well for the long-term development of drug-exposed infants, they also do not reveal a consistent pattern of effects that constitute an organically based prenatal drug exposure syndrome. The developmental disorders that have been identified in drug-exposed children are not specific to the population. The behavioral, socioemotional, and cognitive difficulties that they experience occur in the lives of many nondrug-exposed children as well. Indeed, a recent study of long-term developmental problems found that overall, environmental deprivation had more serious consequences for children than prenatal drug exposure. Moreover, studies have shown that cocaine-exposed children who were adopted by nondrug-abusing families do not demonstrate many of the problems in development and school performance that commonly accompany prenatal drug exposure.

These findings provide strong support for intervention efforts with substance-abusing parents and their children. Encouraging greater parental responsiveness and sensitivity to their children's needs can significantly improve the chances for drug-exposed children to perform adequately. Interventions that target language and communicative behavior are particularly important for both parent and child.

Helen L. Johnson

References and further reading

Johnson, Helen L., Barbara Nusbaum, Anabel Bejarano, and Tove S. Rosen. 1999. "An Ecological Perspective on the Development of Children with Prenatal Drug Exposure." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 69, no. 4:448–456.

Rodning, Carol, Leila Beckwith, and Judy Howard. 1989. "Characteristics of Attachment Organization and Play Organization in Prenatally Drug-Exposed Toddlers." *Development and Psychopathology* 1:277–289.

Substance Abuse, Prevention of

Researchers have shown that parents have a significant influence on their child's chances of future drug use. For this reason, some alcohol, tobacco, and other drug abuse prevention programs incorporate parental components. Such programs are different than the typical school-based programs that focus solely on the child and his or her peers. In general, drug abuse prevention programs that target parents for participation seek to reduce risk factors and increase protective factors within the family unit, so that it will be less likely that children will engage in deviance, including drug use. Moreover,

People who experience negative feelings are more likely than others to begin smoking or drinking in an effort to lessen these feelings. (Elizabeth Crews)

many researchers suggest that prevention efforts are most effective when implemented early in childhood, and when they involve the entire family—what is termed family-centered drug abuse prevention.

Family risk factors that make it more likely a child will have a drug-use problem include having a parent with a drug-use problem or a parent who condones teenagers' use of drugs, physical abuse, siblings who use drugs, high family conflict, and poor family management and parenting practices (e.g., lack of involvement, using guilt to control behavior).

Parental protective factors that make adolescents resilient to drug problems include high family cohesion, warmth and attachment, positive communication, and parental supervision of daily activities and conduct. Similarly, researchers have found that children whose parents practice an authoritative parenting style are less likely to have a drug-use problem than those children whose parents practice authoritarian, permissive, or neglectful parenting.

Authoritative parents are warm and responsive, practice consistency in child rearing, employ nonpunitive punishment practices, and yet still set limits to their child's behavior and require that children follow family rules. Authoritarian parents, while setting limits to their child's behavior, tend to do so at a more extreme level and often leave little room for the child to participate in family decision making; they are also less warm and responsive to their child. Permissive parents, while they may be warm and responsive, fail to set limits to their child's behavior and allow the child free reign in decision making and control issues. Neglectful parents are disengaged from their child and subsequent parenting responsibility consequently, these parents provide little warmth and fail to set limits or control problem behaviors.

Current drug abuse theories incorporate parental influence and attempt to explain the relationships between parents, peers, and other socializing forces (e.g., school and community) on adolescent drug use. For example, some social developmental theorists assert that children who experience positive relationships with their parents (i.e., high family cohesion, parent involvement) are more likely to be invested in traditional values. These children develop strong societal bonds and adopt the values of socializing institutions such as school and church, and thus are less likely to engage in delinquency and drug use because it goes against the norms of the socializing institutions. Other social developmental theorists suggest that ineffective family management leads to conduct problems in the child, which makes it more likely the child will do poorly in school and be rejected by nondeviant peers; these rejected children then commit to deviant peer groups such as those using drugs. Ineffective family management is defined as poor monitoring of a child's activities, and reinforcement by the parent of antisocial behaviors, including the use of harsh, coercive, and often inconsistent discipline.

One classification system for drug abuse prevention programs describes them in terms of the individuals targeted for participation. Universal prevention programs are those that reach all members of the general population (e.g., all families in a school or a particular community). Selective prevention programs target high-risk groups of the general population (e.g., children of drug users, low-income families, foster-care parents, or poor school achievers). Indicated prevention programs are targeted for dysfunctional families that already exhibit risk-related behaviors (e.g., the child is engaged in criminal behavior, experimenting with drugs, depressed, suicidal,

or dropping out of school; or parental pathology such as child abuse, severe neglect, or sexual abuse).

Another classification system describes programs in terms of the type of family-centered approach that is being used to prevent drug abuse. Family skills training provides participants with child-rearing skills as well as general social skills (e.g., communication) to help families deal more appropriately with the problems of daily life. Family in-home support offers services that are individualized to meet the particular needs of the participating family. These services are often designed to help reunite parents and children or to intervene in a crisis in which the child might otherwise be removed from the home. Family therapy uses prevention measures to reduce maladaptive family functioning and negative adolescent behaviors and is usually provided to an individual family rather than a group of families. Prior to program development, the decision must be made as to which audience (universal, selective, indicated) and which program approach (skills training, in-home support, or family therapy) would be most appropriate and effective in a particular situation.

Prevention programs for families often include components that foster positive family communication and interactions, teach problem-solving skills, decrease family conflict, help families set clear and consistent limits for child behavior, increase parental monitoring and supervision of child behavior, teach nonviolent and noncoercive discipline strategies (e.g., reinforcing positive behaviors), increase child participation in decision making within the family, and help participants deal appropriately with intense emotions such as anger. Programs usually incorporate age-appropriate drug information for parents and their children, and may discuss how parents' own attitudes and behaviors toward drug use are influential. Some programs increase parental involvement in school and provide additional networks with other parents and agencies. Family-centered prevention programs often have child components that parallel the parent components (e.g., communications skills, consequences for drug use/abuse, compliance with family rules), but may also incorporate topics specifically for youth such as social skills development (e.g., assertiveness), goal development, school success, and peer resistance skills.

Researchers have found that many parental factors that protect children from drug-use problems are common across ethnicity and culture, although others suggest that some parental factors are important only for certain ethnic or cultural groups. Programs targeting specific ethnic groups have sometimes attempted to increase ethnic identity by fostering cultural and generational continuity, and have met with some success. But, it is under debate as to whether ethnic identity alone (i.e., without some of the other components of drug abuse prevention such as communication skills or parenting skills) is effective. Prevention researchers are in agreement, however, that attention to ethnic/cultural norms and values is vital when implementing a prevention program, especially in terms of the recruitment of families, retention of participants, and relevance of certain program topics.

Recruitment and retention of program participants is usually more successful when prevention programs provide activities for younger family members, incentives (e.g., snacks or meals at the meeting, video or food coupons), and transportation, and seek support from local businesses, schools, and agencies. Links with local family agencies are especially helpful in recruiting hard-to-reach families, which may be the most needy in the community. Voluntary programs, more than

nonvoluntary programs (e.g., programs mandated by the court or foster-care system), face recruitment and retention problems because parents often feel they have little free time, and also they do not want to be stigmatized as needy or deviant. Stigmatization can be an especially salient problem to overcome with selected or indicated programs when the objective is to reach high-risk or in-crisis populations.

Drug abuse prevention programs for families are most effective when they address issues relevant for the particular age of the child, and often may not specifically focus on child/adolescent drug use. For example, some early prevention efforts target at-risk groups of pregnant women and provide help for their substance abuse and promote good nutrition to prevent preterm birth (which decreases the risk for neurodevelopment problems). After delivery, the programs provide instruction in infant/toddler care and parenting skills, help with preventing future unintended pregnancies, and maternal employment. These prevention programs have as their objective to promote optimal family functioning and decrease the likelihood of the child having developmental delays, injuries, or abuse, and behavior problems that would make the child at greater risk for later delinquency problems, including substance use. Thus, drug abuse prevention programs may differ in their content or short-term objectives; however, their long-term goal is to prevent adolescent drug abuse.

Sometimes the positive changes achieved from prevention programs deteriorate over time because participants easily slip back into old behavior patterns, or new developmental issues arise for which parents do not have the support or knowledge necessary to cope. In anticipation of setbacks or additional needs, some prevention programs offer "booster sessions" for families, which are simply additional program components for parents and youth to attend after program completion. Booster sessions can be scheduled formally during the subsequent years after program completion, or some programs may establish or refer participants to monthly support meetings where parents may drop in on an as-needed basis. Prevention programs may also be linked with other agencies or programs in which families in need of more intensive or prolonged help can be referred.

Colleen Pilgrim

References and further reading

National Clearinghouse for Alcohol and Drug Information website: http://www.health.org/.

National Families in Action website: http://www.emory.edu/NFIA/index.html.

National Institute on Drug Abuse. 1998. *Drug Abuse Prevention through Family Interventions* (NIH Publication no. 99–4135). Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services.

National Institute on Drug Abuse website: http://www.nida.nih.gov/.

Safe and Drug-Free Schools Program. 1998. *Growing Up Drug-Free: A Parent's Guide to Prevention.* Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Education.

Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services Administration/Center for Substance Abuse Prevention. 1998. *Preventing Substance Abuse among Children and Adolescents: Family-Centered Approaches Reference Guide* (DHHS Publication no. 3223-FY98). Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services.

Wandersman, Abraham, Erin Morrissey, Katrina Davino, Dians Seybolt, Cindy Crusto, Maury Nation, Robert Goodman, and Pamela Imm. 1998. "Comprehensive Quality Programming and Accountability: Eight Essential Strategies for Implementing Successful Prevention Programs." *Journal of Primary Prevention* 19:3–30.

Substance Abuse, Progression of

Many reasons cause adolescents to begin using illicit drugs (i.e., substances that are not legally available even to adults).

These reasons range from personal characteristics to societal influences. Although these reasons are quite varied, all adolescents who use illicit substances such as marijuana or cocaine go through similar stages of drug use. These stages typically include the use of: (1) cigarettes and/or alcohol; (2) marijuana; (3) other illicit substances; and (4) "heavy" drugs such as cocaine and heroin.

Although the majority of adolescents who smoke or drink do not go on to use other substances, those who do invariably begin by smoking and drinking. Nationally, alcohol and tobacco are the most commonly used drugs. About 37 percent of twelve- to seventeen-year-old adolescents have had an alcoholic drink, and slightly over 36 percent have smoked cigarettes in their lifetimes. During any given month about 19 percent drink alcohol and about 18 percent smoke. (SAMHSA, 1999) On average, adolescents who smoke and drink have their first cigarette at twelve and their first drink at thirteen.

Because smoking and drinking can be the "gateway" for using other substances, it is particularly important to identify circumstances that increase the possibility of an adolescent becoming a smoker or drinker. These circumstances can be grouped according to whether they relate to personal characteristics, to interpersonal relations between the adolescent and friends and family, or to the larger society in general.

Personal Characteristics

A number of personal characteristics that the adolescent either inherits or acquires over time increase the chance that he or she will begin to smoke or drink. The one thing all these characteristics have in common is that they make the individual prone to experiencing negative feelings. People who experience negative feelings are more likely than others to begin smoking or drinking in an effort to lessen these feelings. To complicate matters, teens with negative feelings are also more likely than other teens to have problems with their parents and to have difficulty making friends. These difficulties, if left untreated, can also lead to cigarette and alcohol use.

Of the inherited personal characteristics, among the most important is a tendency to be easily disturbed by minor stresses. This tendency, which is first manifested during childhood, is sometimes referred to as a difficult temperament. Children with a difficult temperament are more likely than easygoing children to begin smoking and drinking during adolescence. For example, one indication of a difficult temperament is aggressive behavior; children who behave aggressively during childhood are highly likely to begin using substances during adolescence. In general, the more serious and the more frequent the childhood problems, the more likely the child is to initiate substance use as an adolescent.

Regarding noninherited characteristics, emotional problems, such as depression, are among the more important risks of substance use. In general, various types of negative mood increase the probability that the adolescent will begin to use substances. However, not all adolescents who experience negative feelings become smokers or drinkers. This is because personal characteristics, such as a difficult temperament and depression, are influenced—both positively and negatively—by interpersonal relationships with parents and friends.

Interpersonal Influences

Parents are the first and dominant influence in the child's world. Consequently, parents' attitudes and behaviors are important determinants of whether children begin to smoke and drink during adolescence. Different family problems, such as the parents' failing to emotionally sup-

port the child, using inconsistent disciplining style, or lacking involvement with their children, can increase the likelihood that the children will begin to smoke or drink. In contrast, teens whose parents are emotionally supportive, who have a clear, rational, and consistent parenting style, and who are involved with their children's lives (in a supportive but not overbearing manner) are less likely to begin smoking and drinking.

Role models are another important influence. Adolescents begin to smoke and drink to imitate those whom they hold in high regard. Adolescents whose role models are nonsmokers and nondrinkers are likely to avoid smoking and drinking. Role models are generally high-status people, such as sports and music stars, but they can also include friends and parents.

Parents (and other adults) are also role models in areas that are not directly related to substance use, but can indirectly influence a teen's decision to initiate smoking or drinking. Parents who respect society's conventions are likely to impart these conventional views to their children. In turn, teens' respect for society's conventions can prevent them from engaging in negative behaviors such as substance use.

Adolescents who begin to smoke and drink are generally more likely to be unconventional as compared to abstainers. For example, adolescents who initiate cigarette smoking usually value education less as compared with abstainers, and are more likely to break the law. In contrast, adolescents who are involved in conventional activities, such as sports and school-related activities, are likely to avoid heavy smoking and drinking.

As children become teenagers, parents become less influential and friends become more influential in their lives. Initial cigarette and alcohol use often takes place in small groups of same-sex friends and siblings. Usually, a group of friends uses a similar type and amount of a substance. This similarity is, in part, a reflection of peer pressure. Adolescents often feel tremendous pressure to fit in, and often begin to smoke and drink after being encouraged by friends to do so. Also, beginning users may be more susceptible to peer influence than abstainers. This is because, compared to abstainers, initiates have stronger emotional ties with their peers than with their parents. Despite the importance of peer influences, initiation can also be self-motivated. Adolescents carefully negotiate their environment and choose to join groups that promote their decisions. For example, adolescents may initiate smoking as a means of entering a popular clique.

Societal Influences

In addition to individual and interpersonal circumstances, adolescents' substance use is also influenced by social circumstances. Laws governing the sale of alcohol and cigarettes and the strength of prohibitions on illicit substances can influence their use. For example, increases in alcohol and cigarette taxes are associated with lower drinking and smoking among teenagers.

Broader social influences are also at work. Among each generation of teenagers, use of various drugs has a particular meaning that reflects the political and social trends of the times. These trends influence the acceptability of various substances, and thus, the number of teenagers who experiment with them. Initiation of substance use may also be a response to one's subordinate position within the society. When channels for proper advancement are closed, the individual may engage in alternate deviant behaviors, including substance use.

Social circumstances also include neighborhood features that influence how neighbors interact. Within neighborhoods with high population densities, a high

percentage of renters versus homeowners, and a high percentage of short-term residents, it is difficult to develop trust and cooperation. Thus, residents of such neighborhoods are unlikely to intervene for the common good. Examples of such interventions, referred to as informal social control, include preventing teens from loitering and preventing potential brawls, drug deals, or any other threat to public order and safety. Adolescents who live in neighborhoods where there is trust and cooperation among neighbors are less likely than others to become substance users. For example, elementary school students residing in socially cohesive neighborhoods are less likely than students in socially fragmented neighborhoods to be current smokers. However, in contradiction to expectations, these children are more likely to have tried alcohol and cigarettes. Among adolescents, peers constitute another important source of informal social control. Peers prescribe when, where, with whom, and in what amount a substance is to be used or not used.

Stages of Progression

Clearly, the initial use of alcohol and cigarettes is a complicated event. However, there are consistent trends among adolescents in the order in which they move from initial use of alcohol and cigarettes to use other substances. Adolescents who move from cigarettes and alcohol to use other drugs follow distinct stages in which they begin to use marijuana, other illicit substances, and drugs such as cocaine and crack. This order is not influenced by the extent and severity of individual, interpersonal, and social circumstances that predispose teens to smoke and drink in the first place. For example, regardless of their emotional problems, adolescent girls and younger adolescent boys who smoke are far more likely than nonsmokers to become marijuana users. Similarly, older adolescent boys who drink are more likely than nondrinkers to begin marijuana use. In turn, marijuana use is the most important step to the use of other illicit substances, such as cocaine and heroin. Among teens who use illicit substances, marijuana is almost always the first illicit substance that is used. Only about 3 percent of teens use cocaine and heroine without first using marijuana. (Kandel and Yamaguchi, 1993)

Although the order in which adolescents progress through stages of substance use is generally consistent, the speed at which teens move from one to the next stage does vary. The risk for initial substance use begins to increase in the early teenage years, and is at its highest between the ages of fifteen and nineteen years. People usually stop advancing from one stage of drug use to another more serious stage at about age twenty-five. For example, smokers who have not tried marijuana by age twenty-five are not likely ever to do so. Likewise, people who have never smoked by age twenty-five are very unlikely to ever pick up the habit. Moreover, this is not an all-or-none effect. In general, the later people begin to smoke or drink, the less likely they are to become heavy users or to use illicit substances. The older a person is when he or she begins with the initial stages of drug use, the less likely he or she is to advance to the next stage. For example, there are about 40 percent more marijuana users among boys who started drinking alcohol at age fifteen as compared with those who had their first drink at age twenty-one. (Kandel and Yamaguchi, 1993) Similarly, adolescents who move on to use cocaine have generally begun to use marijuana about two years before their peers who smoke marijuana but do not progress to cocaine use.

Finally, how much an adolescent smokes or drinks is another good indication of how much worse his or her substance use will become. For example, compared with teens who smoke mari-

juana occasionally, daily marijuana smokers have a much higher chance of using harder substances in the future.

Edmond D. Shenassa

References and further reading

A wealth of free information, pamphlets, and books may be obtained by calling the federal Department of Health and Human Services, Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services Administration (SAMHSA) at 1-800-729-6686 (TTD 1-800-487-4889).

Kandel, Denise. 1975. "Stages in Adolescent Involvement in Drug Use." *Science* 190:912–914.

Kandel, Denise, and Mark Davies. 1996. "High School Students Who Use Crack and Other Drugs." *Archives of General Psychiatry* 53:71–80.

Kandel, Denise and Kazuo Yamaguchi. 1993. "From Beer to Crack: Developmental Patterns of Involvement in Drugs." *ASDH* 83:851–855.

Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services Administration (SAMHSA). 1999. *National Household Survey on Drug Abuse: Population Estimates 1998.* Rockville, MD: Office of Applied Studies, SAMHSA.

Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS)

Sometimes referred to as crib death or cot death, sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS) is the unanticipated and unexplained death of an infant that usually occurs when he or she is asleep. The immediate cause of death appears to stem from the cessation of breathing, although why respiratory activity suddenly stops is not understood. SIDS occurs in approximately 1 out of every 1,000 live births per year. (Kandall et al., 1993)

Determining which children are at high risk for SIDS is difficult because, unless the infant has a recognized disorder at birth, there are no consistently reliable predictors; in fact, most victims of SIDS have no history of medical problems. However, certain factors are known to be associated with an increased risk for SIDS. For example, it tends to strike more often in the colder months than at other times of the year. Males are more likely to be victims of SIDS than females. It takes place with somewhat greater frequency among infants reared in economically depressed neighborhoods than in middle-class neighborhoods, and its incidence is higher in infants who are members of a multiple birth and among children born to teenage mothers. Other risk factors include lack of prenatal care, maternal smoking, low birth weight, and maternal drug use. For example, the rate of SIDS in infants exposed to drugs, such as opiates and cocaine, is close to 6 per 1,000 live births, a frequency substantially higher than that reported in the overall population. (Kandall et al., 1993) SIDS may occur less often in infants who are nursing compared to infants who are bottle-fed, perhaps because specific nutrients in breast milk boost infants' immune systems or strengthen their respiratory abilities.

Research on SIDS has examined several potential explanations for the abrupt cessation of breathing. One focus has been on the developmental task of coordinating respiratory activity with swallowing and the vocalization of sounds. The highest rate of SIDS is found in infants around two to four months of age, a time during which babies are typically gaining greater voluntary control of breathing and its integration with these other processes. Sleep apnea, a type of temporary suspension of respiratory activity, does not appear to be a very good predictor of SIDS. However, evidence exists to suggest that in the hours immediately preceding the occurrence of SIDS, an inadequate amount of oxygen reaches the brain, resulting in the death of many brain cells. The loss of these brain cells could begin to compromise infants' abilities to synchronize breathing patterns or to initiate movements, such as turning their heads to facilitate respiration. Other potential explanations for SIDS relate to subtle problems associated with the neural

circuitry that regulates cardiovascular stability and respiration while asleep.

Despite the lack of solid evidence about what causes SIDS, every parent can take precautions to lessen the chances of its occurrence. One critical step relates to the child's sleeping position. Placing an infant supine (on his or her back) for sleep is an effective way to reduce the likelihood of SIDS. This practice runs counter to conventional wisdom and advice traditionally offered by pediatricians and infant experts in the United States in the past because of fears that infants sleeping on their backs are more susceptible to choking. However, this change in practice has led to a dramatic reduction in the frequency of SIDS over the past two decades. The supine sleeping position decreases the chances of suffocation from bedding by keeping air passages clear. Furthermore, infants in this position are less likely to rebreathe carbon dioxide that may be trapped in surrounding bedding. Although infants normally can lift and move their heads to the side when placed prone (on the stomach) for sleep, soft bedding may hinder their ability to do so. Thus, use of a firm mattress is important, along with keeping the crib free from excess pillows, large stuffed animals, heavy blankets, or other materials that may block the infant's breathing space and lead to overheating—yet another factor associated with SIDS. Concerns about sleeping position and the dangers of soft bedding have led the American Academy of Pediatrics and other health advocates to initiate a "Back to Sleep" campaign in recent years. The goal of this campaign is to increase awareness about sleeping position and bedding and its relation to SIDS among parents and child-care workers in infant-care centers.

A more controversial practice that may have some bearing on the occurrence of SIDS is cosleeping. Some experts believe that caregiver and infant are more likely to coordinate respiratory and sleep patterns when in the same room. Synchronized breathing could help to prevent the infant from lapsing into an irregular respiratory pattern that, in turn, might contribute to cessation of breathing. Also, mother and infant who sleep close together are likely to respond to one another's movements and noises, which could help the infant to arouse from very deep sleep. To date, insufficient evidence exists to suggest that cosleeping serves as a major deterrent to the occurrence of SIDS. In fact, bed sharing may be hazardous because of greater risk of suffocation. Sharing a bed with another, accompanied by the presence of numerous blankets and pillows, can reduce sufficient airflow for the infant and increase overheating. The issue of bed sharing is contentious today, although for some families it is the preferred arrangement and continues to be so in many cultures around the world. Parents who wish to engage in such a custom should discuss this matter with each other and with pediatricians and other child experts to learn the benefits and disadvantages of cosleeping with an infant. Sharing a room, rather than a bed, with young infants may be a more acceptable alternative sleeping arrangement for reducing the occurrence of SIDS.

Marvin W. Daehler
Amy MacConnell

See also Sleep Patterns and Arrangements

References and further reading

American Academy of Pediatrics Task Force on Infant Positioning and SIDS. 1992. "Positioning and SIDS." *Pediatrics* 89:1120–1125.

Horchler, Joanni Nelson, and Robin Rice Morris. 1997. *The Sids Survival Guide: Information and Comfort for Grieving Family and Friends and Professions Who Seek to Help Them.* Cheverly, MD: SIDS Educational Services.

Kandall, Stephen R., Judith Gaines, Leo Habel, Georgia Davidson, and Dorthy Jessop. 1993. "Relationship of Maternal Substance Abuse to Subsequent Sudden Infant Death Syndrome in Offspring." *Journal of Pediatrics* 123:120–126.

T

Teenage Fathers

Males who father children during their teenage years (between the ages of thirteen and nineteen) are considered teenage fathers. In the United States teenage pregnancy is a serious social and public health problem. Teenage pregnancy increased dramatically during the late 1980s, and, although it declined somewhat in the 1990s, it continues to be more common in the United States than in other industrialized nations. Most of the research in the area of teenage pregnancy has focused on teenage mothers, and until recently, much less was known about teenage fathers. The costs and consequences of teenage fatherhood are far-reaching, and many teenage fathers do not have the resources to be responsible parents or provide for a family. Because of this, research has tried to identify the risk factors or precursors of teenage fatherhood in order to improve prevention and intervention efforts. A growing body of research has found that teenage fatherhood, in many cases, occurs concurrently with risky or problematic behaviors, such as having trouble in school and engaging in delinquency or substance use.

Teenage fathers are also poorly equipped for parenthood because they tend to come from impoverished backgrounds and have educational deficits. As a result, teenage fathers are at risk for lower educational attainment, employment problems, lower future earnings, and less marital stability.

The children of teenage parents are more likely to be of low birth weight, have health problems, grow up without a father, have trouble in school, live in poverty, and become adolescent parents themselves. Not only does teenage fatherhood have negative effects on the fathers' own futures and those of their partners and offspring, the costs to society are considerable. The proportion of fatherless families dependent on welfare is a grave social issue to which teenage fathers contribute. Thus, teenage fatherhood has become an important topic of research.

In order to understand teenage fatherhood, it is necessary first to know how common teenage fatherhood is, and whether it is more common among certain subgroups of adolescent males. The most official way of determining how many males are teenage fathers is to study birthrates, which are provided by the National Center for Health Statistics. This national agency collects and tracks all the reported births in a given year, using information from birth certificates, which contain information such as the age and race of the parents. From 1985 to 1994, the rate of fatherhood for every 1,000 males between the ages of fifteen to nineteen climbed from eighteen to twenty-five, an increase of 39 percent. Reaching a peak in 1994, the birthrate has

since declined, and in 1997 the rate reached an eight-year low of twenty-two births per 1,000 males ages fifteen to nineteen. In other words, in 1997, 2.2 percent of teenage males became teenage fathers. Birthrate statistics also indicate racial differences in the occurrence of teenage fatherhood. For example, the birthrate among African American adolescent males has remained more than twice as high as the birthrate among Caucasian adolescent males. (Ventura, Martin, Curtin, and Mathews, 1999)

It should be noted that information about the father (such as his age) is missing from about 15 percent of birth certificates. As a result, birthrate statistics tend to underestimate the number of teenage fathers. While official statistics are more accurate about the occurrence of teenage motherhood, this is not the case for teenage fatherhood. Furthermore, rates of teenage motherhood can not be used as an index of teenage fatherhood, because the partners of teenage mothers are not necessarily teenagers themselves. Consistent with the trend that fathers are older than mothers are, the partners of teenage mothers are an average of two to four years older.

Surveys conducted at the national level have also tried to determine how many males are teenage fathers. According to national surveys, 2 to 7 percent of teenage males have fathered children. Teenage fatherhood is much more common in urban areas, where as many as 15 to 20 percent of adolescent males have fathered children. (Sonenstein, Pleck, and Ku, 1993) Information on teenage fathers is also available from smaller-scale surveys and surveys conducted in schools. The results have consistently shown that teenage fatherhood is most common among African Americans, followed by Hispanics, and then Caucasians. Teenage fatherhood is more common among older teens (seventeen- to nineteen-year-olds) than younger teens (thirteen- to sixteen-year-olds). The data collected by surveys and interviews have enabled researchers to extend the knowledge of teenage fatherhood beyond these basic statistics, and a growing body of research has addressed the question of who becomes a teenage father.

Interest in teenage fathers began to grow during the early to mid-1980s. Much of the early research was based on case studies and small samples of teenage fathers recruited from clinics or programs delivering services. The research findings dispelled several myths and stereotypes about teenage fathers. It became apparent that teenage fathers were not all predators who exploited females; they cared more about their partners and offspring than was previously thought. Furthermore, it was determined that teenage fathers were a diverse group of males who were in great need of assistance with areas such as academic performance, employment, parenting, and life skills. Thus, much of this research contributed to the development of programs and services to help teenage fathers adjust to parenthood.

In the early 1990s, issues such as father-absent families, "deadbeat dads," and unwed teenage parenting gained interest, and research began to address young fathers from the aspects of public policy and public health. Research has found that 50 to 70 percent of teenage fathers do not live with their children. (Lerman and Ooms, 1993) The Family Support Act of 1988 and the Personal Responsibility and Work Opportunity Reconciliation Act of 1996 are two examples of legislation directing teen fathers to establish paternity and provide child support, and requiring teenage parents to be less reliant on welfare and public assistance programs.

From a public health perspective, research has aimed to identify the precursors or risk factors for teenage fatherhood in order to prevent it. This created a need

for a better understanding of which types of adolescent males are most likely to become teenage fathers, so that these individuals can be targeted by prevention programs.

Larger longitudinal studies have been able to identify how teenage fathers were different from their peers prior to becoming fathers. In general, teenage fathers tend to come from disadvantaged backgrounds. They are more likely to come from single-parent homes. Teenage fathers are also likely to have parents who received less education and who also were teenage parents.

One theory proposes that adolescents who grow up in impoverished environments see fewer opportunities for higher education and careers. As a result of feeling that they have less to lose, they have less motivation to prevent early childbearing. In contrast, adolescents growing up in more advantaged environments allegedly perceive an unplanned pregnancy as an event that could jeopardize their educational and career goals. Research findings have supported this theory. Prior to becoming parents, regardless of their social class, teenage fathers were found to be less committed to school and anticipated completing fewer years of schooling than their peers who did not become teenage fathers.

Teenage fathers have been found to have behaviors and attitudes that place them at greater risk for early parenthood. Adolescent males who become sexually active at an early age are more likely to become teenage fathers. In addition to being sexually active for a longer period of time, males who become teenage fathers tend to have sex more frequently, have more partners, and—of course—use contraceptives less consistently. Studies have shown that teenage fathers tend to have attitudes that condone early, out-of-wedlock childbearing. For example, compared to nonfathers, teenage fathers are more likely to feel that contraception is solely the female's responsibility. Some studies have reported that teenage fathers endorsed statements such as, "Getting a girl pregnant proves one's masculinity."

Research has also shown that teenage fatherhood occurs in the context of other problem behaviors, such as disruptive behavior in school, delinquency or criminal misbehavior, violence, and drug and alcohol use. Thus, in addition to becoming sexually active at a young age and practicing unsafe sex, teenage fathers tend to engage in other risk-taking or deviant behaviors.

The finding that teenage fathers have multiple problems warrants additional concern, since teenage fathers who engage in delinquency or drug use are less likely to have positive parenting practices, and their behaviors may be transmitted to the next generation. In terms of mental health, teenage fathers are not more likely to suffer from mental health problems or have a history of physical or sexual abuse.

Research on teenage fathers has identified several avenues for improving intervention and prevention programs. First and foremost, there is a great need to involve males in family planning and other programs aimed at preventing teenage pregnancy. Such programs have been predominately geared toward females. Adolescent males need to be better educated about family planning and how and why they should prevent teenage pregnancy. In order to do this, policy and funding ought to be adjusted toward helping adolescent males gain access to such services. Because teenage fathers tend to become sexually active at younger ages, programs that encourage abstinence or the delay of the initiation of sexual activity may be an effective form of prevention for some, but not all males. A secondary preventive approach to encourage the practice of safe sex and to delay childbearing may be better suited for others.

The development and continuation of programs that provide young males with opportunities for education and stable employment can aid in the prevention of teenage fatherhood, as well as help existing teen fathers to better support their families. Prevention programs should target adolescent males who engage in delinquent behaviors, because these behaviors have been found to occur concurrently with sexual activity leading to conception. Among males who have already become teenage fathers, service providers should be aware of and screen for concurrent problem behaviors, such as delinquency, violence, and substance abuse.

It is important to note that not all teenage fathers have concurrently occurring problem behaviors. Service providers and policymakers should be careful not to stereotype all teenage fathers as criminals. Rather, teenage fathers are a heterogeneous group in need of varying types of services. Teenage fathers who do not have problem behaviors may need social support and basic services, such as job training and parenting-skills training.

Evelyn H. Wei

See also Teenage Mothers

References and further reading

Coley, Rebekah L., and P. Lindsay Chase-Lansdale. 1998. "Adolescent Pregnancy and Parenthood: Recent Evidence and Future Directions." *American Psychologist* 53, no. 2:152–166.

Fagot, Beverly I., et al. 1998. "Becoming an Adolescent Father: Precursors and Parenting." *Developmental Psychology* 34, no. 6:1209–1219.

Kiselica, Mark S. 1995. *Multicultural Counseling with Teenage Fathers: A Practical Guide.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Lerman, Robert I., and Theodora J. Ooms, eds. 1993. *Young Unwed Fathers: Changing Roles and Emerging Policies.* Philadelphia: Temple University Press.

Marsiglio, William. 1987. "Adolescent Fathers in the United States: Their Initial Living Arrangements, Marital Experience and Educational Outcomes." *Family Planning Perspectives* 19, no. 6:240–251.

Sonenstein, Freya L., Joseph H. Pleck, and Leighton C. Ku. 1993. "Paternity Risk among Adolescent Males." In *Young Unwed Fathers: Changing Roles and Emerging Policies.* Edited by R. I. Lerman and T. J. Ooms. Philadelphia: Temple University Press.

Spingarn, Roger W., and Robert H. DuRant. 1996. "Male Adolescents Involved in Pregnancy: Associated Health Risk and Problem Behaviors." *Pediatrics* 98, no. 2:262–268.

Stouthamer-Loeber, Magda, and Evelyn Wei. 1998. "The Precursors of Young Fatherhood and Its Effect on Delinquency in Teenage Males." *Journal of Adolescent Health* 22:56–65.

Thornberry, Terence P., Carolyn A. Smith, and Gregory J. Howard. 1997. "Risk Factors for Teenage Fatherhood." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 59 (August):505–522.

Ventura, Stephanie J., Joyce A. Martin, Sally C. Curtin, and T. J. Mathews. 1999. *Births: Final Data for 1997. National Vital Statistics Reports* 47, no. 18. Hyattsville, MD: National Center for Health Statistics.

Teenage Mothers

Teenage motherhood is the focus of much public concern and debate. Approximately 1 million teenage girls in the United States become pregnant every year, and half of these pregnancies end in childbirth. In addition, 195,000 adolescent males become fathers every year. The United States has the highest rate of teenage births of any developed country. While a decline in teen birthrates occurred from the early 1970s to the mid-1980s, birthrates rose dramatically after 1986, especially among eighteen- to nineteen-year-olds. This increase has occurred among young women of all ethnic and racial groups, but has been particularly pronounced among Hispanic young women. (Statistics quoted throughout this article are from *Sex and America's Teenagers,* published by the Alan Guttmacher Institute in 1994.)

The increase in birthrates is due primarily to the fact that more teenagers are

The increase in teenage parenthood is partially a result of a greater number of teenage girls having sex. (Laura Dwight)

having sexual intercourse now than ever before. Whereas only 27 percent of all teenage girls had sexual intercourse in the late 1950s, approximately 63 percent of all teenage girls had sexual intercourse in 1995. These percentages are similar across all races, ethnicities, religious groups, socioeconomic classes, and locations (urban or rural) of residence.

The majority of teenage mothers keep their babies. Between 1982 and 1988, only 3 percent of white and 1 percent of African American babies born to teenage mothers were placed for adoption, compared with 19 percent and 2 percent respectively between 1965 and 1972. Teenage mothers who keep their children are less likely to graduate from high school, attend college, live independently, or find stable employment. Their children are more likely to experience poor health and cognitive delays than are the children born to older mothers. The challenges for policymakers, professionals, and the public at large include preventing teenage pregnancy and helping teenage parents and their children live healthy and productive lives.

The Demographics of Teenage Parents

The majority of teenage mothers are between eighteen and nineteen years old at the time of the birth of their first child. In 1990, 62 percent of all teenage pregnancies occurred among women of these ages. Only a small number of pregnancies were experienced by girls under the age of fifteen (approximately 28,000 each year between 1972 and 1990). (Henshaw, 1993)

Teenage mothers typically come from poor or working-class families. It is estimated that approximately 83 percent of teenage mothers between the ages of

fifteen and nineteen are from poor or low-income families. Teenage mothers are also more likely than other teenagers to come from single-parent households. In addition, black and Hispanic young women are more likely than whites to become teenage mothers. This latter pattern is not surprising, given that black and Hispanic young women are also more likely than whites to be from poor or low-income families. Approximately 19 percent of all black women aged fifteen to nineteen become pregnant each year compared with 13 percent of Hispanics and 8 percent of whites. In 1994, seventy-nine out of every 1,000 black young women, seventy-two out of every 1,000 Hispanic young women, and twenty-three out of 1,000 white young women between the ages of fifteen and seventeen gave birth. The number of births per thousand, however, rises dramatically for each ethnic or racial group in the eighteen- to nineteen-year-old age range. In 1994, 150 out of every 1,000 black young women, 157 out of every 1,000 Hispanic young women, and 72 out of 1,000 white young women between the ages of eighteen and nineteen gave birth. (Apfel and Seitz, 1996)

A major change in adolescent childbearing over the last four decades of the twentieth century has been the increase in out-of-wedlock births. Although far fewer babies were born to teenagers in 1995 than in the 1950s, 1960s, or 1970s, the number of out-of-wedlock births has skyrocketed. In 1956, less than 15 percent of births to teenagers occurred out of wedlock. In 1990, approximately 73 percent of teenage births occurred outside of a marriage. This number, however, varies by age group. Whereas 81 percent of fifteen- to seventeen-year-old mothers were unmarried at the birth of their child, 59 percent of eighteen- to nineteen-year-old mothers were unmarried at the birth of their child. (Henshaw, 1993) The proportion of out-of-wedlock births is higher among blacks than whites. However, births to unmarried teenagers have increased faster among whites than among blacks over the past two decades. At the end of the twentieth century, about 50 percent of births to white teenage mothers were out of wedlock and approximately 90 percent of births to black teenage mothers were out of wedlock.

The Consequences of Teenage Motherhood

Adolescent mothers commonly obtain less education than do their peers who postpone childbearing. However, over 70 percent of young mothers eventually complete their high school education and 15 percent receive some college education (5 percent receive a college diploma). This number, however, is significantly lower than the nearly 90 percent of women who complete high school who delay childbearing until their early twenties. Among these 90 percent, 29 percent receive some college education and 10 percent complete college.

Yet research has found that adolescent mothers were often doing poorly in school or had already dropped out before getting pregnant. Such research suggests that it is dropping out of school that puts teenage mothers behind in their education rather than having a child per se. Those who have a child as a teenager and who stay in high school are almost as likely (73 percent) to graduate as those who do not have a child during high school (77 percent), whereas 30 percent of teenage mothers who drop out of high school before or after the birth of their first child eventually graduate from high school.

Adolescent mothers are also less likely to live above the poverty line than are

their peers who delay childbearing. In 1986, the median family income of women who were aged nineteen and younger when they had their first child was $17,600. For women who had their first child when they were twenty through twenty-four the median family income was $24,000, and for women who had their first child when they were twenty-five years old or older, the median family income was $36,400. However, these differences are largely due to the economic status of the mothers before they had their first children. Most adolescent mothers lived in poverty when they gave birth to their first child, and this initial disadvantage is one of the primary reasons for their poor economic circumstances in later life. It is estimated that while 28 percent of adolescent mothers are poor in their twenties and early thirties, approximately 16 percent of these mothers would have been poor even if they had delayed childbearing until their early twenties. Having a child as a teenager, however, clearly makes it more difficult for mothers to escape poverty.

In addition, approximately 50 percent of children from teenage mothers live in single-parent households, whereas only 25 percent of children of older mothers live in single-parent households. Raising a child as a single parent also makes it more difficult for mothers to improve their economic status.

Extensive research has not only been conducted with adolescent mothers but also with the children of adolescent mothers. These children typically experience poorer physical health than children with older parents. Although this discrepancy is largely due to the economic circumstances rather then the age of parents, the age of parents is related to prenatal care. Younger women, irrespective of their social class or racial or ethnic group, are less likely to receive prenatal care in the first trimester than are older women. Often as a result of no prenatal care, infants of adolescent mothers are more likely than infants of older mothers to experience low birth weight and to be premature. Black teenage mothers are particularly likely to have low birth weight babies and premature births. In addition, babies born to teenage mothers are more likely than babies born to older mothers to experience serious health problems or delays in development. Approximately 32 percent of babies born to adolescent mothers experience serious health problems or delays in development during childhood and 9 percent have to be hospitalized during childhood. In contrast, 25 percent of babies born to mothers in their early twenties experience serious health problems or delays in development and only 6 percent have to be hospitalized during childhood.

Children of teenager mothers also typically lag behind children of older mothers in all measures of cognitive development. They are also more likely than their peers who have older mothers to fall behind in school as they grow older. However, as with many difficulties experienced by adolescent mothers and their children, the cognitive and school difficulties experienced by the children of young mothers are often the result of poor economic circumstances and low educational attainment of the mother rather than her age. Early childbearing simply compounds the problems already experienced by young women growing up in poor and low-income communities.

Intervention programs need to address the numerous problems faced by teenage parents. Although many of these problems may not be caused by early childbearing per se, childbearing in the teenage years certainly makes it much more difficult for many young people to achieve their goals. Research has repeatedly

shown that when adolescent mothers are assisted and supported in their goals, they are able to thrive and to help their children thrive. More attention also needs to be paid to the fathers of the children of teenage mothers. Many of these fathers want to be involved with their children, but meet many obstacles as they try to maintain involvement. Intervention programs should help fathers become more involved in their children's lives and also help mothers and fathers work together to raise their children.

Niobe Way

See also Teenage Fathers

References and further reading

Achatz, M., and C. MacAllum. 1994. *Young Unwed Fathers: Report from the Field.* Philadelphia: Public/Private Ventures.

Alan Guttmacher Institute. 1994. *Sex and America's Teenagers.* New York: Alan Guttmacher Institute.

Apfel, N. H., and V. Seitz. 1996. "African American Adolescent Mothers, Their Families and Their Daughters: A Longitudinal Perspective over Twelve Years." In *Urban Girls: Resisting Stereotypes, Creating Identities.* Edited by B. J. Leadbeater and N. Way. New York: New York University Press.

Brooks-Gunn, J., and P. L. Chase-Lansdale. 1995. "Adolescent Parenthood." In vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Furstenberg, F. F., J. Brooks-Gunn, and S. S. Morgan. 1987. *Adolescent Mothers in Later Life.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Henshaw, S. K. 1993. *U.S. Teenage Pregnancy Statistics.* New York: Alan Guttmacher Institute.

Upchurch, D. M., and J. McCarthy. 1990. "The Timing of First Birth and High School Completion." *American Sociological Review* 55:224–234.

Television, Educational

Educational television is television programming designed to teach clear and specific educational or informational content or to enhance the development of children. Though research shows that children can learn from exposure to any television programming, educational television provides content linked to specific curricular goals that aid children's development. Traditionally, educational television has been associated with the Public Broadcasting System (PBS) and with series like *Sesame Street* or *Teletubbies.* Examples of educational television can be found outside of PBS, however. There are educational programs on broadcast networks, like ABC *(Pepper Ann);* cable stations, like Nickelodeon *(Blues Clues);* and even in schools *(Channel One).*

The competition for the child audience increases with the existence of four cable networks for children: Nickelodeon, the Disney Channel, the Cartoon Network, and the Fox Family Channel. In addition, the first commercial-free children's network, Noggin, has been launched as a joint venture between Children's Television Workshop, the makers of *Sesame Street,* and Nickelodeon. It provides educational programming around the clock. There are also two children's broadcast networks, Kids' WB and Fox Kids. The landscape for programming directed to children will increase with additional cable channels (Fox plans *Boyz* and *Girlz*) and with the development and distribution of digital networks (*Toon* is a Disney spin-off).

Educational television features a range of content, including: language, literacy, and reading *(Reading Rainbow);* math and problem-solving skills *(Square One);* science knowledge *(Bill Nye, The Science Guy);* history and current events *(Nick News);* and social and emotional development, including enhancing interpersonal relationships *(Puzzle Place)* or coping with fears *(Dragon Tales).* For the most part, educational television is designed to teach children and youth specific school-related content, enhance interest and motivation, and improve their knowledge and skills about themselves and others.

Many examples of educational television include programs or segments that present academic content that is taught in schools or that is part of the school experience. Educational television can also include programs planned around developmental goals like encouraging positive social behaviors. In general, educational television programs have specific curricular and learning goals. Because the production staff and advisors identify a target audience identified by its age, series usually incorporate the expertise of child development and educational specialists. During the development of the program, research helps guide the production process.

Effective educational programs for children identify content that is appropriate for the developmental stage or age of the audience. This focus results in higher levels of understanding in the viewing audience. Educational television programs incorporate action, sound, and visual effects designed to increase attention and understanding. In addition, educational television is more likely to include content and images that are appropriate for normal gender and racial and ethnic identity development. The increased diversity of the roles in educational television helps children identify with the role models provided. Racial, ethnic, and gender diversity of role models is more likely on educational programming than on entertainment programming for children.

The characteristics of educational television vary by the age of the audience. For example, programming designed for adolescents takes advantage of a range of television conventions to present feelings and problems facing the age group, to provide diverse models, to foster deliberative decision making, and to encourage the taking of multiple perspectives. By contrast, programs for preschoolers are more likely to use repetition of important information, to use language that is simple and easy to understand, and to reinforce central information by showing and talking about it. Television for this group rarely employs changes in perspective.

Research indicates that children and youth learn from educational television. There is evidence that children can acquire knowledge and information from educational programming. Some of this learning may help them in school because it relates to academic subjects, like reading or science or history. Educational television can also stimulate children's imagination and creativity. This effect is more likely for educational television than for entertainment television because developers attend to design and format characteristics that engage the child's inner world. Children and youth can also learn more about themselves as individuals as a result of exposure to some educational television content. This can include knowledge about emotions or strategies for self-regulation. They can learn how to interact with others in ways that are mutually satisfying. Such pro-social content usually features characters that engage in positive social behaviors, like cooperation, sharing, kindness, helping, and showing affection. Educational television can teach children about how to interact with members of diverse racial and ethnic groups through modeling of positive intergroup interaction. Research indicates that children can learn about gender roles and about career options. Therefore, educational television has the capacity to affect children's cognitive, emotional, social, and psychological development.

The effects of educational television are usually stronger when parents watch with children. Parents who watch with their children learn about the educational content provided and about strategies for teaching that content. Parents who watch with their children can enhance the effects of the television program by focusing their child's attention on the impor-

tant features of the program. Parental coviewing can also enhance the child's comprehension of the messages and themes of the television presentation. Parents or other adults can repeat information or offer additional explanations so that the child understands the message. Parents also have the opportunity to emphasize those aspects of the message that they deem most relevant or important. Finally, parents can extend the television experience by providing postviewing activities, like reading related books, planning appropriate follow-up activities, or even repeating the television program by videotaping it.

While contemporary public, broadcast, and cable stations provide educational content for children, there has been a tortuous history to the current state of educational television. The present landscape has changed in response to the influences of government, grass roots advocacy groups, and competition from new content outlets. The history of educational television reflects periods of greater or lesser governmental and public interest in educational content provided over the airwaves. During the early days of broadcast television in the 1950s, *Captain Kangaroo* offered cartoons along with segments teaching academic content and segments focused on children's social development. At the same time *Romper Room* used a preschool classroom as its setting. The teacher/host provided the studio and home audiences with academic lessons and instruction. By the late 1960s, as the federal government focused on influencing larger social issues, PBS was created. It provided a national distribution system for *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood* and *Sesame Street.*

The commercial television industry during the 1970s increased the number of television programs with themes of positive social behavior in response to the Federal Communications Commission's (FCC) threats to rescind licenses for local television stations if they did not provided educational content for children. *Fat Albert and the Cosby Kids* and *School House Rock* are examples of educational offerings on broadcast networks at that time. However, by the 1980s, when the threat of government intervention was lifted, educational programming nearly disappeared, outside of PBS offerings.

The Children's Television Act of 1990 was passed in response to pressure from public advocacy groups, particularly Action for Children's Television, and a changed political climate in Washington, D.C. This legislation reregulated programs for children, requiring broadcast stations to offer educational and informational programming and to reduce the amount of commercial time during such programs. Enforcement of the act was limited to refusal to renew station licenses. When the legislation did not increase educational programming for children, several governmental actions influenced the amount of educational content on television. Congress directed PBS to provide programming that would prepare young children to be ready to start school. The Ready-to-Learn service, a daily lineup of PBS children's programming designed to meet needs of preschool and school-aged children, stimulated the production of programs for preschoolers, teaching specific academic content and school readiness skills, including social and emotional skills.

Another important governmental action was the FCC's establishment of the so-called three-hour rule, linking accelerated license renewal to evidence that at least three hours of educational and/or informational programming for children and youth is broadcast each week. This resulted in the major networks devoting time on Saturday morning to help local affiliates meet their obligations. This focus on educational and informational fare for children came even as children's

attention to television has decreased by about 15 percent over the decade of the 1990s. (Rideout et al., 1999)

At the same time, cable networks focused on children as an important target audience. Nickelodeon and The Disney Channel, though not subject to the FCC regulations, developed educational programs, including *Blue's Clues* and *Bear in the Big Blue House.* While broadcast television has been losing its share of the child audience to cable, stations have identified serving children as an important factor in their economic health. Unlike broadcast outlets, child-centered cable operations serve the youth market around the clock rather than in designated children's blocks of time, such as after school or on Saturday morning. Programming for children is seen as an easier entry into cable systems for new networks, in part because the penetration of basic cable has increased dramatically over the last few years. Television designed for children also has the added benefit for advertisers of reaching an audience that controls directly and indirectly billions of dollars of spending decisions in the family.

The future of educational television will be influenced by governmental regulation, economic conditions, industry characteristics, and the nature of the child and youth audience. New media, especially the computer and the Internet, are challenging television's role in the lives of children. Children are spending more time with these new media, though most experts talk about the merging or integration of these media with television.

Sherryl Browne Graves

See also *Sesame Street*

References and further reading

Chen, Milton. 1994. *The Smart Parent's Guide to KIDS' TV.* San Francisco: KD Books.

Rideout, V. J., et al. 1999. *Kids and the Media at the New Millennium.* Menlo Park, CA: Kaiser Family Foundation.

Sandra Calvert. 1998. *Children's Journey through the Information Age.* New York: McGraw-Hill.

Television, Parental Depictions on

Families are a staple feature of television. From the early days of television to the present day, dramas and comedies have used the home and family as settings for innumerable programs. Television families include those with children and couples without children. Within televised families with children are diverse presentations of the parental role. Parental depictions vary by type of family structure, employment and occupational status, socioeconomic level, racial background, communication style, and the program format. Some parental portrayals vary with time. It is important to identify and understand the nature of parental roles on television, because programs with families are among the most popular prime-time series with children and youth. In fact, many parents consider programming with a focus on family life as the type of content that is most suitable for joint viewing by children and parents.

Because research indicates that by watching television children learn about social roles, these depictions may influence children's attitudes, ideas, and feelings about parental behavior and family life. Some evidence suggests that exposure to television families may influence the ideas of youth about when they should become parents and how many children to have.

Since 1947 and the introduction of family programs like *I Remember Mama,* there have been a myriad of programs featuring families. In one study of family programs broadcast from 1947 to 1990, there were 367 programs featuring families with 115 appearing for more than one season, making them "successful" family

Within televised families with children are diverse presentations of the parental role. (Fotos International/Archive Photos)

series. Most of the parents in these series appeared in the comedy format.

The history of television programs featuring families is an interesting one. During the 1950s, television families were two-parent families with a mother who did not work outside of the home (e.g., *Make Room for Daddy, Leave It to Beaver*). Single-parent families headed by widowers in the comedies emerged at the end of the decade (e.g., *Bachelor Father, My Three Sons*). The next decade opened with fantasy-based comedies (e.g., *The Real McCoys*) or comedies with harebrained premises (e.g., *The Patty Duke Show*).

Norman Lear, a television writer, director and producer of situation comedies, introduced themes of social relevance at the end of the 1960s and the start of the 1970s (e.g., *All in the Family, One Day at a Time*). In these shows social issues became the focus of family discussions, but the solutions were limited to the home environment. During the late 1970s, family dramas became popular that presented urban issues (e.g., *Eight Is Enough*) or rural, small-town life (e.g., *Little House on the Prairie*). By the 1980s, family soap operas appeared with the introduction of *Dynasty* and *Dallas.*

In the 1990s, family dramas and situation comedies that are set in the home are still prominent. There are fantasy series like *The Simpsons,* comedies like *Malcolm in the Middle,* and dramas like *Once and Again.*

Among television families in the 1990s are traditional family structures with two parents and their children. However, there are also a variety of nontraditional family arrangements. The majority of nontraditional families are single-parent families. While U.S. census data reveals that the most single-parent families are headed by women who were never married or who were divorced, over the years on television single-parent families are headed by widowed males. Only in the last decade of the twentieth century has divorce been offered as cause of single fathers raising children. Other nonconventional family structures include those in which children live with other relatives or foster parents (e.g., *Fresh Prince of Bel-Air*). Finally, television has also presented contrived families. In these programs (e.g., *Punky Brewster, Diff'rent Strokes*) unrelated individual are responsible for the well-being and care of children.

Parental roles vary by the occupational status of the mother and/or father, although most parents are shown at home rather than at work. In the early days of television, mothers were not employed outside of the home. The 1970s series, *Julia,* featured an African American

widow who was a working nurse. By the 1980s on *The Cosby Show,* Claire Huxtable, a high-powered lawyer, was not featured in her work setting until the last year of the series. Generally, fathers are employed even if their work life is not the setting for the program content. In *The Adventures of Ozzie and Harriet,* a classic program of the 1950s, although the Nelson family lived a middle-class lifestyle, there was no evidence that Ozzie was gainfully employed. By the 1980s, there was an increase in the two-parent, two-career family (e.g., *Charlie and Co., Growing Pains*). Two-career families portrayed women and men as equal partners in the marriage, although mothers in these families had responsibility for major caregiving and nurturing of children. In general, fathers tend to be portrayed as bumbling and working class *(Married with Children)* or middle class and "superdads" *(Family Ties).* Generally, these "superdads" are able to work at home or in jobs that permit them to be actively engaged in child rearing. These fathers help in the management of the household and they display nurturing and caring in multiple ways. Work and non-family forces do not interfere with their seemingly full-time devotion to household management and development of family members. Moreover, "superdads" are in charge of family life, although in a gentle and respectful way. In particular, these fathers and parents in general are portrayed as having close emotional relationships with their children and as being actively involved in the psychological and social lives of their children.

There is very little racial or ethnic diversity among families on television as the century closes. Approximately 95 percent of the parents on television are white. (Graves, 1999) African American families are the only minority families consistently shown on English-language television. Generally, African American parents are found in series set in virtually all-black settings. An exception to this are comedies like *The Jeffersons* or *The Hughleys,* the former situated in the integrated Upper East Side of New York City, and the latter located in an integrated suburban community. African American parents are almost always found in situation comedies. Compared to white parental portrayals, African American parental roles are more likely to be positive with favorable and admirable personality characteristics and behaviors. Given this racial/ethnic pattern, children see African and European Americans in parental roles and rarely are exposed to Asian or Latino family images except on programming in languages other than English.

Communication among family members leads to variation in how parents are portrayed on television. Television families with two parents generally display little conflict among the family members. One exception would be *The Simpsons.* In this series the level of conflict between spouses or between parents and children is low, but there are relatively high levels of conflict among siblings. While Marge and Homer Simpson share information with each other, they are more likely to receive information from their children than they are to give information to Bart and his siblings.

In general, family conflict or turmoil is associated with situation comedies, particularly those developed by Norman Lear (e.g., *All in the Family, Good Times, The Jeffersons, Maude, Sanford and Son, Chico and the Man*) and some with blue-collar families *(Roseanne, Married with Children).*

Family situation comedies frequently present children as more intelligent than their parents, but parents are still presented as in charge of the family and in control of their children. Television parents generally make rules and set limits for their children. Mothers and fathers are

responsible for directing family actions; they make plans that family members carry out. Parental control is authoritative, with parents providing explanations for the structure that they impose. They also tend to exert their power and authority with sensitivity and concern. However, television parents are open to new information and ideas and, as such, could be considered to be progressive and open-minded. Parents are likely to permit and to tolerate disagreement from children, particularly when larger or controversial social problems are the focus of discussion. Television families engage in difficult discussions with their children without becoming disagreeable. Compromise is usually modeled, as parents resort to reason, loyalty, and good manners. Parents and children model respectful interactions and open communication.

Research suggests that children watch family dramas and comedies. Some children report that they watch television to learn how to act and what other people think, and family show viewing is no exception. Children see televised parents who provide models of cohesion, communication, and caring. In general, despite portrayals of nontraditional family structures on television, children see traditional families as the norm. One research study indicates that high school students who were heavy viewers of television were more likely to say that they intended to marry and have children when compared to light television viewers. However, heavy viewers among minority teenagers were more likely to state low intentions to marry and have children. Frequent television viewers were more likely to accept statements such as "People should live together before marriage," and "Monogamy is too limiting." Another study suggests that, depending on race and ethnicity, children and youth expose themselves to different family programming. There is some evidence that young viewers do compare their own experiences with those of their favorite television programs. It is not known how and to what extent these expectations influence children's behavior at home.

Sherryl Browne Graves

References and further reading

Graves, Sherryl Browne. 1999. "Television and Prejudicial Reduction: When Does Television as a Vicarious Experience Make a Difference?" *Journal of Social Issues* 55(4):707–728.

Lichter, Robert S., Linda S. Lichter, and Stanley Rothman. 1994. *Prime Time: How Television Portrays American Culture.* Washington, DC: Regency Publishers.

Taylor, Ella. 1991. *Prime-Time Families: Television Culture in Postwar America.* Berkeley, CA. University of California Press.

Television and Children

Children spend approximately three hours per day watching television. Parents and others often wonder whether watching television is good or bad. The question is not that simple. Television is only one medium to which children are exposed and by which they are influenced; print, radio, and computers are examples of other types of media. Each medium has its own symbol system, conventions or formal features that are designed to make the content more comprehensible and interesting (e.g., print uses syntax, plot, grammar). Because children spend more time with television than any other waking activity, it has the potential to influence their beliefs about their world, including gender roles, occupations, and cultural diversity. Research has found that the type and quality of programming viewed (e.g., educational, violent, general entertainment) is generally more important than the amount. Watching different kinds of programming leads to different outcomes, both socially and academically. To mediate both the positive and negative effects of television

Television has the potential to influence children's beliefs about their world. (Laura Dwight)

viewing, parents can watch with or without their children.

Television is distinguished from other media (e.g., print) by its form and not its content. Just as print can be good or bad, so can television be good or bad. There are certain attributes or formal features of this medium (regardless of content) that influence children's attention to and comprehension of the content. Formal features are the result of production and editing techniques that include visual techniques (e.g., zooms, pans, and special effects), auditory features (e.g., sound effects and music), and more global dimensions of program pace, action, and variability of scenes. These features attract attention, provide information about program content, and help children process the information presented.

Children may initially attend to perceptually salient features, such as high levels of activity and auditory sound effects. The issue of salience is more relevant in determining initial attention, especially for young viewers. As children grow older, their cognitive skills and viewing experience increase. Although level of attention may decline, older children are able to view more strategically. Therefore, although children may not be visually watching television (i.e., eyes on the screen), they may be comprehending information by listening.

As children become experienced viewers, they learn about the associations between the use of formal features and the likelihood that the corresponding content will be meaningful and interesting. For example, animation, children's voices, and visual special effects signal that the content is intended for a child audience, while adult male narration indicates that the content is not intended for children. Or, soft music and dreamy backgrounds might suggest that an advertisement is geared to women or girls, while a loud, action-oriented clip generally denotes a masculine product.

Finally, children use formal features to process information. These features can function as the syntax and grammar of television content. For instance, fade-outs inform children that one segment had ended and another is about to begin, just as a comma does in print materials. When these features are used strategically to help children understand the content, they are especially helpful. Fast pace can interfere with comprehension for young children because it can be difficult for them to integrate the quick flow of information. In contrast, repetition serves to help children anticipate content, rendering it more comprehensible.

Because television is so pervasive in the lives of children, it has enormous potential to act as a socializing agent, providing

information, most often implicitly, about gender roles, occupations, and cultural diversity, to name a few. Television's content acts as a set of cultural indicators, providing information about what is relevant, important, or meaningful to a particular society. Most often portrayed are those groups who are important and powerful. Children then construct their realities based on the repeated images and themes found in television programs.

Gender-role images on television reflect traditional views of male and female sex roles. Prime-time dramatic programming represents a two- or three-to-one differential in male versus female roles. Women tend to be attractive, nurturing, and younger than men; are portrayed in the context of romantic interests, home, and family; and are more likely to be victimized. Men, on the other hand, are depicted as older, more powerful and potent, and disproportionately unmarried.

Employment patterns also differ. Most characters on television occupy professional jobs (e.g., doctors, lawyers, artists, writers, athletes), while most people in the real world are blue-collar workers, secretaries, and managers. These occupational presentations also tend to reinforce sex stereotypes. Most men work outside the home and generally occupy high-prestige and traditionally masculine occupations (e.g., doctors, lawyers, police). When women are depicted in working situations, they are most often cast as nurses, secretaries, and teachers. However, women's occupational lives did begin to change in the 1980s. More women were employed, and more were in traditionally male occupations than in earlier years.

Television portrayals of the types of duties associated with various jobs also depart from reality. Emphasis is often placed on the glamorous, dramatic aspects of these jobs, while the hard work, boredom, and routine aspects tend to be de-emphasized or ignored.

Most of the characters on television are European American males. African Americans, prior to 1970, appeared infrequently on television and, when they did, often occupied positions that were comical and/or subservient. The influence of the Civil Rights movement contributed to a greater influx of African American characters (e.g., Bill Cosby, Sydney Poitier). Currently, African American male characters approximate their proportions in the population. However, African American females are still underrepresented. Persons of Hispanic, Native American, or Asian origins are nearly absent from the television world.

This medium plays a potentially important role in children's socialization. Children as a viewing audience are a unique group in that they come to television with limited knowledge of the world in which they live and with an eagerness to fill in these knowledge gaps. Whether the messages inherent in television are intentional or unintentional, television shapes and magnifies certain cultural perspectives and attitudes. To further understand the relationships between television viewing and child outcomes, one must consider three distinct categories of programs: violent television, cartoons, and educational television.

The relationship between violent television programs, typified by cartoons and action-adventure shows, and aggression has been studied more extensively than any other topic in the television literature. Most researchers who have studied or reviewed this area concur that there is a causal relationship between viewing violence and aggressive behavior. Some research has shown that those preschoolers identified by their parents as highly or moderately involved with television content and characters were more likely to report aggressive thoughts and behavior as teenagers. This group of children may have been especially receptive to the

images and messages depicted by the characters. Violent programming also affects academic achievement. For this same group of children, researchers found that viewing a lot of violent television during preschool predicted relatively low achievement in high school for girls. Research has shown that early viewing of cartoons predicted lower scores on standardized tests of school readiness and reading at age five when compared to no cartoon viewing.

In contrast, educational programs, defined as programs that have a curriculum or an agenda for the educational messages to be conveyed, contribute to school readiness, later academic achievement, and fewer aggressive thoughts and behaviors. Researchers who examined children over time beginning at ages two and four and ending at ages five and seven, respectively, found that early educational viewing contributed to better performance than for nonviewers on tests of reading, math, vocabulary, and school readiness as much as three years later. Older children, ages six to seven, performed better on tests of reading comprehension and had higher teacher-rated scores of school adjustment in first and second grades than did infrequent viewers. The more children view educational television programs during the early years, the better grades they get in high school and the more they read books as teenagers. That is, viewing an hour of the children's program *Sesame Street* each weekday at age five predicted an increase of about a quarter of a grade point in high school grade point averages (GPA). An additional benefit of this educational television viewing for boys was a reduction in the amount of self-reported aggressive thoughts and behaviors as teenagers.

Parents often wonder what they can do to counteract the negative messages and support the positive messages found in television programs. The context in which children view television, and the interactions that occur between child and adult while viewing, are able to moderate the effects of television in important ways. Coviewing television programs together offers parents opportunities to teach children about TV and moderate any negative effects. By offering commentary during and after the program, adult coviewers can enhance children's comprehension and learning from television content. For example, researchers found that when mothers viewed programs with their young children (aged between six and twenty-nine months), the children engaged in many verbal interactions with their mothers that included naming and identifying objects, repeating new words, asking questions, and relating television content to the child's own experience. Especially important to facilitating these interactions was the type of program: an age-appropriate, educational program (e.g., *Sesame Street*).

Deborah L. Linebarger

See also *Sesame Street;* Television, Educational

References and further reading

Berry, Gordon L., and Joy K. Asamen. 1993. *Children and Television: Images in a Changing Sociocultural World.* Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications.

Huston, Aletha C., and J. C. Wright. 1997. "Mass Media and Children's Development." In vol. 4 of *Handbook of Child Psychology.* 5th ed. Edited by W. Damon, I. E. Sigel, and K. A. Renninger. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Murray, John P., Eli A. Rubinstein, Brian L. Wilcox, and Diana Zuckerman. 1992. *Big World, Small Screen: The Role of Television in American Society.* Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.

Temperament

Temperament generally refers to a child's characteristic style of approaching and reacting to people and situations. Child development researchers have been particularly interested in temperament as expressed during the infancy period

because temperamental qualities seem to be related to a child's early adjustment, parenting behaviors, and personality traits exhibited later in life. Differences in the quality and intensity of children's behavioral patterns are apparent soon after birth, with parents frequently describing their young infants as easygoing, calm, cheerful, very alert, always in motion (squirming, wiggling, and stretching), and/or fussy. Various researchers have proposed discrepant defining dimensions of temperament; nevertheless, most conceptualizations incorporate individual differences in attentional, motor, self-regulatory, and emotional components, with an emphasis on the latter. A number of researchers describe temperament rather narrowly as individual differences in the expression of anger, sadness, fear, pleasure, and interest. Similarly, other scholars have conceptualized temperament in terms of three relatively distinct dimensions: emotionality or the tendency to be distressed; activity or tempo and energy expenditure; and sociability or the preference for being in the presence of others over being alone. High emotionality is characterized by strong negative behavioral and affective arousal, typically manifested as fearful or angry responses to stressful or taxing events. High activity is related to the inclination to vigorously explore the environment with an emphasis on exercising gross motor skills. Finally, children who exhibit high sociability are likely to enjoy the company of others a great deal, are inclined to initiate contact with others, and find the attention of others derived from social experiences to be very rewarding.

Perhaps the most comprehensive definition of temperament was offered by Thomas and Chess (1977), who identified nine temperamental qualities: approach versus withdrawal from novel events; adaptation to change; positivity versus negativity of moods; intensity of emotional reactions; rythmicity or regularity in biological functioning; persistence in the face of difficulty or environmental resistance; distractibility; activity level; and threshold of stimulation necessary to evoke a response. Based on their research involving these aspects of temperament, Thomas and Chess found that certain characteristics tended to cluster together and they identified three basic types of temperament. According to these researchers, easy children (40 percent) are usually in positive moods, establish regular routines during infancy, and readily adapt to new experiences. Difficult children (10 percent) are inclined to react negatively and intensely, crying frequently, are unlikely to establish regular routines, and they do not readily adjust to new experiences. Finally, slow-to-warm-up children (15 percent) exhibit a low activity level and low intensity reactions to environmental stimuli, are somewhat negative, and adapt very gradually to new situations. Children that do not fit well into these categories (35 percent) present with diverse combinations of the nine dimensions described by Thomas and Chess.

There is also general consensus among temperament researchers that temperament is constitutionally based, is relatively stable over time, and can be influenced by the environment. Studies have demonstrated that identical twins are more similar than fraternal twins on a number of temperamental dimensions, including activity level, sociability, shyness, irritability, intensity of emotional reaction, attention span, and persistence. Approximately 50 percent of the individual differences observed in temperament have been attributed to genetic factors. (Braungart, Plomin, DeFries, and Fulker 1992) Efforts to explore the biological underpinnings of temperament have focused on physiological differences

between children who are socially inhibited or shy, with a tendency to withdraw from novel stimuli, and uninhibited or sociable children who display positive emotional responses to new people and events. Preliminary research in this area has revealed differences in heart rates, hormone levels, and EEG waves in the frontal region of the cortex between temperamentally inhibited and uninhibited children.

Longitudinal studies have clearly demonstrated that a number of temperamental qualities including activity level, irritability, sociability, and shyness are moderately stable from infancy throughout childhood, and often even into adulthood. The highest stability rates are typically achieved among children who are at the extreme ends of the continuum of various temperament dimensions (i.e., very inhibited or very uninhibited), while those with less extreme scores display more variability over time. Recent evidence seems to indicate that the stability of temperament across development may depend on the degree of congruence, or the goodness of fit, between the child's nature and the parents' dispositional qualities. For example, if a mother of a very shy, introverted child is quite outgoing and sociable, she is likely to have some difficulty identifying with her inhibited child, may actively reinforce any nonshy behaviors displayed by her child, and she may provide frequent exposure to others. As a result, her shy child has a higher probability of becoming less shy over time than an equally shy peer who happens to have a more reticent mother.

Research with temperamentally difficult children raised under stressful life circumstances has also lent support to this notion of goodness of fit relating to the degree of stability in temperamental characteristics over time. Specifically, when difficult child temperament is combined with harsh and inconsistent child rearing, the resulting poor fit is likely to lead to more pronounced negative and combative child behavior. On the other hand, when parents remain positive and establish a happy home with consistently enforced rules, children with difficult temperaments tend to become less irritable and more predictable over time.

An extensive research base has revealed that positive temperamental qualities such as soothability, sociability, and predictability in infants are generally related to adaptive parenting behaviors incorporating sensitivity, warmth, and responsiveness. Conversely, child irritability, demandingness, and withdrawn behavior have been correlated with parental irritation and depressed levels of parental contact and stimulation. Achieving a positive, behaviorally enhancing fit between child and parent behaviors is obviously more challenging when children have dispositional qualities that require more patience and energy on the part of the caregiver. Interestingly, a few studies suggest that specific negative child temperamental qualities tend to elicit certain positive parenting practices. For example, infant irritability has been linked with greater persistence or involvement in caregiving. Characteristics of child individuality can also indirectly influence parenting quality through effects on the spousal relationship, parent-sibling relationships, parental fatigue, mental health, and employment. For example, parents with a difficult infant may become sleep deprived and experience performance decrements at work. Resultant stress incurred at work may be subsequently reflected in lowered attentiveness and patience in parenting.

Because temperament is believed to incorporate relatively stable patterns of emotional reactivity to environmental events, and affective responses to stress evoke coping behaviors, the association

between temperament and coping is a very intuitively appealing one. Several researchers have noted the conceptual similarity between the coping and temperament constructs, and some researchers, such as Rothbart, who define temperament as individual differences in reactivity and self-regulation, contend that coping is actually synonymous with temperament. A few isolated studies have indeed provided evidence suggesting that temperament may be a constitutionally based variable of primary importance in understanding individual differences in coping behavior. For example, results of one investigation revealed that several infant coping behaviors including gaze aversion, looking at mother, and self-soothing occurring in the context of a fear-inducing situation were related to mothers' assessments of their infants' temperaments. Another researcher identified distinct patterns of coping as a function of temperamental wariness (a temperament quality involving fearfulness and low sociability). Specifically, wary twelve- and eighteen-month-old infants were more inclined to fuss, seek proximity to their mothers, and engage in self-stimulation (e.g., thumb sucking or hair twirling) in challenging situations than their nonwary (bold) counterparts. Similarly, with stranger interaction serving as the stressful context, Mangelsdorf and her colleagues found that reports of infant wariness to strangers at twelve months of age were associated with self-soothing coping behaviors, whereas maternal reports of infant boldness at this age were associated with infants' use of self-distraction coping strategies.

Research with older children has revealed that difficult children are more likely than temperamentally easy children to experience problems adjusting to various school activities, and they are more frequently irritable, demanding, and aggressive in their interactions with both peers and siblings. Further, a large percentage of children who are slow to warm up frequently refrain from engaging in potentially enjoyable and growth-enhancing new and challenging activities. For example, athletically inclined slow-to-warm-up children may not want to participate in organized sports due to the social pressures involved. Their characteristic restraint is also likely to result in their being overlooked or neglected by their peers.

Temperament is a theoretical construct that has demonstrated considerable utility in empirical attempts to understand both interindividual differences in behavioral responding and intraindividual developmental processes. Although attempts to measure this multidimensional construct have varied quite extensively over the last thirty years, temperament is most frequently assessed using parent-reporting questionnaires or interviews. Behavior ratings by physicians, teachers, and researchers have been used less frequently. The preference has been for parent reporting, given the practical convenience afforded by this methodology and by parents' extensive knowledge of their children. Unfortunately, however, such heavy reliance on parent reports in investigative efforts designed to examine temperamental influences on parenting presents methodological problems. For instance, use of parental assessments precludes independent measurement of parenting and temperament variables, the direction of effects between specific child and parenting behaviors is difficult to ascertain, and many third variables, including parental personality and psychological characteristics, may be operative. As related to the latter issue, research suggests that mothers who are anxious, depressed, and low in self-esteem tend to report that their infants are more difficult than mothers who are not anxious or depressed and exhibit high self-

esteem. Fortunately, parental reports of children's temperament have been found to be at least moderately correlated with overt behavioral assessments.

Priscilla K. Coleman

References and further reading

Bates, John E. 1987. "Temperament in Infancy." Pp. 1101–1149 in *Handbook of Infant Development.* Edited by Joy D. Osofsky. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Braungart, Julia M., Robert Plomin, J. C. DeFries, and David N. Fulker. 1992. "Genetic Influence on Tester-Rated Infant Temperament as Assessed by Bayley's Infant Behavior Record: Nonadoptive and Adoptive Siblings and Twins." *Developmental Psychology* 28:40–47.

Buss, Arnold H., and Robert Plomin. 1984. *Temperament: Early Developing Personality Traits.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Goldsmith, H. Hill, and Joseph J. Campos. 1982. "Toward a Theory of Infant Temperament." Pp. 161–193 in *Attachment and Affiliative Systems: Neurobiological and Psychobiological Aspects.* Edited by Robert N. Emde and Robert Harmon. New York: Plenum Press.

Kohnstamm, Geldolph A., John E. Bates, and Mary K. Rothbart. 1989. *Temperament in Childhood.* New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Mangelsdorf, Sarah C., Janet R. Shapiro, and Donald Marzolf. 1995. "Developmental and Temperamental Differences in Emotion Regulation in Infancy." *Child Development* 66:1818–1828.

Parritz, Robin Hornik. 1996. "A Descriptive Analysis of Toddler Coping in Challenging Circumstances." *Infant Behavior and Development* 19:171–180.

Rothbart, Mary K., and John E. Bates. 1998. "Temperament." Pp. 105–176 in *Handbook of Child Psychology.* Edited by William Damon and Richard M. Lerner. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Thomas, Alexander, and Stella Chess. 1977. *Temperament and Development.* New York: Brunner/Mazel.

Time-Out

Time-out (TO) is a method of discipline. The need for information on discipline methods, such as TO, arises out of the universality of misbehavior in children (e.g., lack of cooperation, disruptive behavior, breaking rules). Parents look for methods of discipline that will stop the unwanted behavior and also build better behavior in the future. TO is one such method. The name TO comes from the phrase "time from reinforcement," and it is defined as a brief, structured time, directly following misbehavior, when children are isolated and caregivers do not give them any response, feedback, or attention and there is no payoff of any kind. TO has gradually became a popular and much safer discipline method than spanking and criticizing. It is an easy and instant way to stop misbehavior. It is not intended as a negative consequence or punishment, but is used to provide time or space away to help the child calm down, gain control, and start over. TO is one of the most widely used disciplinary methods. To use it properly requires great skill and care. At times TO is ineffective and can act as a negative consequence.

TO, as a method, first appeared in the literature in the 1950s and early 1960s. It was originally used by researchers and later by practitioners in applied settings. It was developed by behavioral psychologists and is based on learning theory and basic principles of reinforcement. For behaviorists, who first developed the technique, TO meant turning off or withdrawing positive reinforcement that was maintaining a particular response. The goal of TO was to weaken undesired behavior by removing the child, for a limited time, from the circumstances reinforcing the undesired behavior. The reinforcing events from which the child is removed is referred to as "time-in." For TO to be effective, the environment or activity that the child is restricted from must be reinforcing or desirable. The reinforcing properties of time-in were thought to be a major contributing factor to the effectiveness of TO.

Initially TO was used to modify the behavior of emotionally disturbed children

Time-out is not intended as a negative consequence or punishment, but is used to provide time or space away to help the child calm down, gain control, and start over. (Elizabeth Crews)

in institutional settings. As the use of TO increased, and its use moved from the laboratory and institutional settings to educational and home settings, new procedures were developed. Five general types of TO emerged: isolation, exclusion, contingent observation, removal of reinforcing stimuli conditions, and ignoring the child. All types can be placed along a continuum of restrictiveness depending on the degree to which the child was removed from the reinforcing environment. Isolation TO involved total removal from the reinforcing environment. The child was placed in a separate room for a predetermined period of time. For those children with severe behavioral difficulties, bare rooms with locked doors and restraining devices were used. The use of these rooms appeared in institutional settings. Exclusion TO involved excluding the child from the area of reinforcement without removing the child from the room. The best-known example was "sitting in the corner." Contingent observation, removal of reinforcing stimuli conditions, and ignoring the child were referred to as nonexclusive TO because they limited the child's participation in the reinforcing area of ongoing activities without eliminating observations. Contingent observation required the child to sit in the periphery of the ongoing activities and observe the appropriate behaviors of his or her peers for a brief period of time. Removing reinforcing stimulus conditions, "withdrawal privileges," included withholding something, whether it be food, music, or television. Ignoring the subject involved turning away from the child. Research has shown

that TO is effective for noncompliance in many domains. How TO actually leads to improved behavior is still not conclusively known.

Today, TO is most like a modern version of "go sit in the corner" with an important difference. The idea is not to shame or humiliate the child, but to give the child a cooldown period in order to get control of his or her feelings. TO, as a discipline method, is also intended to teach children about self-regulation, compliance, and values.

For TO to be most effective, experts agree on the following general guidelines. TO should not be used unless there is a parent or caregiver skilled in its use present to monitor the child's activities when he or she is in TO. Before using TO it is important to explain what it is and demonstrate how it is to be carried out. Parents should give the child the instructions for TO in a simple, direct way and in a businesslike tone of voice. All promises, arguments, and pleas from the child should be ignored. Parents may want to stay in the room with the child and make sure the child follows through and quiets down. Parents should not argue with the child during this process. Guidelines for the amount of time in TO recommend one to two minutes for each year of the child's age. There should not be a predetermined TO chair or place. However, a child should be timed-out where there are no play materials and he or she cannot watch television. Some parents choose to use a clock timer set for a predetermined period. Though some experts recommend this for its precision—"You can come out when the bell rings, not before"—the timer system seems too mechanical in that it makes no allowance for individual differences. This system leaves control in the hands of the adults. From the standpoint of developing self-regulation, it is preferable to put the child in charge of his or her own behavior. Let the child decide when he or she is ready to come out. TO should last as long as the child feels it is necessary for him or her to calm down. TO should not be used to threaten children and make them fearful. TO becomes a form of punishment if a child's behavior is controlled through fear. After the child has calmed down, TO can be a time for the child and parent to talk about feelings and most importantly an opportunity for the parents to explain to the child why his or her behavior was unacceptable. This gives the child an opportunity to learn from the TO and to begin to internalize some of the parents' values and rules.

Researchers have outlined the development of self-regulation and the internalization of values and how this happens over the first twelve years of life. The capacity for compliance and a sense of conscience develops slowly in young children. This relative slowness may contribute significantly to the frustration noted by many parents about children's disobedience. The first sign that the child is learning the rule of compliance usually comes at about two years of age. At this age children are compliant about 45 percent of the time because they are capable of modulating behavior to demands of the caregivers. (Londerville and Main, 1981; Wenar, 1982) One of the reasons why children do not obey consistently is that they are not yet capable of taking action out of concern for others. At three to four years of age children are compliant about 60 to 70 percent of the time. (Kopp, 1992) They know what is wrong, but do not act right out of concern for others. It is at this time when young children gradually internalize ideas of standards and deviations from what is expected of them based on what they have learned from their parents. It is not until about five years of age that children develop a sense of conscience and feel guilty and worried if they transgress. A child now has a sense of guilt if he or she misbehaves, regardless of whether a

parent sees the misbehavior. Between six to twelve years of age, a child's conscience continues to develop. Children now show an understanding between right and wrong and begin to integrate moral values at home and in society.

Self-control, compliance, and values become internalized within the child through parental consistency and limit setting. TO provides an opportunity for children to learn the possible consequences of their actions and to develop the capacity to take control of their actions, without reliance on an outside authority. A child gradually learns to internalize the parents' values through the style of discipline that the parents use. For discipline to be effective, there need to be clear rules and consequences for misbehavior, as well as discussions, explanations, and sharing of emotional responses. For self-regulation to develop and internalization of values to occur, power assertion methods are not sufficient unless the child also receives affection and explanations about the reasons for rules.

The use of TO continues to be controversial as a method of discipline. TO has been criticized by some theorists as being detrimental to the child and not a suitable way to lead to internalization and a conscience. However, if time-out is used to allow both parent and child to calm down and to teach the child about the reasons his or her behavior is unacceptable, its use is defensible as a way to help the child with emotion regulation and the development of a conscience.

TO can be used effectively to reduce maladaptive behaviors and enhance a child's development. In addition, TO is a method parents can use when they feel they need time and space away from the child. TO also gives the parent an opportunity to calm down, gain control, and start over.

Rosanne Menna
Sarah Landy

See also Discipline in the Home

References and further reading

Harris, Karen R. 1985. "Definitional, Parametric and Procedural Consideration in Time-Out Interventions and Research." *Exceptional Children* 51, no. 4:279–288.

Hoffman, Martin L. 1983. "Affective and Cognitive Processes in Moral Internalization." Pp. 236–274 in *Social Cognition and Social Development: A Socio-Cultural Perspective.* Edited by Edward T. Higgins, Diane Rubel, and Willard Hartup. Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press.

Kopp, Claire B. 1992. "Emotional Distress and Control in Young Children." Pp. 41–56 in *Emotion and Its Regulation.* Edited by Nancy Eisenberg and Richard A. Fabes. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Londerville, Susan, and Mary Main. 1981. "Security Attachment, Compliance and Material Training Methods in the Second Year of Life." *Developmental Psychology* 17:289–299.

Salmon, K. 1992. "Making Time-Out Work." *Parents* (February):100–102.

Wenar, Charles. 1982. "On Negativism." *Human Development* 25:1–23.

Whitham, C. 1994. "Time-Out: A Discipline Technique That Works When Used Correctly." *PTA Today* (January):14–16.

Toddlers, Parenting of

The toddler period technically extends from fifteen months until approximately thirty-six months of age, and is a stage of life marked by amazing transformations in a child's competencies across all domains of development. Effective navigation through the toddler period carries the child, who still very much resembles a highly dependent infant with limited awareness of self and restricted communicative abilities, to the point of being an individual with a unique personality and sense of self.

Toddlers accumulate a remarkable amount of knowledge about the material and the social world during these critical years. By the end of toddlerhood, children possess well-developed physical, socioemotional, and cognitive skills enabling very independent and active participation

During the toddler stage, children gain a large amount of information about the world. (Skjold Photographs)

in their environments. As the noted developmental researcher of the toddler period, Marilyn Shatz has stated with regard to the behavioral repertoire of children at this age, "Toddlers are not just egocentric and stubborn, they can be polite and generous. They can comfort, cajole, persuade, joke, and argue." (Shatz, 1994, 3)

Parents introduce salient elements of both the physical and the social world to their toddlers through diverse means. A broad range of parental actions and vocalizations occur in response to complex environmental contingencies (including a toddler's own behavioral initiatives), and convey a wealth of emotional and cognitive information to young children. Periods of parental inactivity and silence likewise bestow meaning on the daily lives of toddlers. Parents typically create a home environment enriched with sensory stimulation, while also actively engaging in frequent dyadic interactions with their children throughout toddlerhood.

Interaction between parents and children influences children's development more than interactions transpiring across other contexts. The primacy of parent-child encounters in young children's lives and development is undoubtedly due to the amount of time shared between parent and child. The everyday exchanges between toddlers and their parents are the medium in which feelings about the self, others, and the world are formed, and essential physical and cognitive abilities are developed. The ups and downs of everyday experiences with parents during this period convey meaningful explicit, as well as implicit, messages to the child about the importance of his or her needs and about the support available in meeting them. Further, as researcher Deborah Stipek has argued, parental reactions to

children's behavior in the second year of life are crucial in children's developing understanding of standards of conduct or ideas about the degree to which an action is socially acceptable, proper, or ethical, and their ability to apply such standards to their own behavior. In their everyday reactions to their toddlers' successes and failures, parents inherently link their children's behavior to their own standards for morally appropriate or acceptable behavior. Pride, shame, and guilt are socially constructed emotions that are largely associated with the nature of parental responses to children's positive and negative behaviors.

Caring for children between fifteen and thirty-six months of age is typically experienced as both a very demanding and an exciting, rewarding stage of parenting. By fifteen to eighteen months, most toddlers are highly mobile, enabling active (sometimes virtually perpetual) involvement in exploring the environment. Establishment of clear limits becomes necessary for parents to secure the safety and well-being of their children, in addition to aiding their children in developing the beginnings of self-control.

Defining the parameters of positive parenting during the toddler period, with an attempt to specify critical behaviors in parents of toddlers, is particularly difficult, given the rapid changes that occur across all domains of development. Toddlerhood represents a period of development dominated by the child's emerging needs for independence, with developmental changes presenting entirely new challenges to parents that were not present during the infancy stage. In conjunction with toddlers' efforts to learn to function more autonomously, they develop skills for more effective interdependent functioning, become aware of themselves as separate beings, and develop the capacity to engage in self-reflection. Prior to eighteen months of age, children apparently lack the understanding that the image they see in a mirror is their own reflection. In a creative investigation, an experimenter put a dot of rouge on toddlers' noses without their knowledge and then had them examine their images in a mirror. Before eighteen months, children pointed to the mirror; however, by two years of age, the children tended to touch their own noses, demonstrating a clear understanding of self.

During toddlerhood the beginnings of empathetic responding, awareness of moral standards, and gender identity formation are evidenced as well. Attachment to primary caregivers is typically well established by toddlerhood, and a burgeoning interest in forming attachments to peers begins.

Finally, substantial cognitive advances are achieved during toddlerhood, with the most notable perhaps being the ability to engage in symbolic mental representation and related gains in the language area. Insight into self-awareness, together with rapidly expanding language abilities, fosters the ability to communicate feelings and thoughts with those with whom toddlers share their lives. Toddlers' ability to think symbolically and store information in memory for hours, days, and even weeks enables them to quickly acquire and assimilate new information, in addition to facilitating engagement in pretend play. During toddlerhood, young children are able to assume various fictitious roles, and objects become mentally transformed into play props that support the imaginative context. For example, a child might crawl into a cardboard box pretending to be a little baby, with the box serving as a crib and a towel functioning as a blanket.

Examination of parenting behaviors associated with healthy physical and psychological development during the toddler periods has primarily examined mothers' child-care practices, so there is clearly a need for more concentrated

research on fathers of toddlers. Maternal factors that have been found to be associated with measures of attachment security specifically, or socioemotional development in children generally, include: sensitive and timely response to children's needs; maternal positive affect; quality of bodily contact; use of appropriate pacing in interactions; nonrestrictive care; and maternal engagement or preoccupation with the role of being a mother. Research suggests that when parents establish a nurturing, responsive relationship with their toddlers, efforts to socialize toddlers (wherein young children internalize standards and become able to exercise both self-control and a willingness to comply with the demands of others) are greatly enhanced.

Attempts to describe parental determinants of development in the cognitive realm have not been quite as abundant as research efforts geared toward describing parental correlates of socioemotional functioning in children. Nevertheless, there has been some concentrated effort geared toward isolating the key parental behaviors and attributes associated primarily with early cognitive development of children. For example, mothers' availability for interactive play and conversation has been found to be significantly related to toddlers' abilities to engage in symbolic or pretend play. Similarly, several investigations have suggested that "semantic contingency," or the immediate matching of parental speech to the content of the child's vocalizations, promotes rapid language development in toddlerhood. Other research has revealed that toddlers' vocabulary development is related to the amount of parental speech in general and parental efforts to describe environmental stimuli that capture a toddler's attention. Parent-child interactive routines involving activities such as book reading are additional strong predictors of vocabulary development in toddlers. In general, research suggests that the following parental characteristics are predictive of later cognitive development: engagement in intellectually stimulating activities; provision of a variety of challenging experiences for the child; level or amount of interaction; reciprocity of interaction; how intrusive or ignoring the parent is; the emotional tone of social exchanges; the use of praise and encouragement; and contingent verbal responsiveness.

Interestingly, the available literature suggests considerable overlap between parental attributes likely to foster socioemotional growth and those that facilitate cognitive development in children. Key parental variables that encourage growth across diverse developmental domains (e.g., attentiveness, availability, sensitivity, warmth, etc.) may very well be related to a few central determinants, such as motivation to be a parent, satisfaction with the role, or self-confidence in parenting.

Development in different domains of functioning also seems to be related at a physiological level as well. For example, exciting new research on brain development has revealed that the qualitative nature of children's early attachment relationships has a vital influence on the physiology of the brain and resultant cognitive abilities.

Finally, it is essential to remain cognizant of the fact that the degree to which parents are able to provide caring environments conducive to optimizing toddlers' development depends not only on the personal and psychological resources of the parent but also on the characteristics of the child, including temperamental qualities, skills, and natural abilities, in addition to the broader context (family socioeconomic status, quality of the marital relationship, geographical location, etc.) in which the parent-child relationship develops.

Priscilla K. Coleman

References and further reading

Bornstein, Marc H., and Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda. 1989. "Maternal Responsiveness and Cognitive Development in Children." Pp. 49–61 in *Maternal Responsiveness: Characteristics and Consequences.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Edwards, Carolyn Pope. 1995. "Parenting Toddlers." Pp. 41–63 in vol. 1 of *Handbook of Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Kagan, Jerome. 1981. *The Second Year: The Emergence of Self-Awareness.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Shatz, Marilyn. 1994. *A Toddler's Life: Becoming a Person.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Slade, Arietta. 1987. "A Longitudinal Study of Maternal Involvement and Symbolic Play during the Toddler Period." *Child Development* 58:367–375.

Stipek, Deborah. 1995. "The Development of Pride and Shame in Toddlers." Pp. 237–252 in *Self-Conscious Emotions.* Edited by June Price Tangney and Kurt W. Fischer. New York: Guilford Press.

Trends in Child Rearing

The history of ideas about child rearing in the United States has been dominated by a few themes on which there has been consensus, and a few questions on which there has been debate and fluctuation. The themes include the primacy and authority of the family, the belief in the perfectibility of the human being, a certain trust in scientific and expert advice about child rearing, class distinctions in child-rearing advice, and the notion that American children are competing both with each other and with children from other nations. The debates have centered on the following questions: How important are the early years to later development? Which domain of development is primary in the early years? How significant is the mother-infant bond? How strict should parents be with their children? Is infant day care a good thing, and if so, what should be its outcomes? Related to this last question is the issue of whether mothers of young children should work outside their homes.

A historical review of these themes and questions offers a context within which to situate and evaluate contemporary and emerging ideas. While informed by scientific research, child-rearing trends have also been shaped by changing economic realities, sociodemographic trends, social policy objectives, and technological advances. These contextual influences help explain the discrepancies between scientific or expert information on the one hand and how that information is conveyed to the public on the other. Charting the course of expert advice given to parents over the years reveals a circular pattern, with old ideas being revisited under more of a contemporary guise.

When settlers came to New England in the early 1600s, one of their primary goals was to build a new way of life for their children. At that time, the primary function of the family was to care for children and provide them with a solid moral foundation. Education was viewed as the powerful tool that would enable this process, and belief in the perfectibility of the human being through education was a theme that has continued to thrive throughout U.S. history. These early colonists had fled the monarchic rule of their European homelands in part because of their fiercely independent nature. They believed that the nuclear family is a sovereign unit and that external authorities should not interfere with that sovereignty—another belief that has endured in the United States throughout the years into contemporary times.

The 1700s brought about improvements in economic and living conditions that paved the way for more optimistic, less harsh views about how to rear children. Although the two predominant philosophers of that century, John Locke and Jean-

Jacques Rousseau, disagreed on the essential nature of the newborn child, their ideas served to promote the underlying notion that the child's early years mattered for later development and that parents could influence the course of that development. By the end of the century, however, a return to more repressive child rearing was under way as religious leaders criticized mothers for having become too lenient.

The rapid population growth of the early 1800s led to a parallel expansion in formal education programs for infants, and with it the debate about the value of early institutional care first emerged. The goal of this "Infant School Movement" was to reduce the growing gap between the middle class and the poor by providing opportunities for poor children to learn to read and acquire the proper values and behaviors of the middle classes. By the middle of the century, however, infant schools were perceived by all as very beneficial, and middle-class parents began sending their children to school as well.

In the second part of the nineteenth century, with the advent of industrialization and the rise in immigration, a new class of industrial workers was born and a concern for their children arose. The result was a flourishing of new schools for young children, but with a different aim. No longer was teaching children to read viewed as a good thing. Instead, some experts warned that pushing children at this early age could cause them to become "insane." Consequently, the young children attending these "day nurseries" were simply kept clean and healthy, and socialized with the proper values of the time. These values included moral devotion, self-denial, and impulse control.

Meanwhile, the "Child Study Movement"—an intellectual movement that included scholars G. Stanley Hall, John Dewey, and Sigmund Freud—was influencing middle- and upper-class families with its teachings on the importance of the early years for children's development. By the early twentieth century, the role of the mother was once again revered, and children were allowed to flourish naturally at home with their mothers who naturally knew best how to rear them. This new favored status of mothers was short-lived, however, as yet another early schooling movement emerged in the 1930s and 1940s: the "Nursery School Movement," which justified strict and structured care of young children outside of the home, and viewed permissive mothering as dangerous to children's development. The theory of behaviorism advanced by John Watson suggested that children could be conditioned to behave in desirable ways and that parents and professionals should learn to use the correct techniques to achieve those ends.

By the middle of the twentieth century, the public was again being cautioned about the potentially damaging effects of early institutionalization, and mothers were urged to take care of their own children at home. By the 1950s, Dr. Benjamin Spock's child-care manuals had become well known for encouraging parents to adopt a permissive attitude and trust their instincts in raising their children. Once again, this trend toward leniency did not last long, and the belief that young children's intelligence could and should be developed through early education reemerged. The United States had entered the cold war, and preparing the citizens of the future to compete and win on a global scale contributed to the trend toward early education. Early childhood was viewed once again as a critical period during which opportunities to learn and develop not provided and taken could prove fatal for later development.

In the 1960s, policymakers gave birth to a large-scale compensatory program for

children of low-income families, Head Start, whose goal was to reach these children during the early period of development and increase their chances of succeeding in later schooling.

The idea that the early years are extremely important to later development endured into the 1970s, but with a shift back to holding parents responsible for child rearing during those early years. Child-care manuals and parent education programs proliferated during this decade. Parents were advised that a strong mother-infant bond was essential to children's well being and that infants should be provided with ample stimulation in order to optimize their early development. The belief in the perfectibility of the human being reached a peak during this decade with the "super baby" fad and the propagation of programs aimed at increasing and accelerating children's mental abilities.

In the early 1980s, the U.S. economy was in recession and the gap between the rich and poor was widening, leading to a decline in federal support for infant education programs. At the same time, experts began using the conceptualization of "at risk" for children with biological or genetic constraints who were more likely to experience negative developmental outcomes, such as school failure and social or emotional problems. By the end of the 1980s, the classification was expanded to include children affected by negative environmental circumstances, such as poverty or early trauma, and infants of working mothers were included in this definition. Debates about the effects of early day care on children's development raged during these years, and continued into the 1990s. Although paid maternity leaves became more common, they remained short in duration when compared with the amount of time allotted to new mothers in Europe. On the other hand, public day care served only families with extremely low incomes, and middle-class working mothers received no pensions to help them cover expenses for private child care.

Research on brain development in the mid-1990s provided the impetus for a new wave of advice to parents on how to optimize their infants' potential in various mental domains. Talking to one's baby, playing music even before the baby is born, and generally exposing babies to a wide variety of stimuli were tips commonly given to parents during the end of this decade. At the turn of the millennium, the belief in human perfectibility was stronger than ever, and the responsibility for enabling children to achieve their highest potential as human beings appeared to be largely in the hands of parents.

Marie-Anne Suizzo

References and further reading

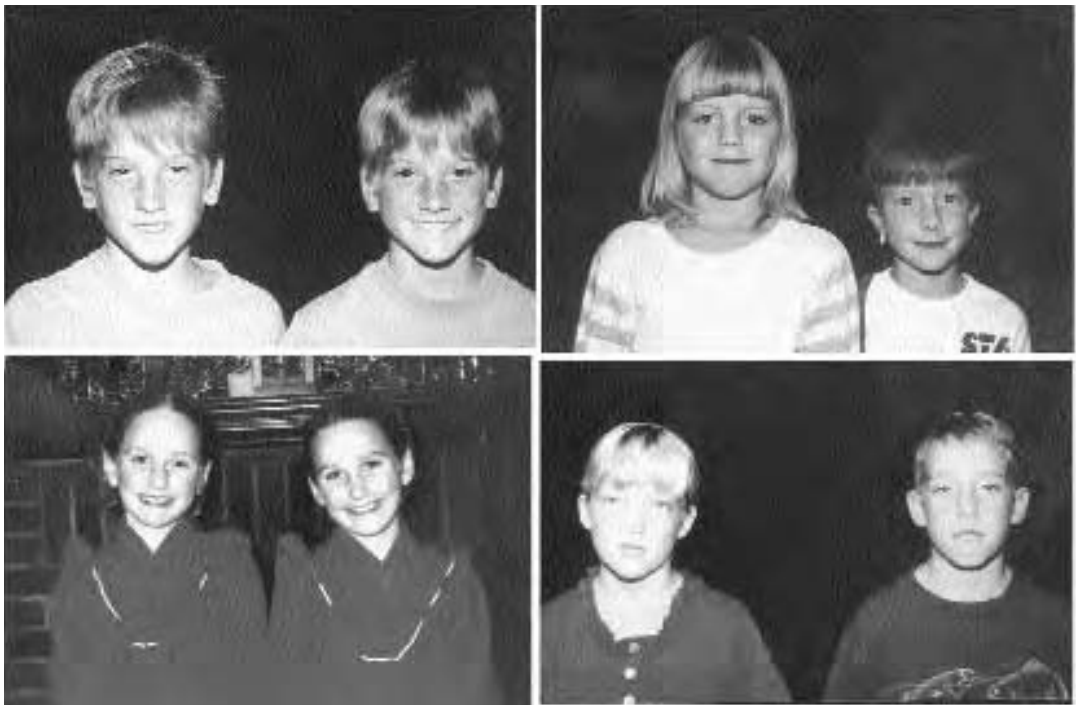
Clarke-Stewart, K. Allison. 1998. "Historical Shifts and Underlying Themes in Ideas about Rearing Young Children in the United States: Where Have We Been? Where Are We Going?" *Early Development and Parenting* 7:101–117.

Wolfenstein, Martha. 1955. "Fun Morality: An Analysis of Recent American Child-Training Literature." Pp. 168–178 in *Childhood in Contemporary Cultures.* Edited by Margaret Mead and Martha Wolfenstein. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Young, Katherine T. 1999. "American Conceptions of Infant Development from 1955 to 1984: What the Experts Are Telling Parents." *Child Development* 61:17–28.

Twins and Multiples

Appreciating the biological and behavioral differences among twin types is important for parents rearing multiple-birth children. Twins can be either identical (monozygotic, or MZ) or fraternal (dizygotic, or DZ). Identical twins result when a fertilized egg, or zygote, divides during the first two weeks following conception. Additional splitting results in



Top left: *Identical twin boys who look very much alike. These twins have been closely matched in appearance throughout their development. (Photo by Dr. Nancy L. Segal)* Top right: *Fraternal twin girls who differ greatly in appearance. The shorter twin looks more like her older brother than her twin sister. (Photo by Dr. Nancy L. Segal)* Bottom left: *Fraternal twin girls who look very much alike. These twins have been mistaken for identical twins, but blood testing has confirmed they are fraternal. (Photo by Diane Mitzuk)* Bottom right: *Opposite-sex twins who, despite their sex difference, look more alike than the same-sex twins shown in the top right. (Photo by Dr. Nancy L. Segal)*

identical triplets, quadruplets, or other higher-order multiples. Factors responsible for zygotic splitting remain mysterious, although some theories have implicated the timing of fertilization and implantation.

Fraternal twins result when two eggs are fertilized by two sperm cells. Fraternal twins share half their genes, on average, as do nontwin siblings. Approximately half of all fraternal twin pairs are same sex and half are opposite sex. If women release three or more eggs that undergo fertilization, the result may be fraternal triplets, quadruplets, or more. The fraternal twinning rate is three times higher for women aged thirty-five to forty years compared with women aged twenty to twenty-five years. (Luke and Eberlein, 1999) In addition, height and weight are higher among mothers of fraternals, relative to mothers of identicals and nontwins, presumably reflecting hormonal or other biological differences.

It seems certain that identical twinning does not run in families. Lack of genetic influence on identical twinning is partly supported by the constant rate at which such twins are born worldwide (approximately 1 out of 250 births). (Bulmer, 1970) The presence of multiple identical sets conceived by some couples may reflect chance factors, although genetic effects cannot be fully excluded.

Fraternal twinning does appear to run in families, although the pathways of

genetic transmission are not well understood. Biological influences on fraternal twinning are also indicated by its differing frequency in black populations (1 out of 63 births), Caucasian populations (1 out of 125 births), and Asian populations (1 out of 330 births). (Bomsel-Helmreich and Al Mufti, 1995) Fraternal twinning is also linked to frequent intercourse and periods of sexual abstinence. Fraternal twins may, however, occur in families lacking all these characteristics.

Superfecundated twins result when two eggs, released simultaneously, are fertilized up to several days apart. *Superfetated twins* result when an egg is released and fertilized several weeks following fertilization of a previously released egg. Twins conceived in different coital acts can, therefore, have different fathers, a situation that reduces their genetic relatedness to one-fourth. *Polar body twins* may result from fertilization of the egg and one of the three polar bodies produced during maturation of the egg. These twins may vary from unusual genetic similarity to dissimilarity. The frequency of these events is presumed to be rare. Some twins born to interracial couples may appear quite different physically, causing others to question their relationship.

The best methods for determining twin type are comparing twins' DNA profiles or multiple blood group characteristics. Matching DNA patterns or blood groups indicate identical twins, while differences indicate fraternal twins. Number of placentae does not allow accurate classification because all fraternal twins and one-third of identical twins have two placentae and two *chorions* (outer embryonic membranes), while two-thirds of identical twins have one. Furthermore, approximately 50 percent of two-chorion twins (including identical and fraternal twins) have closely placed or fused placentae, further compromising the accuracy of diagnosing twin type by placentation. (Derom, Derom, and Vlietinck, 1995) Parents' knowledge of their children's twin type is important for understanding twins' similarities and differences in mental abilities, physical skills, and disease susceptibilities.

Conventional twinning rates are being revised upward due to new assisted reproductive techniques (ART) that help some couples overcome infertility. One such technique, in vitro fertilization (IVF), joins sperm and eggs in a petri dish before implanting embryos in the mother's womb. Implantation of multiple embryos increases the chances for a successful pregnancy and multiple birth. ART is responsible for a very small percentage of births, yet has been associated with dramatic increases in fraternal twinning. Between 1980 and 1997, twin births increased by 63 percent among women forty to forty-four years of age and by 1,000 percent among women forty-four to forty-nine years of age. (National Center for Health Statistics/Centers for Disease Control, 1999) A surprise has been an increase in identical twinning from IVF, although the effect is less marked. Changes in the membrane surrounding the embryo or laboratory manipulation of the embryo is thought to induce splitting in some cases, resulting in identical twins.

Twins are more often born prematurely (before thirty-seven weeks into the pregnancy) than nontwin births (44.5 percent versus 9.4 percent), making low birth weight and developmental difficulties more frequent in infant twins. (Taffel, 1995) Twins show up to a 60 percent higher rate of congenital malformations than nontwins (such as cardiovascular or respiratory defects), some associated with twin-to-twin transfusion in one-chorion identical twins or premature birth in all twins. (Mastroiacovo et al., 1999)

Some people have wondered whether twins' unique birth circumstances disqualify them as participants in human developmental research. Most of these concerns have been largely resolved because, after early childhood, twins and nontwins do not differ on most behavioral and health-related measures.

Identical and fraternal twins are "living laboratories" for examining genetic and environmental influences on development. Greater resemblance in identical twins than fraternal twins shows that genetic background affects the development of a particular trait. Many people assume that identical twins' greater resemblance relative to fraternal twins reflects their more similar rearing. Research shows, however, that parents do not create the similarities and differences in their children, but respond to the specific behaviors each child displays. If identical twins behave more similarly than fraternal twins, this is associated with the greater degree to which they share genetically based traits—these shared traits in turn evoke more similar responses from parents and others. It is also noteworthy that identical twins do not show perfect similarity in any trait, underlining the importance of environmental influences operating before and after birth.

Fraternal twins, like ordinary siblings, may be very similar or very different across traits. Remember that these twins share half their genes, on average, but some pairs may be highly concordant or highly discordant in certain respects. Some same-sex fraternal twins look very much alike physically, while others look unrelated. Opposite-sex twins offer a model for studying the emergence of sex-related differences in development. Females' generally earlier maturation may lead some female twins to dominate or overprotect their brothers. Recent studies of thrill-seeking tendencies and spatial skills, behaviors in which males typically exceed females, have shown surprising similarities between male-female twins. Researchers are trying to determine to what extent these similarities reflect opposite-sex twins' shared social environment and/or exposure to cross-sex hormones before birth.

Identical twins reared apart also provide compelling examples of genetic influence on development. A compelling finding is that identical twins reared apart are as similar in personality as identical twins reared together. This indicates that to the extent that family members show personality resemblance, it is because of their shared genes, not their shared environments. In other words, living together does not make people alike. Remember, however, that identical twin similarity in personality is not perfect. This tells us that experiences that are not shared by twins and other family members may cause them to be somewhat different. It is also possible to compare intellectual outcomes in young identical twins exposed to different programs of instruction, a design called *cotwin control.* Different test scores would show that one program was superior, while similar test scores would suggest they were the same and/or that maturation played a more important role in the development of some skills. A problem with this approach is making certain that twins do not exchange relevant information while the study is in progress. Parents may be aware of "natural" cotwin control experiments when one identical twin wins a prize or contracts an illness.

Raising twins requires parental knowledge of psychological situations characteristic of the different twin types. Identical twins are generally closer socially than fraternal twins. Identical twins complete joint projects more cooperatively and are more often found together during free play. The nature of identical twins'

social relationship is evident at an early age when some children react negatively to separation at school or elsewhere. Such behavior is comprehensible given their intellectual and temperamental similarities. Some identical twins' strong preferences for one another as playmates may raise concern over restriction in their social development. Encouragement toward individual experiences with parents and friends is advisable, but should be introduced gradually.

Fraternal pairs present a varied picture regarding social relations, with some twins remaining close socially and others seeking experiences apart from their cotwins. Different degrees of educational achievement or social success between fraternal twins may trigger competition, jealousy, or hurt feelings. Parents should carefully emphasize and support each child's individual talents and interests. Opposite-sex cotwins often participate in separate gender-specific activities, so competition between them may be less frequent. Female twins' protective attitudes toward their brothers may encourage overdependence by male twins, a situation parents may want to mitigate.

Many schools require that twins be separated, but it is more advisable to render decisions on a case-by-case basis. Behavioral differences among twin types offer some guidance. Identical twins' matched abilities and close attachment may recommend similar placement, at least during the early years. In such cases, twins should be dressed differently to be individually recognizable by teachers and classmates. Assigning twins to different sections or groups within the classroom may offer separate social experiences, as well as the security of having the cotwin nearby. Same-sex fraternal twins with common interests may enjoy sharing a classroom, while those with different interests may prefer separate placement. Opposite-sex twins may pose the greatest school dilemmas for parents because female cotwins often show greater school readiness than their brothers. In such cases, separate classrooms are advised, but placing these cotwins in separate grades may compromise male twins' self-esteem.

Dividing attention among multiple-birth children is another key concern. Lack of exclusivity in the parent-child relationship may partly explain why some twins show disadvantages in language skills relative to nontwins. In conversations with parents, twins receive fewer turn-taking opportunities, engage in shorter conversations, and receive more nonverbal messages, resulting in reduced vocabularies and immature speech. Interestingly, parents of twins may speak *more* to their children than do parents of nontwins, but dividing parental attention means short-changing individual twins. Some twins, mostly identical, create words, phrases, or gestures intelligible only to themselves, which may delay normal speech development. Frequent displays of this language behavior may require professional intervention. Twins, on average, score below nontwins on standard intelligence tests, a likely consequence of twins' language difficulties. Recent research has, however, challenged some findings regarding very young twins' average language deficits, showing that twins excel in expressing emotions and influencing partners.

In addition to learning problems, parents must anticipate the emotional and financial demands posed by caring for multiple-birth children. It is not surprising that some mothers of young twins experience greater depression than mothers of nontwins, a finding unrelated to social class, partner presence, mothers' age, or number of children. Child abuse rates are higher for twins than nontwins, partly due to twins' greater caretaking requirements. It is actually more common for only one cotwin to be abused,

usually the twin with medical problems or less desirable personality or physical traits. Of course, most parents of twins do not abuse their children; only parents whose personalities or personal situations may predispose them toward such behavior are likely to do so.

Child-care professionals are becoming more attuned to issues involved in caring for members of multiple births. Organizations disseminating information and assistance to multiple-birth families are also gaining visibility. Despite the challenges of raising twins, triplets, quadruplets, and more, most parents of multiples feel privileged and proud at the prospect of raising their unique children.

Nancy L. Segal

References and further reading

Bomsel-Helmreich, Ondine, and Widad Al Mufti. 1995. "The Mechanism of Monozygosity and Double Ovulation." Pp. 25–40 in *Multiple Pregnancy: Epidemiology, Gestation and Perinatal Outcome.* Edited by Louis G. Keith, Emile Papiernik, Donald M. Keith, and Barbara Luke. New York: Parthenon.

Bulmer, Martin. 1970. *The Biology of Twinning in Man.* Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Derom, Robert, Catherine Derom, and Robert Vlietinck. 1995. "Placentation." Pp. 113–128 in *Multiple Pregnancy: Epidemiology, Gestation and Perinatal Outcome.* Edited by Louis G. Keith, Emile Papiernik, Donald M. Keith, and Barbara Luke. New York: Parthenon.

Luke, Barbara, and Tamara Eberlein. 1999. *When You're Expecting Twins, Triplets, or Quads.* New York: HarperPerennial.

Mastroiacovo, Pierpaolo, et al. 1999. "Congenital Malformations in Twins: An International Study." *American Journal of Medical Genetics* 83:117–124.

National Center for Health Statistics/Centers for Disease Control. 1999. "Multiple Birth Rate for Older Women Is Skyrocketing." *Trends in Twin and Triplet Births: 1980–97* 47:99–120.

Segal, Nancy L. 1999. *Entwined Lives: Twins and What They Tell Us about Human Behavior.* New York: Dutton.

Taffel, Selma M. 1995. "Demographic Trends in Twins Births: USA." Pp. 133–143 in *Multiple Pregnancy: Epidemiology, Gestation and Perinatal Outcome.* Edited by Louis G. Keith, Emile Papiernik, Donald M. Keith, and Barbara Luke. New York: Parthenon.

V

Values, Child-Rearing

Child-rearing values refer to characteristics that parents would most like to see embodied in their children's behavior. They are views that parents have—either explicit or implicit—about the goodness, preference, or desirability of specific behaviors or events relative to others. For example, both the statements "A child should always be honest," and "A child should obey his or her parents" reflect value statements. To a large extent, child-rearing values are believed to serve as guiding principles in parents' lives, and thus have been considered a potentially rich tool for understanding the choices parents make when rearing children. In addition, the study of child-rearing values sheds light onto the beliefs and ideologies that exist in the larger culture. For these reasons, the examination of parents' child-rearing values has sparked the interest of sociologists, anthropologists, and developmental psychologists for decades.

Two main areas of research on child-rearing values have been pursued. First, researchers have sought to describe and compare child-rearing values across societies, in an effort to better understand how cultural ideologies come to be communicated to children. Within all cultures there exists a set of traditional views that are transmitted from generation to generation. Parents encounter the predominant views of their culture long before they ever become parents. Thus, the values they seek to instill in their children may, to some extent, be culturally determined. Second, researchers have investigated the extent to which child-rearing values are reflected or expressed in the ways parents interact with and rear their young children. The question that is often asked is: To what extent and how do child-rearing values influence what parents actually do with their children?

The first area of investigation has been concerned with comparisons of parents' child-rearing values across cultures. From the first months of life, parent-child interactions convey cultural meaning to children. Through the structuring of the home's physical characteristics (for example, the materials available to children) and social climate (for example, day-to-day engagements with children), parents influence children's evolving knowledge about and participation with the people, actions, objects, and events of their environments. Interwoven in this growing knowledge are the values, beliefs, and customs of the larger culture. As noted by Snygg and Combs half a century ago, children define the world around them in terms of the culture into which they are born and will soon come to be both the products and conveyors of the cultures that produced them.

Melvin Kohn's cross-national research has served as a rich foundation for numerous cross-cultural investigations on child-rearing values. In his research, which

began in Washington, D.C., parents were given a list of values and were asked to choose the three that they considered to be most important to instill in their children. He found that parents at all social levels shared some similar values, including happiness, honesty, consideration, obedience, dependability, good manners, and self-control. However, telling differences in the values of middle- and working-class parents, as well as parents from different cultural groups, existed. Middle-class parents were more likely to emphasize children's self-direction, whereas working-class parents were more likely to emphasize conformity to an external authority. With respect to cultural differences, American mothers placed a greater emphasis on the values of happiness, consideration, popularity, and curiosity, whereas Italian mothers were more concerned about the values of good manners, obedience, seriousness, and affection.

Since Kohn's seminal research, the study of child-rearing values has been extended to other nations, including Germany, Great Britain, France, Ireland, Japan, Greece, and Taiwan. Many of these studies indicate that virtually all parents value honesty and responsibility. In contrast, parents differentially emphasize values associated with individualism and collectivism. *Individualism* refers to a social pattern in which the motives, preferences, needs, rights, and intentions of the individual are emphasized. Individualistic values emphasize self-achievement and self-maximization, and include traits such as assertiveness, creativity, and curiosity. *Collectivism* refers to a social pattern in which the individual is seen as an essential part of a larger social group such as the family, school, or community. Collectivist values emphasize the needs of the group, and include values such as respect for elders, obedience, and loyalty to the family.

Much of the existing research and theory on individualism and collectivism has been advanced by H. C. Triandis. Triandis suggests that the dimension of independence-dependence is key to distinguishing between cultures that are collectivist versus those that are individualistic. For the most part, Eastern cultures have traditionally been considered collectivist societies. In such groups, the individual is "dependent" insofar as he or she is considered to be an integral member of a larger social network, and is expected to maintain group harmony and to subordinate self-interest to the interests of the group. In contrast, Western cultures have been considered individualistic societies. The individual is "independent" insofar as his or her autonomy and self-maximization are emphasized. Consistent with this characterization is the consistent finding that Chinese parents (including residents in China, Hong-Kong, Singapore, and Taiwan) value obedience, proper conduct, moral training, and the acceptance of social obligations. Parents in the middle-class U.S. culture more often value independence, assertiveness, and creativity in their children.

Collectivist values are also strong in certain cultures outside of Asia. In Greece, for example, there is strong importance given to the "in-group," which is composed of members of the extended family and friends who demonstrate concern and support. The success of the in-group is more important than the success of the individual, and authority figures of the in-group are blindly accepted. The Greeks' strong attachment to the in-group, and to the family as the core of the in-group, has been symbolized in ancient times by the hearth of the house as the center of the family. In ancient times the creation of the goddess Hestia, who was meant to guard the family, also reflects this emphasis. These values have survived to the present and are thought to underlie many of the parenting patterns evidenced in Greeks to this day.

The second area of inquiry pursued by researchers concerns associations between child-rearing values and parenting practices. For some time, the majority of studies on parenting have focused primarily on the activities that parents engage in with children, with less attention to the values that motivate those activities. Although there has been increased interest on both parenting behaviors and values, the way in which child-rearing values affect parenting practices continues to be a new area of study.

Based on research thus far, there is evidence that modest relationships exist between parents' child-rearing values and parenting behaviors. In one study, mothers who valued conformity in children reported using physical punishment more often than mothers who did not value conformity. Mothers who valued conformity also restricted the actions of their children more during home interviews. In another study conducted in suburban Boston, virtually all mothers reported valuing independence in their infants. In line with these reported values, they allowed their infants to regulate their own eating schedules and how much they ingested—mothers said that they would not force their infants to eat if they did not want to.

There also exist several cross-cultural investigations that have uncovered intriguing differences in the early experiences of children from different societies—experiences that appear to echo the overarching ideologies or values of the larger society. For example, studies comparing the parenting practices of middle-class Japanese and Euro-American mothers indicate that Japanese and U.S. mothers alike tend to babies' immediate needs (for example, nourishment) but differ with respect to more discretionary activities, such as the physical and verbal stimulation of infants. Euro-American mothers emphasize independence and encourage physical and verbal assertiveness in their infants, as well as interest in toys and objects in the environment. In contrast, Japanese mothers promote interactions that consolidate mutual dependence between mother and infant, for example by positioning babies to face and interact with their mothers. These differences might be interpreted as mirroring the collectivist versus individualistic goals of the two societies—to instill in the baby the importance of group harmony versus autonomous individuality.

Similarly, cross-cultural research on Latino and European American families suggests congruence between parents' reported child-rearing values and actual practices. Independent of socioeconomic status, U.S. mothers of toddlers have been found to mention children's self-maximization (values such as independence, assertiveness, and creativity) when asked to describe an ideal child. Latina mothers, in contrast, underscored the importance of proper demeanor (values of obedience and respect for others). In line with these values, U.S. mothers were observed to foster independence in their infants from an early age. For example, during naturalistic observations of mother-infant interactions, U.S. mothers encouraged their infants to feed themselves at eight months of age, often leaving their infants alone in the high chair with food and utensils. In contrast, Latina mothers held their infants closely on their laps during mealtime and took control of feeding them their meals from start to finish.

Together, these studies exemplify how different styles of parenting, as evidenced in naturalistic observations of parent-child interactions, might reflect differences in parents' child-rearing values. Moreover, there is suggestion that parents' child-rearing values are in part informed by ideologies that are upheld in the larger culture. Nonetheless, two important points should be noted. First, differences among parents

within a given cultural group are typically substantive and are often greater than the variation that exists between groups. Thus, equating a particular "value" system with an entire group is an enormous oversimplification of culture. Second, although culture partly contributes to parents' choices, it alone does not determine the values that parents seek to instill in their children. Each parent brings a unique perspective to the task of child rearing, even within homogenous communities. Third, child-rearing values do not alone affect the decisions parents make, nor are they robust across all situations. Whether or not values are stable and act as guiding principles across all situations remains to be tested. Some researchers have suggested that specific situations may affect the salience of certain values, and parental behavior is influenced by many factors specific to the situation in which it occurs. For example, some parents might expect their children to be assertive in school, but to be obedient at home.

Despite these warnings, studies that examine relationships between parenting values, parenting behaviors, and child outcomes, and the ways these three factors fit together within the larger social structure, continue to be important. The examination of child-rearing values in relation to parenting behavior is also important to understanding the ways in which different value systems might best coexist in pluralistic societies. What happens when, in societies characterized by economic, ethnic, and racial diversity, there is a confrontation of different value systems? In infancy, children's social engagements are predominantly centered around interactions with family members who share a common history. However, as children develop, they increasingly find themselves in social systems outside the family, including day care and school. This broadening of experiences means that children encounter different value systems as they socialize with peers, teachers, and other persons from different backgrounds. What does it mean for these children to enter a larger society that may or may not share the values that prevailed in their families? How might educators best accommodate children who differentially display autonomy versus dependency, assertiveness versus respect and deference to others? Ultimately, the overarching aim of cross-cultural inquiry into child-rearing values and parenting is to understand how parents structure everyday life so that their children might become contributing and eager members of their larger societies.

Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda
Shuyuan Wang

References and further reading

Bornstein, Marc H. 1995. "Form and Function: Implications for Studies of Culture and Human Development." *Culture and Psychology* 1:123–137.

Bornstein, Marc H., J. Tal, and Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda. 1991. "Parenting in Cross-Cultural Perspective: The United States, France, and Japan." In *Cultural Approaches to Parenting.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Harwood, R. L., J. G. Miller, and N. L. Irizarry. 1995. *Culture and Attachment: Perceptions of the Child in Context.* New York: Guilford Press.

Kohn, M. L. 1977. *Class and Conformity: A Study in Values.* 2d ed. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Luster, T., K. Rhoades, and B. Haas. 1989. "The Relation between Parental Values and Parenting Behavior: A Test of the Kohn Hypothesis." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 51:139–147.

Richman, A. L., P. M. Miller, and M. J. Solomon. 1988. "The Socialization of Infants in Suburban Boston." Pp. 65–74 in vol. 40 of *Parental Behavior in Diverse Societies.* Edited by R. A. LeVine, P. M. Miller, and M. M. West. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Snygg, D., and A. W. Combs. 1949. *Individual Behavior.* New York: Harper & Brothers.

Triandis, H. C. 1995. *Individualism and Collectivism.* Boulder, CO: Westview Press.

Vassiliou, V., and G. Vassiliou. 1973. "The Implications of the Greek Concept of Philotimo." *Journal of Cross-Cultural Psychology* 4:326–341.

Video and Computer Games

Video and computer gaming has become an established method of entertainment for both children and adults. It is estimated that 30 percent of the U.S. toy market is dominated by the video game industry. The majority of families in America have some version of video game equipment (67 percent), a personal computer (68.2 percent), or both (46.3 percent). (Stanger and Gridina, 1999) As a consequence, children spend an average of 4.35 hours daily in front of a screen of some kind, either watching television or videotapes, playing video games, or using a personal computer. (Stanger and Gridina, 1999) What impact do video or computer games have on children? Particularly, do games featuring violence, sex, and other adult themes influence children? This issue concerns both parents and researchers.

Research has been conducted to ascertain prevalence and some overall characteristics of video game players. Studies examining children from ages seven through seventeen indicate that children who play video games do so an average of five to seven hours per week. Boys spend approximately twice as much time playing video games (six hours per week) than girls (less than three hours per week). The most common pattern of play is daily, with most of the players playing between one-half and one hour per day. In addition, substantial differences have been found between light players and heavy players. Heavy players spend more than seven hours a week playing video games and are more likely to avoid chores, homework, and other family activities to maintain their level of play. Heavy players are also more likely to be males. Thirty percent of males surveyed said they played between seven and thirty hours of video games weekly compared to 12 percent of females. (Buchman and Funk, 1996)

Video games appeal to a wide range of ages. Children as young as four may begin playing video games, and the allure continues through the teenage and adult years. In fact, Computec Media, a leading European media publisher of computer and video game magazines, indicates that 80 percent of game players are actually in the sixteen- to thirty-four-year-old age bracket. This has led the gaming industry to develop video games to attract and keep both young and older audiences, thus creating a game market that contains both child-oriented themes and adult themes.

Many of the games developed for children and adults contain violence. This may in part be driven by the fact that violent games are very popular. A 1996 study conducted on fourth- through eighth-graders found that almost 50 percent of the favorite games chosen were of the fantasy violence type (using mystical abilities to harm mythical creatures) or human violence type (using guns, knives, or physical ability to harm another human). Girls more often chose games with fantasy violence; boys preferred games with human violence. (Buchman and Funk, 1996) A 1998 study examining thirty-three popular video games found that almost 80 percent of the games kids preferred had violence or aggression as part of the play. In addition, almost half of the violence was directed toward other characters, and 21 percent of the games depicted violence toward women. (Walsh, 1998) It is apparent that violence is prevalent in games designed for children, as well as the games designed for adults. An additional problem occurs when children younger than the intended audience are exposed to games created for adults.

The wide market of video games has made it difficult for parents to select

Boys spend approximately twice as much time playing video games as girls. (Elizabeth Crews)

age- and content-appropriate games for their children. Research has indicated that a knowledge gap between parents and teenagers on game content occurs. Parents do not seem to be aware that highly popular games are in essence extremely violent. Many of the most popular games have themes that might be best described as "killing for fun."

Parents believe that video games have an impact on their children's behavior, but have difficulty keeping up with the variety of games available. One agency established in 1994 by the Interactive Digital Software Association enables parents to make informed decisions about the games children play. The Entertainment Software Rating Board (ESRB) created a voluntary rating system to give parents and consumers information about the content of video and computer games. The rating gives information about the content of an interactive video or computer entertainment title and indicates whether the title is appropriate for certain age ranges. The ESRB rating symbol is located on the front of the game package. Three independent, trained raters who have no ties to the interactive entertainment industry rate each product. The ESRB has five age-based rating categories and is unique in that it also supplements the ratings with short phrases called descriptors that further explain the content of the product. The rating categories are: early childhood (ages three and above), everyone (ages six and up), teen (ages thirteen and up), mature (ages seventeen and above), adults only (eighteen and up), and rating pending. Among the content descriptor phrases are: animated violence; mild realistic violence; animated blood and gore; strong language; comic mischief; informational; suggestive themes; and so on. This rating system provides information parents can use to guide children's choices and be aware of the types of games to which they are exposed.

Emerging game technologies ensure that the players will experience game environments that are increasingly realistic in nature. This produces cause for concern when the most popular types of video games among children are those that feature violence. Is concern warranted? Does exposure to violent video games influence children? The body of research on the effects of video games is not extensive, and the studies that have been conducted have demonstrated mixed results, with some finding that the games affect children's aggressive behavior and others finding no effect. One problem with the research examining this issue is the difficulty of mimicking the home environment of play. No study has been able to examine the impact of playing an electronic game over time on behavior. Instead, studies expose children to games in the laboratory for ten to ninety minutes and then assess the games' effects. To add to the complexity, the age of the child must be considered.

Although there are too few studies to support causal links, studies have demonstrated that younger children are more likely to be influenced by violent games. For example, a study conducted on a group of five- to seven-years-olds found that these children were likely to imitate aggressive behaviors to which they had just been exposed on video games during periods of free play. Another study comparing seven- and eight-year-old boys who played an aggressive video game to a group of boys who did not found that more aggression in free play was observed when the boys were exposed to frustration after they had played the violent video game.

However, not all studies examining the effects of video games on adolescents (ages fourteen through eighteen) have shown that video games have an impact on aggression. The few studies conducted on adolescents have required teenagers to play a video game for 10 to 30 minutes, and then differences in aggression are assessed. No consistent effect of video game violence on aggression has been found. Some studies find no effects, others find an impact of violence. Thus far, no conclusions about research on adolescents can be reached.

Research has also found positive influences of computer games on children's abilities. Computer games have been found to improve arithmetic proficiency and enhance reading comprehension. Other benefits from playing video games include the fact that game playing introduces children to technology. Games can give practice in following directions. Some games provide practice in problem solving and logic. Games enhance the use of fine motor and spatial skills. Games can also provide an opportunity for adults and children to play together. Research has shown that the content of the game played is an important factor in assessing whether the impact on children will be positive or negative. Parental monitoring of the number of hours used playing games, as well as type of games played, is the suggested method to reduce any negative impact that may be present.

Donna J. Dahlgren

References and further reading

Ballard, M. E., and J. R. Wiest. 1996. "Mortal Kombat ™: The Effects of Violent Videogame Play on Males: Hostility and Cardiovascular Responding." *Journal of Applied Social Psychology* 26:717–730.

Buchman, Debra, and Jeanne Funk. 1996. "Children's Time Commitment and Game Preference." *Children Today* 24:12–17.

Entertainment Software Rating Board website: http://www.esrb.org. See http://www.esrb.org/rating.html for a detailed description of rating categories and content descriptors.

Funk, Jeanne, Geysa Flores, Debra Buchman, and Julie Germann. 1999. "Rating Electronic Games: Violence Is in the Eye of the Beholder." *Youth and Society* 30:283–312.

Irwin, Roland, and Alan Gross. 1996. "Cognitive Tempo, Violent Video Games, and Aggressive Behavior in Young Boys." *Journal of Family Violence* 10:337–350.
Mediascope, Inc. 1996. *The Social Effects of Electronic Games: An Annotated Bibliography.* Studio City, CA: Mediascope, Inc.
Nelson, T. M., and D. R. Carlson. 1985. "Determining Factors in Choice of Arcade Games and Their Consequences upon Young Male Players." *Journal of Applied Social Psychology* 15:124–139.
Schutte, Nicola, John Malouff, Joan Post-Gordon, and Annette Rodasta. 1988. "Effects of Playing Video Games on Children's Aggression, Fantasy, and Prosocial Behavior." *Journal of Applied Social Psychology* 18:454–460.
Stanger, Jeffrey D., and Natalia Gridina. 1999. Media in the Home 1999: The Fourth Annual Survey of Parents and Children website: http://appcpenn.org/kidstv99/survey5.htm.
Walsh, David. 1998. "1998 Video and Computer Game Report Card: Video Game Violence: What Does Research Say?" National Institute of Media and the Family. http://www.mediaandthefamily.org/reseach/vgrc/1998-2.shtml.
Walsh, David. 1999. National Institute of Media and the Family website: www.mediaandthefamily.org.

Violence, Community

Studies suggest that by the time they enter high school, most children have witnessed the use of weapons, guns, or acts of interpersonal violence occurring outside of their homes, such as in their neighborhoods or schools. (Osofsky, 1995) In contrast with domestic violence—defined as acts of interpersonal violence between individuals who are part of the same inner social networks (usually two intimate adults)—community violence (CV) is defined as the exposure (either through witnessing or experiencing) to acts of interpersonal violence perpetrated by individuals who are not intimately related to the victim. For example, children are exposed to community violence when they witness a stranger in the street, a casual acquaintance from their neighborhood, or another student at their school physically assaulting another person for the purpose of robbing him, settling a fight, venting anger, or simply making a statement. Children are victims of community violence when they are the subject of a physical attack, or a threat of a physical attack, with or without a weapon by anyone who is not in their intimate circle (i.e., other than a parent or caregiver, a friend, or someone who lives in the house).

Increasingly, it is known that children are commonly bullied or victimized in verbally aggressive ways by older children as they walk to school, ride the school bus, or play in the park. These acts, although not originally thought of as community violence, are becoming of great concern to parents, educators, and community leaders. Although CV was once seen as the presence of random violent acts by strangers outside of one's own community, researchers are now studying common aggressive acts (verbal and nonverbal) performed by children in the same community or school against other children or adults. These violent acts, which go beyond isolated events of community violence in suburban or rural areas, have alerted the nation of the seriousness of violence as a public health problem.

The exposure to CV is particularly prevalent in poor inner-city neighborhoods. Children residing in these neighborhoods are at increased risk of exposure to community violence as compared to those residing in affluent suburban areas. Children in inner-city neighborhoods with high rates for violent crime against persons or property are also likely to be exposed to intimate violence in their own homes, that is, domestic violence. Thus, poor children residing in high-crime areas are in double jeopardy: they are highly vulnerable to being victimized by different forms of interpersonal violence. Research has documented that children

who are exposed to multiple forms of violence are at more risk of developing psychological sequelae than those exposed to only single or isolated violent events (either at home or in the community).

Research of the past ten years has demonstrated that children who witness community violence are likely to develop a view of the world as a hostile and dangerous place. As a result, children may distrust adults and fear neighbors in their community. Children may become anxious, fearful, or withdrawn. These symptoms are referred to as internalizing, or taking their fears inward. On the other hand, children who witness violence may believe that the use of violence makes them stronger and powerful. They may learn to use violence to attain their goals, or may identify with the aggressor as a way to solve interpersonal conflict with the adult world or with their peers. These children show externalizing problems, that is, their fears may be expressed outward.

It is important to provide intervention at an early stage to children who are exposed to, or are victims of, community violence because today's victim may became tomorrow's perpetrator. Past research on the intergenerational cycle of violence supports the notion that victim and perpetrator are two sides of the same phenomenon, in that children who are victimized are more likely to become the perpetrators of crime at a later age.

Past research has documented that exposure to community violence may have enduring consequences on children's development, starting at the preschool years and continuing through adolescence. In general, children are at greater risk for negative psychological effects, such as fear, distress, or acting-out aggression, if they are victims (as compared to being witnesses); if they are exposed to chronic or multiple events, rather than a single, isolated event; if their mothers show distress by the same violent events; and if they lack the social support of other understanding adults. Children who witness or experience acts of interpersonal violence as random or targeted bystanders are at risk of developing a cluster of psychological symptoms related to post-traumatic stress, such as trying to avoid painful memories while at the same time reexperiencing the traumatic event (through repetitive play or "flashbacks" of the trauma). When children are traumatized by past experiences, they have fewer resources to deal with current developmental challenges, such as performing well in school or relating to friends. Although often they are not fully aware of their preoccupation with the past, children may have difficulty concentrating on the "here and now" because their emotional energy is devoted to avoiding the past and fighting the negative memories. Often children, particularly preschool children, have difficulties talking about these painful memories and need the support of a caring adult to feel safe and put memories into words. It should also be remembered that, after the initial shock and fear, most children who are exposed to CV do not develop symptoms related to post-traumatic stress and that some children may develop symptoms only later on in life.

Local programs in the neighborhood or in the schools are aimed at helping all children deal with violence in the outside world. Specialized programs are aimed at helping children who, in addition, are faced with interpersonal violence in their own homes. Primary prevention community programs focus on helping children develop pro-social ways of dealing with everyday frustrations and peer conflict, learning problem-solving skills, and practicing nonviolent negotiation strategies.

Teaching children to negotiate conflict with their peers in nonviolent ways (i.e., problem-solving solutions, exercising self-control, creating "win-win" scenerios) is thought to be the most effective way to

help children develop the social competencies during their childhood years that could prevent the use of interpersonal violence in the generation to come.

L. Oriana Linares

References and further reading

Garbarino, James. 1995. "The American War Zone: What Children Can Tell Us about Living with Violence." *Developmental and Behavioral Pediatrics* 16:431–435.

Linares, L. Oriana, et al. Forthcoming. "A Mediational Model for the Impact of Exposure to Community Violence on Early Child Problems." *Child Development.*

Osofsky, Joy. 1995. "The Effects of Exposure to Violence on Young Children." *American Psychologist* 50:782–788.

Osofsky, Joy D., Sarah Wevers, Della M. Hann, and Ana C. Fock. 1993. "Chronic Community Violence: What Is Happening to Our Children?" *Psychiatry* 56:36–45.

Richters, John E., and Pedro Martinez. 1993. "The NIMH Community Violence Project: Children as Victims of and Witnesses to Violence." *Psychiatry* 56:7–21.

Taylor, Laura, Barry Zuckerman, Valra Harik, and Betsy McAlister Groves. 1994. "Witnessing Violence by Young Children and Their Mothers." *Developmental and Behavioral Pediatrics* 15:120–123.

Violence, Domestic

As many as 10 million American children annually may be exposed to domestic violence, and many child witnesses to domestic violence also experience physical and/or sexual abuse in their homes. (Straus, 1991) In addition, children may be inadvertently hurt when they try to intervene or are caught between adult abusers and victims. Domestic violence is an exceedingly difficult context for parenting, and may involve high rates of anxiety, uncertainty, and trauma for victims and their children. Although there is no typical response for children exposed to domestic violence, they frequently display more behavioral, developmental, and emotional problems than children from nonviolent homes, including posttraumatic stress effects. Alcohol is believed to be present in 50 percent of all incidents of domestic violence. (Gelles, 1997) Other characteristics of violent homes include disrupted routines, unpredictable and upsetting family dynamics, and maternal stress.

Domestic violence is a pattern, not a single event, in most violent households. On average, a woman who is a victim of wife abuse is abused three times each year. However, conflicts and arguments often dominate the daily life of homes where there is domestic violence, and children are frequently the focus of adult anger. Marital violence can occur at any stage of a marriage, but newer marriages of those thirty years of age or younger have the highest risk of wife abuse. The most severe violence tends to occur immediately after the breakup of an intimate relationship. The risk of a homicide is greatest in the first two months after a separation.

Concern for their children's well-being may motivate battered women to leave abusive relationships when they recognize the detrimental effects of witnessing domestic violence on the children and the risk to the children of physical and/or sexual abuse by the batterer. Factors that may make it difficult for battered women to leave abusive relationships include fear of separation violence, economic dependency, self-blame and shame, the lack of extended family and/or community support, emotional identification with the relationship, and irretrievable investments in the relationship. While the decision to leave a violent relationship may look deceptively obvious to outsiders, it is a much more complex matter for many battered women.

The Impact of Domestic Violence on Children

Until the early 1980s, the effects of domestic violence on children were largely ignored. Services to address the needs of children exposed to domestic

violence were generally given less priority than the crisis intervention needs of their mothers fleeing violent situations. In the last decade the growing body of evidence documenting the negative behavioral, emotional, and developmental consequences of domestic violence for child witnesses has led to the creation of group intervention programs for children. These programs are frequently offered by battered women's shelters as part of an array of services for battered women and their families.

The negative consequences of domestic violence for children may include high levels of behavior problems and psychopathology; increased rates of aggression, depression, and anxiety; impaired social problem solving; and developmental delay. Youthful witnessing of marital violence has been linked to later development of physical and mental health problems, drinking and other drug use, marital conflict and violence, physical abuse of children, and assaults and other crime outside the family.

A number of variables may affect children's reactions to witnessing domestic violence, including the severity and frequency of the violence witnessed; the level of stress experienced by the mother; the quality of mothering; whether the child was also the recipient of verbal, physical, or sexual abuse; and child characteristics such as gender, self-esteem, and temperament. Younger children may be more likely to display somatic complaints and experience greater distress than older children. Those children of battered women who do not display overt problems may nevertheless be distressed by the violence, and may display subtle symptoms, including a passive acceptance of violence as a means of dealing with interpersonal conflict and stress. Some children of battered women are well adjusted despite their violent home environments.

The Parenting Behavior of Batterers

There is no single profile of the male abuser. Batterers tend to display suspiciousness and jealousy, depression, dependency, dysfunctional thinking, and poor social skills. The desire to obtain and display power and control is frequently cited as the motivation for battering. Typologies of batterers have been offered by a number of researchers. Those boys who observe domestic violence in childhood are much more likely to grow up to be abusive partners.

Currently, there are few studies investigating the child's relationship with the violent father or batterers' child-rearing behavior. Studies have found that batterers are often more violent than the mothers in both the rates and severity of aggression toward children, and significantly less involved with their children than other fathers. Threats to child well-being may also stem from paternal neglect and reckless behavior as well as violence.

The Mother in Domestic Violence

Most victims of domestic violence are female. Adult victims of domestic violence are often traumatized, and may be depressed and fearful for their own safety and the safety of their children. Preoccupied with basic survival, they may have difficulty being emotionally available, sensitive, empathetic, and responsive to their children. Tendencies toward overprotectiveness and parentifying the child (i.e., expecting the child to protect the parent) may also be present. Diminished parenting may also mean that the parent is less consistent in discipline and control, less involved, more negative, and lacking in warmth and support. Some studies, however, have found little evidence of parenting style differences in abused and nonabused mothers. Moreover, some inconsistency in child rearing in the battered mothers may function as

a strategy to minimize the likelihood that the batterer will become irritable. Battered women often serve as buffers to protect children from violence and attempt to compensate for it by providing extra warmth or support for their children.

The Link between Domestic Violence and Child Abuse

A widely reported effect of marital violence on parenting is an increase in the amount of aggression directed toward the child. National survey results indicate that both fathers and mothers in families experiencing recent spousal violence are two to five times more likely to use physical aggression with their children than parents in families not characterized by such violence. (Straus and Gelles, 1990) Children, particularly sons, in homes where women experience frequent and severe violence are themselves at greater risk for being victims of both maternal and paternal physical aggression than children in maritally nonviolent homes.

However, other studies have indicated that although many of the mothers in violent marriages engage in aggressive behavior toward their children, there is relatively little difference between the battered and comparison mothers in their aggression toward their children. Battered women as a group may not differ uniformly in their child-rearing practices from other women in their communities. It has also been found that once women leave the battering relationship, the number of women who continue to engage in aggression toward their children drops significantly.

Linda R. Jeffrey

References and further reading

Barnett, Ola W., and Alyce D. LaViolette. 1993. *It Could Happen to Anyone: Why Battered Women Stay.* Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Gelles, Richard J. 1997. *Intimate Violence in Families.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Holden, George W., Richard Geffner, and Ernest N. Jouriles, eds. 1998. *Children Exposed to Marital Violence.* Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Jacobson, Niel, and John Gottman. 1998. *When Men Batter Women: New Insights into Ending Abusive Relationships.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Jaffe, Peter, David A. Wolfe, and Susan Wilson. 1990. *Children of Battered Women.* Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Straus, Murray A. 1991. "Children as Witness to Marital Violence: A Risk Factor for Life Long Problems among a Nationally Representative Sample of American Men and Women." Paper presented at the Ross Round Table, Washington, DC, September.

Straus, Murray A. and Richard J. Gelles. 1990. "How Violent Are American Families?: Estimates from the National Family Violence Resurvey and Other Studies." Pp. 95–112 in *Physical Violence in American Families: Risk Factors and Adaptations to Violence* 8, 145: New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Books.

Violence, Media

Parents have long wondered about the impact of television and movie violence on their children. However, the degree of concern over this issue seemed to reach a peak in the late 1990s in the wake of several well-publicized cases of children shooting children in schools. Although most people agree that many unhealthy influences come together when a child commits criminal violence, more and more parents are wondering whether our violent media culture contributes to the problem. There is a wealth of research that has addressed this issue. Research has shown not only that there are serious consequences of children's exposure to media violence, but that different types of media violence have different effects. Fortunately, it has also shown that there are ways of reducing the negative impact of television violence.

Harmful Effects of Media Violence

Research has conclusively shown that exposure to media violence can increase

children's hostility and make them more violent. Perhaps the most powerful support for this conclusion is provided by a 1994 study (a "meta-analysis") that statistically combined all the available and relevant studies (more than 200 experiments and surveys). This analysis showed that media violence viewing typically results in increased feelings of hostility and more violent behavior. These effects have been demonstrated in two types of studies. In tightly controlled experiments, children's behavior or their attitudes are observed immediately after they watch either violent or nonviolent programming. In less tightly controlled, but more naturalistic surveys, the amount of violence children view on a day-to-day basis, in their own lives, is related either to their attitudes toward violence or violent behaviors. Some of these surveys are conducted over time, and the early viewing of media violence is related to violent attitudes and behaviors years later. Of course, many other factors influence whether or not a child will become violent. Many of the studies that have been conducted examined the contribution of other factors and have controlled statistically for these other influences.

Equally important to understanding this issue is research that shows how these effects are brought about. In some cases, children imitate new behaviors they see in the media. This imitation can sometimes have serious repercussions. There are many isolated examples of children harming themselves or harming others when they imitate violence on the screen. A large-scale example of this effect was reported in Israel, shortly after World Wrestling Federation matches became available there on television. So many children began copying the wrestling moves they saw on this program that there were substantial increases in playground injuries all over the country.

In addition to imitating new behaviors that they see depicted, children often show changes in their attitudes toward violence as a function of the way violence is presented. When media stories show that violence is a safe, easy means to get what you want, when it produces only minor harm and is rarely punished, and when it is performed by attractive heroes, child viewers are more likely to adopt proviolence attitudes. Systematic analyses of the content of television reveal that a high proportion of violence on television exhibits these features. Unfortunately, programs that target young children, and particularly cartoons, contain an especially high degree of aggression-promoting content.

Violent media content often affects children's emotions directly. It usually arouses them, making them hyperemotional and more likely to overrespond when they are provoked. In addition, repeated exposure to media content involving hostile interactions makes it more likely that children will respond with hostility in interpersonal interactions.

Another common effect of exposure to media violence is desensitization. As a result of repeated exposure to media violence as entertainment, children often become less emotionally disturbed by it. As a consequence, they show a reduced tendency to intervene in the real-world violence they encounter, and they show less and less sympathy for the victims of violence. There is special concern about the desensitizing effect of violent video games. Video games that involve the simulated shooting of a gun are considered especially harmful because they provide both training in gun-wielding techniques and repeated desensitization experiences. In addition, they provide strong reinforcements for aggressive behavior by awarding points for killing the enemy or by involving a scenario in which the player

must symbolically kill the opponent or be killed.

While viewing violence contributes to children becoming more violent and more desensitized, it is also true that children who are already violent are more interested in viewing violence and choose it more often than children who are less aggressive. The relationship between media violence and child violence goes both ways and is often described as a vicious circle: violent children seek out more and more violence, which then increases their violent attitudes and behaviors even further.

Another important effect of media violence is that it often frightens children. Research shows that fear produced by television programs and movies often interferes with children's ability to get a good night's sleep, either by rendering them too anxious to fall asleep or by causing them to awaken with nightmares. It also frequently produces obsessive thoughts about the scary images and sometimes makes children hesitant to engage in normal, everyday activities that are related to the frightening events they have witnessed (refusing to swim after seeing the movie *Jaws,* for example). These effects can be surprisingly long lasting. For example, one study of college students reported that more than one-fourth of the students surveyed said that they were still experiencing residual anxiety from a television program or movie they had seen an average of seven years earlier. Very young children often experience enduring fright effects from brief, visually disturbing excerpts of a program or movie, sometimes even after viewing only a movie promo or a teaser for an upcoming newscast.

Children of different ages are likely to be frightened by different types of media content. For example, because preschool children are not fully conversant with the fantasy-reality distinction, they can be just as frightened by a cartoon fairy tale as by a program that is realistic and depicts something that can actually harm them. What frightens children age seven and under the most is anything that looks scary—a grotesque monster, a vicious-looking animal, or an ugly witch, for example. Young children are also especially frightened when a normal-looking character transforms into a monster. Stories involving the death of a parent and visual images of natural disasters are also especially scary to this age group.

Children between the ages of eight and twelve are more likely to be scared by realistic events and potential threats to their safety. Violence is especially scary to this age group, whether it is shown visually or not, and these children are especially scared by stories involving the victimization of children. Television news is particularly frightening to children at this age, because they understand that it is real and because it focuses so heavily on violent crime. Even teenagers often experience lingering distress from television programs and movies, especially those with themes involving sexual assault or violence committed by supernatural forces.

Ways of Reducing the Harmful Effects

The most obvious first line of defense in protecting children from the harmful effects of media violence is limiting their exposure to it. This approach is not easy, however, given the prevalence of violence in our culture, the marketing of violent content to children, and the widespread availability of televisions, VCRs, video games, and computers in most homes with children. Parents often do not know what their children are watching or what games they are playing, and even when they try to monitor their children's access to media, it is not always easy for parents to know what to expect in television programs, movies, and video games.

Fortunately, ratings and labels to inform parents about the media content

to which their children might be exposed are becoming increasingly available. Movie ratings (the Motion Picture Association of America [MPAA] ratings of G, PG, PG-13, R, and NC-17) have been used since the 1960s to suggest the appropriate age for viewing theatrical films. These ratings have been criticized for being vague and for not giving information about the content of movies, information that research shows that parents prefer. Content information for movies rated since 1995 is available on the MPAA's website (http://www.mpaa.org).

Ratings for television shows were instituted beginning in 1997. These ratings were made necessary by the Telecommunications Act of 1996, pub. LA No. 104-104, 110 Stat. 56 (1996), which mandated that by January 2000, all new televisions with a screen size of thirteen inches or larger be manufactured with a V-chip. The V-chip is a device that permits parents to block programs as a function of their ratings. Producers rate their own programs, and although the ratings are voluntary, they are intended to be applied to all programming with the exception of news and sports. The rating system, called the TV Parental Guidelines, was designed by the television industry and modeled after the movie ratings. The original system had six levels based on the appropriateness of a program for different age groups. These levels are TV-Y (all children), TV-Y7 (directed to older children), TV-G (general audience), TV-PG (parental guidance suggested), TV-14 (parents strongly cautioned), and TV-MA (mature audience only). After receiving intense criticism in the six months after it was implemented, the rating system was amended to add content information to the age-based ratings. The revision added FV for "fantasy violence" in children's programs, and V, S, L, and D, for violence, sex, coarse language, and sexual dialogue, respectively. The system is now quite complicated, but the ratings provide information about programming that has not been available in the past. Moreover, by using the V-chip, parents can keep programs with ratings that suggest they are inappropriate for their children out of their homes automatically. The blocking can be overridden by parents whenever appropriate, by entering a secret code number. Some V-chips provide additional protection by allowing parents to block unrated programs, as well as programs with ratings. In addition, many television sets now allow parents to block entire channels, and some systems allow programs to be blocked by title.

Video and computer games also have a variety of rating systems. There is some public support for developing a universal ratings system that will apply to all media, but the current state of affairs involves different rating systems for different media.

In addition to finding out about a program, movie, or video game's rating, parents can seek information about the suitability of a media offering by reading reviews or by previewing the offering first.

Media violence is so popular, so pervasive, and so easily accessible, however, that attempts to shield children from it are likely to be only partially successful at best. Another way to address the problem is media education for children and youth. There have been several efforts to intervene in the effects of media violence on children's aggressive behavior through media literacy curricula. Such curricula range from large-scale classes that teach children about how media are produced and what effects they have to simple instructions to children to pay attention to the feelings of the victims of violence.

Strategies for coping with media-induced fears need to be tailored to the age of the child. Up to the age of about seven, nonverbal coping strategies work

More and more parents are wondering whether our violent media culture contributes to violent acts later in a child's life. (Tony Freeman/PhotoEdit)

the best. These include removing children from the scary situation, distracting them, giving them attention and warmth, and reassuring them that they are safe. Children eight and older can benefit from hearing logical explanations about why they are safe. If the story they saw is make-believe, it helps children in this age group to be reminded that what they have seen is not real. If the story is not a fantasy, however, it helps to give older children information about why what they have seen cannot happen to them or to give them empowering instructions on how to prevent it from occurring.

Perhaps the most important strategy for parents is to be aware of and involved in their children's media exposure. The effects of media violence can be very powerful, especially if they are not balanced by active parental guidance that helps place the media content in its proper perspective.

Joanne Cantor

See also Television and Children; Video and Computer Games

References and further reading

Cantor, Joanne. 1998. *"Mommy, I'm Scared": How TV and Movies Frighten Children and What We Can Do to Protect Them.* New York: Harcourt Brace.

Carlsson, Ulla, and Cecilia von Feilitzen, eds. 1998. *Children and Media Violence.* Göteborg, Sweden: UNESCO International Clearinghouse on Children and Violence on the Screen.

Federman, Joel, ed. 1998. *National Television Violence Study.* Vol. 3. Santa Barbara, CA: Center for Communication and Social Policy.

Grossman, David, and Gloria DeGaetano. 1999. *Stop Teaching Our Kids to Kill: A Call to Action against TV, Movie, and Video Game Violence.* New York: Crown Publishers.

Potter, W. James. 1999. *On Media Violence.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Singer, Jerome. L., and Dorothy G. Singer. 1981. *Television, Imagination, and Aggression: A Study of Preschoolers.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Violence among Children

Violence among youth in America has grown to become a critical national health problem. Common measuring sticks of youth violence such as juvenile arrest rates for homicide, aggravated assault, and forcible rape reached historically high levels in the early 1990s, only to retreat slightly in the latter half of the decade. (Fox, 1996) Nevertheless, homicide remains the second leading cause of death among persons age fifteen to twenty-four and is the leading cause of death among African Americans in this age group. (Anderson, Kochanek, and Murphy, 1997)

Researchers have identified numerous factors that place a child at risk for engaging in violent behaviors throughout childhood and as an adult. Examples include environmental factors, such as growing up in an impoverished neighborhood or exposure to high rates of violent crime in one's community; individual factors, such as a history of engaging in aggressive behavior in early childhood; family factors, such as being raised in a hostile family environment or poor supervision of children by their caretakers; and peer or social factors, such as friendships with peers who engage in violent acts or encourage other antisocial behavior.

Efforts to prevent violence among youth have met with varying degrees of success. However, researchers have identified a number of successful strategies for reducing juvenile violence, including specific types of family therapies, home visitation programs, school-based antibullying programs, life skills education, career development programs, and mentoring programs. In recent years, there has been an increasing emphasis on reducing juvenile violence by intervening in the early childhood years with comprehensive prevention programs that focus on improving parenting practices, strengthening parent-child bonds, and teaching caregivers and

children effective ways to resolve conflicts in a nonaggressive manner.

Predicting whether a young child will engage in violent behavior later in life is a difficult task, to say the least. While the following list attempts to describe many of the risk factors that have been linked with violent behavior in adolescence and adulthood, it is important to remember that the appearance of any of these factors, no matter how severe, does not suggest that a given child is destined to engage in violence. To the contrary, most children who experience a number of these risk factors never engage in any violent behavior. However, by studying large numbers of children as they develop toward adulthood, researchers have been able to identify risk factors that may make a child more vulnerable to engaging in violence.

A number of environmental factors have been shown to predict violence and delinquency, particularly poverty. However, more important than being raised in an impoverished home, it appears that children raised in a poor area, regardless of their particular family economic situation, are at greater risk for violence. In addition, many of these same neighborhoods share other risk factors for violence and delinquency, including high levels of transience (families moving residences often), family disruption, and extremely limited economic activity, which leads to few opportunities for adolescents and young adults to succeed financially.

The relationship between exposure to violence through television and the media and subsequent aggression and violence has been hotly debated for several decades. Unfortunately, the connection between media violence and childhood aggression is difficult to establish separate from other possible contributing factors. Thus the research in this area, while supporting the possibility of such a connection, remains inconclusive.

Individual factors, or characteristics of a specific child, also serve as potent risk factors for violence. Boys are far more likely to engage in violent behaviors than girls. However, the rate of female violent crime has increased quite significantly in the last decade. Children who display aggressive and antisocial behavior at an early age are particularly at risk for later problems of violence and delinquency. In fact, researchers have identified a life-course-persistent pattern of antisocial behavior that is characterized by such early examples of aggressive and antisocial behavior and places the child at significantly greater risk for serious and chronic offending as a teenager and adult. This pattern of early problematic behavior is compared to the adolescent-limited pattern of antisocial behavior in which a child does not begin engaging in antisocial behavior until the preteenage or teenage years and is more likely to discontinue the negative behavior once he or she reached adulthood.

Other individual risk factors for violence include a child's personal belief that aggression is an acceptable and effective strategy for resolving conflicts, a tendency to interpret the actions of others as hostile (even when others would not), and deficits in social skills, particularly those related to resolving conflicts patiently, with good verbal problem-solving strategies while avoiding any escalation in emotions.

Family factors also appear to play a critical role in predicting violence among children and adults. Children who are emotionally detached from their parents or caregivers are more likely to engage in violence, as are children who are exposed to harsh discipline, abuse and neglect, and violence in the home. All of these factors serve to increase an overall sense of family disruption and hamper the positive bonds that should occur between the child and caregiver. Parents who engage

in alcohol or drug abuse and/or criminal behavior are more likely to raise children with aggression and delinquency problems than parents who do not. Children who are not supervised closely by their parents, who are not raised with clear and consistent expectations for their behavior, and whose parents are not very effective at managing the family are also at greater risk for violence.

Finally, peer and social factors have been linked to violence among youth. The peer group becomes an increasingly powerful socializing agent during adolescence, as even nonviolent children often begin to shun parental authority in their transition toward adulthood. It is not surprising to find that children who associate with peers who routinely engage in violent and delinquent behaviors are more likely to adopt these behaviors themselves. Through "running with the wrong crowd," adolescents may learn to use violence as a strategy for gaining more respect, and in turn greater status, in their peer group. This pattern is particularly evident among teenage gangs. Indeed, membership in a gang is itself a risk factor for violent and criminal behavior. School social factors have also been linked to the expression of violence in children. Children who engage in more extracurricular activities such as school clubs, sports teams, and programs in music and the arts are less likely to engage in violence. Finally, there is some evidence to suggest that the school and classroom environments promote or inhibit school-based violence. Specifically, undisciplined, chaotic, and crowded classrooms and the inconsistent enforcement of school policies are school characteristics that have been associated with higher rates of aggression in children.

Strategies for preventing violence among youth have gained considerable attention in recent decades. Current programs place greater emphasis on comprehensive prevention efforts designed to lower some of the previously mentioned risk factors for violence, while enhancing the development of pro-social skills and attitudes in children. Many traditional approaches to curbing youth violence have not been shown to be particularly effective. For example, there is little evidence to suggest that the incarceration of juvenile offenders has any effect in limiting further violent offenses by the jailed individuals. Additionally, researchers have begun to suggest that any prevention effort that targets preadolescent or older children is unlikely to actually prevent violence. Rather, these programs seem to be best suited for curbing any further growth of violent behavior in these children.

There are, however, numerous programs that have been shown to have a lasting impact in preventing violence among children. Parent management and parenting education programs appear to be a particularly promising approach. These programs include home visitation services and selected family therapies that are designed to teach parents effective family management skills, to adopt realistic developmental expectations for their children, and to improve family communication, problem solving, and child-nurturing skills. Child-focused prevention strategies have also been found effective. These approaches include psychotherapy for the treatment of childhood behavior disorders that combine parenting education practices with skill-building activities for children to enhance their social competence, conflict resolution abilities, and emotional control. Effective school-based approaches to violence prevention include teaching social skills and values that discourage the bullying of peers, especially in elementary school, while encouraging pro-social behavior. In addition, school-based approaches appear to be especially effective if they are com-

bined with parent management and/or child-focused approaches that emphasize clear rewards for academic performance and positive behavior across the school and home settings. Finally, life-skills approaches focus on preparing an older child for life as an adult. These programs include formal education approaches that focus on vocational training, increasing participation in extracurricular activities, and developing social skills critical for minimizing the impact of peer pressure on encouraging violent or delinquent behavior. Mentoring programs such as "Big Brothers/Big Sisters of America" have also been shown to prevent violent behavior in at-risk children by teaching critical social skills and improving the child's sense of life direction and hope for the future.

Garret D. Evans
N. Elizabeth Bryant

References and further reading

Anderson, R. N., K. D. Kochanek, and S. L. Murphy. 1997. "Report of Final Mortality Statistics, 1995." *Monthly Vital Statistics Report* 45:11 (supp. 2).

Dahlberg, L. 1998. "Youth and Violence in the United States: Major Trends, Risk Factors and Prevention Approaches." *American Journal of Preventive Medicine* 14, no. 4:259–272.

Fox, J. A. 1996. *Trends in Juvenile Violence: A Report to the United States Attorney General on Current and Future Rates of Juvenile Offending.* Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice, Bureau of Justice Statistics.

Kazdin, A. 1987. *Conduct Disorders in Childhood and Adolescence.* London: Sage.

Loeber, Rolf, and David P. Farrington, eds. 1998. *Serious and Violent Juvenile Offenders: Risk Factors and Successful Interventions.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Moffitt, T. 1994. "Adolescence-Limited and Life-Course-Persistent Antisocial Behavior: A Developmental Taxonomy." *Psychological Review* 100:674–701.

W

Watson, John B. (1878–1958)

John B. Watson was an important, though controversial, expert on child rearing in the United States, particularly in the 1920s and 1930s. He was also the founder of a school of psychology called behaviorism that redefined the study of psychology. Because of his influence, research psychology moved away from the study of consciousness and mental states, and focused instead on the prediction and control of behavior. The methodology that Watson proposed dominated academic and research psychology for more than thirty years. As a writer on children's development, he helped to establish a climate in which parents turned to "experts" for guidance on child care. His suggestions about child rearing were based on his system of behaviorism that emphasized the power of the environment, while virtually excluding any biological tendencies. It was the extreme nature of his position that so many critics found difficult to accept. Watson's approach to child rearing was frequently characterized as cold and unemotional. His system was eventually superseded by more "parent friendly" experts such as Benjamin Spock and T. Berry Brazelton.

Dr. John Watson (Archive Photos)

John B. Watson was born on a farm in Greenville, South Carolina, in 1878. His early home life was troubled and poor. His father, who eventually abandoned the family, was a heavy drinker and prone to violence. His mother, who was very religious, hoped that her son John would become a minister and, indeed, that was his goal during his early years. Her death, shortly before he entered a seminary, released Watson from that vow.

After pursuing an undergraduate degree at Furman University in Greenville, John Watson was accepted into the doctoral program in psychology at the University of Chicago. There he came under the

influence of several noted psychologists, particularly James Rowland Angell. In 1903, Watson received his Ph.D. in psychology from the University of Chicago, the youngest person to receive a doctorate from that institution. He continued to teach at Chicago until 1908, when he was offered a position as professor of psychology at Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore. Although he was reluctant to accept the offer, the new post included a substantial raise in salary and an appointment as director of the their psychology laboratory.

Watson's twelve years at Johns Hopkins were his most productive in psychology. Shortly after his arrival, the chairman of the Department of Psychology was forced to resign and Watson was appointed chairman in his place. He also became editor of *Psychological Review,* an important academic journal. Thus, by the age of thirty-one, Watson had already achieved a prominent place in American psychology. He soon capitalized on that prominence.

In 1913 Watson announced his new model for psychology, one that broke from a previous tradition that characterized psychology as the study of consciousness and internal states. For Watson, the proper study of psychology was behavior. He maintained that only behavior could be objectively observed and studied. Although other psychologists of the period had come to the same conclusion, Watson became the leader of the movement and is usually referred to as the "father of behaviorism." In 1915, at the age of thirty-seven, he was elected president of the American Psychological Association, an important honor that attested to his growing influence. In time, Watson's approach dominated most academic and research psychology in the United States, and had an impact on psychology around the world.

In 1920, Watson and his assistant, Rosalie Rayner, published a study based on work they conducted with an eleven-month-old boy, often referred to as the "Little Albert Study." In this research, they attempted to demonstrate that emotions were simply learned responses and that they could be put under experimental control. The study incorporated approaches to research that had been used by two Russian physiologists and psychologists, Vladimir Bekhterev and Ivan Pavlov.

Watson and Rayner presented Albert with a white rat, to which he showed no fear. Following the initial presentation, a loud sound was made behind Albert's back whenever the rat was presented. Albert reacted to the noise with crying and fearful behavior. Later, when the rat was presented without the loud sound, Albert still displayed a fearful response. Watson and Rayner argued that they had taught (or conditioned) Albert to be afraid of a white rat, and this fear could be shown to generalize to other things in the environment, such as a white rabbit and a Santa Claus mask. They maintained that this was the way in which children and adults learned their fears.

Although the study became a staple of introductory psychology textbooks and one of the most famous studies in all of psychology, it was never successfully replicated. Moreover, there are elements of it that would be considered unethical today. Later, Mary Cover Jones, under the supervision of Watson, demonstrated that similar techniques could be used to eliminate fears in children. Her work was the first in the field of behavior modification.

Soon after the "Little Albert Study" was completed, Watson was dismissed from Johns Hopkins University because of a personal scandal. A short time later, he divorced his wife of almost twenty years and married Rosalie Rayner, his nineteen-year-old assistant. He never held a formal academic position again. However, he took a job as an advertising executive at which he made a salary substan-

tially higher than he had been making in the academic world. But he continued to write and give lectures in psychology. Although he had been interested in the applied aspects of psychology before, he began to emphasize them even more after the birth of two children from his new marriage. He wrote articles for popular magazines, gave radio addresses, and published books on the rearing of children that had a wide audience. His influence was at its greatest in the late 1920s and early 1930s.

Watson's most important book for the general public was *Psychological Care of the Infant and Child* published in 1928. In it, he proposed a stern, rigid, and unemotional approach to child rearing. In one of his more famous quotes, he wrote that parents should never hug or kiss their children or let them sit in their lap. He said that parents who took his advice would soon be embarrassed by their former sentimental ways. He became a celebrity, and a generation of parents tried to raise their children in the way he proposed. Even his wife, Rosalie, confessed that the behavioral approach was not always an easy way to raise children. Still, she and her husband maintained it was the best way. Years later, one of their sons wrote of the emotional toll that the method exacted from him.

Although the general public was little interested in arguments between schools of psychology, they were interested in Watson. He pledged a scientific approach to child rearing that was free from the myth and error of the past. He made other breathtaking promises to parents as well. He maintained that healthy infants could be taught to be anything that a parent wanted them to be. It was simply a question of proper training. Many parents found this kind of optimism, presumably based in science, to be irresistible.

Watson continued to work in advertising, at which he had become very successful and wealthy. However, when his wife Rosalie unexpectedly died in 1935, in her mid-thirties, Watson's world was shattered. He sold the large home that he had built and began to withdraw from psychology and the public view. He retired from the advertising business in 1945. In 1957, a year before his death, he was honored by the American Psychological Association for his distinguished contributions to psychological science.

John D. Hogan

References and further reading

Buckley, Kerry W. 1989. *Mechanical Man: John Broadus Watson and the Beginnings of Behaviorism.* New York: Guilford Press.

Horowitz, Frances Degnan. 1992. "John B. Watson's Legacy: Learning and Environment." *Developmental Psychology* 28:360–367.

Winnicott, Donald Woods (1896–1971)

A pediatrician, child psychiatrist, and psychotherapist, Donald Woods Winnicott is famous for his notion of the "good enough mother" and his concept of the "transitional object," a term he introduced for the special blanket, teddy bear, or toy that young children use to comfort themselves early in life. Over the course of his career he introduced a series of developmental perspectives that have enlarged understanding of parenting and the ways in which primary caretakers facilitate the maturation of the self. He is increasingly recognized as one of the most creative thinkers in psychoanalysis since Freud, and his theories have informed contemporary lines of inquiry in child development, family studies, sociology, education, the humanities, philosophy, religion, and the mental health disciplines.

Winnicott was born on 7 April 1896 in the English coastal city of Plymouth, Devon, a stronghold of the Wesleyan tradition. He was the only son of Frederick and Elizabeth Winnicott, who had two

daughters, ages five and six, at the time of his birth. His father, a merchant, was twice mayor of Plymouth and knighted for civic work, and Winnicott developed a strong appreciation of public service and community life through his family activities. He described his childhood as idyllic in autobiographical accounts of his early life. He was drawn to literature, music, and natural history as an adolescent, and his interest in Darwin led him to study the life sciences in college. He received a degree in biology from Cambridge University, and subsequently began medical studies at Jesus College, Cambridge. His training was interrupted by World War I, however, and he served as a medical officer in the navy before completing his education at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London. In 1923, Winnicott was appointed to the Queen's Hospital for Children and to Paddington Green Hospital for Children, where he would practice as a pediatrician and child psychiatrist for forty years.

Winnicott became interested in psychoanalysis in his early twenties, after reading Freud's *Interpretation of Dreams,* and he decided to pursue analytic training at the start of his medical practice. He would be the first pediatrician to train as a psychoanalyst in Great Britain. His first analysis, with James Strachey, lasted a decade; he completed a second course of analytic treatment, lasting six years, with Joan Riviere. He worked closely with Melanie Klein in the 1930s. Although he initially regarded her as a mentor, Winnicott eventually rejected her intrapsychic model of human development in view of his belief in the central role of relational experience in the maturation of the child. He continued to elaborate his developmental views in the course of his medical practice, therapeutic work, and community service, and, in doing so, challenged classical psychoanalytic views of human difficulty.

During World War II, Winnicott called attention to the emotional problems of children who were prematurely separated from their mothers during evacuations, and he was appointed psychiatric consultant to the Government Evacuation Scheme in Oxfordsire. Working with Clare Britton, a clinical social worker who would become his second wife in 1951, Winnicott helped organize evacuation hostels for homeless children. His supervision of psychosocial intervention with troubled adolescents during this period deepened his understanding of what he called the "anti-social tendency." He traced the origins of antisocial behavior to disruptions in the caretaking environment, and understood provocative acts as symbolic attempts to compensate for earlier deprivations in love and care. Winnicott emerged as the leading representative of the so-called Independent Tradition in British psychoanalysis in the late 1940s, and served two terms as president of the British Psychoanalytical Society. He died in London on 25 January 1971.

Winnicott's prominence as a pediatrician in England is frequently compared to that of Benjamin Spock in the United States, and his radio broadcasts, sponsored by the British Broadcasting Corporation between 1939 and 1962, helped successive generations of parents attend to the emotional needs of their children. He focused on the central importance of the infant-mother relationship in his talks and emphasized the crucial functions of empathic attunement and responsive caretaking in the development of health and well-being. He believed that mothers are naturally prepared to foster their children's maturational processes, and his use of such terms as "ordinary devoted mother" and "good enough mother" reflect his faith in caretakers' abilities to recognize changing needs and respond accordingly. The father provides ongoing support and care for the mother-child

couple in Winnicott's conceptions of parenting, and thereby strengthens the caretaking environment.

Although Winnicott elaborated a complex theory of human development over four decades of clinical practice, he did not codify his formulations in a systematic manner. He attempted to present his concepts in ordinary, everyday language, explaining that he wanted his ideas to be accessible to a wide audience, and wrote in a personal idiom that remains distinctive in the psychoanalytic literature. His style is often characterized as poetic and evocative, though some critics see him as vague and elusive in his refusal to define his most fundamental concepts in the technical, empirical language of the behavioral and social sciences.

"There is no such thing as an infant," he is said to have exclaimed at a meeting of the British Psychoanalytical Society. In explaining his remark he observed that the infant is always part of a "nursing couple" and thereby emphasized the relational, interactive aspects of maternal care. (Winnicott, 1958/1975, 99) More than any other psychoanalytic thinker, he focused on the ways in which the mother or primary caretaker facilitates the development of the self. He assumed that there is an innate drive to realize what he called the "true self," but he believed that tendencies toward growth could be established only through attuned, responsive caretaking. His conceptions of personality development and health emphasize the continual interplay between maturational processes and the empathic provisions of parents and other caretakers over the course of infancy, childhood, and adolescence.

Winnicott's formulations of child development and parenting center on the notion of "good enough mothering" and the functions of the maternal holding environment. In her empathic attunement and devotion to the child—what Winnicott called primary maternal preoccupation—the "good enough mother" creates a "holding environment" that organizes the infant's fragmentary world of experience. The mother's empathic presence, ongoing responsiveness, and constancy of care foster the infant's sense of a primary, creative omnipotence, allowing the child to experience itself as the source of all creation, seemingly in possession and control of the world. Her devotion and accommodation to the child's needs in the early months of life strengthens the infant's emerging sense of self, Winnicott believed, and he viewed this early experience of omnipotence as a critical phase in healthy development.

As maturation proceeds, however, the caretaker increasingly limits her accommodations to the child's wishes. Winnicott explains: "the baby begins to need the other to fail to adapt—the failure being also a graduated process that cannot be learned from books." (Winnicott, 1988, 8) Such incremental failures in adaptation help the child move beyond the illusory experience of omnipotence and consolidate capacities to negotiate the experience of other persons and activities in the outer world. In time, the infant's illusion of magical creation and control yields to extended periods of disillusionment and optimal frustration, facilitating adaptation to reality. The child establishes a growing sense of autonomy and develops capacities for interdependence and relationship, experiencing others as having an independent existence beyond the bounds of magical control.

In Winnicott's theory of human development, then, the emergence of the self involves a movement from a state of "illusory omnipotence" (in which the infant, through the mother's facilitation, feels that it creates and controls the world) to a state of "objective perception," in which the child accepts the limits of its powers and becomes aware of the

independent existence of others. Paradoxically, it is the sustained experience of illusory omnipotence at the start of life—in which the child negates the experience of separateness and the independent existence of others—that leads to growing recognition of external reality.

In the course of his work with babies and parents, Winnicott observed that many children become attached to a particular object, often a blanket or teddy bear, that provides comfort and restoration during times of vulnerability, transition, and stress. He regarded such an object as the child's first possession, and theorized that the use of "transitional objects" leads to the establishment of intermediate states between subjectivity and outer reality. In his view, the "transitional object" is neither fully a part of the self nor completely separate from the self; it functions as an intermediate "object" in the transition from inside to outside. He saw transitional objects as serving a critical role in the establishment of healthy functioning and encouraged parents to support the child's use of such toys through infancy and childhood.

In his later work Winnicott increasingly explored the functions of illusion, creativity, and play in human development and their place in the ordinary experience of everyday life. He used the term "transitional phenomena" to designate categories of activity characterized by extended periods of illusion, heightened emotion, imaginative involvement, and reverie. Representative examples include the participation in play, artistic activity, religious or spiritual practices, and participation in cultural experience. He viewed the process of symbolization as essential in the development of health, creative living, and cultural life.

In addition to his broadcasts, he lectured widely on child development to parents, policymakers, social workers, teachers, clergy, judges, physicians, nurses, midwives, and psychotherapists. He published nearly 200 papers in medical and psychoanalytic journals. A number of his collections of writings, most notably *Maturational Process and the Facilitating Environment* (1965), *Playing and Reality* (1971a), and *Therapeutic Consultations in Child Psychiatry* (1971b), have become classic works in the fields of child psychiatry and psychoanalysis. Among his best-known writings for general readers are *Babies and Their Mothers* (1987) and *Human Nature* (1988).

William Borden

References and further reading

Phillips, Adam. 1988. *Winnicott.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Winnicott, Donald Woods. 1958/1975. *Through Pediatrics to Psychoanalysis.* London: Hogarth Press, first and second editions.

———. 1964. *The Child, the Family, and the Outside World.* Harmondsworth, UK: Penguin Books.

———. 1965. *Maturational Processes and the Facilitating Environment.* Madison, CT: International Universities Press.

———. 1971a. *Playing and Reality.* London: Tavistock.

———. 1971b. *Therapeutic Consultations in Child Psychiatry.* New York: Basic Books.

———. 1987. *Babies and Their Mothers.* Forward by Benjamin Spock. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

———. 1988. *Human Nature.* New York: Schocken Books.

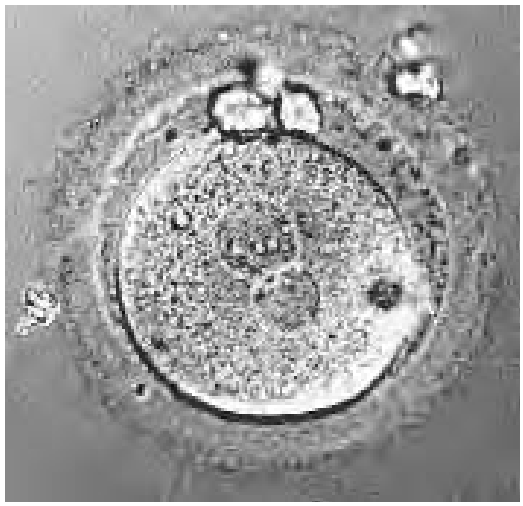
Z

Zygote

The zygote is the cell formed by the union of two mature male and female sex cells, known as *gametes.* The joining of the sperm and ovum (gametes) is called conception or fertilization. The zygote is about 0.7 mm in diameter at the time of fertilization. Within one hour of fertilization, cell division begins. The zygote multiplies rapidly, and in a short time a compact mass of cells occurs. In about a week, the zygote consists of about 150 cells. After two weeks of development, the zygote becomes differentiated into different body systems and it is then referred to as an *embryo.*

Leonard Wolf

See also Genetic Counseling; Labor and Delivery, Complications of; Labor and Delivery, Stages of; Pregnancy, Complications of; Pregnancy, Stages of



Light micrograph of a human zygote at the point of conception, produced by in vitro fertilization (CC Studio/Science Photo Library)

Bibliography

Abbey, Antonia, Frank M. Andrews, and L. Jill Halman. 1992. "Infertility and Subjective Well-Being: The Mediating Roles of Self-Esteem, Internal Control, and Interpersonal Conflict." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 54:405–417.

———. "Infertility and Parenthood: Does Becoming a Parent Increase Well-Being?" *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology* 62, no. 2: 398–403.

Achatz, M., and C. MacAllum. 1994. *Young Unwed Fathers: Report from the Field*. Philadelphia: Public/Private Ventures.

Achenbach, Thomas M., and Leslie A. Rescorla. 1999. *Mental Health Practitioners' Guide for the Achenbach System of Empirically Based Assessment (ASEBA)*. Burlington, VT: University of Vermont Department of Psychiatry.

Achenbach, Thomas M., and Stephanie H. McConaughy. 1997. *Empirically Based Assessment of Child and Adolescent Psychopathology: Practical Applications*. 2d ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

———. 1998. *School-Based Practitioners' Guide for the Child Behavior Checklist and Related Forms*. Burlington, VT: University of Vermont Department of Psychiatry.

Achenbach, Thomas M., and Thomas M. Ruffle. 1998. *Medical Practitioners' Guide for the Child Behavior Checklist and Related Forms.* Burlington, VT: University of Vermont Department of Psychiatry.

Adolph, Karen E. 1997. "Learning in the Development of Infant Locomotion." *Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development* 62, no. 251: 1–140.

Adolph, Karen E., Beatrix Vereijken, and Mark A. Denny. 1998. "Learning to Crawl." *Child Development* 69: 1299–1312.

Ainsworth, Mary D. Salter. 1983. "A Sketch of a Career." Pp. 200–219 in *Models of Achievement: Reflections of Eminent Women in Psychology*. Edited by Agnes N. O'Connell and Nancy F. Russo. New York: Columbia University Press.

Ainsworth, Mary D. Salter, Mary C. Blehar, Everett Waters, and Sally Wall. 1978. *Patterns of Attachment: A Psychological Study of the Strange Situation*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

———. 1978. *Patterns of Attachment: A Psychological Study of the Strange Situation*. Hillsdale, N.J.: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Alan Guttmacher Institute. 1994. *Sex and America's Teenagers*. New York: Alan Guttmacher Institute.

Albee, G., and Thomas Gullotta, eds. 1997. *Primary Prevention Works*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Aldwin, Carolyn M. 1994. *Stress, Coping, and Development: An Integrative Perspective.* New York: Guilford.

Alexander, Karl L., and Doris R. Entwisle. 1988. "Achievement in the First Two Years of School: Patterns and Processes." *Monographs for the Society for Research in Child Development* 53, no. 2.

Allen, Joseph, Stuart Hauser, Kathy Bell, and Thomas O'Connor. 1994. "Longitudinal Assessment of Autonomy and Relatedness in Adolescent-Family Interactions as Predictors of Adolescent Ego Development and Self-Esteem." *Child Development* 65: 179–194.

Altstein, Howard, and Rita J. Simon, eds. 1991. *Intercountry Adoption: A Multinational Perspective*. New York: Praeger.

Alvino, James. 1996. *Parents' Guide to Raising a Gifted Child*. New York: Ballantine.

Amabile, Toni, and Carolyn Rovee-Collier. 1991. "Contextual Variation and Memory Retrieval at Six Months." *Child Development* 62: 1155–1166.

Ambert, Anne-Marie. 1997. *Parents, Children, and Adolescents: Interactive Relationships and Development in Context*. New York: Haworth Press.

American Academy of Pediatrics Task Force on Circumcision. 1999. "Circumcision Policy Statement." *Pediatrics* 103: 686–693.

American Academy of Pediatrics Task Force on Infant Positioning and SIDS. 1992. "Positioning and SIDS." *Pediatrics* 89: 1120–1125.

American Association of University Women Educational Foundation. 1992. *How Schools Shortchange Girls—The AAUW Report.* Washington, DC: American Association of University Women Educational Foundation.

———. 1998. *Separated by Sex: A Critical Look at Single-Sex Education for Girls*. Washington, DC: American Association of University Women Educational Foundation.

American Association on Mental Retardation. 1992. *Mental Retardation: Definition, Classification, and Systems of Support* 9th ed. Washington, DC: AAMR.

American Civil Liberties Union. 1999. "ACLU Fact Sheet: Overview of Lesbian and Gay Parenting, Adoption and Foster Care." http://www.aclu.org/issues/gay/parent.html

American Psychiatric Association. 1994. *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders*. Revised, 4th ed. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Association.

American Psychological Association Ethics Committee. 1992. "Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct." *American Psychologist* 47: 1597–1611.

American Public Health Association and American Academy of Pediatrics. 1992. *Caring for Our Children. National Health and Performance Standards: Guidelines for Out-of-Home Child Care Programs*. Ann Arbor MI: APHA and AAP.

Ames, Louise Bates. 1989. *Arnold Gesell: Themes of His Work*. New York: Human Sciences Press.

———. 1996. "Louise Bates Ames." Pp. 1–23 in *A History of Developmental Psychology in Autobiography*. Edited by Dennis Thompson and John D. Hogan. Boulder, CO: Westview Press.

Anderson, Arnold, ed. 1990. *Males with Eating Disorders*. New York: Brunner Mazel.

Anderson, Daniel R. 1998. "Educational Television Is Not an Oxymoron." *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Sciences* 557: 24–38.

Anderson, R. N., K. D. Kochanek, and S. L. Murphy. 1997. "Report of Final Mortality Statistics, 1995." *Monthly Vital Statistics Report* 45: 11 (supp. 2).

Andresen, Inger-Lise K. 1992. "Behavioral and School Adjustment of 12- and 13-Year-Old Internationally Adopted Children in Norway: A Research Note." *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry* 33, no. 2: 427–439.

Apfel, N. H., and V. Seitz. 1996. "African American Adolescent Mothers, Their Families and Their Daughters: A Longitudinal Perspective over Twelve Years." In *Urban Girls: Resisting Stereotypes, Creating Identities*. Edited by B. J. Leadbeater and N. Way. New York: New York University Press.

Apgar, Virginia, and Joan Beck. 1972. *Is My Baby All Right?* New York: Trident Press.

Aquilino, William S. 1990. "The Likelihood of Parent-Adult Child Coresidence: Effects of Family Structure and Parental Characteristics." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 52: 405–419.

Arc of the United States. http://thearc.org

Armstrong, Thomas. 1995. *The Myth of the A.D.D. Child: 50 Ways to Improve Your Child's Behavior and Attention Span without Drugs, Labels, or Coercion*. New York: Dutton.

Arnold, Joan Hagan, and Penelope Buschman Gemma. 1983. *A Child Dies: A Portrait of*

Family Grief. Rockville, MD: Aspen Systems Corporation.

Aryee, S., and V. Luk. 1996. "Balancing Two Major Parts of Adult Life Experience: Work and Family Identity among Dual-Earner Couples." *Human Relations* 49: 465–487.

Ashby, LeRoy. 1997. *Endangered Children: Dependency, Neglect and Abuse in American History*. New York: Twayne.

Atwell, Nancie. 1998. *In the Middle: New Understandings about Writing, Reading, and Learning*. 2d ed. Portsmouth, NH: Boyton Cook/Heinemann.

Bailey, J. Michael, David Bobrow, Marilyn Wolfe, and Sarah Mikach. 1995. "Sexual Orientation of Adult Sons of Gay Fathers." *Developmental Psychology* 31: 124–129.

Baird, Donna D., and Allen J. Wilcox. 1985. "Cigarette Smoking Associated with Delayed Contraception." *Journal of the American Medical Association* 253: 2979–2983.

Baker, Diane Lynn, Jane L. Schuette, and Wendy R. Uhlmann, eds. 1998. *A Guide to Genetic Counseling*. New York: Wiley-Liss.

Ballard, M. E., and J. R. Wiest. 1996. "Mortal Kombat™: The Effects of Violent Videogame Play on Males: Hostility and Cardiovascular Responding." *Journal of Applied Social Psychology* 26: 717–730.

Bankston, Carl, and Min Zhou. 1995. "Religious Participation, Ethnic Identification, and Adaptation of Vietnamese Adolescents in an Immigrant Community." *Sociological Quarterly* 36: 523–534.

Barber, Brian K. 1996. "Parental Psychological Control: Revisiting a Neglected Construct." *Child Development* 67: 3296–3319.

Barkley, Russell A. 1997. *ADHD and the Nature of Self-Control*. New York: Guilford.

Barnard, Katherine E., and Louise K. Martell. 1995. "Mothering." In vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Barnes, Grace M., Michael P. Farrell, and Alan Cairns. 1986. "Parental Socialization Factors and Adolescent Drinking Behaviors." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 48: 27–36.

Barnett, Douglas. 1997. "The Effects of Early Intervention on Maltreating Parents and Their Children." Pp. 147–170 in *The Effectiveness of Early Intervention*. Edited by Michael J. Guralnick. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Barnett, Ola W., and Alyce D. LaViolette. 1993. *It Could Happen to Anyone: Why Battered Women Stay*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Barnett, Rosalind. 1994. "Home-to-Work Spillover Revisited: A Study of Full-Time Employed Women in Dual-Earner Couples." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 56: 143–154.

Barnett, Rosalind. C., and Grace K. Baruch. 1987. "Determinants of Fathers' Participation in Family Work." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 49: 29–40.

Barret, Robert L., and Bryan E. Robinson. 1994. "Gay Dads." Pp. 157–170 in *Redefining Families: Implications for Children's Development*. Edited by Adele Eskeles Gottfried and Allen W. Gottfried. New York: Plenum.

Bartholet, E. 1993. *Family Bonds: Adoption and the Politics of Parenting*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.

Baruch, Grace, Rosalind Barnett, and Caryl Rivers. 1983. *Lifeprints*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Baskett, Linda M. 1985. "Sibling Status Effects: Adult Expectations." *Developmental Psychology* 21: 441–445.

Bates, Elizabeth, Inge Bretherton, and L. Snyder. 1988. *From First Words to Grammar: Individual Differences and Dissociable Mechanisms*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Bates, John E. 1987. "Temperament in Infancy." Pp. 1101–1149 in *Handbook of Infant Development*. Edited by Joy D. Osofsky. New York: Wiley.

Batsche, George, and Hope Tunnicliffe. 1998. "Cystic Fibrosis." In *Health-Related Disorders in Children and Adolescents.* Edited by LeAdelle Phelps. Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Batshaw, Mark L. 1997. *Children with Disabilities: A Medical Primer*. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

———. 1998. *Your Child Has a Disability*. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

———, ed. 1997. *Children with Disabilities*. 4th ed. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Bauer, Patricia. 1996. "What Do Infants Recall of Their Lives? Memory for Specific Events by One- to Two-Year-Olds." *American Psychologist* 51, no. 1: 29–41.

Baumrind, Diana B. 1959. "Conceptual Issues Involved in Evaluation Improvement Due to Psychotherapy." *Psychiatry* 22: 341–348.

———. 1992. "Leading an Examined Life: The Moral Dimension of Daily Conduct." Pp. 256–280 in *The Role of Values in Psychology and Human Development*. Edited by William M. Kurtines, Margarita Axmitia, and Jacob L. Gewirtz. New York: John Wiley.

———. 1992. "Parenting Styles and Adolescent Development." Pp. 746–758 in *The Encyclopedia of Adolescence.* Edited by Richard M. Lerner, Anne C. Peterson, and Jeanne Brooks-Gunn. New York: Garland.

———. 1967. "Child-Care Practices Anteceding Three Patterns of Preschool Behavior." *Genetic Psychology Monographs* 75: 43–88.

———. 1971. "Current Patterns of Parental Authority." *Developmental Psychology Monographs* 4, no. 1, pt. 2.

———. 1973. "The Development of Instrumental Competence through Socialization." Pp. 3–46 in vol. 7 of *Minnesota Symposia on Child Psychology*. Edited by Anne D. Pick. Minneapolis, MN: University of Minnesota Press.

———. 1991. "Parenting Styles and Adolescent Development." Pp. 746–758 in vol. 2 of *Encyclopedia of Adolescence*. Edited by Richard M. Lerner, Anne C. Peterson, and Jeanne Brooks-Gunn. New York: Garland.

———. 1996. "The Discipline Controversy Revisited." *Family Relations* 45: 405–421.

Baumrind, Diana, and Kenneth A. Moselle. 1987. "A Developmental Perspective on Adolescent Drug Use." *Advances in Alcohol and Substance Use* 5: 41–67.

Baunich, Phyllis Jo. 1985. *Mothers in Prison*. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction.

Beal, Carole R. 1994. *Boys and Girls: The Development of Gender Roles.* New York: McGraw-Hill.

Beck, Cheryl T. 1996. "Postpartum Depressed Mothers' Experiences Interacting with Their Children." *Nursing Research* 45, no. 2: 98–104.

Behrman, Richard E., ed. 1997. "Children and Poverty." *The Future of Children* 7, no. 2: 4–160.

Bell, Alan. 1969. "Role Modeling of Fathers in Adolescence and Young Adulthood." *Journal of Counseling Psychology* 16: 30–35.

Bell, Debra. 1997. *The Ultimate Guide to Homeschooling*. La Lergne, TN: Word Books.

Belsky, Jay. 1984. "The Determinants of Parenting: A Process Model." *Child Development* 55: 83–96.

Belsky, Jay, and Michael Rovine. 1990. "Patterns of Marital Change across the Transition to Parenthood: Pregnancy to Three Years Postpartum." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 52: 5–19.

Benasich, April Ann, and Jeanne Brooks-Gunn. 1996. "Maternal Attitudes and Knowledge of Child-Rearing: Associations with Family and Child Outcomes." *Child Development* 67: 1186–1205.

Benedek, T. 1959. "Parenthood as a Developmental Phase: A Contribution to the Libido Theory." *Journal of the American Psychoanalytic Association* 7: 389–417.

Benedek, Therese. 1973. *Psychoanalytic Investigations, Selected Papers*. New York: Quadrangle/The New York Times Book Company.

Benedek, Therese, and E. James Anthony, eds. 1970. *Parenthood, Its Psychology and Psychopathology*. Boston: Little, Brown.

Benedek, Thomas. 1979. "A Psychoanalytic Career Begins: Therese F. Benedek, M.D., A Documentary Biography." *The Annual of Psychoanalysis* 7: 3–15.

Berger, Kathleen Stassen. 1998. *The Developing Person through the Life Span*. New York: Worth.

Berhane, Rahel, and William H. Dietz. 1999. "Clinical Assessment of Growth." Pp. 195–214 in *Failure to Thrive and Pediatric Undernutrition: A Transdisciplinary Approach*. Edited by Daniel B. Kessler and Peter Dawson. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brooks.

Berk, Laura E. 1993. *Infants, Children and Adolescents*. Boston: Allyn and Bacon.

———. 2000. *Child Development*. 5th ed. Boston: Allyn and Bacon.

Berlin, Irving N. 1987. "Effects of Changing Native American Cultures on Child Development." *Journal of Community Psychology* 15: 299–306.

Berman, Ellen. 1998. *Grandparenting ABC's. A Beginner's Handbook*. New York: Berkley Publishing Group.

Berndt, Thomas J. 1982. "The Features and Effects of Friendship in Early Adolescence." *Child Development* 53: 1447–1460.

Bernstein, Robert A. 1995. *Straight Parents, Gay Children: Keeping Families Together.* New York: Thunder's Mouth Press.

Berry, Gordon L., and Joy K. Asamen. 1993. *Children and Television: Images in a Changing Sociocultural World*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Berry, John W. 1990. "Psychology of Acculturation: Understanding Individuals Moving between Cultures. Pp. 232–253 in *Applied Cross-Cultural Psychology: Cross-Cultural Research and Methodology Series.* Edited by Richard W. Brislin. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Bigner, Jerry J., and R. Brooke Jacobsen. 1989. "Parenting Behaviors of Homosexual and Heterosexual Fathers." Pp. 173–186 in *Homosexuality and the Family*. Edited by Frederick W. Bozett. New York: Harrington Park.

Bilides, D. 1991. "Race, Color, Ethnicity, and Class: Issues of Biculturalism in School-Based Adolescent Counseling Groups." *Social Work with Groups* 14: 23–43.

Biller, Henry. 1993. *Fathers and Families*. Westport, CT: Auburn House.

Black, James C., and Donald J. Cantor. 1989. *Child Custody*. New York: Columbia University Press.

Black, Maureen. 2000. "The Roots of Child Neglect," Pp. 157–164 in *The Treatment of Child Abuse.* Edited by Robert M. Reece. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press.

Black, Maureen M., Pam L. Cureton, and Julie Berenson-Howard. 1999. "Behavior Problems in Feeding: Individual, Family, and Cultural Influences." Pp. 151–169 in *Failure to Thrive and Pediatric Undernutrition: A Transdisciplinary Approach.* Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Blaffer Hrdy, S. 1999. *Mother Nature*. New York: Pantheon.

Bloom, Barbara, and David Steinhart. 1993. *Why Punish the Children?: A Reappraisal of the Children of Incarcerated Mothers in America.* San Francisco: National Council on Crime and Delinquency.

Bloom, Lois. 1993. *The Transition from Infancy to Language*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

———. 1999. "Language Acquisition in Its Developmental Context." Pp. 309–370 in vol. 2 of *Handbook of Child Psychology*, 5th edition. Edited by William Damon, Deanna Kuhn and Robert S. Siegler. New York: John Wiley.

Bogue, Donald Joseph, and Elizabeth J. Bogue. 1980. *Comparative Birth Interval Analysis*. Chicago: Community and Family Study Center, University of Chicago.

Bohlin, Gunilla, and Berit Hagekull. 1987. "Good Mothering: Maternal Attitudes and Mother-Infant Interaction." *Infant Mental Health Journal* 8: 352–363.

Bolton, Faye, and Diane Snowball. 1993. *Teaching Spelling: A Practical Resource*. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.

Bomsel-Helmreich, Ondine, and Widad Al Mufti. 1995. "The Mechanism of Monozygosity and Double Ovulation." Pp. 25–40 in *Multiple Pregnancy: Epidemiology, Gestation and Perinatal Outcome*. Edited by Louis G. Keith, Emile Papiernik, Donald M. Keith, and Barbara Luke. New York: Parthenon.

Bond, James T., Ellen Galinsky, and Jennifer E. Swanberg. 1998. *The 1997 National Study of the Changing Workforce*. New York: Families and Work Institute.

Booth, Alan, and Judy Dunn, eds. 1994. *Stepfamilies: Who Benefits? Who Does Not?* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Booth, Alan, Ann C. Crouter, and Nancy Landale, eds. 1997. *Immigration and the Family: Research and Policy on U.S. Immigrants*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Earlbaum.

Bornstein, Marc H. 1995. "Form and Function: Implications for Studies of Culture and Human Development." *Culture and Psychology* 1: 123–137.

———. 1989. *Maternal Responsiveness: Characteristics and Consequences*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

———, ed. 1991. *Cultural Approaches to Parenting*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

———, ed. 1995. *Handbook of Parenting*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Bornstein, Marc H., and Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda. 1989. "Maternal Responsiveness and Cognitive Development in Children." Pp. 49–61 in *Maternal Responsiveness: Characteristics and Consequences.* Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Bornstein, Marc H., J. Tal, and Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda. 1991. "Parenting in Cross-Cultural Perspective: The United States, France, and Japan." In *Cultural Approaches to Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Bornstein, Marc H., and Michael E. Lamb, eds. 1992. *Development in Infancy: An Introduction*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Borstlemann, Lloyd J. 1983. "Children before Psychology: Ideas about Children from Antiquity to the Late 1800s." Pp. 1–80 in *Handbook of Child Psychology*. 4th ed. Edited by Paul H. Mussen and William Kessen. New York: Wiley.

Bowden, G. L., and J. F. Pittman, eds. 1995. *The Work and Family Interface: Toward a Contextual Effects Perspective*. Minneapolis, MN: National Council of Family Relations.

Bowlby, John. 1944. "Forty-Four Juvenile Thieves: Their Characters and Home Life." *International Journal of Psycho-Analysis* 25: 19–52, 107–127.

———. 1951. *Maternal Care and Mental Health*. Geneva: World Health Organization.

———. 1969. *Attachment*. Vol. 1 of *Attachment and Loss*. New York: Basic.

———. 1973. *Separation: Anxiety and Anger*. Vol. 2 of *Attachment and Loss*. New York: Basic.

———. 1980. *Loss: Sadness and Depression*. Vol. 3 of *Attachment and Loss*. New York: Basic.

———. 1982. *Attachment*. 2d ed. New York: Basic.

Bozett, Frederick W. 1987. "Children of Gay Fathers." Pp. 39–57 in *Gay and Lesbian Parents*. Edited by Frederick W. Bozett. New York: Praeger.

Brandes, Joseph M., Anat Scher, Judy Itzkovitz, Israel Thaler, Miriam Sarid, and Ruth Gershoni-Baruch. 1992. "Growth and Development of Children Conceived by In Vitro Fertilization. *Pediatrics* 90: 424–429.

Braungart, Julia M., Robert Plomin, J. C. DeFries, and David N. Fulker. 1992. "Genetic Influence on Tester-Rated Infant Temperament as Assessed by Bayley's Infant Behavior Record: Nonadoptive and Adoptive Siblings and Twins." *Developmental Psychology* 28: 40–47.

Brazelton, T. Berry. 1981. *On Becoming a Family*. New York: Dell.

———. 1983. *Infants and Mothers: Differences in Development*. New York: Delacorte.

Brazelton, T. Berry, and J. Kevin Nugent. 1995. *Neonatal Behavioral Assessment Scale*. 3d ed. London: Mac Keith Press.

Bretherton, Inge. 1992. "The Origins of Attachment Theory: John Bowlby and Mary Ainsworth." *Developmental Psychology* 28: 759–775.

Bricker, Diane, and Jane Squires. 1999. *Ages and States Questionnaires (ASQ): A Parent-Completed Child Monitoring System*. 2d ed. Baltimore, MD: Brookes.

Briere, John, Lucy Berliner, Josephine A. Bulkley, Carole Jenny, and Theresa Reid. 1996. *The APSAC Handbook on Child Maltreatment*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage

———, eds. 2000. *APSAC Handbook on Child Maltreatment*. Los Angeles: Sage.

Briggs, Stephen R., Jonathan R. Cheek, and Warren H. Jones. 1986. "Introduction." Pp. 1–14 in *Shyness: Perspectives on Research and Treatment*. Edited by Warren H. Jones, Jonathan M. Cheek, and Stephen R. Briggs. New York: John Wiley.

Brodzinsky, David M., and C. Steiger. 1991. "Prevalence of Adoptees among Special Education Populations." *Journal of Learning Disabilities* 24: 484–489.

Brodzinsky, David M., and Marshall D. Schechter, eds. 1990. *The Psychology of Adoption*. New York: University Press.

Brodzinsky, David M., Daniel W. Smith, and Anne B. Brodzinsky. 1998. *Children's Adjustment to Adoption: Developmental and Clinical Issues*. Vol. 38 of *Developmental Clinical Psychology and Psychiatry.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Bronfenbrenner, Urie. 1970. *Two Worlds of Childhood: U.S. and U.S.S.R*. New York: Russell Sage Foundation.

Brook, Judith S., David W. Brook, Ann S. Gordon, Martin Whiteman, and Patricia Cohen. 1990. "The Psychosocial Etiology of Adolescent Drug Use: A Family Interactional Approach. *Genetic, Social, and General Psychology Monographs* 116, no. 2: 111–267.

Brook, Judith S., Martin Whiteman, Elinor B. Balka, and Patricia Cohen. 1998. "Parent Drug Use, Parent Personality, and Parenting." *Journal of Genetic Psychology* 156, no. 2: 137–151.

Brooks-Gunn, Jeanne, and P. Lindsay Chase-Lansdale. 1995. "Adolescent Parenthood." Pp. 113–149 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Brosterman, Norman. 1997. *Inventing Kindergarten.* New York: Henry A. Abrams.

Brown, Brett, and G. Kirby. 1998. *Trends in the Well-Being of America's Children and Youth*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services.

Bruner, Joseph P., et al. 1999. "Fetal Surgery for Myelomeningocele and the Incidence of Shunt-Dependent Hydrocephalus." *Journal of the American Medical Association* 282: 1819–1825.

Bryant, A. Steven, and Demian. 1994. "Relationship Characteristics of American Gay and Lesbian Couples: Findings from a National Survey." *Journal of Gay & Lesbian Social Services* 1: 101–117.

Bryson, Ken, and Lynne M. Casper. 1999. *Coresident Grandparents and Grandchildren*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Commerce, Economics and Statistics Administration, Bureau of the Census.

Buchholz, Ester Schaler. 1997. *The Call of Solitude: Alonetime in a World of Attachment*. New York: Simon & Schuster.

Buchman, Debra, and Jeanne Funk. 1996. "Children's Time Commitment and Game Preference." *Children Today* 24: 12–17.

Buchsbaum, B. 1990. "An Agenda for Treating Widowed Parents." *Psychotherapy Patient* 6, no. 3–4: 113–130.

Buckley, Kerry W. 1989. *Mechanical Man: John Broadus Watson and the Beginnings of Behaviorism.* New York: Guilford.

Bukatko, Danuta, and Marvin W. Daehler. 1998. *Child Development: A Thematic Approach*. 3d ed. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.

Bull, Ray, and Nichola Rumsey. 1988. *The Social Psychology of Facial Appearance.* New York: Springer-Verlag.

Bullough, Vern L., and Bonnie Bullough, eds. 1994. *Human Sexuality: An Encyclopedia*. New York and London: Garland.

Bulmer, Martin. 1970. *The Biology of Twinning in Man.* Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Burack, Jacob A., Robert M. Hodapp, and Edward Zigler, eds. 1998. *Handbook of Mental Retardation and Development*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Burby, Liza N. 1998. *Bulimia Nervosa: The Secret Cycle of Binging and Purging.* New York: Rosen Publishing Group.

Burchinal, Margaret. 1999. "Child Care Experiences and Developmental Outcomes." *Annals of the American Academy of Political & Social Sciences* 563: 73–98.

Burton, Linda M. 1992. "Black Grandparents Rearing Children of Drug-Addicted Parents: Stressors, Outcomes, and Social Service Needs." *Gerontologist* 32, no. 6: 744–751.

Buss, Arnold H., and Robert Plomin. 1984. *Temperament: Early Developing Personality Traits*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Byrk, Mary, and Patricia T. Siegel. 1997. "My Mother Caused My Illness: The Story of a Survivor of Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome." *Pediatrics* 100: 1–7.

Cable, Mary. 1975. *The Little Darlings: A History of Child Rearing in America*. New York: Scribner.

Cabot, Sandra. 1995. *Smart Medicine for Menopause.* Garden City, NY: Avery Publishing Group.

Caine, Lynn. 1985. *What Did I Do Wrong?: Mothers, Children, Guilt*. New York: Arbor House.

Calmes, Selma. 1984. "Virginia Apgar: A Woman Physician's Career in a Developing Specialty." *Journal of the American Medical Women's Association* (November/December): 184–188.

Campbell, Elaine. 1983. "Becoming Voluntarily Childless: An Exploratory Study in a Scottish City." *Social Biology* 30, no. 3: 307–317.

Campbell, Susan B. 1990. *Behavioral Problems in Preschool Children: Clinical and Developmental Issues*. New York: Guilford.

Campbell, Tomas. 1997. "A Review of the Psychological Effects of Vertically Acquired HIV Infection in Infants and Children." *British Journal of Health Psychology* 2:1–13.

Camras, Linda, Carol Malatesta, and Carroll Izard. 1985. "The Development of Infant Facial Expressions in Infancy." Pp. 73–105 in *The Development of Expressive Behavior: Biology-Environment Interactions*. Edited by Gail Zivin. New York: Academic.

Cantor, Joanne. 1998. *"Mommy, I'm Scared": How TV and Movies Frighten Children and What We Can Do to Protect Them.* New York: Harcourt Brace.

Carducci, Bernardo J. 1999. *Shyness: A Bold New Approach*. New York: Harper Collins.

Carlsson, Ulla, and Cecilia von Feilitzen, eds. 1998. *Children and Media Violence*. Göteborg, Sweden: The UNESCO International Clearinghouse on Children and Violence on the Screen.

Cassidy, Jude, and Phillip R. Shaver. 1999. *Handbook of Attachment: Theory, Research, and Clinical Applications*. New York: Guilford Press.

CDC. 1999. "Be a Force for Change: Talk with Young People about HIV."

———. 1999. "Young People at Risk: HIV/AIDS among America's Youth."

Ceci, Stephen J., and Helene Hembrooke, eds. 1998. *What Can (and Should) an Expert Tell the Court?* Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Chao, Ruth K. 1994. "Beyond Parental Control and Authoritarian Parenting Style: Understanding Chinese Parenting through the Cultural Notion of Training." *Child Development* 65, no. 4: 1111–1119.

———. 1995. "Chinese and European American Cultural Models of the Self Reflected in Mothers' Childrearing Beliefs." *Ethos* 23, no. 3: 328–354.

Chapmann, Michael. 1988. *Constructive Evolution: Origins and Development of Piaget's Thought*. Cambridge, U.S.A: Cambridge University Press.

Chen, Milton. 1994. *The Smart Parent's Guide to KIDS' TV*. San Francisco: KD Books.

Cherlin, Andrew J., and Frank F. Furstenberg. 1994. "Stepfamilies in the United States: A Reconsideration." *Annual Review of Sociology* 20: 359–381.

Chesler, Ellen. 1996. "Margaret Sanger and the Birth Control Movement." Pp. 395–407 in *American Reform and Reformers: A Biographical Dictionary*. Edited by Randall M. Miller and Paul A. Cimbala. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.

Children's Defense Fund. 1998. *The State of America's Children: Yearbook 1998*. Washington, DC: Children's Defense Fund.

———. 1999. *The State of America's Children Yearbook.* Washington, DC: Children's Defense Fund.

Cicchetti, Dante, Fred A. Rogosch, Michael Lynch, and Kathleen D. Holt. 1993. "Resilience in Maltreated Children: Processes Leading to Adaptive Outcomes." *Development and Psychopathology* 5: 629–647.

Cicero, Theodore. 1994. "Effects of Paternal Exposure to Alcohol on Offspring Development." *Alcohol Health and Research World* 18: 37–41.

Clark, Reginald. 1983. *Family Life and School Achievement: Why Poor Black Children Succeed or Fail*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Clark, Roseanne, Janet S. Hyde, Marilyn J. Essex, and Marjorie H. Klein. 1997. "Length of Maternity Leave and Quality of Mother-Infant Interactions." *Child Development* 68: 364–383.

Clarke-Stewart, K. Allison. 1998. "Historical Shifts and Underlying Themes in Ideas about Rearing Young Children in the United States: Where Have We Been? Where Are We Going?" *Early Development and Parenting* 7: 101–117.

Clarke-Stewart, K. Allison, Virginia D. Allhusen, and Dorothy C. Clements. 1995. "Nonparental Caregiving." In vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Clay, Marie M. 1975. *What Did I Write?* Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.

———. 1991. *Becoming Literate: The Construction of Inner Control*. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.

———. 1993. *An Observation Survey of Early Literacy Achievement*. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.

Cody, Heather, and George Hynd. 1999. "Klinefelter Syndrome." In *Handbook of Neurodevelopmental and Genetic Disorders in Children.* Edited by Sam Goldstein and Cecil R. Reynolds. New York: Guilford.

Cohen, G., ed. 1999. *Guide to Your Child's Sleep.* New York: Villard.

Cohler, Bertram J., and Judith S. Musick.1983. "Psychopathology and Parenthood: Implications for Mental Health of Children." *Infant Mental Health Journal* 4: 140–164.

Coleman, Priscilla K., and Katherine H. Karraker. 2000. "Parenting Self-Efficacy among Mothers of School-Age Children: Conceptualization, Measurement and Correlates. *Family Relations* 49: 13–24.

Coley, Rebekah L., and P. Lindsay Chase-Lansdale. 1998. "Adolescent Pregnancy and Parenthood: Recent Evidence and Future Directions." *American Psychologist* 53, no. 2: 152–166.

Coll, Cynthia García et al., eds. 1998. *Mothering against the Odds: Diverse Voices of Contemporary Mothers*. New York: Guilford.

Collins, Mark, and Margaret Mary Kimmel. 1996. *Mister Rogers' Neighborhood: Children, Television, and Fred Rogers*. Pittsburgh, PA: University of Pittsburgh Press.

Collins, R. Lorraine, Kenneth E. Leonard, and John S. Searles, eds. 1990. *Alcohol and the Family: Research and Clinical Perspectives*. New York: Guilford.

Collins, W. Andrew, Michael L. Harris, and Amy Susman. 1995. "Parenting during Middle Childhood." Pp. 65–89 in vol. 1 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Comer, James P. 1980. *School Power*. New York: The Free Press.

Committee on the Health and Adjustment of Immigrant Children and Families: Board on Children, Youth, and Families, National Research Council and Institute of Medicine. 1998. *From Generation to Generation: The Health and Well-Being of Children in Immigrant Families*. Washington, DC: National Academy Press.

Connell, Elizabeth B. 1999. "Contraception in the Prepill Era" *Contraception* 59, no. 1: 7S-10S.

Cook, Elizabeth Adell, Ted G. Jelen, and Clyde Wilcox. 1992. *Between Two Absolutes: Public Opinion and the Politics of Abortion*. Boulder CO: Westview Press.

Cook, J, and K. Martin. 1995. "Differences in Nutrient Adequacy among Poor and Non-Poor Children." *Center on Hunger, Poverty and Nutrition Policy Monograph.* Medford, MA: Tufts University School of Nutrition.

Cookson, Peter W., and Joshua Halberstam. 1998. *A Parent's Guide to Standardized Tests in School: How to Improve Your Child's Chances for Success*. New York: Learning Express.

Coontz, Stephanie. 1997. *The Way We Really Are: Coming to Terms with America's Changing Families*. New York: Basic Books.

Cornell, Thomas C., Robert Ellsberg, and Jim Forest, eds. 1995. *A Penny a Copy: Readings from* The Catholic Worker. Maryknoll, NY: Orbis.

Corter, Carl M., Kenneth J. Zucker, and Roslyn F. Galligan. 1980. "Patterns in the Infant's Search for Mother during Brief

Separation." *Developmental Psychology* 16, no. 1: 62–69.

Costin, Carolyn. 1997. *Your Dieting Daughter: Is She Dying for Attention?* New York: Brunner Mazel.

Cowan, Carolyn P., and Phillip A. Cowan. 1992. *When Partners Become Parents.* New York: Basic.

Coyne, J. C., C. B. Wortman, and D. R. Lehman. 1988. "The Other Side of Support: Emotional Overinvolvement and Miscarried Helping." Pp. 305–330 in *Marshalling Social Support: Formats, Processes, and Effects*. Edited by B. H. Gottlib. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Crockenberg, Susan B. 1981. "Infant Irritability, Mother Responsiveness, and Social Support Influences on the Security of Infant-Mother Attachment." *Child Development* 52: 857–865.

Crocker, A. C. 1989. "The Causes of Mental Retardation." *Pediatric Annals* 18: 623–635.

Crockin, Susan L. 1993. "The Legal Response to the New Reproductive Technologies." Pp. 407–411 in *Technology and Infertility: Clinical, Psychosocial, Legal and Ethical Aspects*. Edited by Machelle M. Seibel, Ann A. Kiesling, Joseph Bernstein, and Seymour R. Levin. New York: Spring-Verlag.

Cross, William E. 1978. "The Thomas and Cross Models of Psychological Nigrescence: A Review." *The Journal of Black Psychology* 5: 13–31.

Cummings, E. Mark, and Anne Watson O'Reilly. 1997. "Fathers in Family Context; Effects of Marital Quality on Child Adjustment." Pp. 49–65 in *The Role of the Father in Child Development*. 3d ed. Edited by Michael E. Lamb. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Cummings, E. Mark, and Patrick T. Davies. 1994. *Children and Marital Conflict: The Impact of Family Dispute and Resolution*. New York: Guilford.

Cunningham, F. Gary, ed. 1997. *Williams Obstetrics.* 20th ed. Stamford, CT: Appleton and Lange.

Currie, Gregory. 1990. *The Nature of Fiction*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Curry, Nancy E., and Carl N. Johnson. 1992. *Beyond Self-Esteem: Developing a Genuine Sense of Human Value.* Washington, DC: National Association for the Education of Young Children.

Curtin, Sally C., and Joyce A. Martin. 2000. "Births: Preliminary Data for 1999." *National Vital Statistics Reports.* Vol. 48, no. 14. Hyattsville, MD: National Center for Health Statistics, Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services. (DHHS publication no. PHS 2000–1120)

D'Angelo, Lori, Daniel Weinberger, and Shirley Feldman. 1995. "Like Father, Like Son? Predicting Male Adolescents' Adjustment from Parents' Distress and Self-Restraint." *Developmental Psychology* 31: 883–896.

Dahlberg, L. 1998. "Youth and Violence in the United States: Major Trends, Risk Factors and Prevention Approaches." *American Journal of Preventive Medicine* 14, no. 4: 259–272.

Daly, M., and M. Wilson. 1988. *Homicide*. New York: Aldine de Gruyter.

———. 1996. *Violence against Stepchildren. Current Directions in Psychological Science* 5: 77–81.

———. 1999. *The Truth about Cinderella*. New Haven CT: Yale University Press.

Damast, Amy M., Catherine S. Tamis-LeMonda, and Marc H. Bornstein. 1996. "Mother-Child Play: Sequential Interactions and the Relation between Maternal Beliefs and Behaviors." *Child Development* 67: 1752–1766.

Damon, William. 1977. *The Social World of the Child*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

———. 1988. *The Moral Child: Nurturing Children's Moral Growth*. New York: The Free Press.

Darling, Nancy, and Laurence Steinberg. "Parenting Style as Context: An Integrative Model." *Psychological Bulletin* 113, no. 3: 487–496.

Daro, Deborah. 1996. "Preventing Child Abuse and Neglect." Pp. 343–358 in *The APSAC Handbook on Child Maltreatment*. Edited by John Briere, Lucy Berliner, Josephine A. Bulkley, Carole Jenny, and Theresa Reid. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Darwin, Charles. 1877. *The Autobiography of Charles Darwin*. London: John Murray. (Reprint: New York, Norton, 1969.)

Davies, Patrick T., and E. Mark Cummings. 1994. "Marital Conflict and Children's Adjustment: An Emotional Security Hypothesis." *Psychological Bulletin* 116: 387–411.

de Toledo, S., and D. E. Brown. 1995. *Grandparents as Parents: A Survival Guide for Raising a Second Family*. New York: Guilford Press.

DeCasper, Anthony, and William Fifer. 1980. "Of Human Bonding: Newborns Prefer Their Mothers' Voices." *Science* 208: 1174–1176.

Deci, Edward L., and Richard M. Ryan. 1985. *Intrinsic Motivation and Self-Regulation in Human Behavior*. New York: Plenum.

Delgado-Gaitan, Concha. 1992. "School Matters in the Mexican-American Home: Socializing Children to Education." *American Educational Research Journal* 29, no. 3: 495–513.

Dement, William C. 1999. *The Promise of Sleep.* New York: Delacorte.

Demick, Jack. 1999. "Parental Development: Problem, Theory, Method, and Practice." Pp. 177–199 in *Human Development across the Life Span: Educational and Psychological Applications*. Edited by Ralph L. Mosher, Deborah J. Youngman, and James M. Day. Westport, CT: Praeger.

———. Forthcoming. "'Roots That Clutch:' What Adoption and Foster Care Can Teach Us about Adult Development." In *Handbook of Adult Development.* Edited by Jack Demick and Carrie Andreoletti. New York: Kluwer Academic/Plenum.

Demick, Jack, Krisanne Bursik, and Rosemarie DiBiase, eds. 1993. *Parental Development.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Demos, Virginia. 1982. "Facial Expressions of Infants and Toddlers." Pp. 127–160 in *Emotion and Early Interaction*. Edited by Tiffany Field and Alan Fogel. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Denham, Susanne A. 1998. *Emotional Development in Young Children.* New York: Guilford Press.

Denham, Susanne, Mary Cook, and Daniel Zoller. 1992. "Baby Looks *Very* Sad: Discussions about Emotions between Mother and Preschooler." *British Journal of Developmental Psychology* 10: 301–315.

Department of Health and Human Services, Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services Administration (SAMHSA). 1–800–729–6686 (TTD 1–800–487–4889).

Dermer, Alicia. 1998. "Breastfeeding and Women's Health." *Journal of Women's Health* 7 (May): 427–433.

Derom, Robert, Catherine Derom, and Robert Vlietinck. 1995. "Placentation." Pp. 113–128 in *Multiple Pregnancy: Epidemiology, Gestation and Perinatal Outcome*. Edited by Louis G. Keith, Emile Papiernik, Donald M. Keith, and Barbara Luke. New York: Parthenon.

Dichtelmiller, Margo L., Judy R. Jablon, Aviva B. Dorfman, Dorothea B. Marsden, and Samuel J. Meisels. 1997. *Work Sampling in the Classroom: A Teacher's Manual*. Ann Arbor, MI: Rebus.

Dickemann, M. 1979. "Female Infanticide, Reproductive Strategies, and Social Stratification: A Preliminary Model." In *Evolutionary Biology and Human Social Behavior*. Edited by N. A. Chagnon and W. Irons. North Scituate, MA: Duxbury Press.

DiFranco, JoAnn, and Anthony DiFranco. 1983. *Mister Rogers: Good Neighbor to America's Children*. Minneapolis, MN: Dillon Press.

Dishion, Thomas J., Joan McCord, and Francois Poulin. 1999. "When Interventions Harm: Peer Groups and Problem Behavior." *American Psychologist* 55: 755–764.

Dix, Theodore, 1991. "The Affective Organization of Parenting: Adaptive and Maladaptive Processes." *Psychological Bulletin* 110: 3–25.

Doris, John, ed. 1991. *The Suggestibility of Children's Recollections.* Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Dornbusch, Sanford M., Phillip L. Ritter, P. Herbert Leidermann, Donald F. Roberts, and Michael J. Fraleigh. 1987. "The Relation of Parenting Style to Adolescent School Performance." *Child Development* 58: 1244–1257.

Dorris, Michael. 1989. *The Broken Cord*. New York: Harper Perennial.

Doulas of North America. 1992. *Code of Ethics and Standards of Practice*. Seattle, WA: DONA.

Drew, Linda, and Peter Smith. 1999. "The Impact of Parental Separation/Divorce on Grandparent-Grandchild Relationships." *International Journal of Aging & Human Development* 48, no. 3: 191–216.

Drotar, Dennis, ed. 1985. *New Directions in Failure to Thrive: Implications for Research and Practice.* New York: Plenum.

Dubowitz, Howard, ed. 1999. *Neglected Children: Research, Practice, and Policy*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Ducret, Jean Jacques. 1990. *Jean Piaget. Biographie et Parcours Intellectuel* [Jean Piaget. Biography and Intellectual Itinerary]. Neuchâtel & Paris: Delachaux et Niestlé.

Duncan, Greg J., and Jeanne Brooks-Gunn, eds. 1997. *Consequences of Growing Up Poor.* New York: Russell Sage Foundation.

Dunn, Judy. 1983. "Sibling Relationships in Early Childhood." *Child Development* 54: 787–811.

Dunn, J., and C. Kendrick. 1980. "The Arrival of a Sibling: Changes in Interaction between Mother and First-Born Child." *Journal of Child Psychology* 21: 119–132.

Dunne, Edward J. 1987. "Helping Gay Fathers Come Out to Their Children." *Journal of Homosexuality* 13: 213–222.

Dunnewold, Ann, and Diane G. Sanford. 1994. *Postpartum Survival Guide.* Oakland, CA: Harbinger.

Dyer, Raymond. 1983. *Her Father's Daughter: The Works of Anna Freud*. New York: Aronson.

Eaton, Warren O., Judith G. Chipperfield, and Colleen E. Singbeil. 1989. "Birth Order and Activity Level in Children." *Developmental Psychology* 25: 668–672.

Eccles, Jacquelynne S., and Rena D. Harold. 1986. "Parents' Reactions to Teacher Practices of Parent Involvement" *Elementary School Journal* 86: 277–294.

———. 1993. "Parent-School Involvement during the Early Adolescent Years." *Teachers College Record* 94: 568–587.

Edmunds, Francis. 1979. *Rudolf Steiner Education*. London: Rudolf Steiner Press.

Edwards, Carolyn Pope. 1995. "Parenting Toddlers." Pp. 41–63 in vol. 1 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Edwards, Carolyn P., and Michael Lewis. 1979. "Young Children's Concepts of Social Relations: Social Functions and Social Objects." Pp. 245–266 in vol. 2 of *The Child and Its Family: The Genesis of Behavior*. Edited by Michael Lewis and Leonard Rosenblum. New York: Plenum.

Eisenberg, Nancy. 1992. *The Caring Child*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Elkin, Frederick, and Gerald Handel. 1989. *The Child and Society: The Process of Socialization*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Elving, Ronald D. 1995. *Conflict and Compromise: How Congress Makes the Law*. New York: Simon and Schuster.

Emery, Robert E. 1999. *Marriage, Divorce, and Children's Adjustment*. 2d ed. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Engel, Susan. 1995. *The Stories Children Tell*. New York: W.H. Freeman.

Engle, P., and L. Lhotska. 1999. "The Role of Care in Programmatic Actions for Nutrition." *Food and Nutrition Bulletin* 20: 121–135.

Epstein, Joyce L. 1987. "What Principals Should Know about Parental Involvement." *Principal* 66: 6–9.

Erikson, Erik H. 1950. *Childhood and Society*. New York: Norton and Company.

———. 1958. *Young Man Luther*. New York: Norton and Company.

———. 1959. *Identity and the Life Cycle.* New York: Norton and Company.

———. 1963. *Childhood and Society*. 2d ed. New York: Norton and Company.

———. 1964. *Insight and Responsibility*. New York: Norton and Company.

———. 1968. *Identity: Youth and Crisis*. New York: Norton and Company.

———. 1969. *Gandhi's Truth.* New York: Norton and Company.

———. 1973. *In Search of Common Ground.* New York: Norton and Company.

———. 1974. *Dimensions of a New Identity.* New York: Norton and Company.

———. 1975. *Life History and the Historical Moment.* New York: Norton and Company.

———. 1976. "Reflections on Dr. Borg's Life Cycle." *Daedalus* 2: 1–28.

———. 1977. *Toys and Reasons*. New York: Norton and Company.

———. 1982. *The Life Cycle Completed.* New York: Norton and Company.

Erikson, Erik, and Joan M. Erikson. 1981. "On Generativity and Identity." *Harvard Educational Review* 51, no. 2: 249–269.

Evans, Gary, Lorraine Maxwell, and Betty Hart. 1999. "Parental Language and Verbal Responsiveness to Children in Crowded Homes." *Developmental Psychology* 35: 1020–1024.

Eyer, Diane E. 1992. *Mother-Infant Bonding: A Scientific Fiction*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

Faber, Adele, and Elaine Mazish. 1982. *How to Talk So Kids Will Listen and Listen So Kids Will Talk*. New York: Avon.

Faden, Ruth R., and Nancy E. Kass, eds. 1996. *HIV, AIDS, and Childbearing: Public Policy, Private Lives*. London: Oxford University Press.

Fagan, Jeffrey. 1984. "Infant Memory: History, Current Trends, Relations to Cognitive Psychology." In *Infant Memory: Its Relation to Normal and Pathological Memory in Humans and Other Animals*. Edited by M. Moscovitch. New York: Plenum.

Fagot, Beverly I. 1995. "Parenting Boys and Girls." Pp. 163–183 in vol. 1 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Fagot, Beverly I., et al. 1998. "Becoming an Adolescent Father: Precursors and Parenting." *Developmental Psychology* 34, no. 6: 1209–1219.

Fairburn, Christopher, and G. Terrance Wilson, eds. 1993. *Binge Eating: Nature, Assessment and Treatment*. New York: Guilford.

Fairchild, Betty, and Nancy Hayward. 1998. *Now That You Know: A Parents' Guide to Understanding Their Gay and Lesbian Children.* New York: Harcourt Brace.

Falbo, Toni, and Denise F. Polit. 1986. "Quantitative Review of the Only Child Literature: Research Evidence and Theory Development." *Psychological Bulletin* 100: 176–186.

Federman, Joel, ed. 1998. *National Television Violence Study*. Vol. 3. Santa Barbara, CA: Center for Communication and Social Policy.

Feldman, S. Shirley, and Glen R. Elliott, eds. 1990. *At the Threshold: The Developing Adolescent.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Félix-Ortiz, Maria, Michael D. Newcomb, and H. Myers. 1994. "A Multidimensional Measure of Cultural Identity for Latino and Latina Adolescents." *Hispanic Journal of Behavioral Sciences* 16: 99–115.

Ferber, Richard. 1985. *Solve Your Child's Sleep Problems*. New York: Simon and Schuster.

Ferguson, Charles A. 1977. "Baby Talk as a Simplified Register." Pp. 209–235 in *Talking to Children*. Edited by Catherine E. Snow and Charles A. Ferguson. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Fernald, Ann, and H. Morikawa. 1993. "Common Themes and Cultural Variation in Japanese and American Mothers' Speech to Infants." *Child Development* 64: 637–656.

Fetus and Newborn Committee, Canadian Pediatric Society. 1996. "Neonatal Circumcision Revisited." *Canadian Medical Association Journal* 154: 769–780.

Field, Howard L., and Barbara Domangue, eds. 1987. *Eating Disorders throughout the Life Span.* New York: Praeger.

Field, Tiffany. 1995. "Psychologically Depressed Parents." Pp. 85–99 in *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

———. 1998. "MasSage Therapy Effects." *American Psychologist* 53, no. 12: 1270–1281.

Fine, Marvin J., ed. 1989. *The Second Handbook on Parent Education: Contemporary Perspectives*. San Diego: Academic Press.

Fine, Reuben. 1990. "Anna Freud." Pp. 96–103 in *Women in Psychology: A Bio-Bibliographic Sourcebook*. Edited by Agnes

N. O'Connell and Nancy F. Russo. New York: Greenwood Press.

Finkbeiner, Ann K. 1996. *After the Death of a Child: Living with the Loss through the Years*. New York: Free Press.

Finkelhor, David, and Angela Browne. 1985. "The Traumatic Impact of Child Sexual Abuse: A Conceptualization." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 55, no. 4: 530–541.

Finkelstein, H. 1988. "The Long-Term Effects of Early Parent Death: A Review." *Journal of Clinical Psychology* 44, no. 1: 3–9.

Fisch, Shalom M., and Rosemarie T. Truglio, eds. Forthcoming. *G Is for Growing: Thirty Years of Research on Sesame Street*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Fisch, Shalom M., Rosemarie T. Truglio, and Charlotte F. Cole. 1998. "The Impact of *Sesame Street* on Preschool Children: A Review and Synthesis of 30 Years' Research." *Media Psychology* 1: 165–190.

Fischer, David Hackett. 1989. *Albion's Seed: Four British Folkways in America*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Fisher, Celia B. 1995. "The American Psychological Association's Ethics Code and the Validation of Sexual Abuse in Day Care Settings." *Psychology, Public Policy and Law* 1, no. 5: 461–468.

Fivush, Robyn. 1998. "Children's Recollections of Traumatic and Nontraumatic Events." *Development and Psychopathology* 10, no. 4: 699–716.

Fletcher, Jack, Maureen Dennis, and Hope Northrup. 2000. "Hydrocephalus." In *Pediatric Neuropsychology.* Edited by Keith Yeates, M. Douglas Reiss, and H. Gerry Taylor. New York: Guilford.

Fondation Archives Jean Piaget, ed. 1989. *Bibliograpie Jean Piaget*. Geneva: Fondation Archives Jean Piaget.

Foner, Eric, and John A. Garraty, eds. 1991. *The Reader's Companion to American History*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company.

Fountain, Henry. 1996. "Louise Ames, 88, a Child Psychologist Dies." *New York Times* (7 November), D27.

Fox, Isabelle, and Norman M. Lobsenz. 1996. *Being There: The Benefits of a Stay at Home Parent*. Hauppauge, NY: Barron's Educational.

Fox, J. A. 1996. *Trends in Juvenile Violence: A Report to the United States Attorney General on Current and Future Rates of Juvenile Offending*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice, Bureau of Justice Statistics.

Fox, Nathan, and Richard Davidson. 1985. "Sweet/Sour-Interest/Disgust: The Role of Approach-Withdrawal in the Development of Emotions." In *Social Perception in Infants*. Edited by Tiffany Field and Nathan Fox. Norwood, NJ: Ablex.

Frank, Meryl, and Edward F. Zigler. 1996. "Family Leave: A Developmental Perspective." Pp. 117–131 in *Children, Families, and Government: Preparing for the Twenty-First Century*. Edited by Edward F. Zigler, Sharon L. Kagan, and Nancy W. Hall. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Frank, Robert, and Kathryn E. Livingston. 1999. *The Involved Father*. New York: St. Martin's Press.

Fried, SuEllen, and Paula Fried. 1996. *Bullies and Victims*. New York: M. Evans and Co.

Friedrich, William N., Patricia Grambsch, Linda Damon, Sandra K. Hewitt, Catherine Koverola, Reuben A. Lang, Vicky Wolfe, and Daniel Broughton. 1992. "Child Sexual Behavior Inventory: Normative and Clinical Comparison." *Psychological Assessment* 4, no. 3: 303–311.

Froebel, Friedrich. 1893. *The Education of Man*. New York: D. Appleton and Co.

Fuligni, Allison Sidle, Ellen Galinsky, and Michelle Poris. 1995. *The Impact of Parental Employment on Children.* New York: Families and Work Institute.

Funk, Jeanne, Geysa Flores, Debra Buchman, and Julie Germann. 1999. "Rating Electronic Games: Violence Is in the Eye of the Beholder." *Youth and Society* 30: 283–312.

Furstenberg, F. F., J. Brooks-Gunn, and S. S. Morgan. 1987. *Adolescent Mothers in Later Life*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Furth, Hans. 1970. *Piaget for Teachers*. Washington, DC: Prentice Hall.

Gabel, Katherine, and Denise Johnston. 1995. *Children of Incarcerated Parents*. New York: Lexington.

Gaby, Alan R. 1994. *Preventing and Reversing Osteoporosis*. Rocklin, CA: Prima.

Galbraith, Judy, and James R. Delisle. 1996. *The Gifted Kids' Survival Guide: A Teen Handbook*. Minneapolis, MN: Free Spirit.

Galbraith, Judy, and Pamela Espeland. 1998. *The Gifted Kids' Survival Guide: For Ages 10 and Under*. Minneapolis, MN: Free Spirit.

Galinsky, Ellen. 1981. *Between Generations: The Six Stages of Parenthood*. New York: Berkeley.

———. 1999. *Ask the Children: What America's Children Really Think about Working Parents*. New York: Morrow.

Garbarino, James. 1992. *Children and Families in the Social Environment*. New York: Aldine de Gruyter.

———. 1995. "The American War Zone: What Children Can Tell Us about Living with Violence." *Developmental and Behavioral Pediatrics* 16: 431–435.

———. 1999. *Lost Boys: Why Our Sons Turn Violent and How We Can Save Them*. New York: Free Press.

Garbarino, James, Edna Guttmann, and Janis W. Seeley. *The Psychologically Battered Child*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Garcia Coll, Cynthia T., Elaine C. Meyer, and Lisa Brillon. 1995. "Ethnicity and Minority Parenting." Pp. 189–210 in vol. 2 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

García Coll, Cynthia, Jean Baker Miller, Jacqueline P. Fields, and Betsy Matthews. 1997. "The Experiences of Women in Prison: Implications for Services and Prevention." Pp. 11–28 in *Breaking the Rules: Women in Prison and Feminist Therapy*, *Women and Therapy Special Edition*. Haworth Press.

Gardner, Howard. 1993. *Multiple Intelligences: The Theory in Practice: A Reader*. New York: Basic.

Garmezy, Norman, and Michael Rutter, eds. 1983. *Stress, Coping, and Development in Children*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Garrison, William T., and Felton J. Earls. 1986. "Epidemiological Perspectives on Maternal Depression and the Young Child." Pages 13–30 in *Maternal Depression and Infant Disturbance,* New Directions for Child Development, no. 34. Edited by Edward Z. Tronick and Tiffany Field. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Garrity, Carla, and Mitchell A. Baris. "Bullies and Victims: A Guide for Pediatricians." *Contemporary Pediatrics* 13: 90–97, 102–114.

Garvey, Cathrine. 1990. *Play*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Geisel, Theodor Seuss. 1995. *The Secret Art of Dr. Seuss*. New York: Random House.

Gelfand, Donna M., and Douglas M. Teti. 1990. "The Effects of Maternal Depression on Children." *Clinical Psychological Review* 10: 329–353.

Gelles, Richard J. 1997. *Intimate Violence in Families*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Gesell, Arnold. 1952. "Arnold Gesell." Pp. 123–142 in vol. 4 of *A History of Psychology in Autobiography.* Edited by Edwin G. Boring, Herbert S. Langfeld, Heinz Werner, and Robert M. Yerkes. Worcester, MA: Clark University Press.

Gibbs, Elizabeth D., Douglas M. Teti, and Lynne A. Bond. 1987. "Infant-Sibling Communication: Relationships to Birth-Spacing and Cognitive and Linguistic Development." *Infant Behavior and Development* 10: 307–323.

Ginns-Gruenberg, Deanne, and Arye Zacks. 1999. "Bibliotherapy: The Use of Children's Literature as a Therapeutic Tool." Pp. 454–489 in *Innovative Psychotherapy Techniques in Child and Adolescent Therapy*. 2d ed. Edited by Charles Schaefer. New York: John Wiley.

Ginott, Haim G. 1961. *Group Psychotherapy with Children*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

———. 1965. *Between Parent and Child.* New York: Macmillan.

———. 1969. *Between Parent and Teenager.* New York: Macmillan.

———. 1972. *Teacher and Child.* New York: Macmillan.

Ginsburg, Faye D. 1998. *Contested Lives: The Abortion Debate in an American Community*. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press.

Glantz, Meyer D., and Jeanette J. Johnson, eds. 1999. *Resilience and Development: Positive Life Adaptations*. New York: Kluwer Academic/Plenum.

Glennon, Will. 1995. *Fathering: Strengthening Your Connection with Your Children No Matter Where You Are.* New York: Conari Press.

Golbin, A. 1995. *The World of Children's Sleep.* Salt Lake City, UT: Michaelis Medical Publishing Corp.

Goldberg, Wendy, and M. Ann Easterbrooks. 1988. "Maternal Employment When Children Are Toddlers and Kindergartners." Pp. 121–154 in *Maternal Employment and Children's Development: Longitudinal Research*. Edited by Adele Gottfried and Allen Gottfried. New York: Plenum.

Goldsmith, H. Hill, and Joseph J. Campos. 1982. "Toward a Theory of Infant Temperament." Pp. 161–193 in *Attachment and Affiliative Systems: Neurobiological and Psychobiological Aspects*. Edited by Robert N. Emde and Robert Harmon. New York: Plenum.

Goldstein, David, J., ed. 1999. *The Management of Eating Disorders and Obesity*. Totowa, NJ: Humana Press.

Goldstein, Joseph, Anna Freud, and Albert Solnit. 1973. *Beyond the Best Interest of the Child*. New York: Free Press.

———. 1979. *Before the Best Interest of the Child*. New York: Free Press.

———. 1986. *In the Best Interest of the Child*. New York: Free Press.

Golinkoff, Roberta Michnick, and Kathy Hirsh-Pasek. 1999. *How Babies Talk*. New York: Dutton.

Golombok, Susan, Rachel Cook, Allison Bish, and Claire Murray. 1995. "Families Created by the New Reproductive Technologies: Quality of Parenting and Social and Emotional Development of the Children." *Child Development* 66: 285–298.

Golombok, Susan, and Robyn Fivush. 1994. *Gender Development.* Cambridge, UK: University of Cambridge Press.

Goodnow, Jacqueline J. 1992. "Parents' Ideas, Children's Ideas—Correspondence and Divergence." Pp. 293–317 in *Parental Belief Systems: The Psychological Consequences for Children*. Edited by I. E. Sigel. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

———. 1995. Parents' Knowledge and Expectations. Pp. 305–332 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Goodnow, Jacqueline J., and W. Andrew Collins. 1990. *Development According to Parents: The Nature, Sources, and Consequences of Parents' Ideas*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Gottlieb, Gilbert, Douglas Wahlsten, and Robert Lickliter. 1998. "The Significance of Biology for Human Development: A Developmental Psychobiological Systems View." Pp. 233–273 in vol. 1 of *Handbook of Child Psychology*. Edited by William Damon and Richard M. Lerner. New York: Wiley.

Gottman, John. 1997. *Raising an Emotionally Intelligent Child: The Heart of Parenting*. New York: Fireside.

Gottman, John, Lynn Katz, and Carol Hooven. 1997. *Meta-Emotion: How Families Communicate Emotionally*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Gould, Stephen J. 1977. *Ever Since Darwin: Reflections in Natural History*. New York: Norton Press.

Granzberg, G. 1973. "Twin Infanticide—A Cross-Cultural Test of a Materialistic Explanation." *Ethos* 1: 405–412.

Gratton, Brian, and Carole Haber. 1996. "Three Phases in the History of American Grandparents: Authority, Burden, Companion." *Generations* 20: 7–12.

Greenberg, M. 1985. *The Birth of a Father.* New York: Continuum.

Greenberg, Polly. 1993. *Character Development: Encouraging Self-Esteem and Self-Discipline in Infants, Toddlers, and Two-Year-Olds.* Washington, DC: National Association of Education for Young Children.

Greendorfer, Susan L. 1992. "Sport Socialization." Pp. 201–218 in *Sport Psychology*. Edited by Thelma S. Horn. Champaign, IL: Human Kinetics Press.

Greene, Carol. 1993. *Dr. Seuss: Writer and Artist for Children*. Chicago: Children's Press.

Greenspan, Stanley I. 1995. *The Challenging Child*. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

Greven, Phillip. 1991. *Spare the Child: The Religious Roots of Punishment and the Psychological Impact of Physical Abuse.* New York: Knopf.

Greydanus, Donald E., William A. Daniel, Jr., Marianne E. Felice, Iris F. Litt, Robert B. Shearin, and Victor C. Strasburger, eds. 1991. *The American Academy of Pediatrics. Caring for Your Adolescent: Ages 12 to 21.* New York: Bantam.

Griffin, Peg, Catherine E. Snow, and M. Susan Burns. 1998. *Preventing of Reading Difficulties in Young Children*. Washington, DC: National Academy Press.

Griffith, Mary. 1998. *The Unschooling Handbook: How to Use the Whole World as Your Child's Classroom*. 2d ed. Rocklin, CA: Prima.

Griswold del Castillo, Richard. 1984. *La Familia: Chicano Families in the Urban Southwest, 1848 to the Present*. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.

Grolnick, Wendy S., and Richard M. Ryan. 1989. "Parent Styles Associated with Children's Self-Regulation and Competence in School." *Journal of Educational Psychology* 81: 143–154.

Grolnick, Wendy S., Richard M. Ryan, and Edward L. Deci. 1997. "Internalization within the Family: The Self-Determination Theory Perspective." Pp. 135–161 in *Parenting and Children's Internalization of Values*. Edited by Joan E. Grusec and Leon Kuczynski. New York: Wiley.

Gross, Deborah, and Lorraine Rocissano. 1988. "Maternal Confidence in Toddlerhood: Its Measurement for Research and Clinical Practice." *Nurse Practitioner* 13: 19–29.

Gross, Jane. 1993. "All-Girls' Classes Cut Math Jitters." *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette* (November 26): A1, A16.

Grossman, David, and Gloria DeGaetano. 1999. *Stop Teaching Our Kids to Kill: A Call to Action against TV, Movie, & Video Game Violence*. New York: Crown.

Grotevant, Harold D., and Ruth G. McRoy. 1998. *Openness in Adoption: Exploring Family Connections*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Groze, Vic. 1991. "Adoption and Single Parents: A Review." *Child Welfare* 70, no.3: 321–332.

Gruber, Howard E., and Jacques J. Vonèche, eds. 1977. *The Essential Piaget*. New York: Basic.

Grusec, Joan E., and Jacqueline J.Goodnow. 1994. "Impact of Parental Discipline Methods on the Child's Internalization of Values: A Reconceptualization of Current Points of View," *Developmental Psychology* 30: 4–19.

Grusec, Joan E., Paul Hastings, and Norma Mammone. 1994. "Parenting Cognitions and Relationship Schemas." Pp. 5–19 in *Beliefs about Parenting: Origins and Developmental Implications*. Edited by J. G. Smetana. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Grych, John H., and Frank D. Fincham. 1990. "Marital Conflict and Children's Adjustment: A Cognitive-Contextual Framework." *Psychological Bulletin* 108: 267–290.

Guerrero, Laura K., and Walid A. Afifi. 1995. "What Parents Don't Know: Topic Avoidance in Parent-Child Relationships." Pp. 219–245 in *Parents, Children, and Communication: Frontiers of Theory and Research, LEA's Communication Series*. Edited by Thomas J. Socha and Glen H. Stamp. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Guggenheim, Martin, 1998. "Reconsidering the Need for Counsel for Children in Custody, Visitation and Child Protection Proceedings." *Loyola University of Chicago Law Journal* 29, no. 2: 299–352.

Gupta, N., and G. D. Jenkins. 1985. "Dual-Career Couples, Stress, Stressors, Strain, and Strategies." Pp. 141–175 in *Human Stress and Cognition in Organizations: An Integrated Perspective*. Edited by T. A. Beehr and R. S. Bhagat. New York: Wiley.

Hagestad, Gunhild O. 1987. "Parent-Child Relations in Later Life: Trends and Gaps in Past Research." In *Parenting across the Life Span: Biosocial Dimensions.* Edited by Jane B. Lancaster, Jeanne Altman, Alice S. Rossi, and Lonnie R. Sherrod. New York: Aldine de Gruyter.

Haggerty, Robert J., Lonnie R. Sherrod, Norman Garmezy, and Michael Rutter, eds. 1996. *Stress, Risk, and Resilience in Children and Adolescents: Processes, Mechanisms, and Interventions*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Haidt, Jon, Silvia H. Koller, and Maria G. Dias. "Affect, Culture and the Morality of

Harmless Offenses," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 65 (1994): 613–629.

Haight, Wendy L., and Peggy J. Miller. 1993. *Pretending at Home: Early Development in a Sociocultural Context*. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.

Hakuta, Kenji. 1999. "The Debate on Bilingual Education." *Journal of Developmental and Behavioral Pediatrics* 20 (February): 36–37.

Hall, G. Stanley. 1923. *Life and Confessions of a Psychologist.* New York: Appleton.

Hammer, L. B., E. Allen, and T. D. Grigsby. 1997. "Work-Family Conflict in Dual-Earner Couples: Within-Individual and Crossover Effects of Work and Family." *Journal of Vocational Behavior* 50: 185–203.

Handel, Gerald, ed. 1988. *Childhood Socialization*. New York: Aldine de Gruyter.

Hanlon, Tom. 1994. *Sport Parent: American Sport Education Program*. Champaign, IL: Human Kinetics Press.

Hannigan, John, Linda Spear, Norman Spear, and Charles Goodlett, eds. 1999. *Alcohol and Alcoholism: Effects on Brain and Development*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Hansen, Kristen Ann. 1995. "Seasonality of Residential Moves and Duration of Residence." In *Current Population Reports: Household Economic Studies*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Commerce.

Harkness, Sarah, and Charles M. Super, eds. 1996. *Parents' Cultural Belief Systems: Their Origins, Expressions, and Consequences*. New York: Guilford Press.

Harris, Karen R. 1985. "Definitional, Parametric and Procedural Consideration in Time-Out Interventions and Research." *Exceptional Children* 51, no. 4: 279–288.

Harrison, Polly F., and Allan Rosenfield, eds. 1996. *Contraceptive Research and Development: Looking to the Future*. Committee on Contraceptive Research and Development, Institute of Medicine, the National Academy Press.

Hart, Daniel. 1992. *Becoming Men: The Development of Aspirations, Values, and Adaptational Styles*. New York: Plenum.

Hartmann, Betsy. 1995. "The Global Politics of Population Control." Pp. 173–187 in *Reproductive Rights and Wrongs: The Global Politics of Population Control.* Cambridge, MA: South End Press.

———. 1995. "Sterilization and Abortion." Chapter 13 of *Reproductive Rights and Wrongs: The Global Politics of Population Control.* Rev. ed. Edited by Betsy Hartmann. Boston, MA: South End Press.

Hartup, Willard W. 1996. "The Company They Keep: Friendships and Their Developmental Significance." *Child Development* 67: 1–13.Harvey, Erika. 1999. *Postnatal Depression*. Boston: Element.

Harwood, R. L., J. G. Miller, and N. L. Irizarry. 1995. *Culture and Attachment: Perceptions of the Child in Context*. New York: Guilford.

Hatfield, Elaine, and Susan Sprecher. 1986. *Mirror, Mirror…the Importance of Looks in Everyday Life*. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.

Hatter, B. 1996. "Children and the Death of a Parent or Grandparent." In *Handbook of Childhood Death and Bereavement*. Edited by C. Corr and D. Corr. New York: Springer.

Hauser, Robert M., Brett V. Brown, and William R. Prosser, eds. 1997. *Indicators of Children's Well-Being.* New York: Russell Sage Foundation.

Hausfater, G., and S. B. Hrdy, eds. 1984. *Infanticide*. New York: Aldine de Gruyter.

Hawkins, Alan, and David Dollahite. 1997. *Generative Fathering: Beyond Deficit Perspectives*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Hayne, Harlene, Shelley MacDonald, and Rachel Barr. 1997. Developmental Changes in the Specificity of Memory over the Second Year of Life. *Infant Behavior and Development* 20, no. 2: 233–245.

Hayes, Cheryl D., John L. Palmer, and Martha J. Zaslow, eds. 1990. *Who Cares for America's Children? Child Care Policy for the 1990s*. Washington, DC: National Academy Press.

Healy, Jane M. 1990. *Endangered Minds: Why Children Don't Think and What We Can Do about It*. New York: Touchstone.

Heath, Douglas. 1991. *Fulfilling Lives: Paths to Maturity and Success*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Hedgepeth, Evonne, and Joan Helmich. 1996. *Teaching about Sexuality and HIV: Principles and Methods for Effective Education*. New York: New York University Press.

Henshaw, S. K. 1993. *U.S. Teenage Pregnancy Statistics*. New York: Alan Guttmacher Institute.

Hernandez, Donald J. 1993. *America's Children: Resources from Family, Government and the Economy*. New York: Russell Sage Foundation.

Hess, Robert D., and Gerald Handel. 1995. *Family Worlds*. Lanham, MD: University Press of America.

Hetherington, E. Mavis, ed. 1999. *Coping with Divorce, Single Parenting and Remarriage: A Risk and Resiliency Perspective*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Hetherington, E. Mavis, Margaret Bridges, and Glendessa M. Insabella. 1998. "What Matters? What Does Not? Five Perspectives on the Association between Marital Transitions and Children's Adjustment." *American Psychologist* 19: 167–184.

Hetherington, E. Mavis, and W. G. Clingempeel. 1992. *Coping with Marital Transitions: A Family Systems Perspective.* Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development 57 (2–3, Serial No. 227).

Hibbs, Euthymia D. et al., eds. 1991. *Adoption: International Perspectives*. Madison: International Universities Press.

Hickey, Mary C., and Sandra Salmans. 1992. *The Working Mother's Guilt Guide: Whatever You're Doing, It Isn't Enough*. New York: Penguin.

Hilton, Joni. 1996. *Guilt-Free Motherhood: How to Raise Great Kids and Have Fun Doing It*. American Fork, UT: Covenant Communication.

Hinshaw, Stephen P. 1994. *Attention Deficits and Hyperactivity in Children*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Hock, Ellen, and Debra DeMeis. 1990. "Depression in Mothers of Infants: The Role of Maternal Employment." *Developmental Psychology* 26: 285–291.

Hodapp, Robert M. 1998. *Development and Disabilities*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Hofferth, Sandra. 1992. "The Demand for and Supply of Child Care in the 1990s." Pp. 3–25 in *Child Care in the 1990s: Trends and Consequences*. Edited by Alan Booth. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Hoffman, Lois. 1989. "Effects of Maternal Employment in the Two-Parent Family." *American Psychologist* 44: 283–292.

Hoffman, Lois W., and Lise M. Youngblade. 1999. *Mothers at Work: Effects on Children's Well-Being*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Hoffman, Martin L. 1970. "Moral Development." Pp. 261–359 in vol. 2 of *Carmichael's Handbook of Child Psychology*. Edited by Paul H. Mussen. New York: Wiley.

———. 1983. "Affective and Cognitive Processes in Moral Internalization." Pp. 236–274 in *Social Cognition and Social Development: A Socio-Cultural Perspective*. Edited by Edward T. Higgins, Diane Rubel, and Willard Hartup. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press.

Hofmeyer, Justin, Cheryl Nikodem, Wendy Wolman, Beverly Chalmers, and Tami Kramer. 1991. "Companionship to Modify the Clinical Birth Environment: Effects on Progress and Perceptions of Labor and Breastfeeding." *British Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology* 98: 756–764.

Hogan, John D. 1991. "G. Stanley Hall: The Founder of the *Journal of Genetic Psychology.*" *Journal of Genetic Psychology* 152: 397–403.

Hogg, John M. 1997. *Mental Skills for Young Athletes: A Mental Skills Workbook for Athletes 12 Years and Under*. Edmonton, Alberta, CN: Sport Excel Publishing.

Holdaway, Donald. 1969. *Foundations of Literacy*. London: Ashton Scholastic.

Holden, E. Wayne, and Laura Nabors. 1999. "The Prevention of Child Neglect." Pp. 174–190 in *Neglected Children: Research, Practice, and Policies.* Edited by Howard Dubowitz. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Holden, George W. 1997. *Parents and the Dynamics of Child Rearing.* Boulder, CO: Westview Press.

Holden, George W., Richard Geffner, and Ernest N. Jouriles, eds. 1998. *Children Exposed to Marital Violence*. Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Holmbeck, G. N. 1994. "Adolescence." Pp. 17–28 in *Encyclopedia of Human Behavior*. Edited by V. S. Ramachandran. Orlando, FL: Academic Press.

Holmbeck, Grayson, Roberta Paikoff, and Jeanne Brooks-Gunn. 1995. "Parenting Adolescents." Pp. 91–118 in vol. 1 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Holmes, Jeremy. 1993. *John Bowlby and Attachment Theory*. New York: Routledge.

Honig, Alice S. 1987. "Research in Review: The Shy Child." *Young Children* 42: 54–64.

———. 1995. "Choosing Child Care for Young Children." In vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Hoover-Dempsey, Katherine V., and Howard M. Sandler. 1997. "Why Do Parents Become Involved in Their Children's Education?" *Review of Educational Research* 67: 3–42.

Horchler, Joanni Nelson, and Robin Rice Morris. 1997. *The Sids Survival Guide: Information and Comfort for Grieving Family and Friends and Professions Who Seek to Help Them.* Cheverly, MD: SIDS Educational Services.

Horowitz, Frances Degnan. 1992. "John B. Watson's Legacy: Learning and Environment." *Developmental Psychology* 28: 360–367.

Howe, Maria, and Mary Courage. 1993. "On Resolving the Enigma of Infantile Amnesia." *Psychological Bulletin* 113, no. 2: 305–326.

Hulbert, Ann. 1996. "Dr. Spock's Baby: Fifty Years in the Life of a Book and the American Family." *New Yorker* (May 20): 82–91.

Hunter, Andrea G., and Robert J. Taylor. 1998. "Grandparenthood in African American Families." Pp. 70–86 in *Handbook on Grandparenthood*. Edited by Maximiliane E. Szinovacz. Westport, CT: Greenwood.

Huston, Aletha C., and J. C. Wright. 1997. "Mass Media and Children's Development." In vol. 4 of *Handbook of Child Psychology*. 5th ed. Edited by W. Damon, I. E. Sigel, and K. A. Renninger. New York: Wiley.

Hyman, Irwin A. 1990. *Reading, Writing, and the Hickory Stick: The Appalling Story of Physical and Psychological Abuse in American Schools.* Lexington, MA: Lexington.

———. 1997. *The Case against Spanking: How to Discipline Your Child without Hitting.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Hyman, Irwin A., and Erica Weiler. 1994. "Emotional Maltreatment in Schools: Definition, Incidence, and Legal Implications." *Illinois School Law Quarterly* 14: 125–135.

Hyman, Irwin A., and Pamela A. Snook. 1997. "My Worst Experiences Scales: Research, Diagnosis and Treatment of PTSD." Paper presented at the American Psychological Association's 105th Annual Convention, Chicago, IL. 18 August.

Immell, Myra, ed. 1999. *Eating Disorders*. San Diego, CA: Greenhaven Press.

Inhelder, Bärbel. 1989. "Bärbel Inhelder (Autobiography)." Pp. 208–243 in vol. 8 of *A History of Psychology in Autobiography*. Edited by G. Lindzey. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.

Irvine, Keith, ed. 1974. *Encyclopedia of Indians of the Americas.* St. Clair Shores, MI: Scholarly Press.

Irwin, Roland, and Alan Gross. 1996. "Cognitive Tempo, Violent Video Games, and Aggressive Behavior in Young Boys." *Journal of Family Violence* 10: 337–350.

Isabella, Russell A., Jay Belsky, and Alexander von Eye. 1989. "Origins of Infant-Mother Attachment: An Examination of Interactional Synchrony during the Infant's First Year." *Developmental Psychology* 25: 12–21.

Izard, Carroll, and Carol Malatesta. 1987. "Perspectives on Emotional Development I: Differential Emotions Theory of Early Emotional Development." Pp. 494–554 in *Handbook of Infant Development*. Edited by J. Osofsky. Wiley, NY.

Jacobson, Cardell K. 1995. *American Families: Issues in Race and Ethnicity*. New York: Garland.

Jacobson, Niel, and John Gottman. 1998. *When Men Batter Women: New Insights into Ending Abusive Relationships*. New York: Simon and Schuster.

Jaffe, Peter, David A. Wolfe, and Susan Wilson. 1990. *Children of Battered Women*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Jain, Anju, and Jay Belsky. 1997. "Fathering and Acculturation: Immigrant Indian Families with Young Children." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 59, no. 4: 873–883.

Jalongo, Mary Renck. 1985. "When Young Children Move." *Young Children* (September): 51–57.

Johnson, Helen L., Barbara Nusbaum, Anabel Bejarano, and Tove S. Rosen. 1999. "An Ecological Perspective on the Development of Children with Prenatal Drug Exposure." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 69, no. 4: 448–456.

Johnson, Mark H. 1997. *Developmental Cognitive Neuroscience.* Cambridge, MA: Blackwell.

Johnson, Toni C. 1999. *Understanding Your Child's Sexual Behavior: What's Natural and Healthy*. Oakland, CA: New Harbinger.

Johnston, J. 1993. "The Cost of Kids." Wilmington, DE: *Sunday News Journal* (4 July), E1.

Johnston, Janet R., and Vivienne Roseby. 1997. *In the Name of the Child: A Developmental Approach to Understanding and Helping Children of Conflicted and Violent Divorce*. New York: The Free Press.

Jones, Warren H., Jonathan M. Cheek, and Stephen R. Briggs, eds. 1986. *Shyness: Perspectives on Research and Treatment*. New York: Plenum.

Joslin, Karen Renshaw. 1994. *Positive Parenting from A to Z*. New York: Ballantine.

Kadushin, Alfred. 1967. *Child Welfare Services*. 3d ed. New York: Macmillan.

Kaeser, Gigi, and Peggy Gillespie. 1997. *Of Many Colors: Portraits of Multiracial Families*. Amherst, MA: University of Massachusetts Press.

Kagan, Jerome. 1981. *The Second Year: The Emergence of Self-Awareness*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Kagan, Sharon L., and Bernice Weissbourd, eds. 1994. *Putting Families First*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Kail, R., and J. Cavanaugh. 1996. *Human Development*. New York: Brooks/Cole.

Kaiser Family Foundation Report. November, 1999. *Kids and Media.*

Kandall, Stephen R., Judith Gaines, Leo Habel, Georgia Davidson, and Dorthy Jessop. 1993. "Relationship of Maternal Substance Abuse to Subsequent Sudden Infant Death Syndrome in Offspring." *Journal of Pediatrics* 123: 120–126.

Kandel, Denise. 1975. "Stages in Adolescent Involvement in Drug Use." *Science* 190: 912–914.

Kandel, Denise, and Kazuo Yamaguchi. 1993. "From Beer to Crack: Developmental Patterns of Involvement in Drugs." *ASDH* 83: 851–855.

Kandel, Denise, and Mark Davies. 1996. "High School Students Who Use Crack and Other Drugs." *Archives of General Psychiatry,* 53: 71–80.

Kaplan, Hillard S., Jane B. Lancaster, John A. Bock, and Sara E. Johnson. 1995. "Does Observed Fertility Maximize Fitness among New Mexican Men?" *Human Nature* 6:325–360.

Kaplan, Paul S. 1998. Pp. 369–371 in *The Human Odyssey: Lifespan Development*. 3d ed. Edited by Paul S. Kaplan. Pacific Grove, CA: Brooks/Cole.

Karen, Robert. 1994. *Becoming Attached: First Relationships and How They Shape Our Capacity to Love*. New York: Warner.

Karnes, Merle B. 1982 *You and Your Small Wonder: Activities for Busy Parents and Babies*. Circle Pines, MN: American Guidance Services.

Kazak, A. E., A. M. Segal-Andrews, and K. Johnson. 1995. "Pediatric Psychology Research and Practice: A Family/Systems Approach." Pp. 84–104 in *Handbook of Pediatric Psychology*. Edited by M. C. Roberts. New York: Guilford.

Kazdin, A. 1987. *Conduct Disorders in Childhood and Adolescence*. London: Sage.

Kearney, Christopher A., and Diane Wadiak. 1999. "Anxiety Disorders." Pp. 282–303 in *Child and Adolescent Disorders: A Comprehensive Textbook*. Edited by Sandra D. Netherton, Deborah Holmes, and C. Eugene Walker. New York: Oxford University Press.

Kelly, Mary, Elizabeth Towner-Thyrum, Andrea Rigby, and Betty Martin. 1998. "Adjustment and Identity Formation in Adopted and Nonadopted Young Adults." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 68: 497–500.

Kendall-Tackett, Kathleen A., Linda M. Williams, and David Finkelhor. 1993. "Impact of Sexual Abuse on Children: A Review and Synthesis of Recent Empirical Studies." *Psychological Bulletin* 113, no. 1: 164–180.

Kennell, John, Marshall Klaus, Susan McGrath, Steven Robertson, and Clark Hinkley. l991. "Continuous Emotional Support during Labor in a U.S. Hospital." *Journal of the American Medical Association* 265: 2197–2201.

Kerns, Kathreen. A., and Joan Barth. 1995. "Attachment and Play: Convergence across Components of Parent-Child Relationships and Their Relations to Peer Competence." *Journal of Social and Personal Relationships* 12: 243–260.

Kessler, Daniel B., and Peter Dawson, eds. 1999. *Failure to Thrive and Pediatric Undernutrition: A Trandisciplinary Approach*. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Killen, Melanie, and Larry P. Nucci. 1995. "Morality, Autonomy, and Social Conflict." Pp. 52–86 in *Morality in Everyday Life: Developmental Perspectives*. Edited by Melanie Killen and Dan Hart. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

King, Valarie, and Glen Elder. 1995. "American Children View Their Grandparents: Linked Lives across Three Rural Generations." *Journal of Marriage & the Family* 57, no. 1: 165–178.

———. 1997. "The Legacy of Grandparenting: Childhood Experiences with Grandparents and Current Involvement with Grandchildren." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 59: 848–859.

Kingsley, Jason, and Mitchell Levitz. 1994. *Count Us In: Growing Up with Down's Syndrome*. New York: Harcourt Brace.

Kirk, D. H. 1964. *Shared Fate.* New York: Free Press.

Kiselica, Mark S. 1995. *Multicultural Counseling with Teenage Fathers: A Practical Guide*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Klass, Carol. 1996. *Home Visiting: Promoting Healthy Parent and Child Development*. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Klass, Dennis. 1988. *Parental Grief: Solace and Resolution*. New York: Springer.

Klaus, Marshall H., and John H. Kennell, 1982. *Parent-Infant Bonding*. St. Louis: C. V. Mosby.

Klaus, Marshall H., and Phyllis H. Klaus. 1999. *Your Amazing Newborn.* Cambridge, MA: Perseus.

Klaus, Marshall, John Kennell, and Phyllis Klaus. 1993. *Mothering the Mother: How a Doula Can Help You Have a Shorter, Easier and Healthier Birth*. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

———. l995. *Bonding: Building the Foundations for Secure Attachment and Independence.* Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

Klein, Alan H., and Jill Alison Ganon. 1998. *Caring for Your Premature Baby*. New York: Harper Perennial.

Kleinman, Karen R., and Valerie D. Raskin. 1994. *This Isn't What I Expected: Recognizing and Recovering from Depression and Anxiety after Childbirth*. New York: Bantam.

Kling, Kristen C., Janet Shibley Hyde, Carolin J. Showers, and Brenda N. Buswell. 1999. "Gender Differences in Self-Esteem: A Meta-Analysis." *Psychological Bulletin* 125: 470–500.

Klonsky, Bruce G., and Jack S. Croxton. 1990. "Gender Differences in Sport: Socialization Correlates of Experience and Ability." Paper presented at the meeting of the Eastern Psychological Association, Philadelphia, PA.

Klonsky, Bruce G., Dawn L. Dutton, and Cathy N. Liebel. 1990. "Developmental

Antecedents of Private Self-Consciousness, Public Self-Consciousness, and Social Anxiety." *Genetic, Social, and General Psychology Monographs* 116, no. 3: 273–297.

Knight, George P., Martha E. Bernal, Camille A. Garza, Marya K. Cota, and Katheryn A. Ocampo. 1993. "Family Socialization and the Ethnic Identity of Mexican-American Children." *Journal of Cross-Cultural Psychology* 24: 99–114.

Knowles, Jon. 1986. *75 Years of Family Planning in America: A Chronology of Major Events*. Edited by Barbara Snow. New York: Planned Parenthood Federation of America.

———. 1991. *75 Years of Family Planning in America: A Chronology of Major Events*. Rev. ed. Edited by Barbara Snow. New York: Planned Parenthood Federation of America.

———. 1997. *This Is Planned Parenthood*. Rev. ed. Edited by Barbara Snow. New York: Planned Parenthood Federation of America.

Kochanska, Grazyna. 1997. "Mutually Responsive Orientation between Mothers and Their Young Children: Implications for Early Socialization." *Child Development* 68: 94–112.

Koestner, Richard, Carol Franz, and Joel Weinberger. 1990. "The Family Origins of Empathic Concern: A 26-Year Longitudinal Study." *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 58: 709–717.

Kohlberg, Lawrence. 1981. *The Psychology of Moral Development.* New York: Harper Collins.

Kohn, M. L. 1977. *Class and Conformity: A Study in Values*. 2d ed. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Kohn, Melvin L., and Carmi Schooler. 1983. *Work and Personality: An Inquiry into the Impact of Social Stratification*. Norwood, NJ: Ablex.

Kohnstamm, Geldolph A., John E. Bates, and Mary K. Rothbart. 1989. *Temperament in Childhood*. New York: Wiley.

Kolatch, Alfred J. 1980. *Dictionary of First Names*. New York: Perigee.

Komaroff, Anthony L., ed. 1999. *Harvard Medical School Family Health Guide*. New York: Simon and Schuster.

Kopp, Claire B. 1992. "Emotional Distress and Control in Young Children." Pp. 41–56 in *Emotion and Its Regulation.* Edited by Nancy Eisenberg and Richard A. Fabes. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Kramer, Rita. 1976. *Maria Montessori: A Biography*. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons.

Kruk, Edward. 1995. "Grandparent-Grandchild Contact Loss: Findings from a Study of 'Grandparents Rights' Members." *Canadian Journal on Aging* 14, no. 4: 737–754.

Lamb, Michael E. 1997. "The Development of Father-Infant Relationships." Pp. 104–120 in *The Role of the Father in Child Development.* 3d ed. Edited by Michael E. Lamb. New York: Wiley and Sons.

———. 1997. "Fathers and Child Development: An Introductory Overview and Guide." Pp. 1–18 in *The Role of the Father in Child Development*. 3d ed. Edited by Michael E. Lamb. New York: Wiley and Sons.

Lamb, Michael E., ed. 1986. *The Father's Role: Applied Perspectives.* New York: Wiley and Sons.

———. 1997. *The Role of the Father in Child Development.* 3d ed. New York: Wiley and Sons.

Lamb, Michael E., and Brian Sutton-Smith, eds. 1982. *Sibling Relationships: Their Nature and Significance across the Lifespan*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Latz, S., A. Wolf, and B. Lozoff. 1999. "Cosleeping in Context: Sleep Practices and Problems of Young Children in Japan and the United States." *Archives of Pediatric and Adolescent Medicine* 153: 339–346.

Laupa, Marta, Elliot Turiel, and Philip Cowan. 1995. "Obedience to Authority in Children and Adults." Pp. 131–165 in *Morality in Everyday Life: A Developmental Perspective*. Edited by Melanie Killen and Daniel Hart. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Lawson, Carol. 1992. "At 88, an Undiminished Dr. Spock." *The New York Times* (March 5, 1992): C1, C8.

Le Unes, Arnold D., and Jack R. Nation. 1996. *Sport Psychology: An Introduction*. 2d ed. Chicago: Nelson-Hall.

Leaper, Cambell, Kristin J. Anderson, and Paul Sanders. 1998. "Moderators of Gender Effects on Parents' Talk to Their Children: A

Meta-Analysis." *Developmental Psychology* 34: 3–27.

Leary, Mark R., and Robin M. Kowalski. 1995. *Social Anxiety*. New York: Guilford.

Lee, Young. 1984. "Impact of Family Structure on Variations in Mother-Infant Interaction and Infant's Attachment Pattern." *Dissertation Abstracts International* 44, no. 9: 2916B.

Lehman, Elsye B., Barbara E. Arnold, Sally L. Reeves, and Alison Steier. 1996. "Maternal Beliefs about Children's Attachments to Soft Objects." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 66: 427–436.

Leick, Nina, and Marianne Davidsen-Nielsen. 1991. *Healing Pain: Attachment, Loss, and Grief Therapy*. New York: Tavistock/Rutledge.

Lemberg, Raymond, ed. 1999. *Eating Disorders: A Reference Sourcebook*. Phoenix, AZ: Oryx Press.

Leonard, Arthur S. 1993. *Sexuality and the Law: An Encyclopedia of Major Legal Cases*. New York and London: Garland.

Lerman, Robert I., and Theodora J. Ooms, eds. 1993. *Young Unwed Fathers: Changing Roles and Emerging Policies*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press.

LeVine, Robert A., Pamela M. Miller, and Mary M. West, eds. 1988. *Parental Behavior in Diverse Societies*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Levy, D. M. 1931. "Maternal Overprotection and Rejection." *Archives of Neurology and Psychiatry* 25: 886–889.

———. 1943. *Maternal Overprotection*. New York: Columbia University Press.

Lewis, C. T., T. J. Mathews, and R. L. Heuser. 1996. "Prenatal Care in the United States, 1980–1994." National Center for Health Statistics. *Vital Health Stat* 21, no. 54: 3–4.

Lewis, Michael. 1987. "Social Development in Infancy and Early Childhood." Pp. 419–493 in *Handbook of Infant Development*. 2d ed. Edited by Joy Osofsky. New York: Wiley.

———. 1992. *Shame, the Exposed Self.* New York: Free Press.

———. 1997. *Altering Fate: Why the Past Does Not Predict the Future*. New York: Guilford Press.

Lewis, Michael, and Candice Feiring. 1989. "Infant, Mother, and Mother-Infant Interaction Behavior and Subsequent Attachment." *Child Development* 60: 831–837.

Lewis, Michael, and Valerie S. Kreitzberg, 1979. "Effects of Birth Order and Spacing on Mother-Infant Interactions." *Developmental Psychology* 6: 617–625.

Lewis, Oscar. 1966. "The Folk-Urban Ideal Types." Pp. 491–517 in *The Study of Urbanization*. Edited by Philip M. Houser and Leo F. Schnore. New York: John Wiley & Sons.

Lichter, Robert S., Linda S. Lichter, and Stanley Rothman. 1994. *Prime Time: How Television Portrays American Culture.* Washington, DC: Regency.

Lin, Chin-Yau C., and Victoria R. Fu. 1990. "A Comparison of Child-Rearing Practices among Chinese, Immigrant Chinese, and Caucasian-American Parents." *Child Development* 61, no. 2: 429–433.

Lino, Mark. 1998. *Expenditures on Children by Families, 1997 Annual Report.* U.S. Dept. of Agriculture, Center for Nutrition Policy and Promotion. Misc. Pub. No. 1528–1997.

Linares, L. Oriana, et al. Forthcoming. "A Mediational Model for the Impact of Exposure to Community Violence on Early Child Problems." *Child Development.*

Linscheid, T. R. 1992. "Eating Problems in Children." Pp. 451–473 in *Handbook of Clinical Child Psychology.* 2d ed. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Locke, John. 1995. *The Child's Path to Spoken Language*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Loeber, Rolf, and David P. Farrington, eds. 1998. *Serious and Violent Juvenile Offenders: Risk Factors and Successful Interventions*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Londerville, Susan, and Mary Main. 1981. "Security Attachment, Compliance and Material Training Methods in the Second Year of Life." *Developmental Psychology* 17: 289–299.

Long, Larry. 1992. "International Perspectives on the Residential Mobility of America's Children." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 54: 861–869.

Lozoff, Betsy, George Askew, and Abraham Wolf. 1996. "Cosleeping and Early Childhood Sleep Problems: Effects of Ethnicity and Socioeconomic Status." *Journal of Developmental and Behavioral Pediatrics* 17, no.1: 9–15.

Lucariello, J., A. Kyratzis, and K. Nelson. 1992. "Taxonomic Knowledge: What Kind and When?" *Child Development* 63: 978–998.

Luke, Barbara, and Tamara Eberlein. 1999. *When You're Expecting Twins, Triplets, or Quads.* New York: HarperPerennial.

Luster, T., K. Rhoades, and B. Haas. 1989. "The Relation between Parental Values and Parenting Behavior: A Test of the Kohn Hypothesis." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 51: 139–147.

Lyons-Ruth, Karen, David B. Connell, David Zoll, and Julie Stahl. 1987. "Infants at Social Risk: Relations among Infant Maltreatment, Maternal Behavior, and Infant Attachment Behavior." *Developmental Psychology* 23: 223–232.

Lyons-Ruth, Karen, David B. Connell, Henry U. Grunebaum, and Sheila Botein. 1990. "Infants at Social Risk: Maternal Depression and Family Support Services as Mediators of Infant Development and Security of Attachment." *Child Development* 61: 85–98.

Lystad, Mary. 1980. *From Dr. Mather to Dr. Seuss: 200 Years of American Books for Children*. Boston: G. K. Hall.

Maccoby, E., and Robert H. Mnookin. 1992. *Dividing the Child: Social and Legal Dilemmas of Custody*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Maccoby, Eleanor E., and John A. Martin. 1983. "Socialization in the Context of the Family: Parent-Child Interactions." Pp. 1–101 in vol. 4 of *Handbook of Child Psychology*. Edited by Paul H. Mussen. New York: Wiley & Sons.

MacDonald, Kevin. 1993. *Parent-Child Play: Descriptions and Implications*. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.

Maden, C., K., et al. 1993. "History of Circumcision, Medical Conditions, and Sexual Activity and Risk of Penile Cancer." *Journal of the National Cancer Institute* 85:19–24.

Maier, Thomas. 1998. *Dr Spock: An American Life.* New York: Harcourt, Brace.

Main, Mary, and Judith Solomon. 1990. "Procedures for Identifying Infants as Disorganized/Disoriented during the Ainsworth Strange Situation." Pp. 121–160 in *Attachment in the Preschool Years: Theory, Research and Intervention*. Edited by Mark Greenberg, Dante Cicchetti, and Marc Cummings. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Maizels, Max, Diane Rosenbaum, and Barbara Keating. 1999. *Getting to Dry: How to Help Your Child Overcome Bedwetting*. Cambridge, MA: The Harvard Common Press.

Malatesta, Carol. 1985. "The Development of Expressive Behavior." Pp. 183–219 in *The Development of Expressive Behavior: Biology-Environment Interactions*. Edited by Gail Zivin. New York: Academic.

Males, Mike A. 1996. *The Scapegoat Generation: America's War on Adolescents.* Monroe, ME: Common Courage Press.

Managhan, Elizabeth, and Toby Parcel. 1990. "Parental Employment and Family Life: Research in the 1980s." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 52: 1079–1098.

Mangelsdorf, Sarah C., Janet R. Shapiro, and Donald Marzolf. 1995. "Developmental and Temperamental Differences in Emotion Regulation in Infancy." *Child Development* 66: 1818–1828.

Mann, Mary Beth. 1998. "Maternal Guilt: Helping Mothers of Infants and Toddlers in Child Care." *Child Care Information Exchange* (July/August): 26–29.

Marjoribanks, K. 1979. *Families and Their Learning Environments*. New York: Routledge and Kegan Paul.

Markowitz, Harvey, ed. 1995. *Ready Reference American Indians.* Pasadena, CA: Salem Press.

Marschark, Mark. 1993. *Psychological Development of Deaf Children*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Marsiglio, William. 1987. "Adolescent Fathers in the United States: Their Initial Living Arrangements, Marital Experience and Educational Outcomes." *Family Planning Perspectives* 19, no. 6: 240–251.

———. 1995. "Fatherhood Scholarship: An Overview and Agenda for the Future" Pp. 1–20 in *Fatherhood: Contemporary Theory, Research, and Social Policy*. Edited by William Marsiglio. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Martin, Patricia Stone. 1987. *Dr. Seuss, We Love You*. Vero Beach, FL: Rourke Enterprises.

Martin, Robert D. 1975. "Strategies of Reproduction." *Natural History* (November): 48–57.

Martinez, Ruben O., and Richard L. Dukes. 1997. "The Effects of Ethnic Identity, Ethnicity, and Gender on Adolescent Well-Being." *Journal of Youth and Adolescence* 36: 503–516.

Mason, Mary A. 1994. *From Father's Property to Children's Rights: The History of Child Custody in the United States*. New York: Columbia University Press.

Mastroiacovo, Pierpaolo, et al. 1999. "Congenital Malformations in Twins: An International Study." *American Journal of Medical Genetics* 83: 117–124.

Matras, Leah, Richard A. Arend, and Alan L. Sroufe. 1978. "Continuity of Adaptation in the Second Year. The Relationship Between Quality of Attachment and Later Competence." *Child Development* 49: 547–556.

Maurer, Daphne, and Charles Maurer. 1988. *The World of the Newborn*. New York: Basic.

McAdoo, Harriette P. 1993. *Family Ethnicity: Strength in Diversity*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

———. 1997. *Black Families*. 3d ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

McCartney, Cheryl. 1985. "Decision by Single Women to Conceive by Artificial Donor Insemination." *Journal of Psychonomic Obstetrics and Gynaecology* 4, no. 4: 321–328.

McCartney, Kathleen, and Deborah Phillips. 1988. "Motherhood and Child Care." In *The Different Faces of Motherhood.* Edited by Beverly Birns and Deborah Hay. New York: Plenum.

McCoy, Elin. 1997. *What To Do When Kids Are Mean to Your Child: Reader's Digest Parenting Guides, Ages 5 to 13*. Pleasantville, NY: Pen and Pencil Books.

McCubbin, Hamilton I., Elizabeth A. Thompson, Anne I. Thompson, and Jo A. Futrell. 1998. *Resiliency in African-American Families*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

McDade, Katherine. 1995. "How We Parent: Race and Ethnic Differences." Pp. 283–300 in *American Families: Issues in Race and Ethnicity*. Edited by Cardell K. Jacobson. New York: Garland.

McGraw, Kate, Robert Hoffmann, Chris Harker, and John Herman. 1999. "The Develoment of Circadian Rhythms in a Human Infant." *Sleep* 22, no. 3: 303–310.

McHale, James, and Philip Cowan, eds. 1996. "Understanding How Family-Level Dynamics Affect Children's Development: Studies of Two-Parent Families." In *New Directions for Child Development* 74. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

McHale, James, Allison Lauretti, Jean Talbot, and Chris Pouquette. Forthcoming. "Coparenting and Family Group Dynamics." In *Retrospect and Prospect in the Psychological Study of Families*. Edited by James McHale and Wendy Grolnick. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

McNamara, Barry F., and Francine J. McNamara. 1995. *Keys to Parenting a Child with a Learning Disability*. Hauppauge, NY: Barron's.

Mead, George Herbert. 1934. *Mind, Self, and Society*. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.

Mead, Lucy, comp. 2000. *Fathers Are Special: A Tribute to Those Who Encourage, Support, and Inspire.* New York: Gramercy.

Mediascope, Inc. 1996. *The Social Effects of Electronic Games: An Annotated Bibliography*. Studio City, CA: Mediascope.

Melina, L. R. 1986. *Raising Adopted Children: A Manual for Adoptive Parents*. New York: Harper and Row.

Menn, Lise, and Jean Berko Gleason. 1986. "Babytalk as a Stereotype and Register: Adult Reports of Children's Speech Patterns." Pp. 111–124 in vol. 1 of *The Fergusonian Impact: In Honor of Charles A. Ferguson*. Edited by

Joshua A. Fishman et al. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.

Milgram, Stanley. 1974. *Obedience to Authority: An Experimental View*. New York: Harper & Row.

Miller, Brian. 1979. "Gay Fathers and Their Children." *Family Coordinator* 28: 544–552.

Miller, Norman, and Geoffrey Maruyama. 1976. "Ordinal Position and Peer Popularity." *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 33: 123–131.

Miller, Scott. 1988. "Parents' Beliefs about Their Children's Cognitive Development." *Child Development* 59: 259–285.

Milne, A. A. 1961. "Solitude." In *Now We Are Six*. New York: E. P. Dutton.

Mirandé, Alfredo. 1988. "Chicano Fathers: Traditional Perceptions and Current Realities." Pp. 93–106 in *Fatherhood Today: Men's Changing Role in the Family.* Edited by P. Bronstein and C. P. Cowan. New York: Wiley and Sons.

Modell, A. H. 1993. *The Private Self*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Moffitt, T. 1994. "Adolescence-Limited and Life-Course-Persistent Antisocial Behavior: A Developmental Taxonomy." *Psychological Review* 100: 674–701.

Montangero, Jacques, and Danielle Maurice-Naville. 1997. *Piaget or the Advance of Knowledge*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Montessori, Maria. 1964. *The Montessori Method*. New York: Schocken.

Moore, Keith L., and T. V. N. Persaud. 1998. *Before We Are Born: Essentials of Embryology and Birth Defects*. 5th ed. Philadelphia: W. B. Saunders.

Moore, Raymond S., and Dorothy N. Moore. 1994. *The Successful Homeschool Family Handbook: A Creative and Stress-Free Approach to Homeschooling*. Surrey, United Kingdom: Thomas Nelson.

Morelli, Gilda, Barbara Rogoff, David Oppenheim, and Denise Goldsmith. 1992. "Cultural Variation in Infants' Sleeping Arrangements: Questions of Independence." *Developmental Psychology* 28: 604–613.

Morgan, Elaine. 1995. *The Descent of the Child: Human Evolution from a New Perspective*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Morgan, Jane, Christopher O'Neill, and Rom Harré. 1979. *Nicknames*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

Morgan, Judith, and Neil Morgan. 1995. *Dr. Seuss and Mr. Geisel*. New York: Da Capo.

Mosley, Jane, and Elizabeth Thomson. 1995. "Fathering Behavior and Child Outcomes: The Role of Race and Poverty." Pp. 148–165 in *Fatherhood: Contemporary Theory, Research, and Social Policy.* Edited by William Marsiglio. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Moss, Don, ed. 1999. *Humanistic and Transpersonal Psychology: Historical and Biographical Sourcebook*. New York: Greenwood.

Mrazek, Patricia J., and Robert.J. Haggerty. 1994. *Reducing Risks for Mental Disorders: Frontier for Preventive Intervention Research.* Washington, DC: National Academy Press.

Munroe, Ruth H., Robert L. Munroe, and Beatrice Whiting, eds. 1981. *Handbook of Cross-Cultural Human Development*. New York: Garland STPM Press.

Murphey, David A. 1992. "Constructing the Child: Relations between Parents' Beliefs and Child Outcomes." *Developmental Review* 12: 199–232.

Murray, John P., Eli A. Rubinstein, Brian L. Wilcox, and Diana Zuckerman. 1992. *Big World, Small Screen: The Role of Television in American Society*. Lincoln, NE: University of Nebraska Press.

Mussen, Paul, and Luz A. Maldonado Beytagh. 1969. "Industrialization, Child-Rearing Practices, and Children's Personality." *The Journal of Genetic Psychology* 115: 195–216.

Muuss, Rolf E. 1996. *Theories of Adolescence.* 6th ed. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Myers, Scott. 1997. "Marital Uncertainty and Childbearing." *Social Forces* 75, no. 4: 1271–1289.

Nasser, Mervat. 1997. *Culture and Weight Consciousness*. London: Routledge.

National Association for the Education of Young Children. 1995. *NAEYC Position Statement on School Readiness*. Washington, DC: National Association for the Education of Young Children.

———. 1999. *Ready To Go: What Parents Should Know about School Readiness.* Washington, DC: National Association for the Education of Young Children.

National Center for Educational Statistics. 1996. *1996 National Household Education Survey*. Washington, DC: Department of Education, Office of Educational Research and Improvement.

National Center for Health Statistics/Center for Disease Control. 1999. "Multiple Birth Rate for Older Women Is Skyrocketing." *Trends in Twin and Triplet Births: 1980–97* 47: 99–120.

National Commission on Sleep Disorders Research. 1993. *Report of the National Commission on Sleep Disorders Research.* Department of Health and Human Services. Publication no. 92. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office.

National Council for Adoption. 1999. *Adoption Factbook III.* Washington, DC: National Council for Adoption.

National Institutes of Health. 1998. *NIH Consensus Statement: Diagnosis and Treatment of Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder* 16, no. 2: 1–37. http://odp.od.nih.gov/consensus/cons/110/110_intro.htm.

National Institute of Justice. 1997. *Child Sexual Molestation: Research Issues.* Washington, DC: National Institute of Justice.

National Institute on Drug Abuse. 1998. *Drug Abuse Prevention through Family Interventions* (NIH Publication No. 99–4135). Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services.

National Partnership for Women and Families. 1998. *Guide to the Family and Medical Leave Act: Questions and Answers*. Washington, DC: National Partnership for Women and Families.

National Research Council. 1993. *Understanding Child Abuse and Neglect*. Washington, DC: National Academy Press.Nelsen, J., C. Erwin, and R. Duffy. 1998. *Positive Discipline: The First Three Years.* Rocklin, CA: Prima.

Nelson, Katherine, ed. 1989. *Narratives from the Crib*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Nelson, T. M., and D. R. Carlson. 1985. "Determining Factors in Choice of Arcade Games and Their Consequences upon Young Male Players." *Journal of Applied Social Psychology* 15: 124–139.

Neugarten, Dail A. 1996. *The Meanings of Age: Selected Papers of Bernice L. Neugarten*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Neumann, Peter J., Soheyla D. Gharib, and Milton D. Weinstein. 1994. "The Cost of a Successful Delivery with In Vitro Fertilization." *New England Journal of Medicine* 331: 239–243.

Newcombe, Nora, Anna Drummey, and Eunhui Lie. 1995. "Children's Memory for Early Experience." *Journal of Experimental Child Psychology* 59, no. 3: 337–342.

Newman, J. 1996. "The More the Merrier? Effects of Family Size and Sibling Spacing on Sibling Relationships." *Child: Care, Health, and Development* 22: 285–302.

Newman, Maxine R., and John R. Lutzker. 1990. "Prevention Programs." Pp. 225–248 in *Children at Risk: An Evaluation of Factors Contributing to Child Abuse and Neglect*. Edited by Robert Ammerman and Michel Hersen. New York: Plenum.

NICHD Early Child Care Research Network. 1997. "Infant Child Care and Attachment Security: Results of the NICHD Study of Early Child Care." *Child Development* 68: 860–879.

———. 1997. "The Effects of Child Care on Infant-Mother Attachment Security: Results of the NICHD Study of Early Child Care." *Child Development* 68, no. 5: 860–879.

Nilsson, Lennart. 1990. *A Child Is Born*. New York: Delta/Seymour Lawrence.

Nolen-Hoeksema, Susan, and Judith Larson. 1999. *Coping with Loss*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Noller, Patricia, and Victor Callan. 1991. *The Adolescent in the Family.* New York: Routledge.

Nottridge, Rhoda. 1997. *We're Talking about Eating Disorders*. Hove, East Sussex, UK: Wayland.

O'Connell, M. 1991. *Late Expectations: Childbearing Patterns of American Women for the 1990s* (Current Population Reports, Series P23–176). Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office.

O'Hara, Michael W., Ellen M. Zekoski, Laurie H. Philipps, and Ellen J. Wright. 1990. "Controlled Prospective Study on Postpartum Mood Disorders: Comparison of Childbearing and Nonchildbearing Women." *Journal of Abnormal Psychology* 99: 3–15.

Okagaki, Lynne, and Robert J. Sternberg. 1993. "Parental Beliefs and School Performance." *Child Development* 64: 36–56.

Olmedo, Esteban L. 1979. "Acculturation: A Psychometric Perspective." *American Psychologist* 34, no. 11: 1061–1070.

Orgel, A. R. 1980. "Haim Ginott's Approach to Parent Education." Pp. 75–100 in *Handbook on Parent Education*. Edited by M. J. Fine. Orlando, FL: Academic Press.

Osofsky, Joy. 1995. "The Effects of Exposure to Violence on Young Children." *American Psychologist* 50: 782–788.

Osofsky, Joy D., Sarah Wevers, Della M. Hann, and Ana C. Fock. 1993. "Chronic Community Violence: What Is Happening to Our Children?" *Psychiatry* 56: 36–45.

Oster, Harriet. 1978. "Facial Expression and Affect Development." Pp. 43–76 in *The Development of Affect*. Edited by Michael Lewis and Louis Rosenblum. New York: Plenum.

Ostfeld, Barbara M., and Marc D. Feldman. 1996. "Factitious Disorder by Proxy: Clinical Features, Detection and Management." Pp. 83–108 in *The Spectrum of Factitious Disorders* (Clinical Practice Series, No. 40). Edited by Marc D. Feldman and Stuart J. Eisendrath. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Press.

Owen, Margaret, and Martha Cox. 1988. "Maternal Employment and the Transition to Parenthood." Pp. 85–120 in *Maternal Employment and Children's Development: Longitudinal Research*. Edited by Adele Gottfried and Allen Gottfried. New York: Plenum.

Oxford English Dictionary. L–M. Volume VI. Reprint, 1970 (orig. 1933). Oxford: Clarendon.

Palacios, Jesus, and Maria Carmen Moreno. 1996. "Parents' and Adolescents' Ideas on Children: Origins and Transmission of Intracultural Diversity." Pp. 254–269 in *Parents' Cultural Belief Systems: Their Origins, Expressions, and Consequences*. Edited by Sara Harkness and Charles M. Super. New York: Guilford.

Papalia, Diane E., Sally W. Olds, and Ruth D. Feldman. 1998. *Human Development*. 7th ed. Boston, MA: McGraw Hill.

Parasnis, Irene. 1996. *Cultural and Language Diversity and the Deaf Experience*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Parcel, Toby L., and Elizabeth G. Meneghan. 1994. "Early Parental Work, Family Social Capital, and Early Childhood Outcomes." *American Journal of Sociology* 99, no. 4.

Parke, Ross D. 1995. "Fathers and Families." Pp. 27–63 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

———. 1996. *Fatherhood*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Parke, Ross D., and Raymond Buriel. 1997. "Socialization in the Family: Ethnic and Ecological Perspectives." Pp. 463–552 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Child Psychology*. 5th ed. Edited by William Damon and Nancy Eisenberg. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Parker, G. 1983. *Parental Overprotection: A Risk Factor in Psychosocial Development*. New York: Grune & Stratton.

Parker, G., L. Kiloh, and L. Hayward. 1987. "Parental Representations of Neurotic and Endogenous Depressives. *Journal of Affective Disorders* 13: 75–82.

Parker, S. W., A. J. Stewart, and M. N. Wren. 1983. "Circumcision and Sexually Transmitted Diseases." *Medical Journal of Australia* 2:288–290.

Parmigiani, S. and F. S. vom Saal, eds. 1994. *Infanticide and Parental Care*. Chur, Switzerland: Harwood Academic Publishers.

Parritz, Robin Hornik. 1996. "A Descriptive Analysis of Toddler Coping in Challenging Circumstances." *Infant Behavior and Development* 19: 171–180.

Patterson, Charlotte J. 1992. "Children of Lesbian and Gay Parents." *Child Development* 63: 1025–1042.

Patterson, Charlotte J., and Raymond W. Chan. 1996. "Gay Fathers and Their Children." Pp. 371–393 in *Textbook of Homosexuality and Mental Health*. Edited by Robert P. Cabaj and Terry S. Stein. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Press.

Pearl, P. T. 1996. "Psychological Abuse." Pp. 259–279 in *Child Maltreatment*. Edited by J. Monteleone. St. Louis, MO: G. W. Medical Publishing.

Pellegrini, A. D., and Peter K. Smith. 1998. "Physical Activity Play: The Nature and Function of a Neglected Aspect of Play." *Child Development* 69: 577–598.

Peters, Uwe H. 1985. *Anna Freud: A Life Dedicated to Children*. New York: Schocken.

Pettit, Gregory S., Elizabeth G. Brown, Jacquelyn Mize, and Eric W. Lindsey, 1998. "Mothers' and Fathers' Socializing Behaviors in Three Contexts: Links with Children's Peer Competence." *Merrill-Palmer Quarterly* 44: 173–193.

Phares, Vicky. 1996. *Fathers and Developmental Psychopathology.* New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Philliber, S. G., and E. H. Graham. 1981. "The Impact of Age of Mother on Mother-Child Interaction Patterns." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 43: 109–115.

Phillips, Adam. 1988. *Winnicott*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Phinney, Jean S. 1989. "Stages of Ethnic Identity Development in Minority Adolescents." *Journal of Early Adolescence* 9: 34–49.

Piaget, Jean. 1932. *Moral Judgment of the Child*. New York: Free Press.

———. 1952. "Jean Piaget (Autobiography)." Pp. 237–256 in vol. 4 of *A History of Psychology in Autobiography*. Edited by E. G. Boring. Worcester, MA: Clark University Press.

Pierce, Gregory R., Barbara R. Sarason, and Irwin G. Sarason, eds. 1996. *Handbook of Social Support and the Family*. New York: Plenum.

Pipher, Mary. 1994. *Reviving Ophelia: Saving the Selves of Adolescent Girls*. New York: Putnam.

The Planned Parenthood Women's Health Encyclopedia. 1996. New York: Crown Trade Paperbacks.

Pleck, Elizabeth H., and Joseph H. Pleck. 1997. "Fatherhood Ideals in the United States: Historical Dimensions." Pp. 33–48 in *The Role of the Father in Child Development.* 3d ed. Edited by Michael E. Lamb. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Pleck, Joseph H. 1997. "Paternal Involvement: Levels, Sources, and Consequences." Pp. 66–103 in *The Role of the Father in Child Development*. 3d ed. Edited by Michael E. Lamb. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Pojman, Louis P., and Francis J. Beckman. 1994. *The Abortion Controversy: A Reader*. Boston: Jones and Bartlett.

Pollack, W. 1998. *Real Boys*. New York: Random House.

Pollitt, E., M. Golub, K. Gorman, S. Grantham-McGregor, D. Levitsky, B. Schurch, B. Strupp, and T. D. Wachs. 1996. "A Reconceptualization of the Effects of Undernutrition on Children's Biological, Psychosocial, and Behavioral Development." *Society for Research in Child Development Social Policy Reports* 10, no. 5.

Potter, Ann E., and Patricia K. Knaub. 1988. "Single Parenting by Choice: A Parenting Alternative." *Lifestyles: Family and Economic Issues* 9, no. 3: 240–249.

Potter, W. James. 1999. *On Media Violence*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Powell, Douglas R., ed. 1988. *Parent Education as Early Childhood Intervention: Emerging Directions in Theory, Research and Practice*. Vol. 3 of *Annual Advances in Applied Developmental Psychology*. Edited by Irwin E. Sigel. Norwood, NJ: Ablex.

Powell, M. Paige, and Timothy Schulte. 1999. "Turner Syndrome." In *Handbook of Neurodevelopmental and Genetic Disorders in Children.* Edited by Sam Goldstein and Cecil R. Reynolds. New York: Guilford.

Pruett, Kyle D. 1987. *The Nurturing Father*. New York: Warner.

———. 2000. *Fatherneed: Why Father Care Is as Essential as Mother Care for Your Child*. New York: Free Press.

Putallaz, Martha, and Aviva Wasserman. 1990. "Children's Entry Behavior." Pp. 60–89 in *Peer Rejection in Childhood.* Edited by Steven Asher and John D. Coie. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Pynoos, Robert S., Robert S. Eth, and Spencer Eth. 1989. *Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder in Children*. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Press.

Radin, Norma. 1988. "Primary Caregiving Fathers of Long Duration." Pp. 127–144 in *Fatherhood Today: Men's Changing Role in the Family.* Edited by P. Bronstein and C. Pape Cowan. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Radke-Yarrow, Marian, Carolyn Zahn-Waxler, and Michael Chapman. 1983. "Children's Prosocial Dispositions and Behaviors." Pp. 469–545 in vol. 4 of *Handbook of Child Psychology*. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Ragozin, A., R. Basham, Keith Crnic, M. Greenberg, and N. Robinson. 1982. "Effects of Maternal Age on Parenting Role." *Developmental Psychology* 18: 627–634.

Rambusch, Nancy McCormick. 1962. *Learning How to Learn: An American Approach to Montessori*. Baltimore, MD: Helicon.

Ramey, Craig T., and Sharon L. Ramey. 1999. *Right from Birth: Building Your Child's Foundation for Life.* New York: Goddard.

Ramu. G. 1985. "Voluntarily Childless and Parental Couples: A Comparison of Their Lifestyle Characteristics." *Lifestyles* 7, no. 3: 130–145.

Rando, Therese A. 1986. *Parental Loss of a Child*. Champaign, IL: Research Press Company.

Ravo, Nick. 1999. "Mary Ainsworth, 85, Theorist on Mother-Infant Attachment." *New York Times* (7 April): C22.

Reed, James. 1980. "Sanger, Margaret." Pp. 623–627 in *Notable American Women: The Modern Period. A Biographical Dictionary*. Edited by Barbara Sicherman and Carol Hurd Green with Ilene Kantrov and Harriette Walker. Cambridge, MA, and London: The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.

Reese, Leslie, Silvia Balzano, Ronald Gallimore, and Claude Goldenberg. 1995. "The Concept of Educación: Latino Family Values and American Schooling." *International Journal of Education Research* 23, no. 1: 57–81.

Reszel, Barry, ed. 1998. *The At-Home Dad Handbook*. Apple Valley, MN: Curtis Cooper.

Richman, A. L., P. M. Miller, and M. J. Solomon. 1988. "The Socialization of Infants in Suburban Boston." Pp. 65–74 in vol. 40 of *Parental Behavior in Diverse Societies*. Edited by R. A. LeVine, P. M. Miller, and M. M. West. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Richters, John E., and Pedro Martinez. 1993. "The NIMH Community Violence Project: Children as Victims of and Witnesses to Violence." *Psychiatry* 56: 7–21.

Riessman, Katherine, 1990. *Divorce Talk: Women and Men Make Sense of Personal Relationships*. New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press.

Risen, James, and Judy L. Thomas. 1998. *Wrath of Angels: The American Abortion War*. New York: Basic.

Ritchie, William C., and Tej K. Bhatia, eds. 1996. *Handbook of Second Language Acquisition*. San Diego: Academic Press.

Robins, Lee N., et al., eds. 1990. *Straight and Devious Pathways from Childhood to Adulthood*. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press.

Rochat, Phillippe. 1999. *Early Social Cognition: Understanding Others in the First Months of Life*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Rodning, Carol, Leila Beckwith, and Judy Howard. 1989. "Characteristics of Attachment Organization and Play Organization in Prenatally Drug-Exposed Toddlers." *Development and Psychopathology* 1: 277–289.

Roe, Kathleen M., and Meredith Minkler. 1999. "Grandparents Raising Grandchildren: Challenges and Responses." *Generations* 22, no. 4: 25–32.

Rogers, Fred. 1996. *Dear Mister Rogers: Does It Ever Rain in Your Neighborhood?: Letters to Mister Rogers*. New York: Penguin.

Rohwer, S., J. C. Herron, and M. Daly. 1999. "Stepparental Behavior as Mating Effort in Birds and Other Animals." *Evolution & Human Behavior* 20: 367–390.

Rolland, J. S. 1994. *Families, Illness, and Disability: An Integrative Treatment Model*. New York: Basic.

Rosen, Karen Schneider, and Fred Rothbaum. 1993. "Quality of Parental Caregiving and Security of Attachment." *Developmental Psychology* 29: 358–367.

Rosenberg, Donna A. 1987. "Web of Deceit: A Literature Review of Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy." *Child Abuse & Neglect* 11: 547–563.

———. 1994. "Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy." Pp. 226–278 in *Child Abuse: Medical Diagnosis and Management.* Edited by Robert M. Reece. Philadelphia: Lea and Febiger.

———. 1997. "Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy: Currency in Counterfeit Illnesses." Pp. 413–430 in *The Battered Child*. 5th ed. Edited by Mary E. Helfer, Ruth S. Kempe, and Richard D. Krugman. Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press.

Rosenberg, Elinor. 1992. *The Adoption Life Cycle*. New York: Free Press.

Rosenblith, Judy F. 1992. *In the Beginning: Development from Conception to Age Two*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Rosenblum, Leonard, and Ira C. Kaufman. 1968. "Variations in Infant Development and Response to Maternal Loss in Monkeys." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 38: 418–426.

Rosnati, Rosa, and Elena Marta. 1997. "Parent-Child Relationships as a Protective Factor in Preventing Adolescents' Psychosocial Risk in Inter-Racial Adoptive and Non-Adoptive Families." *Journal of Adolescence* 20: 617–631.

Ross, Dorothy. 1972. *G. Stanley Hall: The Psychologist as Prophet.* Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press.

Ross, Hildy, and Cheryl Conant. 1992. "The Social Structure of Early Conflict; Interactions, Relationships, and Alliances." Pp. 153–185 in *Conflict in Child and Adolescent Development*. Edited by Caroline U. Shantz and Willard W. Hartup. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Rothbart, Mary K., and John E. Bates. 1998. "Temperament." Pp. 105–176 in *Handbook of Child Psychology.* Edited by William Damon and Richard M. Lerner. New York: Wiley.

Rovee-Collier, Carolyn. 1987. "Learning and Memory in Infancy." In *Handbook of Infant Development* 2d ed. Edited by J. D. Osofsky. New York: Wiley.

Rowitz, Louis, ed. 1992. *Mental Retardation in the Year 2000.* New York: Springer-Verlag.

Rubin, Kenneth, William Bukowski, and Jeffrey Parker. 1998. "Peer Relationships." Pp. 619–700 in *Handbook of Child Psychology*. Edited by William Damon and Nancy Eisenberg. New York: Wiley.

Ruble, Diane N., and Carol L. Martin. 1997. "Gender Development." Pp. 933–1016 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Child Psychology*. 5th ed. Edited by William Damon and Nancy Eisenberg. New York: Wiley.

Rushton, Alan, and Helen Minnis. 1997. "Annotation: Transracial Family Placements." *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry* 38, no. 2: 147–159.

Russell, Alan, and Judith Saebel. 1997. "Mother-Son, Mother-Daughter, Father-Son, and Father-Daughter: Are They Distinct Relationships?" *Developmental Review* 17: 111–147.

Rutter, Michael. 1979. "Maternal Deprivation 1972–1978: New Findings, New Concepts, New Approaches." *Child Development* 50: 283–305.

———. 1981. "The City and the Child." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 51, no. 4: 610–625.

———. 1987. "Psychosocial Resilience and Protective Mechanisms." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 57: 316–331.

Sabatelli, Ronald M., Richard L. Meth, and Stephen M. Gavazzi. 1988. "Factors Mediating the Adjustment to Involuntary Childlessness." *Family Relations* 37: 338–343.

Sachs, Jacqueline. 1997. "Communication Development in Infancy." Pp. 40–68 in *The*

Development of Language. 4th ed. Edited by Jean Berko Gleason. Boston: Allyn & Bacon.

Safe and Drug-Free Schools Program. 1998. *Growing Up Drug-Free: A Parent's Guide to Prevention*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Education.

Salmon, K. 1992. "Making Time-Out Work." *Parents* (February): 100–102.

Sandra Calvert. 1998. *Children's Journey through the Information Age.* New York: McGraw Hill.

Sanford, Edmund C. 1924. "Granville Stanley Hall." *American Journal of Psychology* 35: 313–321.

Santrock, John W. 1999. Pp. 444–445 in *Life-Span Development.* 7th ed. Dubuque, IA: McGraw-Hill College.

Santrock, J. W., A. M. Minnett, and B. D. Campbell. 1994. *The Authoritative Guide to Self-Help Books*. New York: Guilford Press.

Saunders, K., J. Spensley, J. Munro, and G. Halasz. 1996. "Growth and Physical Outcome of Children Conceived by In Vitro Fertilization." *Pediatrics* 97: 688–692.

Scarr, Sandra, and Richard Weinberg. 1976. "IQ Test Performance of Black Children Adopted by White Families." *American Psychologist* 31: 726–739.

Schaefer, Charles E. 1986. *Childhood Encopresis and Enuresis.* Northvale, NJ: Jason Aronson.

———. 1995. *Clinical Handbook of Sleep Disorders in Children*. Northvale, NJ: Jason Aronson.

Schaefer, Charles E., and Theresa Foy DiGeronimo. 1992. *Winning Bedtime Battles: How to Help Your Child Develop Good Sleep Habits*. New York: Carol Publishing Group.

———. 1997. *Toilet Training without Tears*. New York: Penguin Putnam.

Scheper-Hughes, N. 1985. "Culture, Scarcity, and Maternal Thinking: Maternal Detachment and Infant Survival in a Brazilian Shantytown." *Ethos* 13: 291–317.

Schlein, Stephen, ed. 1987. *A Way of Looking at Things: Selected Papers from 1930 to 1980: Erik H. Erikson.* New York: Norton and Company.

Schlesinger, H. S., and Kathryn P. Meadow. 1972. *Sound and Sign*. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Schneewind, Klaus A. 1995. "Impact of Family Processes on Control Beliefs." In *Self-Efficacy in Changing Societies*. Edited by Albert Bandura. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Schreier, Herbert A., and Judith A. Libow. 1993. *Hurting for Love: Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy*. New York: Guilford Press.

Schutte, Nicola, John Malouff, Joan Post-Gordon, and Annette Rodasta. 1988. "Effects of Playing Video Games on Children's Aggression, Fantasy, and Prosocial Behavior." *Journal of Applied Social Psychology* 18: 454–460.

Schweder, Richard A., M. Mahapatra, and Joan G. Miller. 1987. "Culture and Moral Development." In *The Emergence of Morality in Young Children.* Chicago: Chicago University Press.

Scott, Katherine, Gail Berkowitz, and Marshall Klaus. 1999. "A Comparison of Intermittent and Continuous Support during Labor: A Meta-Analysis." *American Journal of Obstetrical Gynecology* 3: 1054–1058.

Sedlak, Andrea J., and Diane Broadhurst. 1996. *Third National Incidence Study of Child Abuse and Neglect.* Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, National Center on Child Abuse and Neglect.

Segal, Nancy L. 1999. *Entwined Lives: Twins and What They Tell Us about Human Behavior*. New York: Dutton.

Seibel, Machelle M., Ann A. Kiessling, Joseph Bernstein, and Seymour R. Levin, eds. 1993. *Technology and Infertility: Clinical, Psychosocial, Legal, and Ethical Aspects*. New York: Springer-Verlag.

Seligman, M., and R. B. Darling. 1989. *Ordinary Families, Special Children: A Systems Approach to Childhood Disability*. New York: Guilford Press.

Sellers, Robert M., Mia A. Smith, J. Nicole Shelton, Stephanie J. Rowley, and Tabbye M. Chavous. 1999. "Multidimensional Inventory of Black Identity: A Reconceptualization of African-American Racial Identity."

Personality and Social Psychology Review 2, no. 1: 18–39.

Seltzer, Marsha M., and Carol D. Ryff. 1994. "Parenting across the Life Span: The Normative and Nonnormative Cases." Pp. 1–40 in *Life-Span Development and Behavior.* Edited by David L. Featherman, Richard M. Lerner, and Marion Perlmutter. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Shapiro, Ester R. 1994. *Grief as a Family Process*. New York: Guilford Press.

Shapiro, J. L. 1993. *When Men Are Pregnant: Needs and Concerns of Expectant Fathers*. New York: Delta.

———. 1993. *The Measure of a Man: Becoming the Father You Wish Your Father Had Been.* New York: Delacorte.

Shapiro, J. L., M. J. Diamond, and M. Greenberg. 1995. *Becoming a Father: Contemporary Social, Developmental and Clinical Perspectives*. New York: Springer.

Shatz, Marilyn. 1994. *A Toddler's Life: Becoming a Person.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Shepard, Caroline M. 1994. *HIV Infection in Pregnancy*. Portland, OR: Butterworth-Heinemann.

Shepard, Lorrie, Sharon Lynn Kagan, and Emily Wurtz, eds. 1998. *Principles and Recommendations for Early Childhood Assessments.* Washington, DC: National Education Goals Panel.

Shine, Agnes E. 1998. "Spina Bifida." In *Health-Related Disorders in Children and Adolescents.* Edited by LeAdelle Phelps. Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Shore, Rima. 1998. *Ready Schools*. Washington, DC: National Education Goals Panel.

Shure, Myrna B. 2000. *Raising a Thinking Preteen: The I Can Problem Solve Program for 8- to 12-Year-Olds*. New York: Henry Holt.

Siegler, Robert S. 1991. *Children's Thinking*. 2d ed. Englewood Cliffs, NJ.: Prentice-Hall.

Sigel, Irving E., Ann V. McGillicuddy-DeLisi, and Jacqueline J. Goodnow. 1992. *Parental Belief Systems: The Psychological Consequences for Children*, 2d ed. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Simon, Rita J., and Howard Altstein. 1987. *Transracial Adoptees and Their Families: A Study of Identity and Commitment*. New York: Praeger.

Singer, Jerome. L., and Dorothy G. Singer. 1981. *Television, Imagination, and Aggression: A Study of Preschoolers*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Slade, Arietta. 1987. "A Longitudinal Study of Maternal Involvement and Symbolic Play during the Toddler Period." *Child Development* 58: 367–375.

Slade, Arietta, and Dennie Palmer Wolf. 1994. *Children at Play: Clinical and Developmental Approaches to Meaning and Representation*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Slater, Alan, and Gavin Bremner, eds. 1989. *Infant Development*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Sloboda, Zili. 1999. "Drug Abuse Patterns in the United States: Epidemiologic Trends in Drug Abuse." Pp. 91–98 in *Proceedings of the International Epidemiology Work Group on Drug Abuse,* June. Bethesda, MD: NIH, Division of Epidemiology and Prevention Research, NIDA.

Smetana, Judith G., ed. 1994. Vol. 66 of *Beliefs about Parenting: Origins and Developmental Implications. New Directions for Child Development*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Smith, Julien T. 1999. "Sickle Cell Disease." In *Handbook of Neurodevelopmental and Genetic Disorders in Children.* Edited by Sam Goldstein and Cecil R. Reynolds. New York: Guilford.

Smith, Leslie, ed. 1992. *Jean Piaget. Critical Assessments*. London and New York: Routledge.

Smith, Peter B., and David R. Pederson. 1988. "Maternal Sensitivity and Patterns of Infant-Mother Attachment." *Child Development* 59: 1097–1101.

Smith, Peter K. 1995. "Grandparenthood." In vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Smoll, Frank, and Ronald E. Smith. 1987. *Sport Psychology for Youth Coaches: Personal Growth to Athletic Excellence*.

Washington, DC: National Federation for Catholic Youth Ministry.

Snarey, John. 1993. *How Fathers Care for the Next Generation: A Four-Decade Study*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Snygg, D., and A. W. Combs. 1949. *Individual Behavior*. New York: Harper & Brothers.

Sobol, Michael, Sharon Delaney, and Brian Earn. 1994. "Adoptees' Portrayal of the Development of Family Structure." *Journal of Youth and Adolescence* 2: 385–401.

Somary, Karen, and George Stricker. 1998. "Becoming a Grandparent: A Longitudinal Study of Expectations and Early Experiences as a Function of Sex and Lineage." *Gerontologist* 38, no. 1: 53–61.

Sommers, Christina Hoff. 1994. *Who Stole Feminism?* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Sonenstein, Freya L., Joseph H. Pleck, and Leighton C. Ku. 1993. "Paternity Risk among Adolescent Males." In *Young Unwed Fathers: Changing Roles and Emerging Policies.* Edited by R. I. Lerman and T. J. Ooms. Philadelphia: Temple University.

Sonnenschein, Susan, Linda Baker, Robert Serpell, and Diane Schmidt. 1999. "Reading Is a Source of Entertainment: The Importance of the Home Perspective for Children's Literacy Development." In *Literacy and Play in the Early Years: Cognitive, Ecological, and Sociocultural Perspectives.* Edited by Kathy Roskos and Jim Christie. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Earlbaum.

Sosa, Robert, John Kennell, and Marshall Klaus. 1980. "The Effect of a Supportive Companion on Perinatal Problems, Length of Labor and Mother-Infant Interaction." *New England Journal of Medicine* 303: 587–600.

Sours, John. 1980. *Starving to Death in a Sea of Objects: The Anorexia Nervosa Syndrome*. New York: Aronson.

Southall, David P., Michael C. B. Plunkett, Martin W. Banks, Adrian F. Falkov, and Martin P. Samuels. 1997. "Covert Video Recordings of Life-Threatening Child Abuse: Lessons for Child Protection." *Pediatrics* 100: 735–760.

Speicher, Betsy. 1994. "Family Patterns of Moral Judgment during Adolescence and Early Adulthood." *Developmental Psychology* 30: 624–632.

Spencer, Margaret B., and Carol Markstrom-Adams. 1990. "Identity Processes among Racial and Ethnic Minority Children in America." *Child Development* 61: 290–310.

Spingarn, Roger W., and Robert H. DuRant. 1996. "Male Adolescents Involved in Pregnancy: Associated Health Risk and Problem Behaviors." *Pediatrics* 98, no. 2: 262–268.

Spock, Benjamin. 1946. *The Common Sense Book of Baby and Child Care*. New York: Duell, Sloan & Pearce.

Spock, Benjamin, and Steven J. Parker. 1998. *Dr. Spock's Baby and Child Care.* Rev. and updated 7th ed. New York: Pocket.

Spohr, Hans-Ludwig, and Hans-Christoph Steinhausen, eds. 1996. *Alcohol, Pregnancy and the Developing Child*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Spoth, Richard, and Susan Conroy. 1993. "Survey of Prevention-Relevant Beliefs and Efforts to Enhance Parenting Skills among Rural Parents." *Journal of Rural Health* 9: 227–239.

St. Jean, Yanick. 1998. "Let People Speak for Themselves: Interracial Unions and the General Social Survey." *Journal of Black Studies* 28, no. 3: 398–409.

St. Pierre, Robert G., and Jean I. Layzer. 1998. "Improving the Life Chances of Children in Poverty: Assumptions and What We Have Learned." *Social Policy Report: Society for Research in Child Development* 12, no. 4: 1–25.

Standing, E. M. 1962. *Maria Montessori: Her Life and Work.* New York: Mentor Omega.

Stanger, Jeffrey D, and Natalia Gridina. 1999.

Stark, Lori, Elissa Jelalian, and Deborah Miller. 1995. "Cystic Fibrosis." In *Handbook of Pediatric Psychology.* Edited by Michael C. Roberts. New York: Guilford.

Steinberg, Laurence. 1990. "Autonomy, Conflict, and Harmony in the Family Relationship." Pp. 255–276 in *At the Threshold: The Developing Adolescent*. Edited by Shirley Feldman and Glen R. Elliot. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

———. 1999. "Families." Pp. 118–149 in *Adolescence*. 5th ed. Boston: McGraw Hill.

Steinberg, Laurence, and Wendy Steinberg. 1994. *Crossing Paths: How Your Child's Adolescence Triggers Your Own Crisis.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Steinberg, Laurence, Nina Mounts, Sanford M. Lamborn, and S. M. Dornbusch. 1991. "Authoritative Parenting and Adolescent Adjustment across Varied Ecological Niches." *Journal of Research on Adolescence* 1, no. 1: 19–36.

Steiner, Rudolf. 1924/1968. *The Roots of Education*. London: Rudolf Steiner Press.

Steinhausen, Hans Christoph. 1995. *Eating Disorders in Adolescence: Anorexia and Bulimia Nervosa*. New York: W. De Gruyter.

———. 1996. "Psychopathology and Cognitive Functioning in Children with Fetal Alcohol Syndrome." Pp. 227–246 in *Alcohol, Pregnancy and the Developing Child.* Edited by Hans-Ludwig Spohr and Hans-Christoph Steinhausen. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Stern, Daniel N. 1985. *The Interpersonal World of the Infant: A View from Psychoanalysis and Developmental Psychology*. New York: Basic.

Stetson, Brad. 1996. *The Silent Subject: Reflections on the Unborn in American Culture*. Westport, CT: Praeger.

Stevens, G. 1994. "Immigration, Emigration, Language Acquisition, and the English Proficiency of Immigrants in the United States." In *Immigration and Ethnicity: The Integration of America's Newest Immigrants*. Edited by B. Edmonston and J.S. Passel. Washington, DC: The Urban Institute Press.

Stevenson, David L., and David P. Baker. 1987. "The Family-School Relation and the Child's School Performance." *Child Development* 58: 1348–1357.

Stevenson, Harold W., Hiroshi Azuma, and Kenji Hakuta, eds. 1986. *Child Development and Education in Japan*. New York: W. H. Freeman.

Stipek, Deborah. 1995. "The Development of Pride and Shame in Toddlers." Pp. 237–252 in *Self-Conscious Emotions*. Edited by June Price Tangney and Kurt W. Fischer. New York: Guilford Press.

Stouthamer-Loeber, Magda, and Evelyn Wei. 1998. "The Precursors of Young Fatherhood and Its Effect on Delinquency in Teenage Males." *Journal of Adolescent Health* 22: 56–65.

Strassberg, Zvi, Kenneth Dodge, Gregory Pettit, and John Bates. 1994. "Spanking in the Home and Children's Subsequent Aggression toward Kindergarten Peers." *Development and Psychopathology* 6: 445–461.

Strasser, Mark. 1997. "Fit to Be Tied: On Custody, Discretion, and Sexual Orientation. *American University Law Review* 46: 841–895.

Strauss, Murray A. 1991. "Children as Witness to Marital Violence: A Risk Factor for Life Long Problems among a Nationally Representative Sample of American Men and Women." Paper presented at the Ross Round Table, Washington, DC.

———. 1994. *Beating the Devil out of Them: Corporal Punishment in American Families*. San Francisco: New Lexington Press.

Strauss, Murray A., and Richard J. Gelles. "How Violent Are American Families?: Estimates from the National Family Violence Resurvey and Other Studies." Pp. 95–112 in *Physical Violence in American Families: Risk Factors and Adaptations to Violence* 8, 145. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction.

Streissguth, Ann P., Jon M. Aase, Sterling K. Clarren, Sandra P. Randels, Robin A. LaDue, and David F. Smith. 1991. "Fetal Alcohol Syndrome in Adolescents and Adults." *Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA)* 265, no. 15: 1961–1967.

Streissguth, Ann P., Paul D. Sampson, Heather C. Olson, Fred L. Bookstein, Helen M. Barr, Mike Scott, Julie Feldman, and Allan F. Mirsky. 1994. "Maternal Drinking during Pregnancy: Attention and Short-Term Memory in 14-Year-Old Offspring: A Longitudinal Prospective Study." *Alcoholism: Clinical and Experimental Research* 18: 202–218.

Stroebe, Margaret S., Wolfgang Stroebe, and Robert O. Hansson. 1993. *Handbook of Bereavement: Theory, Research, and Intervention*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Strom, Robert D., and Shirley K. Strom. 1990. "Raising Expectations for Grandparents: A Three Generational Study." *International Journal of Aging and Human Development* 31, no. 3: 161–167.

Sturevant, William C., ed. 1988. *Handbook of North American Indians.* Washington, DC: Smithsonian Institution.

Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services Administration/Center for Substance Abuse Prevention. 1998. *Preventing Substance Abuse among Children and Adolescents: Family-Centered Approaches Reference Guide* (DHHS Publication No. 3223-FY98). Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services.

Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services Administration (SAMHSA). 1999. *National Household Survey on Drug Abuse: Population Estimates 1998*. Rockville, MD: Office of Applied Studies, SAMHSA.

Sullivan, Margaret, Michael Lewis, M. Brooks, and Jeanne Gunn. 1989. "Emotion and Cognition in Infancy: Facial Expressions during Contingency Learning." *International Journal of Behavioral Development* 12, no.2: 211–237.

Sulloway, Frank J. 1996. *Born to Rebel: Birth Order, Family Dynamics, and Creative Lives*. New York: Pantheon.

Sweezy, Kate, and Jill Tiefenthaler. 1996. "Do State-Level Variables Affect Divorce Rates?" *Review of Social Economy* 54, no. 1.

Szapocznik, José, Mercedes Arca Scopetta, and William Kurtines. 1978. "Theory and Measurement of Acculturation." *Interamerican Journal of Psychology* 12: 113–130.

Szinovacz, Maximiliane E. 1998. "Grandparents Today: A Demographic Profile." *Gerontologist* 38, no. 1: 37–52.

Taddio, A., J. Katz, A. L. Ilersich, and G. Koren. 1997. "Effect of Neonatal Circumcision on Pain Responses during Subsequent Routine Vaccination." *Lancet* 349:599–603.

Taffel, Selma M. 1995. "Demographic Trends in Twins Births: USA." Pp. 133–143 in *Multiple Pregnancy: Epidemiology, Gestation and Perinatal Outcome*. Edited by Louis G. Keith, Emile Papiernik, Donald M. Keith, and Barbara Luke. New York: Parthenon.

Tamis-LeMonda, Catherine S., Marc H. Bornstein, Ronit Kahana-Kalman, Lisa Baumwell, and Lisa Cyphers. 1998. "Predicting Variation in the Timing of Linguistic Milestones in the Second Year: An Events-History Approach." *Journal of Child Language* 25: 675–700.

Tan, Sean L., Patrick Royston, Simon Campbell, Howard S. Jacobs, June Betts, Brendan Mason, and Robert G. Edwards. 1992. "Cumulative Conception and Live Birth after In Vitro Fertilization. *Lancet* 339: 1090–1094.

Tasker, Fiona, and Susan Golombok. 1997. *Growing Up in a Lesbian Family*. New York: Guilford Press.

Taylor, Ella. 1991. *Prime-Time Families: Television Culture in Postwar America.* Berkeley, CA: University of California Press.

Taylor, Laura, Barry Zuckerman, Valra Harik, and Betsy McAlister Groves. 1994. "Witnessing Violence by Young Children and Their Mothers." *Developmental and Behavioral Pediatrics* 15: 120–123.

Taylor, Marjorie. *Imaginary Companions and the Children Who Create Them*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Teti, Douglas M., and Donna M. Gelfand. 1991. "Behavioral Competence among Mothers of Infants in the First Year: The Mediational Role of Maternal Self-Efficacy." *Child Development* 62: 918–929.

Thaxton, S. E. M. 1995. "Grandparents as Parents—Understanding the Issues." *Exchange* 7: 18–21.

Thelen, Esther, and Beverley D. Ulrich. 1991. "Hidden Skills: A Dynamic Systems Analysis of Treadmill Stepping during the First Year." *Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development* 56, no. 223: 1–98.

Thelen, Esther, and Karen E. Adolph. 1992. "Arnold L. Gesell: The Paradox of Nature and Nurture." *Developmental Psychology* 28: 368–380.

Thomas, Alexander, and Stella Chess. 1977. *Temperament and Development*. New York: Brunner/Mazel.

Thompson, Margaret J. J., Jim Stevenson, Edmund Sonuga-Barke, Peter Nott, Zam Bhatti, Andy Price, and Matthew Hudswell. 1996. "Mental Health of Preschool Children and Their Mothers in a Mixed Urban/Rural Population." *British Journal of Psychiatry* 168: 16–20.

Thornberry, Terence P., Carolyn A. Smith, and Gregory J. Howard. 1997. "Risk Factors for Teenage Fatherhood." *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 59 (August): 505–522.

Tiffin, Susan. 1982. *In Whose Best Interest? Child Welfare Reform in the Progressive Era*. Westport, CT: Greenwood.

Tinsley, Barbara, and Ross Parke. 1988. "The Role of Grandfathers in the Context of the Family." Pp. 236–250 in *Fatherhood Today: Men's Changing Role in the Family*. Edited by Phyllis Bronstein and Carolyn P. Cowan. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Tonks, Douglas. 1997. *Teaching AIDS.* London: Routledge.

Trelease, Jim. 1995. *The Read Aloud Handbook*. New York: Viking Penguin.

Trevarthen, Colwyn. 1993. "The Self Born in Intersubjectivity." Pp. 121–173 in *The Perceived Self: Ecological and Interpersonal Sources of Self-Knowledge*. Edited by Ulric Neisser. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Triandis, H. C. 1995. *Individualism and Collectivism.* Boulder, CO: Western Press.

Trimble, B. I., and P. A. Baird. 1978. "Maternal Age and Down Syndrome: Age-Specific Incidence Rates by Single-Year Intervals." *American Journal of Medical Genetics* 2: 1–5.

Tronick, Edward Z., and Tiffany Field, eds. 1986. *Maternal Depression and Infant Disturbance.* New Directions for Child Development, no. 34. San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass.

Turnbull, Colin M. 1983. *The Human Cycle*. New York: Touchstone.

Tzeng, J. M., and R. D. Mare. 1995. "Labor Market and Socioeconomic Effects on Marital Stability." *Social Science Research* 24: 329–351.

Uhlenberg, Peter, and Bradley Hammill. 1998. "Frequency of Grandparent Contact with Grandchild Sets: Six Factors that Make a Difference." *Gerontologist* 30, no. 3: 276–285.

Ulijaszek, Stanley J., Francis E. Johnston, and Michael A. Preece, eds. 1998. *The Cambridge Encyclopedia of Human Growth and Development*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Upchurch, D. M., and J. McCarthy. 1990. "The Timing of First Birth and High School Completion." *American Sociological Review* 55: 224–234.

U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics. 1995. *Women in the Workplace: An Overview*. Washington DC: Government Printing Office.

U.S. Census Bureau. 1990. "Who's Minding the Kids? Child Care Arrangements" in *Current Population Reports* Series P-20, No. 452, p. 10. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office.

———. 1995. "Urban and Rural Definitions."

———. 1997. *Current Population Reports: The Foreign-Born Population: 1996.* Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office

———. 1997. *Current Population Survey: 1997.* Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office

———. 1998. "Household and Family Characteristics: March 1998 (Update)," by Lynne M. Casper and Ken Bryson. Report no. P20–515 in *Current Population Reports: Population Characteristics, 1998.* Washington, DC: U.S. Bureau of the Census. http://www.census.gov.

———. 1998. "Marital Status and Living Arrangements: March 1998 Update" by Terry A. Lugaila. Report no. P20–514 in *Current Population Reports*: *Population Characteristics, 1998.* Washington, DC: U.S. Bureau of the Census. http://www.census.gov.

———. 1999. "Living Arrangements of Children under 18 Years Old: 1960 to Present." Table CH-1 in *Current Population Reports*: *Historical Time Series.* Washington, DC: U.S. Bureau of the Census. http://www.census.gov.

———. 2000. *Projections of the Resident Population by Race, Hispanic Origin, and Nativity: Middle Series, 2050 to 2070.* Population Projections Program, Population Division, U.S. Census Bureau, Washington, DC.

http://www.census.gov/population/projections/nation/summary/np-t5-g.txt.

U.S. Department of Commerce. 1997. *My Daddy Takes Care of Me! Fathers as Care Providers.* Pp. 70–59 in Current Population Reports.

U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Administration for Children and Families, Administration on Children, Youth and Families, Children's Bureau. 1999. *The AFCARS Report*. Vol. 1. (On-line). www.acf.dhhs.gov/programs/cb/stats/afcars/rpt0199/ar0199.htm.

U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. 2000. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report: Youth Risk Behavior Surveillance—United States, 1999*. June, vol. 49, #SS-5.

U.S. Department of Justice. 1993. *Prisoners in 1992.* Report No. NCJ-141874. Washington, DC: Bureau of Justice Statistics.

U.S. Department of Labor, Women's Bureau. 1996. *A Workable Balance: Report to Congress on Family and Medical Leave Policies*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Labor.

Utter, Jack 1993. *American Indians: Answers to Today's Questions*. Lake Ann, MI: National Woodlands.

Valdés, Guadalupe. 1996. *Con Respeto: Bridging the Distances between Culturally Diverse Families and Schools*. New York: Teachers College Press.

Van Balen, Frank. 1998. "Development of IVF Children." *Developmental Review* 18: 30–46.

van den Boom, Dymphna. 1994. "The Influence of Temperament and Mothering on Attachment and Exploration: An Experimental Manipulation of Sensitive Responsiveness among Lower-Class Mothers and Irritable Infants." *Child Development* 65: 1457–1477.

Van Gennep, Arnold. 1960. *The Rites of PasSage*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

van Manen, Max, and Bas Levering. 1996. *Childhood's Secrets: Intimacy, Privacy and the Self Reconsidered*. New York: Teachers College Press.

Vassiliou, V., and G. Vassiliou. 1973. "The Implications of the Greek Concept of Philotimo." *Journal of Cross-Cultural Psychology* 4: 326–341.

Vélez-Ibáñez, Carlos. 1996. *Border Visions.* Tucson, AZ: University of Tucson Press.

Ventura, Stephanie J., Joyce A. Martin, Sally C. Curtin, and T. J. Mathews. 1997. "Report of Final Natality Statistics, 1995." *Monthly Vital Statistics Report* 45, no 11 (supp.): 24–73.

———. 1999. "Births: Final Data for 1997." *National Vital Statistics Reports* 47, no. 18. Hyattsville, MD: National Center for Health Statistics.

Vidal, Fernando. 1994. *Piaget before Piaget*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Volterra, Virginia, and Carol J. Erting, eds. 1994. *From Gesture to Language in Hearing and Deaf Children*. Washington, DC: Gallaudet University Press.

Wachs, Theodore D. 1992. *The Nature of Nurture*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Walker, Lawrence, and John Taylor. 1991. "Family Interactions and the Development of Moral Reasoning." *Child Development* 62: 264–283.

Wallace, Meri. 1999. *Birth Order Blues: How Parents Can Help Their Children Meet the Challenges of Birth Order*. New York: Henry Holt & Company.

Walsh, David. 1998. "1998 Video and Computer Game Report Card: Video Game Violence: What Does Research Say?" National Institute of Media and the Family. http://www.mediaandthefamily.org/reseach/vgrc/1998–2.shtml.

Wandersman, Abraham, Erin Morrissey, Katrina Davino, Dians Seybolt, Cindy Crusto, Maury Nation, Robert Goodman, and Pamela Imm. 1998. "Comprehensive Quality Programming and Accountability: Eight Essential Strategies for Implementing Successful Prevention Programs." *Journal of Primary Prevention* 19: 3–30.

Watson, G. S. and A. M. Gross. 1997. "Mental Retardation and Developmental Disorders." Pp.495–520 in *Handbook of Prevention and Treatment with Children and Adolescents: Intervention in the Real World Context*. New York: Wiley and Sons.

Watson, Jeffrey. 1997. "Grandmothering across the Lifespan." *Journal of Gerontological Social Work* 28, no. 4: 45–62.

Watson, Jeffrey A., and Sally A. Koblinsky. 1997. "Strengths and Needs of Working-Class African-American and Anglo-American Grandparents." *International Journal of Aging and Human Development* 44, no. 2: 149–165.

Webb, James T., Elizabeth A. Meckstroth, and Stephanie S. Tolan. 1989. *Guiding the Gifted Child: A Practical Source for Parents and Teachers*. Scottsdale, AZ: Gifted Psychology Press.

Weidt, Maryann N., and Kerry Maguire. 1995. *Oh, the Places He Went: A Story about Dr. Seuss—Theodor Seuss Geisel*. Minneapolis, MN: Carolrhoda.

Weinberg, Robert S., and Daniel Gould. 1999. *Foundations of Sport and Exercise Psychology*. 2d ed. Champaign, IL: Human Kinetics Press.

Weiner, Lyn, and Barbara Morse. 1996. "Fetal Alcohol Syndrome: A Framework for Successful Prevention." Pp. 269–288 in *Alcohol, Pregnancy and the Developing Child.* Edited by Hans-Ludwig Spohr and Hans-Christoph Steinhausen. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Weinraub, Marsha, and Marcy Gringlas. "Single Parenthood." Pp. 65–87 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Weinraub, Marsha, and Michael Lewis. 1977. "The Determinants of Children's Responses to Separation." *Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development* 42, no 4: Serial No. 172.

Weiss, Maureen R., and Heather Barber. 1995. "Socialization Influences of Collegiate Female Athletes: A Tale of Two Decades." *Sex Roles* 33, nos. 1 and 2: 129–140.

Weissbluth, Marc. 1999. *Healthy Sleep Habits, Happy Child*. Rev. ed. New York: Ballantine.

Wells, Gordon. 1986. *The Meaning Makers*. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.

Wenar, Charles. 1982. "On Negativism." *Human Development* 25: 1–23.

Werner, Emmy E., and Ruth S. Smith. 1982. *Vulnerable but Invincible: A Longitudinal Study of Resilient Children and Youth*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

———. 1992. *Overcoming the Odds: High Risk Children from Birth to Adulthood.* Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.

White, Sue, and Barry Edelstein. 1991. "Behavioral Assessment and Investigatory Interviewing." *Behavioral Assessment* 13: 245–264.

Whitham, C. 1994. "Time-Out: A Discipline Technique That Works When Used Correctly." *PTA Today* (January): 14–16.

Whiting, Beatrice. 1988. *Children of Different Worlds: The Formation of Social Behavior*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Wilk, C. 1986. *Career, Women, and Childbearing: A Psychological Analysis of the Decision Process*. New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold.

Williams, N., and L. Kapila. 1993. "Complications of Surgery." *British Journal of Surgery* 80:1231–1236.

Willen, H. 1988. "Why Children? A Research Review." *Goeteborg Psychological Reports* 18, no. 1: 41.

Willis, Diane, E. Wayne Holden, and Mindy Rosenberg, eds. 1992. *Prevention of Child Maltreatment: Developmental and Ecological Perspectives*. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Windle, Michael, and John S. Searles, eds. 1990. *Children of Alcoholics: Critical Perspectives*. New York: Guilford.

Wineberg, H., and J. McCarthy. 1998. "Living Arrangements after Divorce: Cohabitation versus Remarriage." *Journal of Divorce and Remarriage* 29: 131–146.

Winner, Ellen. 1996. *Gifted Children: Myths and Realities*. New York: Basic.

Winnicott, Donald Woods. 1953. "Transitional Objects and Transitional Phenomena." *International Journal of Psychoanalysis* 34: 89–97.

———. 1958/1975. *Through Pediatrics to Psychoanalysis*. 1st and 2d ed. London: Hogarth Press.

———. 1964. *The Child, the Family, and the Outside World*. Harmondsworth, UK: Penguin.

———. 1971. *Playing and Reality*. London: Tavistock.

———. 1971. *Therapeutic Consultations in Child Psychiatry*. New York: Basic.

———. 1987. *Babies and Their Mothers*. Forward by Benjamin Spock. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

———. 1988. *Human Nature*. New York: Schocken.

———. *Maturational Processes and the Facilitating Environment*. Madison, CT: International Universities Press.

Wiseman, Anne S. 1989. *Nightmare Help*. Berkeley, CA: Ten Speed Press.

Wiswell, T. E., F. R. Smith, and J. W. Bass. 1985. "Decreased Incidence of Urinary Tract Infections in Circumcised Male Infants." *Pediatrics* 75:901–903.

Wolfe, David. 1994. "The Role of Intervention and Treatment Services in the Prevention of Child Abuse and Neglect." Pp. 224–303 in *Protecting Children from Abuse and Neglect*. Edited by Gary B. Melton and Frank D. Barry. New York: Guilford.

Wolfenstein, Martha. 1955. "Fun Morality: An Analysis of Recent American Child-Training Literature." Pp. 168–178 in *Childhood in Contemporary Cultures*. Edited by Margaret Mead and Martha Wolfenstein. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Wolff, Peter. 1963. "Observations on the Early Development of Smiling." Pp. 113–118 in *Determinants of Infant Behavior*. Edited by Bernard Foss. New York: Wiley.

Wolfson, A. 1998. *Working with Parents on Developing Efficacious Sleep/Wake Habits for Infants and Young Children.* New York: Wiley & Sons.

Wolman, Wendy, Beverly Chalmers, Justin Hofmeyr, and Cheryl Nikodem. 1993. "Postpartum Depression and Companionship in the Clinical Birth Environment: A Randomized Control Study." *American Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology* 168: 1388–1393.

Wooden, Kenneth. 1995. *Child Lures: What Every Parent and Child Should Know about Preventing Sexual Abuse.* Washington, DC: Summit.

Worobey, John, and T. Berry Brazelton. 1990. "Newborn Assessment and Support for Parenting: The Neonatal Behavioral Assessment Scale." Pp. 33–44 in *Interdisciplinary Assessment of Infants: A Guide for Early Childhood Professionals*. Edited by Elizabeth D. Gibbs and Douglas M. Teti. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes.

Wright, John C., and Aletha C. Huston. 1995. *Effects of Educational TV Viewing of Lower-Income Preschoolers on Academic Skills, School Readiness, and School Adjustment One to Three Years Later: A Report to the Children's Television Workshop*. Austin, TX: Center for Research on the Influences of Children, University of Texas.

Wyers, Norman L. 1987. "Homosexuality in the Family: Lesbian and Gay Spouses." *Social Work* 32: 143–148.

Young, Katherine T. 1999. "American Conceptions of Infant Development from 1955 to 1984: What the Experts Are Telling Parents." *Child Development* 61: 17–28.

Youniss, James E. 1980. *Parents and Peers in Social Development: A Sullivan-Piaget Perspective*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Youniss, James, and Jacqueline Smollar. 1985. *Adolescent Relations with Mothers, Fathers, and Friends*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Zajonc, Robert B., and G. B. Markus. 1975. "Birth Order and Intellectual Development." *Psychological Review* 82: 74–88.

Zajonc, Robert B., and Patricia R. Mullally. 1997. "Birth Order: Reconciling Conflicting Effects." *American Psychologist* 52: 685–699.

Zhang, Jun, James Bernasko, Etel Leybovich, and Marianne Fahs. l996. "Continuous Labor Support from Labor Attendant for Primiparous Women: A Meta-Analysis." *Obstetrics and Gynecology* 88, no. 4: 739–744.

Zhou, Min, and Carl L. Bankston. 1998. *Growing Up American: How Vietnamese Children Adapt to Life in the United States*. New York: Russell Sage Foundation.

Zielinska, Ida. E., and Bette Chambers. 1995. "Using Group Viewing of Television to Teach Preschool Children Social Skills." *Journal of Educational Television* 21: 85–99.

Zigler, E., and S. Muenchow. 1992. *Head Start: The Inside Story of America's Most Successful Educational Experiment*. New York: Basic.

Zigler, Edward, and Sally Styfco, eds. 1993. *Head Start and Beyond: A National Plan for Extended Childhood Intervention*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

Zigler, E., S. J. Styfco, and E. Gilman. 1993. "The National Head Start Program for Disadvantaged Preschoolers." In *Head Start and Beyond.* Edited by E. Zigler and S. J. Styfco. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

Zill, Nicholas, Elizabeth Davies, and Margaret Daly. 1994. *Viewing of Sesame Street by Preschool Children and Its Relationship to School Readiness: Report Prepared for the Children's Television Workshop*. Rockville, MD: Westat.

Zimbardo, Philip G. 1977. *Shyness: What It Is and What to Do about It*. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

Zimbardo, Philip G., and Shirley L. Radl. 1999. *The Shy Child: A Parent's Guide to Preventing and Overcoming Shyness from Infancy to Adulthood.* Cambridge, MA: Malor.

Zukow-Goldring, Patricia. 1995. "Sibling Caregiving." Pp. 177–208 in vol. 3 of *Handbook of Parenting*. Edited by Marc H. Bornstein. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

INDEX